18,494/B

JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA:

SIVE,

Omnium Scientiarum & Linguarum SEMINARIUM:

ID EST,

Compendioſa Latinam & Anglicam, aliáſq; Linguas, & Artium etiam fundamenta addiſcendi methodus; unà cum Januæ Latinitatis Veſtibulo.

Autore Cl. Viro J. A. COMENIO.

The GATE of LANGUAGES UNLOCKED:

Or, a SEED-PLOT of all Arts and Tongues; conteining a readie waie to learn the Latine and Engliſh Tongue.

Formerly tranſlated by THO. HORN: afterwards much corrected and amended by JOH. ROBOTHAM: now carefully reviewed by *W. D.* to which is premiſed a PORTAL.

As alſo, there is now newly added the Foundation to the *Janua*, conteining all or the chief Primitives of the Latine Tongue, drawn into Sentences, in an Alphabetical order by *G. P.*

LONDON,

Printed by *William Du-gard*, for *Thomas Slater*, and are to bee ſold at the ſign of the Angel in Duck-lane. 1650.

130 a 2851

TO THE READER.

FOundations beeing well laid, the builder hath more eaſ, and the building more ſtrength; hee goe's on the more ſpeedily and cheerfully in rearing the ſupe ſtructure, and it remain's firmer and longer. Thou haſt (good Reade !) a Foundation to the following building, if thou make ſure work in this, thou ſhalt attein to that with leſs pains, and retein it with leſs loſs. *Comenius* ſaie's truly, that hee that hope's to get language *ſeparatis vocabulis*, and (as *Robotham* engliſheth it) by particular words beeing compiled in no other ſtructure then an alphabetical order, doth hope *arenam in manipulos colligari poſſe, aut è cæmento murum erigi abſque calce*; but yet if the alphabetical order can bee kept, and the words bee knit together by a ſupplement of ſom other, though the volume bee larger, and the ſenſ not altogether ſo good as it ſhould bee, the memorie will bee ſo much advantaged, that the inconveniences may bee the better tolerated. The words in the *Janua* are ſom naturally Latine, ſom Greek made Latine, and of either, Primitives, Derivatives, and Compounds. In this Foundation thou ſhalt finde the chief, if not all the Latine Primitives: which if they bee well digeſted, the Derivatives and compounds will eaſily follow. Exactneſs of matter cannot bee much exſpected, where ſuch varietie is to bee united: The deficiencie of which if thy ingenuitie pardoneth, I have don, though not to bee

Thine *G. P.*

WELLCOME HISTORICAL MEDICAL LIBRARY

Januæ Latinitatis Fundamentum.

A.

1. AB abdomine *viſcera* abduntur, & *ex* abiete *fiunt* abaci.

2. Acent acidum & acre acetum ac aceris acerbi acervus, & aconitum *guſtui*, *at* acutæ acuum acies *tactui dolent*.

3. *Quamvis* ador *afferat* adulter adulans, *non tamen* adoream *habebit*.

4. *In* ædibus ægrorum æmulantur alius alii, *ac* æquum æſtimant, *ut ullo modo* ærumnas & æs *alienum vitent*, *quaſi ſub hujus* aëris æſtu & ætheris *eſſent* ætatem *acturi per omnia* æva.

5. *In* agro agnus agit.

6. Alæ albæ alacrium *avium non ob* aleæ *timorem* algent, *quamvis non* aleæ *ſint nec* altiores, *quàm quæ à terra* alantur, *ex qua naſcitur* alnus, & *effoditur* alumen.

7. Amaris *cogitationibus vexatus* ambulat, amentis *laxis*, amictus *attritis veſtibus*, *prope* amnem; *nec* amat amœnos *locos*, *nec curat* amphoras *vini* amplas, & amygdalas, *non ad* amuſſim *vivens*.

8. An ancilla *delectabunt* ancillas? *non magis quàm* anchora *ſpei* anget animum *per multos* annos anxium, *aut* anſa *fuga* anguem angulo,

The Foundation of the Gate of Tongues.

A.

1. *THe entrails are hid by the outward part of the bellie, and Dreſſers are made of the fir-tree.*

2. *Sowr and eager vinegar, and the heap of bitter chaff, and wolf bane; are ſharp to the taſte; but the ſharp points of needles are painful to the feeling.*

3. *Although the flattering adulterer bring fine flower, yet hee ſhall not have glorie.*

4. *In the houſes of ſick-men they envie one another, and they think it juſt, that by anie means they may ſhift off miſerie and debt; as if they were to lead their life under the warmth of this aër, and skie for all ages.*

5. *In the field the lamb live's.*

6. *The white wings of chearful birds, are not cold for fear of danger,* [properly dice-playing] *although they bee not other, nor higher, then they that are nouriſhed by the earth, out of which grow's the alder-tree, and allum is digged.*

7. *A man vexed with bitter thoughts, walk's with his latchets or tyings looſ, clothed in mourning apparel, nigh the river, nor doth hee love pleaſant places, nor regard large pitchers of wine and almonds, not living by rule.*

8. *Will bucklers rejoice maid-ſervants? no more then the anchor of hope will vex a minde*[*that hath been*]*in trouble manie years, or an* [properly a handle]

handle] *opportunitie of flight a ſnake ſet upon in a narrow corner, or a gooſ before the den of a lion.*

9. *Thou maieſt eaſily finde out trifles abroad,* in the open aër.

10. *Let not the waters compaſs about the altar, neither let the ſpiders, (O overſeers) hang on theſe trees, but do you drive them away, or call for thoſe out of the ſecret tower, who may fetch beſoms, out of the cloſe cheſt: let this fleſh bee burnt, let that bee roaſted, and let the corn, which hath been dried on the threſhing floor, bee conſumed; neither do you eſteem the ſilver of thoſe that offer, as potter's claie: This would convince you of wickedneſs, if you ſhould uſe arms againſt thoſe that bring rams, and the earneſt of a grateful minde. Shall not the fields, which they plow, and their arts and their limbs, and their cattel ſhining with fat, drove hither with canes, bee yours?*

11. *If an aſs ſhould continually carrie a pound weight, hee would not for this call him ſevere that loaded him.*

12. *But how heinous would it bee that this Court ſhould bee black?*

13. *O grand-father, thou that excelleſt ſo much at the oaten pipe, and goeſt beyond the birds in thy voice, thou deſireſt and deſerveſt the nuts.*

14. *Do I not hear, that thou dareſt (that thou maieſt increaſ thy own eſtate) put to open ſale the goods of my Court; not, I ſuppoſe, that thou maieſt be a cauſſer of my weal, but an increaſer of thine own wealth. The carman ſhall carrie thee away, and under this aër, this morning thou ſhalt die. I have not an ear for thy praiers, nor ſhall thy gold redeem thee, nor hope*

angulo anguſto *obſeſſum, aut an*ſerem ante *leonis* antrum.

9. *Facilè* apiſci *poteris* apinas *in* aprico.

10. *Non circundent* aquæ aram, *nec* aranei (O arbitri!) *ab his* arboribus *pendeant, ſed* arcete *vos, aut* arceſſite *eos ex* arcana arce arcubus *ſtructâ, qui ſcopas petant ex* arca arcta: ardeant *hæ carnes,* aſſentur *illæ, & fruges quæ in* arca aruerunt, *conſumantur; nec æſtimate offerentium* argentum, *ut* argillam; *hoc* arguet *vos impietatis, ſi in* arietes *& grati animi* arrham *afferentes* armis *utamini. Nónne* arva, *quæ* arant *&* artes *&* artus *eorum, & pecora* arvina *nitentia,* arundinibus *huc acta veſtra erunt?*

11. *Si* aſſem aſſiduè *portaret* aſinus, *non ob hoc* aſperum *vocaret onerantem.*

12. At *quàm* atrox *eſſet, ut hoc* atrium *eſſet* atrum?

13. *O* ave, aves *tu* avenâ *tantum, &* aves *voce excellens, & mereris* avellanas.

14. *Nónne* audio *quòd* audes (*ut* augeas *tua*) aulæ *meæ bona* auctionari; *non* autumo, *ut felicitatis mihi* autor *ſis, ſed divitiarum tibi* auctor. Auriga *te auferet, & ſub hac* aura, *hac* aurora *pœnas* lues; *Non* aurem *habeo precibus tuis, nec ab* auſtera *pœna redimet te* au-

rum,

rum, *non* auxilium *ſperes ab* axe *plauſtri.*

for help or deliverance from the axle-tree of that cart.

B.

1. NE baccas à baculis *ſperes, nec* bajula balænam *ad* balneum, *nec à* balantibus *ovibus* balſamum *exſpectes*, *nec* balteo barathrum *menſures*, *nec* barbâ *gravi & dulci* barbito barbaros *manſuefacere aggrediaris*; *nam non faciliùs* bardo baroni *conſilium*, *quàm* barro baſium *des.*

1. *DO not hope for berries from drie ſticks, nor carrie a whale on thy ſhoulders to the bath, nor exſpect balſom from the blating ſheep, nor meaſure the deep with thy belt, nor go to make tame barbarous men by thy grave beard, or ſweet harp, for thou maieſt not more eaſily give a block-headed fool counſel, then thou maieſt give an Elephant a kiſs.*

2. Bellum *eſt minimè* bellum, *nam nec* beat *homines, nec* beſtias; *ſed* bili *ſuâ ſanguinem* bibit, *nec* bis *ſed ſæpiſſime cum* bitumine *miſcuit.*

2. *War is not good, for it neither bleſſeth man nor beaſt; but in it's anger drinketh bloud, and not twice but very often it hath mixed it with claie and mortar.*

3. Blæſus, *dum* blandiatur, blaterat, *quaſi in lingua* blatta *eſſet:*

3. *The ſtammerer while hee flattereth, ſtuttereth, as if a moth-worm were in his tongue.*

4. *Non* bonum *erit ut facias* bovi boanti bracchas, *non habet* brachia bracteâ *ornanda. Si* braſſicam *illi des*, *à* bruchis *non eroſam, non* brevis, *ſed larga eſt tanta in* bruta *animalia benignitas.*

4. *It is not good that thou ſhouldſt make garments (breeches) for thy lowing ox: hee hath not arms to bee adorned with ſpangles; if thou afford him colewarts not worm-eaten, ſo great bountie to dumb creatures is not ſhort but large.*

5. *Nè* bubonem *nec* bufonem *me exiſtimes, quia* buccam *ſufflo, canens* buccinâ; *tu* bulgam bulbis *plenam* bullis *ornatam ad* buſtum *portabis*, butyro *unctam, ubi aliquis* buxo *ſuſpendat.*

5. *Think mee not an owl nor a toad, becauſ I puff up my cheeks, blowing a trumpet: but thou wilt carrie thy budget full of leeks ſet out with boſſes to thy grave, bedawbed with butter, where ſom bodie may hang it on the box tree.*

C.

1. SI caballi *caput* cacabo *coronatum videres*, *nónne* cachinnareris, *adeò ut fere* cacares?

1. *IF thou ſhouldeſt ſee the head of a jade crown'd with a kettle would'ſt thou not laugh, ſo that thou would'ſt bee readie to foul thy ſelf?*

2. *How manie carcaſſes have faln bee-ing ſlain by this hogshead of wine ?*

2. *Quot* cadavera cadebant *hoc vini* cado ?

3. *In this braſs I will engrave the blind man that was ſlain by thee with the whirlbat, going to heaven, his bo-die beeing covered over with turfs, and ſo forth.*

3. *Hoc ære* cæcum *à te* ceſtu cæſum cælabo *ad* cœlum *euntem, corpore* cæſpitibus *cooperto, et* cætera.

4. *The club men or ſlaves carrying clubs had not their heirs curled with a frizling iron, and although they were not eſteemed more then ſtraws, yet when their courages were hot, they ca-red not for their leg harneſs, nor could cups nor calumnie dark'n them.*

4. Calones *portantes* calas *non habue-runt* capillos calamiſtro *cri-ſpatos, & quamvis non majores quàm* calami *æſtimarentur, cùm tamen* caluerunt *animi illorum, non* caligas *curaverint, nec potue-runt illis* caliginem *obducere* cali-ces *nec* calumnia.

5. *Kick the brawnie ſides of this bald camel with thy heels, covered with ſhoos, and armed with ſpurs; for thou knoweſt theſe waies to abound with chalk and pebbles.*

5. Calcibus *tuis* calceis *indutis &* calcaribus *armatis* callum *lateris hujus* calvi Cameli calca; calles *enim hos* calles calce & calculis *abundare.*

6. *who could remain under this vaulted roof, if there were not a chimnie and a ſtuffed bed ?*

6. *Quis ſub hac* camera *permaneret, niſi hic eſſet* caminus & culcitra ?

7. *How ſweet a ſound do the bells in theſe fields among the conduits* ſend forth out of the lettices tied together with hemp ?*

7. *Quàm jucundum ſonum* campanæ *in his* campis *inter* canales *emit-tunt ex* cancellis cannabe *con-ſtrictis ?*

8. *There are bright ſtars called the crab and the dog, more light then ma-nie candles lighted.*

8. *Sunt* cancer & canis *cadentes ſtellæ* candelis *multis accenſis lu-cidiores.*

9. *Put the pipes in the basket, for wee will ſing by and by, and repete verſes, and call on the Muſes, when wee have caught our goats.*

9. *Pone in* caniſtro cannas, *nam ſta-tim* canemus & carmina *repete-mus,* & Camænas *invocabimus, cùm* capros *ceperimus.*

10. *The box ſhall keep the goat's head wrapped up in the linnen cloth; when wee com home it ſhall com out of this priſon, and if our hinges do not creak, wee will not want meat: for wee are not ſo dear to our parents, that they will ſuffer us to take pleaſure in their cottage. Doſt thou not remember how they laid a ſnare to take us, when wee ſtole the cheeſ and the cheſtnuts ? O how they did then beat us !*

10. Capſa *continebit* caput capri carbaſo *involutum, cùm domum venerimus ex hoc* carcere *exibit, & ſi* cardines *non crepabunt non ca-*rebimus carne*: nam non tam* chari *ſumus parentibus, ut* carpere *volup-tatem in* caſa *ſua ſinant. Nonne me-miniſti ut* caſſem *ſtruxerint ad nos* caſeum & caſtaneas *furantes capiendos ? O quantùm nos tum* caſtigabunt !

11. Caſtor

11. Caſtor *non* caſtrum *habet, ſed mallet* caſtus *eſſe, teſticulis amiſſis, quàm* catenâ *teneri*, *aut venatorum* catervâ *deprehendi: non eſt, ut, nè in* catinis *in convivii apparatu imponeretur, eſſet* catus; *quis enim* caudam *ejus non faſtidiret?*

12. *Sub* caudice *arboris* cavebamus, *quamvis* cavillaremur *in* caula *inter* caules: *nam ut iſtum* cauponem *ſuſpicaremur fuit* cauſſa.

13. *Quis non* cederet *tam* celebri, *qui tam* celer *fuit in* celatis *conſiliis ſcrutandis, quamvis* celoce, *non* celsâ *puppi veheretur?*

14. *Ne* cenſeret cepam *eſſe* ceram, cerdonis cerebrum *prohibet.*

15. *Si quis* cerimonias *Judaïcas non abolitas* cerneret; *quis ut* crimen certum *illi inureret, non* certaret?

16. *Non* cerviſiam *dabimus* cervicem ceruſſa *fucanti*, *nec* cervos *nec* ceſtos *furanti, nec* cetus *ingluvie ſuperanti.*

17. *Non* chalybe *uſus eſt Deus in* chao *dividendo, nec* chartâ *in decretis notandis*; *quàm dulci tamen* choro *omnia conſonant?*

18. *Non* cibus cicadæ cicatricem *relinquet in agro vel* cicerum *emtoris.*

19. *Cur* ciconia cicur cicutâ cicatur?

20. Cilicio *ſe olim* cinxerunt, cinere *capitibus impoſito, non* cinnos *nec* cirros *circa capitis* circum *habentes, nec* ciris *carnes edentes, ſed* cis *naturæ leges viventes*, è ci-

11. *The badger hath not a caſtle of defenſ, but had rather bee chaſte, his ſtones beeing loſt, then bee held in a chain, or taken by the companie of hunters. There is no need that hee ſhould bee warie, that hee bee not put in diſhes at a feaſt, for who doth not loath his tail?*

12. *Under the bodie of the tree we were warie, although we jeſted in the ſheep-fold among the ſtalks of the herbs, for wee had cauſ to miſtruſt that buckſter.*

13. *Who would not yield to ſo famous an one, who was ſo quick in ſearching hidden counſels, though hee was carried in a little bark, not a tall ſhip?*

14. *The brain of a cobler hinder's him, that hee ſhould not think an onion to bee wax.*

15. *If anie one ſhould not ſee the Jewiſh cerimonies aboliſhed, who would not ſtrive to laie a certain fault to his charge?*

16. *Wee will not give Ale to one that paint's her neck with ceruſs, nor one that ſteal's deer, and marriage girdles, nor one that go's beyond the whale in greedineſs.*

17. *God uſed not ſteel in dividing the chaos, nor paper in ſetting down his decrees, and yet in how ſweet a dance do all things agree?*

18. *The meat of the greſhopper will not leav a ſcar in the field of the meaneſt man,* a buier of vetches.

19. *Why ſhould the tame Stork bee provoked with hemlock?*

20. *They cloathed themſelvs in old time with hair-cloth, aſhes beeing put on their heads, not having pleits or buſhes of hair about the circle of their head, nor eating the fleſh of larks, but living within the bounds of nature;*

bread out of the basket, water out of the ciſtern, did ſoon ſatisfie them, abſteining from the harp, although famous citizens.

ſta panis, e ciſterna aqua citò *eos ſatiabat*, *à* cithara *abſtinentes, quamvis egregios* cives.

21 *There was a crie without our knowledg, that there was a great ſlaughter, after that the trumpet had ſounded with a loud voice, throughout the whole navie, when they that were made lame by the enemie's clubs were ſhut up in priſons with keies & nails.*

21. Cladem *magnam eſſe* clam *nobis clamabatur*; *poſtquam* clanxiſſet clarâ *voce tuba per totam* claſſem, *cùm hoſtium* clavis claudi *facti*, clavibus, & clavis *in carceres* clauderentur.

22. *The mildeſt reteiners will ſhift off the carrying this pack-ſaddle down ſuch a ſteep.*

22. Clementiſſimi clientes declinabunt *ab hac* clitella *portanda per tantum* clivum.

23. *Hee make's a tower of a common ſhore, with whom a coward turning his buttocks, not his buckler, to the enemie, is in reputation as a famous perſon.*

23. *Arcem ex* cloaca *facit, apud quem* cluet, *ut inclytus, puſillanimis*, clunes, *non* clypeum *hoſtibus vertens.*

24. *They that are content with cheeſ-curds live miſerably (the life of a ſnail) and get their living by digging up ſtumps of trees.*

24, Coagulo *contenti* cochleæ *vitam agunt*, & codicibus *effodiendis vitam quærunt.*

25. *O batchelour, thou art not got up to heaven, but art faln in the dirt, ſeeing at this ſupper, thou haſt begun to think of marriage.*

25 O cœlebs, *non ad* cœlum *aſcendiſti, ſed in* cœnum *incidiſti, cùm hâc* cœnâ *de nuptiis* cœperis cogitare.

26. *The band did not fear buffets in the neck of the hill, when they ſaw how their coats of arms were honored, beeing ſet out with the colors of ſerpents or ſnakes, and doves, who beeing the pillars of their countrie, did not fear to have their bloud ſtrein'd through wounds; beeing unlike women who uſe diſtaffs and ſtreiners.*

26. Cohors *non* colophos *timuit in hujus* collis collo, *cùm viderent ut* colerentur *ornata variis* coloribus colubrorum & columbarum *inſignia eorum, qui* columnæ *patriæ, ſanguinem* colari *haud dubitârunt, diſſimiles iis qui* colu & colo *utuntur.*

27. *It is convenient that thou trim thy hair when thou art to bee a courteous gueſt to one that make's a feaſt.*

27. *Ut* comas comas, *cùm* comes comis comeſſanti *futurus ſis*, commodum *eſt.*

28. *Hide thou and pickle up whole gallons of arguments to confute the hereticks, yet endeavour and conſider, how thou maieſt do them good, though they beeing polluted with errors, ſet themſelvs againſt the orthodox, who,*

28. Conde & condi, *ut hæreticos* confutes, *argumentorum* congios, conare *tamen* & conſidera, *quomodo illis* conſulas, *quamvis illi erroribus* contaminati, contra *orthodoxos*

ſe

ſe opponunt, veritatis fundum, quaſi contis prætentantes.

trie to meaſure the bottom of truth as it were with ſuch poles as mariners ſound the water with.

29. Ut copiæ copulâ connexi illi divites conſilia clanculum coquunt?

29. How do thoſe rich men, bound together by a band of plentie, privily laie plots, i.e. boil their counſel?

30. Coram nobis in corbe corda cordorum agnorum, & coria cornibu carentia (nè cornix raperet) ponebantur, cum corona, quæ geſtatur à corporibus ſacrificandis.

30. In our preſence the hearts of the late ward lambs and their skins, that the crow might not ſnatch them away, were put in the basket together with the garland, which is carried by the bodies to bee ſacrificed.

31. Pannus corticibus in cortina tinctus, magìs coruſcat, quàm corvus corylis paſtus.

31. The cloath beeing died with the rindes of trees in the diers vat, doth ſhine more then the raven that eat's hazle-nuts.

32. Cote carent illi ſtomachi, qui coquere nil poſſunt, niſi coſtas coturnicis, & coxas cervi.

32. Thoſe ſtomachs want a whet-ſtone which can concoct nothing but quail's-ribs, and haunches of veniſon.

33. Crabro hodie crambe craſsâ veſcens, non eſt, ut crapulam cras evomat; nam non eſt inter crateres.

33. There is no cauſ that the waſp eating groſs bitter coleworts to daie ſhould ſpew up his ſurfeiting to morrow, for hee is not among cups.

34. Crebri homines mendaciis crediderunt, poſtquàm cremata fuit creata innocentia; & tam crepera fuit eorum conditio, ut vel crepidâ crepante, timor illos invaſerit, & creverit pallor albior cretâ.

34. Men ordinarily beleeved lie's, after that their created innocencie was burn't up; and ſo doubtful was their condition, that even a ſlipper creaking fear took hold on them, and paleneſs more white then chalk increaſed in them.

35. Cribro aquam haurit, qui crimen objicit crinem criſpum in criſta geſtanti.

35. Hee draw's water with a ſiev, that object's a fault to one that wear's frizled hair on his cocks-comb.

36. Crocit ut corvus, & rubeſcit ut crocus, parcus, cùm crumenæ pecunia valedicit, mallet videre cruorem è cruribus diſtillantem cruſtâ obductis, non crucem magìs timeret, nec cryſtalli lacrymas plures effunderet.

36. The niggard croak's like a crow, and grow's as red as ſaffron, when monie bid's farewell to his purſ, hee had rather ſee bloud guſhing out of his ſcabbie legs, (covered with a ſcab) hee would not fear the gallows more, nor ſhed more tears of cryſtal.

37. In cubitis cubat cuculus, cucullo ornatus, cucurriens, cucumeribus & caſâ pecuniâ uxorem alienam ir-

37. The cuckold-maker [properly a cuckow] lean's on his elbows adorned with a hood, clucking like a cock, enſnaring another's wife with cucumbers

beas and coined monie ; and ſiting cloſe by her on a pallet, drives the flies from her face, whil'ſt the poor man ſit's by the fire in the ki chin, or is ſaning himſelf at the top of the houſ covered with thatch, thinking no hurt, (blaming no bodie.)

38. *Thou haſt provoked mee with a heap of offenſes.*

39. *Whil'ſt I rocked the cradle, thinking all to bee far off, hee with his wedges, like a conie, digged a hole under ground to mee.*

40. *Hee deſire's a tun made of copper.*

41. *Why ſhould ſo great a care trouble thee, leſt the weezles ſhou'd eat thy corn?*

42. *The little mule run's in the crooked waie, and fear's not, that his skin ſhould bee pierced with the ſpear of his keeper.*

43. *Hee ſang as the ſwan, when hee was dying (when hee was neer to Charon's boat.)*

vetions, prope eam culcitrâ *ſedens,* culices *à facie abigit, dum in* culina *maritus colit ignem, aut ſe inſolat in* culmine *domûs,* culmo *contecto, neminem* culpans.

38. Cum *delictorum* cumulo *provocâſti.*

39. *Dum ego* cunas *agitabam,* cunctos *procul abeſſe exiſtimans, hic* cuneis, *inſtar* cuniculi, cuniculos *egit ad me.*

40. Cupam cupit *è* cupro *factam.*

41. Cur *tanta* cura *te ſolicitet, nè* curculiones *frumentum tuum corrodant?*

42. Currit curtus *mulus in* curva *via, nec timet, nè* cuſtodis cuſpide cutis perforetur.

43. *ut* Cygnus, *cum* cymbæ *Charontis appropinquavit,* cecinit.

D.

1. *The deer is condemned to feaſts.*

2. *As for thoſe things which wee ow to God, let us not ſhun to acknowledg how unable wee are to paie, wee cannot anſwer him to ten of ten thouſand ; neither doth it becom us to defend our ſelvs, beeing polluted with ſo manie ſins, going out of the waie ſo manie times, if he ſhould determine to ſend us to thick ſhadows of death by the teeth of Lions, though wee ſhould ſuffer worſ then wee deſire, yet the right hand of God were to bee praiſed*

3. *Diana is not ſaid to bee the governeſs of the daie, but the night is dedicated to her of the antients: indeed ſhee was a worthie goddeſs, but a cruel revenger.*

D.

1. DAma damnatur *ad* dapes.

2. De iis, *quæ* debemus Deo, *quàm* debiles *ad ſolvendum ſimus, nè* declinemus *agnoſcere : non ad* decem *ex* decies *mille reſpondere poßumus: nec* decet *nos* defendere *tantis* delictis delibutos, *toties* delirantes : *ſi ut* dentibus *leonis ad* denſas *umbras mitteremur* deſtinaret ; *quamvis, quàm* deſideramus deteriora *pateremur,* dextra *tamen* Dei *eſſet laudanda.*

3. Diana *non* dicitur diei *præſes, ſed ei* dicatur *ab antiquis nox :* digna *quidem fuit dea ,* dira *tamen* vindex.

4. Ditiores

4. Ditiores *ſumus*, *quàm ut aliud* diſcamus, *quàm* diſco *ludere*: diſcum *audiemus non philoſophum, cur enim* diu *retineremus, quæ nobis* diviſit *pater?*

4. *Wee are richer then that wee ſhould learn anie thing elſ then to plaie at diſcus or quoites:* i.e. *Wee will take our pleaſure*(i.e. *wee will hear of the diſh*) *not follow our ſtudie* (i. e. *not hear the philoſopher,*) *for why ſhould wee keep that long which our father divided between us?*

5. Do *tibi* donum, *ut* doceas *me non* dolere. *Ad* dolia dolanda, *quàm ad* dolos *affectuum detegendos ſum magìs aptus*; *non poßum eos* domare, *ut* dominus *in* domo, donec dormivero *placidè ſuper* dorſum.

5. *I give thee a gift to teach mee not to griev. I am more fit to hew hogs-heads then to finde out the deceits of my affections; I cannot tame them as a maſter in a houſ, till I have ſlept quietly upon my back.*

7. *An* dubitas, *quà nos* ducas, *& qui* dudum dulce *iter promiſiſti, nunc hæres? age,* dum dumos duntaxat *vitemus*, *non dicemus te in nos* duos durum *fuiſſe.*

6. *Doſt thou doubt, which waie to lead us, and thou who even now didſt promiſe pleaſant waies, doſt thou now ſtick? well, go on, ſo long as wee may ſcape the briers, wee will not ſaie that thou haſt been cruel againſt us both.*

E.

1. E *Quodam audivi te ab* ebrio *acc*epiſſe ebur, *ut numellas fugeret.*

2. Echinus eſcam *habet, quam* edat, *cùm ego* egeo.

3. Eja, ejulare *deſinamus*, *& cognoſcamus nos* etiam *ex* elementis *conſtare*, *quamvìs tot* elephantes emerimus, *ut alii nos timeant.*

4 En enim *quamvìs* enſibus & equis *armati paſſim* erremus; eruca *tamen aliquando res noſtras adeò* erodat, *ut* ervis *veſci contenti ſimus.*

5. Euge, *hoc* examen exantlemus: *nam hoc* exemplum *non exiſtimo eſ-*

E.

1. *I Heard by ſom bodie that thou didſt take ivorie of a drunken man, that hee might ſcape the ſtocks.*

2. *The hedg-hog hath meat to eat, when I have none.*

3. *Well, let us ceaſ to wail for him, and let us know that wee alſo conſiſt of the elements, although wee have bought ſo manie elephants that others ſtand in fear of us.*

4. *For lo although wee go about everie where, beeing furniſhed with ſwords and horſes; yet the canker may in time ſo conſume our eſtates, that wee may bee content to eat a pulſ like vetches.*

5. *Well don, let us go thorow ſtitch with, or pump out* [examen *a bee-hive and tongue of a balance;* exantlo *to pump out, to undergo, to go thorow with*] *this examination, for I do not take*

this

this example to bee ſmall, for I know by experience that manie will bee awaked to wat'hfulneß, when they ſhall bear that wee have examined this baniſhed man even to the bowels.

ſe exiguum; experrectum *enim iri multos ad vigilantiam* experior, ſi *etiam ad* exta *hunc* exulem *nos ſcrutatos eſſe audiverint.*

F.

1. THe *ſmith hath the white bean (i. e. the ſign of abſolution) whoſe face though ſmoke make it black, yet his eloquent ſpeech ſhew's him not to bee of the ſcum of the citie.*
2. *under the beech tree the bird did deceiv the hope of the hawk, although having talons like a hook.*
3. *There is a report that your ſervants are dead with hunger in the Church, not having bread corn, with which their bodies ſhould have been ſtuffed.*
4. *Warm the little one wrapped in ſwadling cloaths, a faggot beeing kindled, and yee ſhall ſoon ſee whether or no that coie dame, com to the height of pride, hath bewitched him.*
5. *Hee ſhall confeſs that his patience hath been tired enough, who ſo favor's a fool, that hee ſuffer's him to ſtir the embers of contention, and when all things are well, and ſweeter then the honie-comb, to kindle a firebrand out of his jaws ſending forth breath.*
6. *If I were freed from the bitterneſs or gall of my feaver, though I were a cat, yet I ſhould think my ſelf happie.*
7. *As I laid my thigh out at the window in the holie-daies, thou gaveſt me ſuch a blow, that thou hadſt almoſt made all our houſ in a dump,* (i.e. *to lie in leaven*) *for who could endure thee, ſhrewd boie, raging with a ſtaff of iron like a mad bull?*

F.

1. FAbam *albam habet* faber, *cujus* faciem *quamvis fumus* faciat *nigram*, facundus *tamen ſermo eum non eſſe è civitatis* fece *oſtendit.*
2. *Sub* fago falconis *ſpem* fallebat *avis, quamvis ungues* falci *ſimiles habentis.*
3. Fame, fama *eſt*, *tuos* famulos *periiſſe in* fano, far *non habentes, quo* farciretur *eorum corpus.*
4. *Infantem* faſciis *involutum*, faſce *accenſo calefacite, & ſtatim videbitis, utrùm* faſcinaverit *eum illa* faſtidiens *& ad* faſtidium faſtûs *progreſſa mulier.*
5. Fatebitur affatim *patientiam ſuam* fatigatam *eſſe, qui* fatuo *ità* favet, *ut movere litis* favillas *ſinat, et cùm omnia* fauſta *ſe habeant & dulciora* favo, *è* faucibus *ſpirantibus* faces *accendere.*
6. *Si à* febris felle *liber eſſem, quamvis* felis *eſſem*, felicem *tamen me haberem.*
7. *Ut* femur *ex* feneſtra feriis *extenderem, tu ità* feriebas *ut* ferè *vel* ferme *totam familiam in* fermento *jacere feciſſes; quis enim* ferre *potuit te* ferocem *è* ferro ferulâ ferventem *quaſi* ferum *taurum?*

7. Feſſus

8. Feſſus feſtina ad feſtivos ſocios, qui nè in oculo feſtucam quidem videbunt, feſtos dies celebrantes.

8. Beeing wearie, make haſte to thy merrie companions, who, keeping holie-daie will not ſee anie fault in thee (i. e. anie mote in thine eie.)

9. Fiber in fibris amnium fibras corrodit, & non fibulâ aureâ donata ficubus eſt contentus, ſine fidelia aquam haurit, nec fidibus gaudens, nec fidem hominum quærens.

9. The beaver in the brinks of rivers gnaw's the ſmall threds at the roots of trees, and having not beſtowed on him the golden button (as the Roman Souldiers were rewarded) is content with figs, hee draw's water without a pitcher, neither taking pleaſure in harps, nor deſiring the faith of men.

10. Figit filius tuus filicem cum filo in fimbria veſtis, dum fimum findit in agri fine, & fingit in animo, quòd poteſt fieri fertilis, quamvìs bonis odoribus non ſuffiatur; & firmatus eſt animus fiſcinâ, quamvìs fiſco non fruatur, non tamen à fiſtula abſtinet.

10. Your ſon faſten's the fern with a thred in the hem of his garment, while hee cleav's the dung in the end of the field, and aſſure's himſelf (i.e. faſten's in his minde) that it may bee made fruitful, though it bee not well ſented (though it bee not perfumed with good odors) and his minde is ſtrengthened by his basket; though hee doth not injoie a king's treaſure, yet hee abſtein's not from his pipe.

11. Flagitia tua à me flagitant, non veniam ſed flagra: nam flagras amore illorum quaſi flamma flava. Non flectes flendo, ſed infligam pœnas, flas enim & ſimul ſorbes: flocci pendo flores & florem vini, vinum ipſum malo: etſi fluctus lacrymarum fluerent ex oculis, nihili æſtimarem.

11. Your offenſes do not crie out for pardon of mee, but ſtripes: for you burn with love of them as the yellow flame. Thou ſhalt not bend mee by weeping, but I will inflict puniſhment: for thou bloweſt, and at the ſame time ſuppeſt (i. e. thou diſſembleſt.) I care the value of a lock of wooll for the dregs and flowr, or froth on the top of thy wine, I had rather have the wine it ſelf, (i. e. I care not for fair ſhews, but true amendment) if flouds of tears ſhould flow from thy eies, I ſhould not at all reſpect it.

12. Cùm focum hunc foderem, tam fœcundum inveni, quamvìs fœdum exſpectaverim, ut quis nunc fœdus mecum non feriret? & cùm antè fœmina fuiſſem fœniculum vendens & fœnum; nunc ta-

12. When I digged this hearth, I found it ſo fruitful, though I exſpected it foul, that who now would not make a league with mee? and though I was before a woman that ſold fennel and baie, yet now to whom is the

breed

breed or fruit of my uſurie unſavorie, which hath brought forth as manie pieces of monie as there are leavs blown not by the bellows; but the winde into this fountain.

13 *Take hold of threds with ſhears, of hairs with ſciſſars, of iron with tongs.*

The cow great with calf had ſhewed her countenance at the door, had ſhee not feared the Piſmires.

14. *Hee had made a hole in the fornace built on an arch, but that by chance that ſtrong man leaving the hatches of the ſhip, was returned to this market-place, to cheriſh or defend the camp.*

15. *That ſweet-ſented fruit will grow rotten, which thy brother, ful of fraud, broke under the aſh-tree.*

16. *A ſtubborn ſervant often held in by the bridle of government, murmur's and gnaſheth his teeth, and boil's like the ſea.*

17. *Rub thy hands if they bee cold, for why ſhouldſt thou parch thee at the fire, which ſo drie's thin leavs (or of no value) that they crumble, and the forehead of the face, that it take's wrinkles.*

18. *Wee ſhall enjoie bread-corn, and the field will not fail our expectation; if wee cut in pieces theſe ſhrubs, beeing digg'd up; under which ſtanding corn yield's little fruit.*

19. *Avoid thou drones and women covering the imperfection of their bodie with paint, for they will put a trick upon thee. Why ſhould'ſt thou prop thy minde with things ſhining outwardly, covered with ſoot within? the fuller's ſope will not cleanſ them, no nor the yellow ſhining lightning, although it ſend's forth no ſmoke.*

men cui fœneris *mei* fœtet fœtus; *quod peperit mihi tot nummos quot* folia *ſunt afflata, non* folle, *ſed vento in hunc* fontem.

13. Forfice *fila, pilos cape* forpice, forcipe *ferrum.*

Forda foret *ad* fores formam *oſtenſura, niſi* formicas formidâſſet.

14. *In* fornace *in* fornicem *ſtructa,* foraviſſet foramen, *niſi* fortè fortuna *ille* fortis forum *puppis relinquens ad* forum *hoc rediiſſet ad caſtra* fovenda.

15. Fraceſcet *ille fructus* fragrans, *quem* frangebat frater *tuus* fraude *plenus ſub* fraxino.

16. Fremit *&* frendet *pertinax ſervus,* freno *diſciplinæ* frequens *coercitus, &* fervet *ut* fretum.

17. Frica *manus ſi* frigeant, *cur enim ad ignem te* frigas, *qui, ut* frient, frivolas frondes, *& ut rugas contrahat, faciei* frontem *ita arefacit.*

18. Frumento fruemur, *& non ſpes* fruſtrabit *ager: ſi in* fruſta *hos* frutices *eradicatos ſecemus, ſub quibus* fruges *vix ſegetes præbent.*

19. Fucos *& fœminas vitia corporis* fuco *occultantes* fuge; *faciunt enim tibi* fucum. *Cur* fulcias *animum rebus extrà* fulgentibus, *intus* fuligine *obductis?* fullonis *ſapo non illos purgabit, imò nec* fulmen fulvum, *quamvis non* fumum *emittat.*

20. Funda

20. Funda *lapides* fundit, fundus *ità rem familiarem* fundat, *ut non ſit ei* fundum.

20. *A ſling pour's out ſtones, but a farm ſo laie's a foundation for an eſtate, that it may have no bottom.*

21. *Etiam aliquo munere* fungetur fungus.

21. *Even a muſhrom alſo, a fool or dunce is good for ſomthing.*

22. Funes *accenſi* funeribus *præferri ſoliti ſunt.*

22. *Ropes beeing lighted were wont to bee carried before funerals.*

23. Furi furcam *minitare, ſtatim* furfures *ex te ſe exculcaturum minabitur*, & furet *ut ignis in* furno furvo.

23. *Threaten a thief never ſo little with the gallows, bee will threaten thee preſently that bee will cut thee as ſmall as herbs to the pot, (i. e. that hee will tread bran out of thee) and hee will rage even as a fire in the black oven.*

24. Fuſcinam *tribue Neptuno*, *non* fuſcum fuſtem.

24. *Give Neptune a three-forked mace (a fork with three teeth to catch trouts) not a brown cudgel.*

G.

1 GAlex *inſtar habet criſtam* gallus, *ſed ſutor* galerum gallis *tinctum habens*, gallâ *utitur. Meretrices in* ganea ganniunt, & garriunt, *quòd qui eas adeunt* gaudent gazis.

1. *A Cock hath a comb in ſtead of a helmet, but the cobler having a hat died with galls uſeth his aul. The harlots mutter and prate in the ſtews, becauſ they that com to them love their monie (i. e. rejoice in treaſures.)*

2. *Aquâ* gelu *concretâ pellucidiores* geminas *dedi* gemmas, gemit *tamen* & genas *humectat lacrymis, et ſi ad* genua *procumberem, ità ſe* gereret, *nec ab his* germinibus *incidendis abſtineret*, gerras *mea verba exiſtimat.*

2. *I gave her two jewels, more clear then frozen water; yet ſhee ſigh's and wet's her cheeks with tears, and though I ſhould lie down at her knees, yet thus ſhee would behave her ſelf, nor would ſhee abſtein from cutting theſe ſprouts, ſhee think's my words but trifles.*

3. Gibbos *habuerunt* gigantes, *quos terra* gignebat, & gilviores *in* gingivis *hæſerunt dentes* gingibere *aut hoc* girgillo.

3. *The giants which the earth brought forth were crump-ſhouldred, (i. e. had bunches on their backs,) and their teeth ſtuck in their jaws more yellow then ginger or this reel.*

4. *Non* glabra *facta eſt* glacies gladiis.

4. *Ice is not made ſmooth with ſwords.*

5 *An hæc* glama *auferetur medicamento è* glandibus, *quam tulit* gla-

5. *Shall this running of the eies bee taken away with a medicine made of*

Acorns, which the gravel ſand cauſſed, beeing blown into my graie eies by the winde out of a clod broken ſmall

6. *There is a living creature called* glis, *namely a dormouſ; there is a fertil earth called* glis, *namely potter's claie; there is an herb called* glis, *namely a thiſtle.*

7. *Companies of men increaſ about his houſ, who hath got abundance of riches by clucking hens, whoſe glorie is verie well known.* [Globus *properly anie thing everie way round.* Glomus *properly a clue of thred.*]

8. Glos gloris *is a flower,* glos glotis *the brother's wife,* glos gloſſis *is rotten wood.*

9. *The chaff is peeled off the corn, though it ſtick's faſter then if it were glued with glue, that it might bee the better ſwallowed.*

10. *Let a knowing man bee laborious, and let him not lie on his ſoft bed, making one weak, till the Jack daw tell him, hee muſt go upon crutches.*

11. *When a tempeſt hurt's the graſs and corn with a great deal of hail, it is hard for the husband-man to bee thankful.*

12. *A herd of ſwine, that they may get the ſeed out of the womb or boſom of the earth, turn over the billocks and grunt, not fearing cranes.*

13. *That a greedie-gut may the better govern his appetite* (i.e. *his gullet*) *let him ſtop up the gulf of his bellie with gum in his little cottage; neither let him taſte a drop of wine, for if never ſo little ſhould go down his throat, how hard would it bee for him to keep himſelf within compaſs?* (i. e. *compel himſelf into a circle.*)

---

rea glaucis *meis oculis à vento immiſſa ex* gleba *trita?*

6. [1]Glis *animal,* glis *terra ferax,* [3]glis *herba vocatur.* [1] Glis gliris, *m.* [2] gliſſis, *f.* [3] glitis, *f.*

7. Gliſcunt globi *circa domum ejus, qui* glocientibus *gallinis bonorum* glomos *ſibi accumulaverat, cujus* gloria *pernota eſt.*

8. Glos gloris *flos eſt,* Glos glotis *fœmina fratris,* Glos gloſſis *lignum putre eſt.*

9. Glubitur gluma *de frumento quamvis tenaciùs adhæreat quàm ſi* glutino *agglutinetur, ut meliùs* glutiatur.

10. Gnarus gnavus *ſit: nec jaceat in* grabato *gracilem reddente, donec* graculus *eum monet,* gradiendum *eſſe* grallis.

11. *Cùm tempeſtas* gramini, grandi grandine, *&* grano *nocet, agricolæ* grates *perſolvere* grave *eſt.*

12. *Ut è* gremio *terræ ſemina ſurripiat* grex *porcorum,* grumos *vertunt, &* grunniunt, *non timentes* grues.

13. *Ut meliùs* gubernet gulam *guloſus,* gummi *claudat ventris* gurgitem *in* gurguſtio; *nec* guſtet *vini* guttam, *nam ſi aliquantulum in* guttur *deſcenderet, difficillimum eſſet ſe compellere in* gyrum.

H.

1. Habet hædus *barbam mento* hærentem, halec *verò pinnas dorſo; quibus non* hallucinatur, *dum natare ſperat, niſi tamen cùm eſca* halat, *caveat,* hamo *capi poteſt; quòd ſi in* haram *injiciatur, ipſe* hariolus haſtâ *armatus* haud *eripiet è loco, quo non eſt aqua quam* hauriat.

2. *An* hebeti hederam *das?* Hei! helleboro *potiùs eſt opus, nam & idem* helluo.

3. Hem herbas herciſcebat heri herus *ceu erctum.*

4. Heu *miſerum!*

5. Heus! *ut hic ſit* hilaris, *nè* hilum *quidem proficit: nam quid eſt, ſi invitat ad* hinniendum hinnum, *aut ad* hiandum hircum hirſutum *gratiâ pabuli.*

6. *Cantat* hirundo, *fugit* hirudo, *creſcit arundo.*

7. Hiſcebat hiſtrio hiſtoriam *narrando.*

8. *O* homo! *non tibi eſt* honor, *quòd* hordis *abundas &* hordei *multum ſeris: non enim ab* horrore horrea *plena te ſervabunt; nec* hortor, *ut penſiles* hortos *ut* hoſpites *lautè excipias, ædifices; ſed gratiarum* hoſtias *offeras, & quamvis Deo non* hoſtias, *nè tamen ob ingratitudinem Deus ſit tibi* hoſtis *conſulas.*

H.

1. *A Goat hath a beard ſticking to his chin, but a herring fins on his back, with which, hee is not deceived if bee hope to ſwim, yet if when the bait ſend's out a ſavor, hee take not heed, hee may be taken by the hook; and if hee ſhould bee caſt into a hogs-ſtie, the verie ſooth ſayer, armed with a ſpear ſhall not deliver him from the place, wherein is no water which hee may drink.*

2. *What, doſt thou give that dullard ivie? (to crown him,) alas! hee hath rather need of hellebore, (to purge him) for hee is alſo a glutton.*

3. *Alas, my maſter divided the graſs (or herbs) yeſterday, even as a divided inheritance.*

4. *Alas poor man!*

5. *Doſt hear! that this man ſhould bee merrie, it doth no good at all; for what is it if the pleaſant look of fodder ſhould invite the mule to neigh, or the hairie goat to gape?*

6. *The ſwallow ſing's, the horſ-leech ſuck's, the reed grow's.*

7. *The plaier was at a ſtand (i. e. yawned) in relating the hiſtorie.*

8. *O man! it is not an honor to thee, that thou aboundeſt in kine great with young, and that thou ſoweſt much barlie: for barns full will not preſerv thee from dread; neither do I wiſh thee to build gardens on the houſ top to entertain thy gueſts bravely, but offer the ſacrifices of thanks, and although thou canſt not recompenſ God, yet ſee that God bee not thine enemie for thy unthankfulneſs.*

9. O ſtrange! Whoſe ſhoulders would not bee wet lying on the low ground in the winter?

9. Hui! Cujus humeri non eſſent humidi jacentis humo humili hyeme?

J.

1. HEE lieth now, which even now caſt darts there before the gate, that was ſo fit to ſmite his enemie, the daie before the Ides, nor doth his liver pain him; let us faſt therefore no more, but let us break our faſt, and kindle a fire, that hee which hath his bowels wounded may bee refreſhed under this holm; he is not the image of a ſouldier: for it is not time now in this ſhowr to ſacrifice (i.e. to die the altars) to morrow wee will imitate the godly, who ſacrifice, the victorie obteined commanding them.

1. Jacet nunc, qui jampridem jaciebat jacula ante januam ibi, ad hoſtes icendum tam idoneus; pridie iduum, nec cruciatur jecur; nè ampliùs jejunemus, ſed jentemus igitur, & ignem accendamus, ut qui ilia vulnerata habet, refocilletur ilico ſub hâc ilice; non eſt imago magnanimi: non enim eſt tempus hoc imbre imbuendi aras; cras imitabimur pios, qui immolant, potitâ victoriâ imperante.

2. In ſo vain matters now begin to ceaſ from continual ſtriking on the ſame anvil: for there are ſom who thence will ſearch that you give too much to your own diſpoſition: put on therefore a new nature, leſt they that hate you bee hurtful to you; your enemie begin's to ſaie, that they that give themſelvs to gluttonie and luſt are not beneath thoſe that wear the great mytre.

2. In tam inanibus nunc inchoate ab eandem incudem aſſiduè tundendo ceſſare: ſunt enim, qui indagabunt indè vos indoli veſtræ nimis indulgere: induite igitur novum ingenium, nè infenſi vobis etiam ſint infeſti; infit enim inimicus veſter, non infra infulam gerentes ingentem, eſſe ingluviei & inguini deditos.

3. Why ſhould wee ſtrangers defile our ſelvs with luxurie? wee, I ſaie, like beaſts? when as they that were born in the Iland do not renue their feaſts, let us bee upright among them both within and without, leſt they deſervedly interpret us to bee baſe and vile fellows (i.e. jeſts and ſports.)

3. Cur nos inquilini nos luxuriâ inquinemus? nos, inquio, inſtar pecudum? cùm non inſtaurent epulas in inſula nati, integri ſimus inter illos, & intus & extra; nè meritò interpretentur, nos eſſe jocos & ludos.

4. The rain-bow warn us, that the anger of God is not to bee provoked.

4. Ipſius Dei iram Iris monet non eſſe irritandam.

5. Hee ſo took hold again at the mane of the palfrie beeing like a ſun-beam, that hee bad the enemies not to triumph,

5. Is ità iterum jubam ſonipedis jubari ſimilem prehendit, ut hoſtes juberet non jubilare, qui jucundum

dum judicâſſent, ſi jugulum noſtrum incidere, aut ſaltem jugo nos ſubdere potuiſſent.

6. Non junco, ſed junipero cariei experti ſunt Juno & Jupiter ſimiles.

7. Nec jurga, nec jura: nónne enim jus tuum illum juſtum juvenem juvat juxta nobiſcum?

who would have judged it a pleaſant thing, if they could have cut our throats, or at leaſt have ſubdued us, (i.e. put us under their yoke.)

6. Juno and Jupiter are not like the bulruſh, but the Juniper-tree, which is void of rottenneſs.

7. Neither brawl nor ſwear: for doth not thy right do that juſt young man as much good as our ſelvs?

L.

1. O Labes! nónne labia mordebant, qui ità laboraverunt, nè laberemur, & labruſcæ fieremus?

2. Cum lacte ſuo nutritum lacerum, & lacrymas effundentem, quæ illum antè non delectaverunt, & in lacu læſum videret, non erat, ut lætam, aut lævem haberet frontem.

3. An iterum lambet lagenas, quæ ità lamentata eſt lamia, candente laminâ inuſta?

4. Quod lanam lanceâ non adeptus es, nè langueas lanio: lances enim implebuntur.

5. Sunt lapides inter lappas; his aprum inſectabimur, & prehenſum laqueo ſuffocabimus, & lardum largiemur iſtis larvis laſcivis, nè nos laſſos territent.

6. Ut ſub axillis latera latent, & in humido latex, ſic tectum ſub lateribus, in quod non intrabit canis latrans, nec latro latas vias perambulans.

L.

1. O Spot! did not they take it in indignation (i.e. bite their lips) who had taken ſo much pains, that wee ſhould not ſlip, and becom wilde vines?

2. When as ſhee ſaw him, that was nouriſhed with her own milk, mangled, and pouring forth tears, which hee took no delight in before, and hurt in the lake, there was no cauſ, that ſhee ſhould have a joieful and ſmooth forehead.

3. Will that hag, which ſo lamented, when ſhee was burnt with a hot plate, again lick the pitchers?

4. Do not pine, O butcher, that thou haſt not got wool by thy lance: for the diſhes ſhall bee filled.

5. There are ſtones among the burs; wee will hunt the bore with theſe, and beeing taken, wee will ſtrangle him with a halter, and give his fat to thoſe wanton hags, that they may not affright us beeing wearie.

6. As under the arm-holes lie the ſides, and as liquor is in a moiſt thing, ſo within the bricks or under the tiles lie's the houſ, into which ſhall enter neither the barking dog, nor the thief, that uſeth to walk in broad waies.

7. *Waſh thy houſ,and let the baies trim it; for what praiſ ſhall wee expect in our ſtately ſupper, if the gueſts ſhall ſee looſ huſwifrie ? Scowr the kettles, make the beds, cleanſ the vials, and if thou doſt not gather this trumperie, I will bequeath thee to the fairies, who are not ſo milde, as to torment thee with nits, or to keep thee with lintels, but as the lions threaten death not by pleaſant ſpeech, but by roaring to the hare; ſo thou ſhalt ſuffer no light puniſhment of them, unleſs thou learneſt the law of cleanlineſs.*

7. Lava *domum, &* lautus *exornet*; *quid enim* laudis *expectabimus in cœnis* lautis, *ſi* laxam *diligentiam viderint convivæ ?* Lebetes *purga,* lectos *ſterne,* lecythos *deterge, & niſi* legas *hæc ſcruta,* legabo *te lemuribus,qui non adeò* lenes,*erunt, ut* lendibus *te torqueant, aut* lentibus *nutriant, ſed ut* leones *non* lepore, *ſed rugitu* lepori lethum *denunciant; ſic illis non* leves *pœnas dabis, niſi munditiæ* legem *didiceris.*

8. *You are freeto (*i. e. *that you may) taſte of theſe books made up of the rindes of trees, whoſoever hath a minde, by which you may plainly ſee, that it is not fit that the ſcales of juſtice ſhould bee put to ſale.*

8. Liberi *eſtis, ut hos* libros *ex* libro *compactos,cuicunque* libeat,libetis, *quibus perſpicuè videbitis, quod Juſtitiæ* libram *non* licere liceat.

9. *It would not hurt thy ſpleen,if thou ſhould'ſt binde wood,& uſe the ſpade, and ceaſ to plaie the glutton; and to bee encompaſſed with lillies.*

9. *Non* lieni *noceret, ſi* lignum ligares, *&* ligone *utereris, &* ligurire *ceſſares, &* liliis *circumfundi, luxurioſorum more.*

10. *The ſnails in the border of her garment were poliſhed with a file,which, as ſhe paſſed over the threſhold, and the croſs-path,did ſo ſhine, that, who would have thought them defiled with mud,but one that look's a ſquint (i.e.that is of ſquint,or ſkew-eies?)*

10. Limâ *poliebantur* limaces *in* limbo *veſtis,qui ut* limen *&* limitem *tranſibat, ſplendebant, adeò ut* limo *pollutos quis putaret, niſi qui eſt* limis *oculis ?*

11. *He that read's Tullie's lines,ſeem's to himſelf to bee licking ſomthing which is anointed with honie, neither doth hee leav Cicero's ſhips, that hee may ſail (*i. e. *give linnens) back in the cock-boats of others.*

11. *Qui legit Ciceronis* lineas, *videtur ſibi* lingere *aliquid, quod melle* linitur, *nec Ciceronianas naves* linquit, *ut in aliorum* lintribus *retro det* lintea, *ex* lino *facta.*

12. *A fat humor is melted in the ſquint eies of the blear-eied fellow.*

12. Lippo liquet *humor pinguis in* obliquis *oculis.*

13. *I ſtrike the harp with my thumb, but make a ridg between two furrows with the plough.*

13. *Pollice pulſo* lyram, *facio ſed vomere* liram.

14. Literæ

14. Literæ *docent augures* litare *in* littore, lituo *dirigentes.*

15. Livor *habet* licis *colorem.*

16. Locum locuſta *habet, quamvìs non* lodicem,& loligo *habet, quod edat, quamvìs non* lolium.

17. Longum *eſſet* loqui *de* loricarum, & lororum, & lotii *vectigali.*

18. *Ambulabit per* lubrica lucro *deditus*; *non* luctum *timebit*, lucubrabit *in* luco, *abſtinebit à* ludo, *nec* lues, *quam omnes* lugent, *nec* lumbrici lumbos *rodentes, à nummis* lunæ *ſimilibus comparandis illum deterrent.*

19. Luit *nunc* pœnas lupus, *cujus caput* lurâ *videas, quòd* lurcavit luridas luſcinias; *qui quamvìs* luſcus, luſtrare *tamen potuit prædam* è luſtro *progrediens.*

20. Luto *volvatur, non* luce *fruatur*, luxui *deditus, aut* luxetur, *aut pane* & lymphâ *tantùm nutriatur, nam* lynce *voracior eſt.*

M.

1. MAcellum *nunc vitabo* macer, *defendit me* maceria *ut* maceria;& *quòd me fame* maceravi, *erit* machina, *quâ impediam, nè* macter, & *ſanguinis mei* maculis medeat *culter* magiſtri; *non* mag-

14. Letters teach the ſooth-ſaiers how to ſacrifice on the ſhore, directing matters with their crooked trumpet.

15. The black and blue hath the color of aſhes.

16. The locuſt hath a place, though not a ſheet; and the ſea-cut hath ſomthing to eat, though not darnel.

17. It would bee too long to tell of the patent of coats of mail, of thongs of leather, and of urine.

18. A man given to gain will walk through ſlipperie places, neither doth hee fear ſtriving, he will work by candle-light even in a grove, and abſtein from ſport, neither doth the plague, which all lament, nor the maw-worms gnawing his loins, diſcourage him from geting pieces of monie like the moon.

19. The wolf hath now ſuffered puniſhment, whoſe head thou mai'ſt ſee in the mouth of my budget; becauſ hee greedily eat up the pale nightingals, who though blinde of one eye, yet could compaſs his preie beeing com out of his den.

20 Let him that is given to luxurie bee tumbled in the dirt, let him not enjoie the light, let him bee wracked, or let him bee fed with bread and water: for hee is more devouring then the verie Lynx or Leopard.

M.

1. I Shall now eſcape the ſhambles beeing lean, my leanneſs defend's mee as a mound; and in that I have made my ſelf lean by hunger, it will bee an engine, by which I ſhall hinder that I ſhall not bee butchered, nor the knife of my maſter bee moiſt with ſpots of my bloud; hee ſhall not finde the

the great loadſtone in my cheeks, neither ſhall the hammer brain mee under the apple-tree, ſo that the mallows bee ſpotted with an evil ſlaughter; the dugs of my mother did not ſuckle mee, that I ſhould bee committed to, or eaten by this jackadandie or lame fellow; but tarrie till the morning, and thou ſhalt ſee mee ſend to the ghoſts (kill) this man-ſtealer or buckſter beeing eaſed of my manicles, his bloud ſhall bee to bee ſeen flowing from this ſo milde man: then will I flee with thee carrying away his head wrapped in a towel, cut off with my hands, in my budget.

gnete magnum *inveniet in* malis *meis, nec* malleus *ſub* malo *me excerebrabit, adeò ut* malâ *cæde* malvæ *inquinentur*: *non* mammæ matris *lactaverunt*, *ut* manco *huic* mandarer, *aut ab eo* manderer, *ſed* mane *uſque ad* mane, *& videbis me ad* manes *miſſurum hunc* mangonem manicis *levatum*, manifeſtus *erit cruor* manans *ex hoc tam* manſueto: *tum fugiam tecum in* manticâ mantili *involutum caput ejus* manibus *meis obtruncatum auferens.*

2. *My husband pine's away, beeing near the brink of the ſea, and hee that was like the marble or Mars himſelf, his skin is wrinkled like a purſ.*

2. Marcet *prope* maris marginem maritus, *& qui* marmori *vel* Marti *ipſi fuit ſimilis, cutis ejus inſtar* marſupii *eſt rugoſa.*

3. *I will dedicate a male-lamb, and a lump of ſilver to mother Ceres, and add to the matter of her temple a mat, who hath cauſſed, that wee ſhould not bee cowards (properly piſs-pots) beeing nouriſhed by her ripe fruits.*

3. Marem *agnum & argenti* maſſam *dicabo* matri *Cereri, &* materiæ *templi* mattam *addam, quæ fecit, nè* matulæ *eſſemus*, maturis *frugibus nutriti.*

4. *To meditate in the mid'ſt of the daie at noon, or preſently after bever, doth not heal the marrow.*

4. Meditari medio *die, vel* meridie, *aut ſtatim poſt* merendam, *non* medebitur medullæ.

5. *If hee could piſs honie, hee ſhould not bee a member of my familie, nor ſhould he be written in my parchment ſcrowl; for who doth not remember, that there are manie blemiſhes in the mindes of beggars, who ſeek a new table everie moneth, & will lie, that they may touch anie man's drink but with their chin?*

5. *Si* meierat mel, *non* membrum *familiæ* meæ *eſſet, nec* membranâ *mea* *conſcriberetur; nam quis non* meminerit mendas *plurimas eſſe* mendicorum mentibus, *qui varias* menſas *unoquoque* menſe *quærunt, &* mentientur, *ut* mento *cujuſquam potum attingant?*

6. *Hee ſhall go without his paie, for hee hath wares that are not worth a ſave-reverence: Truly hee deſerv's to bee ducked under the medlar-tree.*

6. Meabit *ſine* mercede, *nam* merces *habet, quæ non* merdâ *valent*: *Profectò* meretur mergi *ſub* meſpilo.

7. *If I were com to my goal, namely the metal, I would no more meaſure*

7. *Si ad* metam *meam perveniſſem, nempe* metallum; *non amplius* metirer

tirer *agros, nec ſegetes* meterem, *nec metuerem, nè* meis *ſpolier.*

my fields, nor reap corn, nor fear to bee robb'd of my eſtate.

8. *Ut* micabant *galeæ, dum* migrabant milites mille *per* milium *illius* milvi?

8. How did the helmets ſhine, as the thouſand ſouldiers paſſed by the mills of that extortioner? (properly a kite.)

9. *Cur* minas *divinas* miniſtri minuant, miror.

9. I wonder why the miniſters ſhould leſſen divine threatnings.

10. Miſcentur *ſumma imis*, miſeri *ſumus*, mitia *in aſpera vertit* mitra: *timor non* mittendus.

10. Things are turned topſie turvie (i.e. the higheſt things are mixt with the loweſt) wee are miſerable, the mytre hath turned milde things into harſh: fear is not to bee let go.

11. Modus *eſt* modeſto mœnia, *quem quamvis ad* molam *condemnes, &* molem *miſeriarum in eum* moliaris, *nil tamen niſi* mollia *ab eo audies.*

11. The mean is bulwarks to a moderate man, who, though you condemn him to (work at) the mill, and plot a heap of miſeries againſt him, yet you ſhall bear nothing but milde or ſoft things from him.

12. *Maximi eſt* momenti, *ut* moneas *eos*, monetam, monilia *&* montes *aureos illi polliceri, ſi* monſtrum *quod alitur* monſtret.

12. It is a matter of great moment, that you put them in minde to promiſe him monie, neck jewels, and golden mountains, if hee will ſhew the monſter which is hatching.

13. *Sine* morâ *occurre* morbo, *nè tandem* mordeat *te* mors, *& ità prudentiâ à* moro *ſupereris, quæ non, niſi frigore peracto, germen emittit.*

13. Without delaie prevent the diſeaſ, leſt at laſt death ſnap thee, and ſo thou bee excelled in wiſdom by the Mulberrie-tree, which bud's not, except the cold beeing paſt.

14. Mos movet mox.

14. Cuſtom move's preſently.

15. Mucebit mucronis *vagina, niſi* mucum *abſtergas.*

15. The ſcabbard of the ſword will grow mouldie, if you wipe not off that ſnevil.

16. *Qui* mugilem *ſperat ſe capturum* mugiendo, *vel aquas* mulcendo, mulctram *parat, quâ* mulgeat *hircum.*

16. Hee that hope's that hee ſhall take a mullet by bellowing like an ox, or by ſtilling the waters, prepare's a milk-pail to milk a goat; (i.e. doth abſurdly.)

17. Mulieri *nè* mulctam *infligas; nam non ſunt ei* multæ *vires, ut cum* mulis *labore certet.*

17. Do not lay a fine upon a woman; for ſhee hath not ſo much ſtrength as to ſtrive with Mules in laboring.

18. *Quomodo in* mundo mundiſſimus *habereris, niſi naſum* mungeres?

18. How could'ſt thou bee accounted the neateſt man in the world, if thou ſhouldeſt not keep thy noſe clean?

19. *That Common wealth is not well fortified, neither do all their duties, where the judges receiv gifts.*

20. *If wee ſhould eat purple-fiſhes, pickled in pickle, would not the murmuring of the common people blame us everie where within theſe walls?*

21. *Neither the mouſ nor flie murmur, no nor the weezel, when they are drowned in ſweet wine.*

22. *An obſtinate fellow, if hee bee not maimed in his tongue, mumble's; nor doth hee change his minde, nor borrow ſilence of the dumb man, though thou offer him mirrh.*

19. Non benè munitur *illa reſp.* nec munia *omnes ſua exequuntur, ubi judices* munera *accipiunt.*

20. *Si* murices muriâ *conditos edere-mus,nônne vulgi* murmur *nos cul-paret ubicunque inter hos* muros ?

21. *Non* mus, *nec* muſca muſſant, *imò nec* muſtela *,in* muſto *merſi.*

22. *Pervicax, niſi* mutilus *ſit linguâ,* mutit; *nec* mutat *ſententiam , nec* mutuatur *ſilentium à* muto, *quamvìs* myrrham offeras.

N.

1. *Haſt thou got the Pſalterie? truly in funeral ſongs this will bee a blemiſh, (properly a mole on the face:) for this a dwarf would bee aſhamed of.*

2. *The breath is ſaid to ſwim through the noſtrils.*

3. *Hee is not born to bee over-reached (i.e. to the fiſh-net) who is good at ſcoffing (i.e. who hath a noſe.)*

4. *The failer, when hee is got up again into the ſhip, doth not care a ſtraw (i.e. account's it not as the pill of a nut) that the water-ſnake had wounded his buttocks, neither doth it make him ſick (move loathing to him) to help the reſt (i.e. to imploie his endevour.)*

5. *Do not give ſlight attention to (i.e. do not hear through a miſt) that, which is neceſſarie that thou ſhould'ſt learn; for ſuch negligence will kill thee, and while it ſeem's as ſweet nectar, it deceiv's thee, (i.e. it knit's deceits) wch who will denie? indeed hee that is a wilde man (i.e. born in a grove.)*

1. AN nablium nactus es? *næ in* næniis *hoc erit* nævus: nam nanum *hoc puderet.*

2. *Per* nares nare narratur *ſpiritus.*

3. *Non* naſcitur *ad* naſſam,*qui* naſum *habet.*

4. *Quòd* nates *vulneraſſet* natrix, *non* nauci *habet , cùm* navem *iterum conſcenderit* nauta , *nec aliis* navare *operam* nauſeam *ei movet.*

5. Nè *per* nebulam *audias, quod* neceſſe *eſt, ut diſcas: nam talis negligentia* necabit , *&* dum nectar *videtur ,* nectit *dolos ; quod quis* negabit ? nempe *in* nemore *natus.*

6. *Si* nentem nepotem *inter nymphas inveniret* Neptunus, *nónne tam* nequam nervis *implicaret?*

6. *If Neptune ſhould finde a ruffian (properly a nephew) ſpinning among his nymphs, would hee not tie ſuch a wicked one in fetters? (properly ſinews.)*

7. Ni nictèrent *canes cùm* nictares *mihi*, *in* nido nigros *corvos cepiſſem.*

7. *But that the dogs did yelp, when thou winked'ſt at mee, I had taken the black Crows in their neſt.*

8. *Quis* nihili *facit*, *quòd* nimbo *opprimeris?* nimirum *quem* nimis *diligebas.*

8. *Who doth ſlight it (i. e. make it of no value) that thou art oppreſſed with ſudden miſchance (properly a ſhowr?) truly, he whom thou doſt love too much*

9. Nitendo nititur nitrum nivem *ſuperare.*

9. *Nitre or ſalt-peter ſtrive's to excel the ſnow in beeing bright.*

10. Non nando *ſibi* nocet nobilis nodus *cœleſtis*: *nempe ſydus piſcium.*

10. *The noble knot in heaven, (i. e. the conſtellation called* Piſces *fiſhes) hurt's not it ſelf by ſwimming.*

11. Nomen *non tibi quæras* nonis, (*nam ſunt inauſpicati dies*) *ſi* normam *rationis* noſcas.

11. *Seek not to thy ſelf a name in the nones (for they are unluckie daies,) if thou knoweſt the rule of reaſon.*

12. *Vomere* novaculâ *acutiori* novale *proſcindenti* novem *dies natura non erit* noverca; *hoc non eſt illis* novum, *quorum animis non eſt* nox.

12. *Nature will not bee a ſtep-mother to him, that plow's his fallow-land nine daies together, with a plough ſhare more ſharp then a raſor: this is not a ſtrange thing (i. e. new) to them who have but anie knowledg (i. e. in whoſe minde it is not night.)*

13. Nubes *cœlum* obnubat, *dum huic* nubas *divitiis* nudo; *non* nugæ *ſunt illud* numen, *nempe* numerus nummorum, *quem tuum feciſſem*: Nunc *quo nomine apud parentes* nuncius *te* nuncupabit, nundinas *frequentanti nuptam? nónne* nutabunt *illorum animi audientes filiam* nutriri *ab homine* nuper nuces *vendente?*

13. *Let a cloud ſhadow the heaven, whil'ſt thou marrieſt that poor fellow (i. e. naked of riches,) that deitie, namely that number of monie, which I would have made thine is not a toy: now by what name ſhall the meſſenger call thee to thy parents, beeing married to a frequenter of fairs, a pedlar? Will not their mindes ſtagger (properly to nod with the head) bearing their daughter to bee kept by a man that of late ſold nuts.*

O.

1. *Ob ſitim ad* obbam *accedimus, naturæ* obedientes.

O.

1. *For thirſt wee go to the bottle obeying nature.*

2. *Let the aſterisk by the waie bee a ſtop, that thou forget not that theſe things are foiſted in.*

2. Obelus *ſit* obex obiter, *nè* oblivíſcaris *hæc eſſè adulterina.*

3. *An unluckie and obſcure midwife will ſing obſcene ſongs, among thoſe that are hoſtages, for a half-penie.*

3. Ob obulum obſcœna *cantabit* obſcœna *&* obſcura *inter* obſides obſtetrix.

4. *Hee that hide's the ſeed with the harrow in a field, which himſelf poſſeſſeth, although hee have not boots on, yet is more ſpeedie then eight ſervants obſerving the eie of their maſter.*

4. *Qui* occâ *ſemina* occulit *in agro, quem ipſe* occupat, *quamvis non* ocreis *indutus, eſt tamen. quàm* octo *ſervi* oculos *domini obſervantes* ocyor.

5. *I hate the ſent of them, who, except they finde a morſel, remember not their dutie: whom will not theſe deceiv? (i.e. whoſe mouth will they not beſmear with their dawbing?)*

5. Odi odorem *illorum, qui non niſi* offam offendant officii *meminerunt; cui* os *non* offuciis *hi ſublinent?*

6. *Oil preſſed out of the Olive ſmell's ſweeter then the pot-hearbs, which in times paſt they gathered in a pot, to bee ſauce for Swans (to ſeaſon ſwans.)*

6. Oleum *ex* oliva *vel* olea *preſſum ſuaviùs* olet, *quàm* olera, *quæ* olim ollâ *legebant ad condiendos* olores.

7. *Everie wilde aſs doth not tell ſucceſs, which braieth while the burden is laid on him.*

7. *Non* omen omnis *edit* onager, *qui* oncat *dum* onus *ei imponitur.*

8. *Their mindes are dark, and covered over with plentiful riches, who think it behoov's them not to regard things good for the town; unleſs they bring that meat with them, which they wiſh for in everie work: wee have not need of ſuch.*

8. Opacæ *ſunt eorum mentes, &* operiuntur opibus opimis, *qui* opinantur *ſe* oportere opportuna oppido *non curare, niſi illud* opſonium *ſecum afferant, quod* optant *in* omni opere; *non nobis eſt his* opus.

9. *The borders of the holes of the eies (properly anie round and flat things) are ſo moiſtened to him that hath loſt his onely ſon, that hee becom's almoſt blinde, and in lamenting him beeing dead, (i.e. ſent to the grave or to hell) hee know's not where to begin, what order to obſerv, whom to entreat: from whence ſhould ariſe one, who may adorn his familie, except hee ſhould adopt ſom orphan?*

9. *Tantum humectantur* oræ orbium *unigenito* orbo, *ut ferè* orbus *fiat, & in deflendo ad* orcum *miſſo neſcit, quo* ordiatur, *quem* ordinem *obſervet, quem* oret: *unde enim* oriatur, *qui familiam ejus* ornet, *niſi* orphanum *aliquem adoptaret?*

10. *The mouth devour's that which the bone (or the hand) hath gained.*

10. *Devorat* os oris, *quicquid lucratur* os oſſis.

11. *Nónne*

11. *Nónne ad* oſtium oſtreas *edentes in ſummo* otio *ſunt ?*

12. Ovet *profectò, cui* oves ova *pariunt.*

P.

1. *E*St *animi* pabulum, *ſi ità* paciſcamur, *ut quamvìs* pæti *ſimus, utramque tamen faciamus* paginam *in toto* pago.

2. *Non* palis *utuntur , qui* palàm *in* palatiis palatis placent, *nec* paleâ *nutriuntur, adeò ut* palleant : palliis *autem amiciuntur* palmis *&* palmitibus *intextis.*

3. *Qui oculos* palare , *nè* palentur, palpebras *neſcit* , palpat *in tenebris.*

4. Paludamentum *non habet* palumbes, *nec tamen curat ut* palis *muniatur* palus *in qua verſatur.*

5. *Ut Bacchus* pampinos pandat, *non eſt ut cum eo* pangas ; *nec cum Cerere &* Pane , *ut* panem *&* pannum *tibi conferant.*

6. Papa par *eſſe putat, non* parcere *eis, qui illi non* parent, *quamvìs intra ipſius* parietes pariantur, *ſeveritatem quaſi* parmam parat, *ſi quis ſuæ majeſtatis* partem *vel* parum *minuat.*

7. Paſcit paſſeres pater *cœleſtis, nec ob* patibulorum *aut* patinarum *inopiâ* patiuntur : Patravit *hoc providentia.*

8. Pauci pavent , *nè qui* paviunt, pavones *edant ,nam* pauperes *ſunt.*

11. *Are not they in abundance of peace, (or leiſure) that ſit at the door and eat oiſters ?*

12. *Hee may triumph indeed , whoſe ſheep laie eggs.*

P.

1. *IT is the food of the minde, if wee ſo make a bargain, that although wee bee ſquint-eied, yet wee may bee the onely orderer of matters* (i.e. *make both pages) in the whole village.*

2. *They do not uſe ſpades, who openly pleaſ their palats in palaces , and are not nouriſhed with chaff, ſo that they ſhould bee pale , but are cloathed in robes interwoven with palms and vine-branches.*

3. *Hee grope's in the dark, who know's not that the eie-lids do hedg the eies that they ſhould not wander out of order.*

4. *The ring-dove hath not a coat of male and yet he doth not care that the marſh in which he is be fortified with ſtakes.*

5. *That Bacchus ſhould open his vine-branches , there is no need that thou ſhould'ſt covenant with him,nor with Ceres and Pan , that they beſtow on thee bread and cloath.*

6. *The Pope doth think it meet not to ſpare them,who do not obeie him, although they bee born within his own walls , hee prepare's ſeverity as a buckler, if anie one do never ſo little diminiſh part of his majeſtie.*

7. *The heavenlie father feed's the ſparrows, not for want of bars or locks, (ſomtime a gibbet) or platters do they ſuffer: Providence hath wrought this.*

8. *Few fear leſt they that pave ſhould eat peacocks, for they are poor men.*

9. *There is peace, there is no need of thoſe ſtakes.*

9. Pax *eſt*, paxillis *iſtis non eſt opus.*

10. *Hee ſin's that kemb's his hair even to his breaſt, having neither monie nor cattle.*

10. Peccat, *qui capillos* pectit *uſque ad* pectus, *neque* pecuniam, *neque* pecudes *habens.*

11. *The whore broke winde backward, when ſhee was to bee ducked in the ſea, and drove forth thoſe things out of her skin, that there was need of a baſin to thoſe that touched her.*

11. Pedebat, *cùm in* pelago *immergenda fuerit* pellex, *& ex* pelle *iſta* pellebat, *ut* pelvi *opus fuerit tractantibus.*

12. *Hee that is hanged paie's puniſhment.*

12. *Qui* pendet, *pœnam* pendit.

13. *It is not in thy power to pierce through the tails of thoſe cattle, which are but almoſt thine.*

13. Pecorum *quæ* penè *tantùm tua ſunt, non* penès *te eſt*, penetrare penes.

14. *Birds (they that flie with wings) laie not up in a ſtore-houſ, and yet they feel no want.*

14. Pennis *volantes non* penu *recondunt, nec tamen* penuriam *ſentiunt.*

15. *Hee may for mee put on an embroidered hood, who carried Partridges in a bag; why ſhould hee looſ continual hope, who hath undergon danger, that hee might ſell gammons of bacon, and feared not deſtruction, that hee might bee ſpeedie in his buſineſs? hee would do ill, if hee ſhould ſpend his whole life in perpetual labor's, and now beeing becom rich in land ſhould bee the ſame man that hee was, when hee had not ſo much as one perch.*

15. Peplum *induat*, per *me licet, qui* perâ perdicés *portabat; cur* perdat perennem *ſpem, qui* periculum *ſubivit, ut* pernas *venderet nec* perniciem *timuit, ut* pernix *in negotiis eſſet?* perperam *ageret, ſi* perpetem *vitam* perpetuis *laboribus conſumeret, agrorum dives factus, & nunc eſſet eadem* perſona, *quæ fuit, cum non haberet nè unam quidem* perticam.

16. *A bolt of a door is as it were a little foot.*

16. Peſſulus *eſt quaſi parvus* pes.

17. *They are trod under foot who are ſick of the plague.*

17. Peſſum *premuntur* peſte *affecti.*

18. *Do not go to a rock, unleſs beeing covered with a hat.*

18. *Niſi* petaſo *tectus, nè* pete petram.

19. *A ſaucie fellow deſire's a courteſie without anie nay.*

19. Petulans *immodicè* petit.

20. *The pie and the wood-pecker give pledges of their diligence to the ſluggard, whom it griev's to take pains.*

20. Pica *&* picus *pigro quem laborare piget, ſuæ ſedulitatis dant* pignora.

21. Pila *is the foot of a bridg,* Pila *is the ſport at ball,* Pila *is a tavern.*

21. Pila *eſt pes pontis,* Pila *ludis,* Pila *taberna.*

Pila

Pila *terit pultes, in bellis* pila *fe-runtur.*

Pila *a mortar, beat's a meat that the antient uſed in ſtead of bread*; Pila *javelins, are carried in the wars.*

22. Pileus *tegit* pilos.

22. *The hat covereth the hairs.*

23. Pingit pingui *Minervâ turrium* pinnas, pinſere, & pinum *guber-nare ſolitus.*

23. *Hee paint's the ſpires of towers courſly (with groſs workmanſhip, or Minerva) who is uſed to bake, or ſtear a ſhip, (the pine tree.)*

24. *Nec* piper, *ut* pipiat piſcis, *nec* piſa *faciunt.*

24. *Neither pepper nor peaſ do make a fiſh to peep like a chicken.*

25. Pituitâ *infeſtatus* pitiſſat.

25. *One that is troubled with phlegme ſip's.*

26. Pium *me fac, Domine, nec flagi-tiorum* pice *me inquinem.*

26. *Lord, make mee godly, and let mee not defile my ſelf with pitch of tranſ-greſſions.*

27. Placentis places *pueros, & quaſi* plagis *capias, nec* plangunt *pecto-ra, nec* plangunt *hæ* plantæ, *ſed* planè *tibi* plaudent, *ſi* plauſtro *illos vehes.*

27. *Thou maieſt quiet children with cakes, and take them as it were in a net, neither do theſe young plants ſmite their breaſt nor wail, but they will plainly praiſ thee, if thou wilt carrie them in thy cart.*

28. *A* plebe plectuntur *pietate* pleni plerumque.

28. *Men full of pietie are for the moſt part puniſhed by the common people.*

29 *Fallax* plicat *dolos* plorans, *qui quamvis* plumâ *leviores videan-tur, tandem tamen quàm* plumbum *gravius* pluent, *aut* plures *lapides.*

29. *The deceitful man lamenting fold's deceits, which though they ſeem lighter then a feather, yet at laſt they will rain down more heavie then lead or manie ſtones.*

30. *Diu ad* pocula *ſedere, nocebit* podici, *& hujus* pœnæ pœni-tebit.

30. *To ſit long at cups will hurt the fundament, and it will trouble thee for this puniſhment.*

31. Polentam *habebis, ſi agrum* po-lias; *induſtria enim* pollet.

31. *Thou ſhalt have barlie flower dried at the fire and fried, if thou garniſh-eſt the field; for induſtrie excelleth.*

32. *Qui ſe* pollicetur *me* pollin-cturum *mortuum, &* pompam *cele-braturum, multa* pomorum pondo, *& auri magnum* pondus *dabo, & ità eum* ponam, *ut nunquam de* ponte *dejiciatur.*

32. *Hee that promiſeth that he will em-balm mee beeing dead, and celebrate the pomp of my funeral, I will give him manie pounds of apples, and a great weight of gold, & I will ſo ſettle or place him, that he ſhall never loſe his free vote, (i.e. bee caſt off the bridg.)*

33. Popa *in* popina *ſubmiſſo* popli-

33. *The glutton (properly hee that ſlew the ſacrifices) praied the people with*

with a bended ham, or upon his knees in the victualing houſ, that hee might not bee puniſhed. | te *à* populo *petit nè puniatur.*

34. *The ridg of land holdeth forth corn to the hog, who furthermore love's porridg in which the leek is ſod.*

34. Porca porco *frumentum* porrigit, *qui* porrò *amat jus, in quo* porrum *coquitur.*

35. *Wee carrie all things through the gate.*

35. *Per* portam portamus *omnia.*

36. *In the walk or gallerie, part of the merchants walk, that their affairs may go well, or (bee in the haven.)*

36. *In* porticu, *mercatorum* portio *ſpaciatur, ut res illorum ſint in* portu.

37. *Hee that requires of mee that which I cannot do, is a mad man, neither doth hee poſſeſs reaſon. Do not therefore after this daie enter within the poſts of my door to require ſuch things.*

37. *Qui* poſcit *à me id quod non* poſſum, *eſt* impos *mentis, nec rationem* poſſidet. *Nè igitur* poſt *hunc diem intra* poſtes *meos, ut talia* poſtules.

38. *Hee that enjoieth a ſound minde, doth not ſit at drinking whole daies.*

38. *Qui ſanâ mente* potitur, *ab eo non totos dies* potatur.

39. *Go thou before, thou common crier, and offer the conditions of peace, leſt they becom a too ſudden preie to us: Now they beeing endued with riches poſſeſs farms, which if they ſhall fight (trie battle) with us, will bee rewards to our ſouldiers, who have given ſureties to the King, that they will bring him their fore-skins.*

39. *I* præ præco, *&* præbe *pacis conditiones, nè ſiant nobis* præcox præda: *nunc divitiis* præditi prædia *occupant, quæ ſi* prælium *tentent, noſtris erunt* præmia, *qui ſe* præputia *illorum allaturos regi* prædes *dedere.*

40. *Wicked men are not worthie to eat their dinner in the green meadow.*

40. *Non* prandium *comedere in* praſino prato *digni ſunt* pravi.

41. *The Printer will praie, and thou ſhalt take a price of him in thy hand, if thou takeſt not away the preſs with which hee print's.*

41. Precabitur *Typographus, & ab eo* pretium *manu* prehendes, *ſi* prelum, *quo typos* premit, *non auferas.*

42. *Long ago the antients committed their ſeveral gardens to Priapus, not to their ſons-in-law.*

42. Priapo pridem *credebant* priſci *hortos* privos, *non* privignis.

43. *Good men raiſ not a ſtorm for ill language, although they bee nobles, and as high trees, their meek mindes woo love.*

43. Pro probris probi *non* procellam *excitant, quamvis ſint* proceres, *& ut* proceræ *arbores, eorum manſueti animi amore* procant.

44. *When as my off-ſping are apt to*

44. *Cum* proles *mea ad conſilia* pro-

menda

menda ſint proni, & qui tam prope me ſunt, properant; ut propinquos non propitios, imò & proprios ſervos reddant, & propter odium in me ruina mea eſt prorſus iis prora & puppis, quis dicet me proſperum? quis non vocabit prolem protervam?

diſcloſe or bring forth my counſels, and they that are ſo nigh mee, haſten, that they may make my kindred, yea, and my own ſervants not my friends; and for hatred againſt mee, my downfal is altogether their endevour (the fore-deck and the hind-deck) who will call mee happie? who will not call my off-ſpring froward?

45. Pubem, cùm publica res eas poſtulat, pudeat pueros exiſtimari, potiùs ut pugiles pugnent.

45. Let it ſhame young men to bee accounted children, when the publick cauſ call's for them, rather let them fight as Champions.

46. Ægrè fert pulcra pulicis & pullorum apum morſus: nollet enim cutem pullam.

46. A fair woman cannot abide the bitings of a flea and young bees: for ſhee would not have her skin blackiſh.

47. Concionatorem pulmonum & pulpæ vires in pulpito conſumentem non pulte quam edat, aut pulvinari cui incumbat, dignum putant, qui non in ſuo, ſed in concionatoris pulvere currunt.

47. They that meddle with Preaching, beeing not called thereto (that run not in their own, but the Preachers duſt) think the Preacher, ſpending the ſtrength of his lungs and ſinews in the Pulpit, not worthie of pottage, which hee may eat, or a cuſhion, on which hee may lean.

48. Pumice lævibus & pumilionibus animum punges, ſi aquam puniceam ſanguine oſtendas: non magis eos punies.

48. Thou wilt prick the mindes of the effeminate perſons, (ſmooth with a pumice-ſtone) and dwarfs, if thou ſheweſt them water red with bloud: thou ſhalt not puniſh them more.

49. Imperitus ſedens in puppi eſt pupus.

49. An unskilful perſon ſitting at the ſtern is but an image or puppet.

50. Forum purgent purpurâ purâ induti.

50. Let them that are clothed in pure purple purge the Court.

51. Pus eſt vel puſionibus in puſtulis.

51. Corruption is even in the wheals of little ones.

52. Qui putentes puteos non eſſe purgandos, nec ſuperflua ex arboribus putanda putat eſt purus putus ceſſator.

52. Hee that think's that ſtinking pits are not to bee cleanſed, nor ſuperfluities to bee lopped off from trees, is an arrant ſluggard.

53. Pyra ex pyrio & pyxidibus ſtruitur, cum uxor non amata moritur.

53. A funeral fire is made of peartrees and boxes, when a wife not beeloved dieth.

Q.

1. *HEE that ſeek's to live alwaies at my table (trencher or ſquare thing,) what an one, I praie, ſhall I think him, but an emptier of my basket?*
2. *When as thou knoweſt not, how great the ſlaughter is, wherefore is thy minde ſhaken as a leaf, ſo that four and more can ſcarce comfort thee?*
3. *The Oak would not complain of want of reſt, if it ſhould bee diſturbed with five windes: for who doth not ſee how manie leavs it ſomtimes caſt's away in ſcorn as a ſpoil to the windes?*

Q.

1. *Qui* quadrâ *mea ſemper* quærit *vivere*, qualem, quæſo, *putabo eum, niſi* qualum *evacuantem?*
2. Quando *neſcis*, quanta *ſit ſtrages*, quare quaſi *folium* quatitur *animus tuus*, *ut* quatuor *pluréſque vix te conſolentur?*
3. Quercus *non* quereretur *de inopia* quietis, *ſi* quinque *ventis moleſtaretur*; quippe quis *non videt* quot *indignanter* quiſquilias quaſi *ventis ſpolia* quondam *projiciat?*

R.

1. *A Brawler is a mad-man (taken with rage.)*
2. *Whence ſhould com cluſters of grapes, if the ſun ſhould ſpoil (ſcrape) the roots of the vine?*
3. *The rupture ſtand's out like a bough.*
4. *Where there bee frogs, there is a ramiſh ſmell.*
5. *To carrie one, that ſnatcheth Radiſhes and Turnips, before the Judg, is a thing ſeldom don.*
6. *Reaſon hath taught the uſe of the rake, and to ſail in ſhips, and to heal hoarſneſs.*
7. *Let Religion rule.*
8. *Hee that work's at the Oars, I do not think, that hee is pained in the reins.*
9. *Hee that creep's, that hee may ſteal things of no value, ſuch as roſin is, I judg him not to the halter, neither will I ſo enfold him in a net, that hee ſhall not go back, although hee bee guiltie.*

R.

1. RAbie *correptus eſt* rabula.
2. *Unde eſſent* racemi, *ſi ſol* radiis radices *vitis* raderet?
3. Ramex *eminet inſtar* rami.
4. *Ubi* ranæ, *ibi* rancor.
5. Raphanos *&* rapam rapientem, *rapere ad judicem*, rarum eſt.
6. Raſtri ratio *docuit uſum*, *&* ratibus *navigare*, *&* ravi *mederi*.
7. Regat Religio.
8. *Qui* remis *laborat*, *non laborare à* renibus *eum* reor.
9. *Qui* repit, *ut* res *viles ſurripiat*, *qualis eſt* reſina, *non cum* reſti *adjudico*, *nec* rete *ei ità implicabo*, *ut non* retro *cedat*, *quamvis ſit* reus.

10. Equos

10. *Equos* rhedam *trahentes* ricini *infeſtant.*

11. *Cùm* rident *flores*, *non cùm* rigent, rigamus.

12. *Os* rimas *agit*, *quod* ringit.

13. *Intra* ripas *bujus* rivi *viventibus*, ritus *eſt* rixas *dirimere.*

14. Robori *eſt id* roboris, *ut non timeat ſe* rodendum *dare* rogantibus; *& in* rogo *eſt utilius quàm* rore *perfuſæ* roſæ, *& quid eo ad navium* roſtra *&* rotas *faciendas eſt magis idoneum?*

15. Rubra *mora* rubi *edens* ructat.

16. *Non* rudentes *deponentibus dabatur* rudis, *nec gladiatoribus* rudibus, *aut* rufis; *ſed* rugas *contrahentibus, qui antè ſæpe cum* rugientibus *pugnaverant leonibus.*

17. *Agno ſub*rumo *præbetur* ruma, *qui dum* rumen *impleat*, rumorem *parvi facit*, *& moram* rumpit, *dum mater* runcat *gramen.*

18. *Cum nox* ruet, *à* rupe rurſus *videbimus*, *hoc* rure *multum* rutæ *ferente*, rutilos *radios.*

S.

1. *N*On *ponitur* ſabulum, *ſed* ſaccharum *in* ſaccos ſacrorum *monachorum*, *qui non* ſæpe *patiuntur* ſævam *famem*: Sagaciores *enim ſunt ad* ſagena *&* ſagitta ſaginam *comparandam*, *quàm milites* ſagis *induti.*

10. *Tikes trouble horſes drawing coaches.*

11. *When flowers look pleaſantly* (*laugh*) *wee water them, not when they are ſtiff with cold.*

12. *The mouth that grin's, make's wrinkles or chinks.*

13. *To thoſe that live within the banks of this river it is a cuſtom to compoſe ſtrifes,* (*to take away brablings.*)

14. *An oke hath that ſtrength, that it fear's not to give it ſelf to bee gnawed to thoſe that deſire it; and in funeral fires it is better then roſes bedewed,* (*wet over with dew*) *and what is more fit then it to make the beaks of ſhips and wheels?*

15. *One that eat's red bramble-berries, belcheth.*

16. *The rod that was given to fencers at their diſcharge from that exerciſe, was not given to thoſe that order cables, nor to young ſword-plaiers, or thoſe that had their hair reddiſh; but to the antient* (*taking wrinkles*) *who before had oft fought with roaring lions.*

17. *The teat is given to the ſucking lamb, who, ſo that hee may fill his cud, ſlight's report, and haſten's* (*break's off delaie,*) *whil'ſt his dam pull's up the graſs by the roots.*

18. *When the night ſhall bee far ſpent, wee ſhall again ſee the ſhining beams from the rock, in this countrie bringing forth much rue.*

S.

1. *T*Here *is not gravel, but Sugar put into the bags of the holie Friers, who do ſeldom ſuffer cruel hunger; for they are more crafty to get food by their net and their arrow, then ſould.ers cloathed in ſouldiers coats.*

2. *Wanton Venus is ſaid to ariſe (to leap) out of the ſalt of the ſea, as ſpittle in the mouth, and the willow out of the earth.*

2. *Ex* ſale *maris* ſalax *Venus* ſalire *dicitur, ut in ore* ſaliva, *&* *è terrâ* ſalix.

3. *Unleſs a ſtock-fiſh ſhould bee beat a hundred times, thou maieſt hope for more health out of plain ſage.*

3. *Niſi* ſalpa *centies* ſaltem *tunderetur, ex* ſalvia *ſimplici plus* ſalutis *ſperes.*

4. *That law is eſtabliſhed to a holie man that truly hee doth not thirſt after bloud, and hee is a better man then to uſe ſcoffs.*

4. *Ea lex* ſancitur ſancto, *ut* ſanè ſanguinem *non ſitiat, & quàm ut* ſannis *utatur, ſit* ſanior *homo.*

5. *Hee is wiſe that plaie's the botcher, or harroweth, to maintein or ſatisfie his familie.*

5. Sapit, *qui* ſarcit *aut* ſarrit, *ut familiam* ſatiet.

6. *Hee is frighted enough that ſeeth either Saturn or a Satyr, his heart is wounded, though it bee a ſtone.*

6. Satìs *terretur, qui videt aut* Saturnum *aut* Satyrum, ſauciatur *cor ejus, quamvis* ſaxum.

7. *He that ſwarm's with lice, ſcratcheth with his left hand whiles hee goeth up a ladder, and claweth while hee ſit's on a form.*

7. *Qui* ſcatet *pediculis,* ſcabit ſcævâ, *dum* ſcalam ſcandat, *&* ſcalpit, *dum* ſcamno *aſſideat.*

8. *If leav were given to thoſe wickedneſſes in the ſchool, which are committed in the play houſ, there would not bee need to ſtop (i.e. to cut the cloak) thoſe who deſire not to know ſo much as a ſpark of art, or to break their bones with a ſtaff.*

8. *Si* ſceleribus, *quæ in* ſcena *patrantur, in* ſcholâ *venia daretur, non opus eſſet, ut penulam* ſcindas *nè* ſcintillam *quidem artis* ſcire *cupientibus, aut* ſcipione *oſſa comminuas.*

9. *Let them bee accounted baſe fellows (unbound beſoms) and let them ſplit againſt rocks, whoſe ſcope or aim is not to ſhun harlots as ſcorpions.*

9. Scopæ *diſſolutæ habeantur, & in* ſcopulos *impingant, quibus non eſt* ſcopus *ut* ſcorpios ſcorta *fugere.*

10. *Hee may ſpit that write's upon a Desk, but not eat cracknels or tarts.*

10. Scribenti *in* ſcrinium, ſcreare *licet, non* ſtriblitas *edere.*

11. *Put the old rags, which thou haſt found by ſearching, under the ſow that hath had pigs more then once, beeing faln into a ditch, having not cods, leſt that the little ſharp ſtones hurt her.*

11. *In* ſcrobem ſcrotæ *incidenti* ſcrotum *non habenti, nè* ſcrupi *offendant,* ſcruta *ſubdas, quæ* ſcrutando *inveniſti.*

12. *Ingrave in the hand of a ſcoffer a whip, not a target.*

12. Sculpe *in* ſcurræ *manu* ſcuticam, *non* ſcutum.

13. *They cut wood with axes in the ſecond age, otherwiſe they had not lived ſecure.*

13. Secabant ſeculo ſecundo *ligna* ſecuribus, ſecuri ſecus *non degiſſent.*

14. Sedet,

14. Sedet, *qui, ut lites* ſedet, ſedulus *eſt.*

15. *An poteſt* ſegetes *ſperare* ſegnis *qui in* ſellâ ſedens *quaſi* ſemi*animis*, *non* ſemel ſemina *terræ injicit, cujus agri quibúſque* ſemitæ ſemper *patent?*

16. *Cùm* ſenet ſenatus, *populus* ſentit *eos eſſe* ſentes.

17. *Cur* ſeorſim ſepeliri, ſepe *interpoſitâ, curarent* ſeptem *fratres?*

18. Sequatur *oſtium* ſera.

19. Serena *ſit frons* ſerico *indutis, etiam cùm* ſerius *eſt* ſermo: ſeritur *enim &* ſerpit *in animis pauperum ea invidia, ut eos* ſerrâ *medios diſſecarent.*

20. Serò ſervare *diſcet* ſerum ſervus, ſeſquipedalibus *verbis objurgatus.*

21. *Aper,* ſetam *gerens, non timet* ſeveros ſex.

22. Si ſibilares, ſicâ *armatus, quamvis* ſiccus *ſis*, ſicerâ *tamen inebriari te putabunt, qui prata* ſiciliunt.

23. *Quæ* ſidunt, *juxta cum* ſideribus, ſignis *cœleſtibus, de Creatoris laude non* ſilent, *ut* ſilex *&* ſiligo.

24. *Sumus* ſimiles ſimiis ſimplicibus *annis, &* ſimis *capellis.*

14. *Hee ſit's that is careful, that hee may appeaſ controverſies.*

15. *Can a ſlothful perſon hope for ſtanding corn; who ſitting in his ſeat as one half dead, doth not once caſt ſeeds into the earth, whoſe fields lie open for foot-paths to everie bodie?*

16. *When the ſenate grow's old, the people perceiv them to bee brambles.*

17. *Why ſhould ſeven brothers take care to bee buried apart, a hedg beeing between?*

18. *Let the lock bee behinde (follow) the door.*

19. *Let their fore-head bee pleaſant that are clad with ſilk, even when their ſpeech is ſerious: for there is ſown, and there creep's in poor men's mindes that envie, that they would cut them in the mid'ſt with a ſaw.*

20. *The ſervant beeing taken up with big (a foot and a half long) words, will at laſt or late learn to ſave whey.*

21. *The boar, having briſtles, fear's not ſix cruel fellows.*

22. *If thou ſhouldeſt but hiſs, beeing armed with a ſhort ſword, although thou beeſt ſober, (drie,) yet they that cut again the meadows will think thee to bee drunk with ſtrong drink.*

23. *Things that ſink down, as well as the ſtars, the heavenlie ſigns, do not keep in ſilence the praiſ of the Creator, as the flint and fine-corn.*

24. *In our young (ſimple) years, wee are like apes and flat-noſed goats.*

25. *Thou ſhalt ſee a ſincere man without fine linnen, his friends beeing afflicted, and everie one of their ſobs for ill fortune ſuffer not mirth to tarrie in his boſom.*

26. *Beeing diſperſed ſtay your ſtep, and extinguiſh your thirſt.*

27. *A father-in-law love's a ſober ſon-in-law as his own off-ſpring, and give's himſelf to him as his companion, if hee ſee him not idle nor following pot-companions.*

28. *Betimes in the morning (from the firſt Sun) wee uſe to put on our ſhoos, (a ſoal of a ſhoo.)*

29. *A wiſe King is careful of his Son, that hee alſo may have perfect happineſs, and it comfort's him much, that his Son ſhall ſit alone in his throne, in his own countrie (native ſoil) when hee ſhall bee dead (have paid the debt to nature.)*

30. *The leaſt ſound diſturb's the ſleep of guiltie perſons, they are not acquainted with ſound ſleep.*

31. *Hee ſup's up filth, who is a gameſter (uſeth lots) neither is hee ſafe and ſound: for his own hope oft deceiv's him.*

32. *Hee that alwaies live's in a cave or den, perceiv's not how the ſpace of the heaven is ſprinkled with the beautie of ſtars, but deſpiſeth thoſe things, which, if hee knew, hee would hope for.*

33. *The ear of corn nouriſheth, the thorn pricketh, and the thick twiſted chain or lace-adorn's living (breathing) men.*

34. *The ſpleen doth not ſhine.*

35. *Hee that rob's mee of my goods, ſo that I have not left a bed-ſtead, or a basket, doth, as it were, with a*

25. *Videbis* ſincerum ſine ſindone, *amicis afflictis*, & ſinguli ſingultus *eorum ob* ſiniſtram *fortunam non* ſinunt *in ejus* ſinu *lætitiam manere.*

26. *Vos diſ*-ſipati ſiſtite *gradum, reſtinguite* ſitim.

27. *Ut* ſobolem *ſuam, generum* ſobrium ſocer *amat*, & ſocium *ei ſe dat, ſi eum non* ſocordem *videt, nec* ſodales *ebrios ſequentem.*

28. *A primo* ſole ſoleas ſolemus *induere.*

29. Solers *rex eſt de filio* ſolicitus, *ut & ille* ſolidam *habeat felicitatem, & multùm eum* ſolatur, *quòd in* ſolio *in natali* ſolo, *cùm ipſe naturæ debitum* ſolverit, *filius* ſolus *ſedebit.*

30. Somnum ſontium *interrumpit minimus* ſonus, ſoporem *neſciunt.*

31. Sorbet ſordes, *qui utitur* ſortibus, *nec* ſoſpes *eſt: nam* ſæpe *ſua* ſpes *eum fallit.*

32. *Ut* ſpargatur *cœli* ſpacium *ſtellarum* ſpecie, *non per*-ſpicit *in* ſpecu & ſpelunca *ſemper degens, ſed* ſpernit *ea, quæ ſi ſciret,* ſperaret.

33. Spica *alit*, ſpina *pungit*, & *homines* ſpirantes ſpira ſpiſſa *ornat.*

34. Splen *non* ſplendet.

35. *Qui me bonis* ſpoliat, *adeò ut non* ſponda *nec* ſporta *ſuper-*

ſit,

ſit, quaſi ſpongiâ *delet ea, quæ ſcriptis* ſpondebam ſponte.

ſponge blot out thoſe things, which, in my writings I promiſed of my own accord.

36. Spuma ſputa *habetur* ſpurcus ſpurius.

36. *A filthie baſtard is acounted foam ſpit forth.*

37. *Serpens* ſquallet ſquamis.

37. *A ſerpent is filthie with ſcales.*

38. Stabulum *eſt aptior locus, quàm* ſtagnum, *ad* ſtamina *ſecernenda: in neutro autem* ſtannum *quærere, quod* ſtaterâ *ponderatur,* ſtatuimus.

38. *A ſtable is a fitter place, then a pond to weav in (to part the threds in the loom) yet wee determine to ſeek tin, which is weighed in the ballance, in neither of them.*

39. *Non* ſtella, *nec* ſtemma, *ſed* ſtercus *habeatur ille* ſterilis, *qui nihil curat, niſi ut* ſternatur *lectus, quo* ſternuat *&* ſtertat.

39. *Let not that barren fellow bee accounted a ſtar, nor a garland of flowers, but dung, who care's for nothing, but that his bed may bee made (laid) in which hee may ſneez and ſnort.*

40. Stibio *utuntur, quibus oculi in*ſtigantur *humore* ſtillante, *ut* ſtimulus *ejus* ſtinguatur.

40. *They uſe antimonie, whoſe eies are pricked with an humor dropping down, that it's ſting may bee quenched.*

41. Stipitibus *&* ſtirpibus ſtipant *domorum rimas, ut &* ſtipula; ſtipatur princeps *&* ſtirps *ejus ſatellitibus: omnes horum tam* ſtipulantur ſtipem, *quàm qui* ſtivam *tenet.*

41. *Men ſtop the chinks of houſes with ſtumps and ſtocks of trees, as alſo with thatch or ſtubble; A prince and his off-ſpring are environed with their guard: all theſe require wages or paie as well as hee that hold's the plough tail.*

42. Sto ſtolâ *indutus, ſi tamen* ſtolidus *ſum, quaſi* ſtolo *ſum.*

42. *I ſtand clad in a long robe, yet if I am a fool, I am, as it were, an unprofitable branch ſpringing out of the root of a tree.*

43. *Cum* ſtragem *expectamus, nec* ſtragula *nobis, nec* ſtramina *equis curamus, timor has curas* ſtrangulat.

43. *When wee exſpect a ſlaughter, wee neither care for bed-coverings for our ſelvs, nor ſtraw for our horſes; Fear choak's theſe cares.*

44. *Pedibus* ſtrenas *offerentium* ſtrenui *domus* ſtrepet.

44. *The houſ of a valiant man ſhall ſound again with the feet of thoſe that bring New-years gifts.*

45. Striblígines *quaſi* ſtrident, *cùm quis in* ſtrigas *eas quaſi* ſtrigile ſtringit *ac* ſtruit.

45. *Solceciſms do as it were make an unpleaſant noiſ, when anie one gather's them, and order's them in ranks, as it were with a horſ-comb.*

46. *A fool will not ſtudie though thou ſhouldeſt binde him with courſ flax; neither will hee bee abaſhed, though thou reprove his filthineſs by thy ſtyle or writing.*

46. *Non* ſtudebit ſtultus, *quamvis eum* ſtupis *deligares*; *nec* ſtupebit, *quamvis* ſtuprum *ejus* ſtylo *tuo reprehenderes.*

47. *Sweet ſpeech perſwade's.*

47. Suadet ſuavis *ſermo.*

48. *There is ſcarce anie juice in him who is wont to bee ſo beaten with a cudgel, (a ſpear burnt at the end,) that hee often ſweat's bloud; but hee that is beaten black and blue, horſ-leaches will ſuck out the corrupt bloud from him.*

48. Sub *cute vix eſt aliquid* ſucci *illi qui* ſude *ità verberari* ſuet, *ut ſanguinem ſæpe* ſudet; *qui autem* ſugillatur, *ſanguiſugæ ei ſaniem* ſugent.

49. *In the furrows of Eolia there is found brimſtone,*

49. *In* ſulcis *Æoliæ invenitur* ſulphur.

50. *If I am rich, why ſhould I not take or chuſe for my banquet the bellie, or the hinder teats of a ſow? (a meat counted a great daintie among the Romans.)*

50. *Si dives* ſum, *cur non ad convivium* ſumen ſumam?

51. *A ſhoo-maker, that hee may have houſhold-ſtuff enough and to ſpare, will ſew not onely ſhoos, but alſo the top-ſails of ſhips, neither will hee bee lazie.*

51. Suet ſutor, *ut ſit ei* ſupellectilis *ſatis* ſupérque, *non tantùm calceos, ſed etiam* ſuppara, *nec* ſupinus *erit.*

52. *The deaf gardiner hurt the calf of his leg, while hee engraffed cions.*

52. Suram *læſit* ſurculos *ferens* ſurdus *hortulanus.*

53. *The hog ſind's forth a murmuring noiſ in the wood.*

53. Sus ſuſurrum *emittit in* ſylva.

T.

1. *Trees are cut out into planks, to make ſhops, or ſmall buildings, when a lack of moiſture hath invaded them.*

1. *Ad* tabernas *conficiendas arbores, cùm* tabes *eas invaſerit, diſſecantur in* tabulas.

2. *I hold my peace of that, of which I am wearie.*

2. Taceo *id, cujus me* tædet.

3. *They that ſell billets for talents, let ſuch expect the like meaſure.*

3. *Qui* taleas talentis *vendunt*, talionem *expectent* tales.

4. *Nónne*

4. *Nónne* talpæ *ſunt* tali ?

5. Tam *ego laboro quàm tu, non ambo* tamen tandem *metam* tangemus tantùm *ſperatam.*

6. *In* tapete *pictus* tardus *eſt* taurus.

7. Tedis *utimur, cùm* tenebris tegimur.

8. *Non* telam texere *docuit* Tellus, *nec* tela *jacere.*

9. Temerè temeto *victus* temonem *dirigit,* temnit *conſilium, neſcit* res temperare, *non colit* templa, *nec* tempora *obſervat.*

10. *Retro* tendamus tendines, *nam* tenebræ tenent *aërem* : teneri *ſumus, non* tentabimus *tanta pericula tam* tenuibus *viribus.*

11. Teperet *ſanguis tibi, ſi* ter terebrâ tereti *utereris, adeò ut* terge-res & tergum, & tergus, *ſi haberes.*

12. Termites *fixi olim erant* termini.

13. Teritur terra, *non tamen* terretur.

14. *In* teſquis teſſeram *hoſpitalem non inveniam, nec* teſtis *ero humanitatis ejus, qui in amicitiâ eſt* teſtudine teſtâ *obductâ tardior, & tam* teter *eſt, ut de eo hiſtorias* texant.

15. *Cùm* thure *ſacrificabant, etiam ex gruum* tibiis *confectis* tibiis *cecinerunt.*

4. *Hath not a mole ankle-bones ?*

5. *I labor as well as you, yet both of us ſhall not at length touch the goal ſo much hoped for.*

6. *The bull, pictured in tapeſtrie, is ſlow.*

7. *Wee uſe torches, when wee are covered with darkneſs.*

8. *The Goddeſs of the earth, (oft uſed for the earth) taught not to weav the web, nor to caſt darts.*

9. *One overcom with wine guid's the wain-beam raſhly, deſpiſeth counſel, know's not how to moderate his affairs, reverenceth not temples, nor obſerveth times.*

10. *Let us go (i e. ſtretch our ſinews) back. for darkneſs hold's or poſſeſſeth the air. Wee are tender, nor will wee trie ſo great dangers with ſo ſmall ſtrength.*

11. *Thy bloud would wax warm, if thou ſhouldeſt thrice uſe the auger, beeing round and long, ſo that thou wouldeſt wipe both thy back and thy hide, if thou hadſt one.*

12. *Branches of trees with fruit on, ſet in the ground, were once borders.*

13. *The earth is worn, yet not frighted.*

14. *In deſolate places I ſhall not finde a token of friendſhip* (teſſera *anie ſquare thing* ;) *nor ſhall I bee a witneſs of his courteſie, who is more ſlow, then a ſnail covered with a ſhell, in friendſhip ; and is ſo cruel, that they make (weav) ſtories of him.*

15. *When they ſacrificed with frankincenſ, they alſo plaied on flutes made of the ſhank bones of Cranes.*

16. *Fire in burning rafters is more cruel then a tigre.*

16. *Ignis in* tignis *devorandis eſt crudelior* tigride.

17. *The teil-tree fear's not the moth.*

17. Tilia *non* timet tineam.

18. *Hee that is drunk, (*i. e.* dipt in wine,) his ears tingle.*

18. *Qui mero* tingitur, *aures ei* tinniunt.

19. *Hee that is tickled or pleaſed with honor to daie, to morrow may bee like a quenched firebrand, for titles of honor oft fail (ſtumble.)*

19. *Qui hodie honore* titillatur, *cras* titioni *poteſt fieri ſimilis, nam* titubant *ſæpe* tituli.

20. *Heinous crimes are eaſily ſuffered in thoſe, who are cloathed with the gown, which,if they ſhould commit, who ſhear or ſhave flocks, they would bee put to death: the Laws thunder againſt thoſe, who, like the gravel ſtone,may eaſily bee rubb'd to crumbs or ſand.*

20. Togâ *indutorum facilè* tolerantur *flagitia, quæ ſi committerent, è medio* tollerentur, *qui* tomentum tondent; tonant *in eos leges, qui* topho, *ſimiles facilè in arenam reſolvuntur.*

21. *Neither they that work in a wine-preſs, nor they that ſuffer torments, nor they that turn wood(who ſcrape wood with a turning inſtrument) are aſleep; nor they, the brawn of whoſe arms is parched with burning fire brands by ſom grim tyrant.*

21. *Nec qui in* torculari *laborant, nec qui* tormenta *patiuntur; nec qui* torno *lignum radunt,* torpent, *nec quorum* torrentur torribus tori *à* torvo tyranno.

22. *The yew-tree is all poiſon.*

22. Tota *taxus eſt* toxicum.

23. *A hollow beam (*i. e.* a ſhip) is drawn, as it were, in a croſs-path over the calm ſea: ferrie-boats have a cord tied from one ſide to another (properly a caſement or lettice,) and croſs ſeats.*

23. Trabs *cava* trahitur *quaſi in* tramite trans tranquillum *mare: habent pontones* tranſennam *&* tranſtra.

24. *A thief (*i. e.* a man of three letters) quake's and tremble's, as the corn threſhed with a flail, which was troubled with the thiſtle in the field, when the tribes give him his due puniſhment.*

24. Tremit *&* trepidat *homo* trium *literarum, ut frumentum* tribulâ tritum; *quod fuit in agro* tribulo *fatigatum, cùm pœnas debitas ei* tribuunt tribus.

25. *When the meat fell out of the mouths of birds, having feathers about their feet, not of working oxen, it was called a divina-*

25. *Cùm offa caderet ex ore* tricas *habentium, non* trionum, *dicebatur* tripudium, *& ità* triſtaban-

tur

tur, *hoc triticum* triturâ *purgatum decidens videntes, ut* triumphum *non expectarent.*

tion, (*ſomtimes dancing*) *and they were ſo ſad, that ſaw this wheat, that had been purged by threſhing, falling down, that they expected not triumph.*

26. Trua *detur illi, non* trutina *judicii, qui eſt tram* trux, *ut* trudendis *ad mortem hominibus delectetur.*

26. *Let a ladle bee given to him, not the ſcales of Juſtice, who is ſo cruel, that hee delight's in putting (thruſting) men to death.*

27. *Nónne* tu *vides, ut* tuba, tuber, *&* tubus *à* tumore *deducantur?*

27. *Doſt thou not ſee, how a trumpet, a bunch, or a muſhrom; and a conduit-pipe, are formed from ſwelling?*

28. Tuetur tugurium *à* tumultu tunc, *cùm nè* tundaris *non defendit picta* tunica.

28. *A cottage defend's from a tumult then, when an embroidered coat cannot keep thee from beeing knocked.*

29. Turba *ſæpe tantas* turbas *excitat, ut* turbine *ſit moleſtior, & non raròità* turget, *ut multæ* turmæ *eorum ſeditiones* turpes *non ſedent, nec* turres *eos terreant,* turturibus *abſimiles.*

29. *A tumult or multitude of people oft ſtir up ſo great troubles, that it is more troubleſom then a whirlwinde, and oft ſo ſwell's, that manie bands of men are not able to appeaſ their baſe ſeditions, nor towers to affright them, beeing unlike turtle-doves.*

30. *Qui* tuſſim *ferre non poteſt, eſt* tiro.

30. *Hee that cannot endure a cough is a freſh-water ſouldier.*

V.

1. VAcca *fera* vacerris *includitur.*

1. *A Wilde cow is incloſed with rails.*

2. Vacillabunt, *qui vino totos dies* vacant; *nec* vadere *poterunt, nec ut in* vado *ſint eorum res, ſatis* vafri *erunt.*

2. *They will reel, who ſit at the pot (i.e. who are at leaſure, or emptie for the pot) whole daies; nor will they bee able to go, nor will they bee craftie enough that matters ſhould bee well (i.e. in a ford) with them.*

3. Vaginam *videns timidus* vagit, *nam* vagam *ſententiam habet.*

3. *A coward ſeeing a ſheath of a ſword crie's like a childe, for hee hath not a ſteadie minde.*

4. *I am exceeding well, though I am one that have my legs bowing outward.*

5. *A vallie is as good as a trench, if it bee fortified with ſtakes ſet in the ground, and with two-leaved gates.*

6. *If thou ſhouldeſt purge a vain fellow with a fan, thou wouldeſt finde him no better then a vapor, or wine that hath loſt it's ſtrength, and wouldeſt bid, that hee ſhould bee beaten.*

7. *I will put on a gown of divers colors for the ſake of hiding the crooked ſwoln veins in my legs, and that I may not ſeem to bee crook-legg'd inward.*

8. *I had rather bee a veſſel to him, then give my ſelf a ſuretie for him, that is an ill husband, (i. e. make's vaſt expenſes) for, as a Prophet, I ſee what things will bee with him.*

9. *Whot is more fertil then a moiſt dug?*

10. *Bee not out of heart, but fierce, O skirmiſhers, that ride (carried) on horſ-back: for why ſhould they deſpiſe you (pluck your beard) who are covered or cloathed with the fleece of wooll, when they ſee you not ſwift, but as they that forſake the floating ſails?*

11. *The veins do not challenge as their right the poiſon, that is ſold by them, who worſhip and crave pardon of Apollo.*

12. *Hee that com's to hunt, to fill his bellie, the winde help's him, nor as hee is in hunting doth Venus or luſt trouble him.*

13. *The ſpring make's the brambles to grow green, as alſo hellebore.*

4. Valdè valeo, *quamvis ſim* valgus.

5. Vallis *eſt inſter* valli, *ſi muniatur* vallis *&* valvis.

6. *Si* vanno vanum *purgares, non* vapore *aut* vappâ *utiliorem invenires, & ut* vapulet, *juberes.*

7. Vario *colore togam induam,* velandorum varicum *gratiâ, & nè videar eſſe* varus.

8. *Mallem* vas *eſſe ei, quàm* vadem *me dare pro eo, qui* vaſtos *ſumptus facit; nam ut* vates *video, quæ ſunt futura ei.*

9. *Quid eſt* uberius ubere udo?

10. *Non* vecordes, *ſed* vehementes *eſte* vecti *equo* velites: *cur enim* vellerent *vobis barbam,* vellere velati, *cùm vos non* veloces *viderint, & velut* vela *fluitantia deſerentes?*

11. Venæ *non* vendicant *ſibi* venenum, *quod* venditur *&* venit *ab iis, qui* venerantur *&* veniam *precantur ab Apolline.*

12. *Qui* venit venatum, *ut* ventrem *expleat,* ventus *ei operam dat, nec inter venandum* Venus *moleſtat.*

13. *Ut* vepres *vireſcant facit* ver, *ut &* veratrum.

14. Verbera

14. Verbera non verba veretur, & vergit *ad terram, ut* vermis, verna.

14. *The ſlave fear's ſtripes, not words, and bend's towards the earth, as a worm.*

15. Verpus *faſtidit* verrem, *quamvìs non in* verruca *ſaginatum, nec* verrucas *in corpore habentem; impuritatem à ſe* verrit; *eſt tamen omnibus aliis* verſutior, *& in omnes ſpecies celeriùs quàm* vertex, *mentem* vertit, *ſed* veru *toſtum edit* vervecem, veram *Religionem ſpernens.*

15. *A circumciſed Jew loathe's the tame boar, though hee bee not fed on the high places of the mountains, nor have warts in his bodie; hee bruſheth away all uncleanneſs, yet is hee more craftie then all others, and turn's his minde into all forms more ſwiftlie then the whirlwinde (ſomtimes the crown of the head, or top of anie thing) but eat's the wether roaſted on a ſpit, deſpiſing the true Religion.*

16. *Dicitur* veſci, veſicam *non habens* veſpa, *muſcis, quas* veſperi *venatur.*

16. *The waſp, having no bladder, is ſaid to eat the flies which ſhee get's in the evening.*

17. *In* veſtibulo *ſunt clientum* veſtigia, *antequam* veſtes *patronus induerit.*

17. *The foot-ſteps of clients are in the porch, before that the Lawyer hath put on his cloaths.*

18. Vetentur veteres *milites* vexillum *flagitare, nam hoc totum exercitum* vexabit.

18. *Let old ſouldiers bee forbid to deſire to bee caſhiered (to deſire the banner) for this will afflict an whole armie.*

19. *Tota errat* viâ, *qui putat, poſterorum honori* vibicem *eſſe, enſem* vibrantem.

19. *Hee is quite out, (i. e. err's the whole waie) who think's him that brandiſheth a ſword is a diſcredit (a print of a ſtripe black and blue) to the honor of poſteritie.*

20. *Cur ejus* vices *timerem, qui* vicies vicias *jumento dedit, ut caderet gratior* victima *in* vicis?

20. *Why ſhould I fear his fortune, (turn) who give's vetches twentie times to his beaſt, that it might bee ſlain as the more acceptable ſacrifice in the ſtreets?*

21. Videlicet *non* videmus *id, quo* vidui *ſumus.*

21. *Truly wee ſee not that, of which wee are bereft.*

22. *Quid ſi* vieas, vigeas *tamen licet, & quamvìs* vigil viginti *annos fueris, nè te* viliorem

22. *What though thou bee a cooper (binde with Oſiers) yet thou maieſt flouriſh: and although thou haſt been a watch-man twentie years, yet think not thy*

thy ſelf baſer then thoſe that poſſeſs mannor-houſes, and ſheep cloathed with wooll, or manie hairs.

putes villas, & oves villis veſtitas poſſidentibus.

23. They are bound that are conquered: but the conquerors while they bee revengers of former wrongs, drink wine, as if it were vintage in the vineyard.

23. Vinciuntur, qui vincuntur: victores autem, dum ſunt priorum injuriarum vindices, quaſi vindemia in vineâ fieret, vinum bibunt.

24. The violet was given to Io for food, after ſhee was defloured by Jupiter.

24. Viola dabatur Io in pabulum, poſtquam violata eſſet à Jove.

25. The viper bring's forth in a violent waie; a man excel's in ſtrength; a virgin flouriſheth, or is green, or is a woman of green age; a rod rule's by force; virtue is properly fortitude; poiſon overcom's thoſe that eat it, by it's ſtrength; birdlime hold's by force; wee eat the humbles or bowels as a delicate meat.

25. Vipera vi parit; vir viribus præſtat; virgo quaſi viret, vel eſt mulier viridiore ætate; virga vi regit; virtus propriè eſt fortitudo; virus edentes vi ſuâ vincit; viſcus vi retinet; viſceribus veſcimur tanquam cibis delicatioribus.

26. A vine hath life, yea and a fault too, yet not that which is to bee avoided by men.

26. Vitam habet vitis, imò & vitium, non tamen id, quod ab hominibus vitandum.

27. If moſt fathers-in-law were more to bee ſeen through then glaſs, they would not bee ſo much in our books, that wee ſhould ſacrifice calvs for them, having garlands on our heads, but wee would diſpraiſ them, and ſcarcely praie that they might live.

27. Si plerique vitrici vitro eſſent pellucidiores, non eſſent tam grati, ut vittis coronati vitulos pro iis ſacrificaremus, ſed vituperaremus, & ut viverent vix optaremus.

28. God was revenged of the Egyptians by biles and a peſtilent moiſture of the earth; their children died in the arms of their fathers, and vengeance had gon further, and had not ceaſed to run up and down hither and hither, if they had not let the Iſraelites go; which when they had don, they howled like owls.

28. Ulciſcebatur Deus Ægyptios ulceribus, & peſtiferâ uligine; moriebantur pueri in ulnis patrum, & ultra proceſſiſſet vindicta, & curſare ultro citróque non deſtitiſſet, niſi Iſraëlitas dimiſiſſent; quo facto, ululârunt ut ululæ.

29. Umbilicus & umbo, ſi *eminent*, umbram *faciunt*.

29. *The navel and the boſs of a buckler; if they ſtand out, give a ſhadow.*

30. Una uncia *auri valet multis ferreis* uncis, *qui rubiginem trahunt in* undis, *niſi oleo* unguntur.

30. *One ounce of gold is worth manie iron hooks, which grow ruſtie in the water or waves, unleſs they bee annointed with oil.*

31. *Homines habent* ungues, ungulas *autem animalia quæ non habent digitos.*

31. *Men have nails, but living creatures, that have not fingers have hoofs.*

32. *Si* volis volvendis volare *poſſemus, non majorem* vellemus voluptatem.

32. *If wee could flie by turning the palms of our hands, wee ſhould not wiſh for greater pleaſure.*

33. *Ut* vomica *pus* vomat, *non* vomere *ſed ſcalpro utimur.*

33. *That an impoſtume may ſend out corruption, wee do not uſe a plough-ſhare, but a Surgeon's lance.*

34. Vorant, *ut* vorago, *ſacerdotes, quicquid* vovet vox *tua diis.*

34. *The Prieſts devour, even as a gulf, whatever thy voice vow's to the gods.*

35. Upilio *non curat* upupas.

35. *A ſhepheard doth not keep lapwings.*

36. *Qui in* urbe *degunt, vix ſciunt, quid ſit* urbum.

36. *They that live in the Citie, ſcarce know what the crooked plough tail is.*

37. Urget urina urinantem, *qui ſubit aquam, & rurſus emergit, ut* urna.

37. *The urine or piſs trouble's a diver; who go's down into the water and com's up again like a pitcher.*

38. Urit *peſtilentia, ut* urſa *catulis orba.*

38. *The plague devour's (burn's) like a bear bereaved of her whelps.*

39. *An* uſpiam *vel* uſquam *inveniuntur, qui* uſque *ad mortem pœnitentiam procraſtinant?*

39. *Are they found anie where, who put off repentance even till death?*

40. Ut *ex eodem* utre *bibentes amant ſe invicem, ſic* utinam utrique *noſtrûm, qui eodem* utero *concepti ſumus, mutuo amore* uteremur.

40. *As they that drink out of the ſame bottle, love one another, ſo I would to God that both of us, who were conceived in the ſame womb, might exerciſe (uſe) love one to another.*

41. Uvæ *ex* uvida *terra naſcuntur.*

41. *Grapes grow out of the moiſt earth.*

42. *The common people, while they are in tumults, fear not wounds, and having not the craft of a fox, expoſe themſelves to their enemies as to ravenous vultures, not regarding the ſad countenances either of them that conceived them in their wombs, or of their wives.*

42. Vulgus, *dum volvitur, non* vulnera *pertimeſcunt*; & vulpis *aſtutiam non habentes, hoſtibus ſuis quaſi* vulturibus *rapacibus ſe exponunt*, vultus *triſtes earum, quæ* vulvis *ſuis eos conceperunt*, & uxores *negligentes.*

A D

AD
LECTORES ERUDITOS
PRÆFATIO.

COgnitum Scholis non ſatìs fuiſſe verum & genuinum linguas tradendi modum hactenus, res ipſa loquitur. Conſeneſcebant plerique qui ſe dediderant literis, circa vocabula. Soli Latinæ linguæ decem & plures anni tribuebantur; imò tota ætas tardiſſimo, eóque exili & operæ-pretium non refundente profectu. Queſti id ſunt jampridem viri magni, Vives, Eraſmus, Sturmius, Friſchlinus, Dornavius, alii; quorum ſatìs luculentæ de eâ re proſtant querelæ, non item radicitus malum tollentia remedia. Ideò excellentiora ingenia Scaligerorum, Lipſiorum, &c. vulgari illâ infeliciter tritâ viâ relictâ, per devios quoſdam, directiores tamen tramites, ad linguarum & ſcientiarum faſtigia feliciter enixi ſunt. Verùm enim verò paucis illi veſtigia ſua quà ſequendi eſſent, commonſtrârunt: nec cujuſvis eſt propriâ indagine inſueta tentare, aut (quod aïunt) nare ſine cortice. Quo factum, ut ſcholæ ataxias ſuas (quicquid ſeculi felicitatem & literarum lucem jactârint) majori ex parte retinuerint hactenus. Diſtinebatur nimirum, imò diſtendebatur juventus, præceptionibus Grammaticis infinitè prolixis, perplexis, obſcuris, majorem partem inutilibus, annis aliquot: hæc prima crux. Tum per eoſdem annos effarciebatur vocabulis rerum ſine rebus; id eſt, nec res, vocibus illis exprimendæ (quò facilior, firmior, & evidentiori cum utilitate impreſſio fieret) monſtrabantur, nec vocum juncturæ, cuivis linguæ propriæ, oſtendebantur: manifeſto utrinque errore. Voces enim, quia rerum ſigna ſunt, his ignoratis, quid ſignificabunt? Noverit puer millies millena vocabula recitare, ſi rebus applicare non novit, quem apparatus iſte uſum habiturus eſt? E ſolis etiam ſeparatis vocabulis orationem exurgere poſſe qui ſperat, idem ſperet arenam in manipulos colligari poſſe, aut è cæmento murum erigi abſque calce. E vocabulariis igitur & Dictionariis Linguæ Latinæ ſtudium nimis eſt impeditum. Sed mederi animadverſis incommodis putantur autores boni, magnorum conſilio virorum in Scholas introducti: Terentius, Plautus, Cicero, Virgilius, Horatius, &c. tum quia cum linguæ cognitione, variarum ſimul rerum notitia indè acquiri, tum quia caſtiſſima Romani ſermonis pu-

ritas

ritas ex antiquis illis ſcriptoribus, tanquam ex vero fonte, ſecuriſſimè hauriri poſſit. At verò inſtitutum hoc, ut plauſibile, ità maximè incommodum eſt. Primò enim tot Autores, quot requiruntur, comparare, cujuſvis fortuna non permittit. Deinde ad horum Autorum (plerumque ſublimiora quàm pro pueritiæ captu, & à noſtro uſu aliena tractantium) tam vaſta volumina juventutem adigere, eſt cymbam, exiguo ludere cupientem lacu, in Oceanum vaſtum vel æternis jactandam erroribus, vel abſorbendam fluctibus, vel certè ſine ullo fructu reddendam littori propellere. Ad hæc ſi maximè quis omnes iſtos perreptet, reperiet tamen ſe finem ſuum (ſufficientem videlicet linguæ cognitionem) non aſſecutum, quia autores illi materias omnes non tractârunt; & ſi tractâſſent omnes illorum temporum, noſtras tamen nec nôſſe nec tractare poterant: ut neceſſariò tandem alii plures, antiqui & recentiores (rei nimirum Herbariæ, Metallicæ, Ruſticæ, Militaris, Architectonicæ, &c, ſcriptores quos in ſui Nomenclatoris præfatione recenſet Friſchlinus) *adjungendi, legendi, & relegendi forent: quibus certè cumulandis non facilè reperiretur finis. Denique, ſi quis linguæ diſcendæ gratiâ tot tranſmittat annos, ecquando ad realia veniet? Quando ſanioris Philoſophiæ cognitione imbuet animam? Quando in ſacroſanctæ Theologiæ adyta intrabit? vel Medicorum arcana perquiret? vel Juriſconſultorum volumina evolvet? Quando ad finem ſtudiorum perveniet? &, quod majus, quando tam anxiè quæſitæ eruditionis praxin in Eccleſiæ & Reipub. bonum exercebit? Certè vel (propter vitæ hujus brevitatem) nunquam, vel ſerò admodum, ſentiétque vitam præparationibus vitæ conſumptam eſſe. Omnium itaque votis optandum erit, Epitomen aliquam linguæ totius ità conſtrui, ut omnes quotquot habet voces & phraſes, in unum redactæ corpus, brevi temporis ſpatio, laboréque exiguo perceptæ, facilem, jucundum, tutum, ad reales Autores tranſitum præſtent. Verè enim* D. Iſaacus Habrecht *ſcripſit (ſed quod minùs prudenter quidam ad Dictionaria trahit)* Quemadmodum, *inquit,* multò facilius eſſet viſu dignoſcere omnia animalia, viſitando arcam Noe, continentem ex omni genere bina ſelecta, quàm peragrando totum terrarum orbem, donec caſu in aliquod animal quis incidiſſet: eâdem prorſus ratione, multò faciliùs omnia vocabula addiſcentur ex *Epitome Linguæ*, in qua fundamenta omnium continentur, quàm audiendo, loquendo, legendo, donec caſu in tot vocabula quis incidat. *Animadvertit id paucis abhinc annis è Jeſuitis nonnemo, qui uno faſce complexus linguam Latinam totam, vulgavit (ſub titulo Collegii Hybernici Salmanticæ Hiſpaniarum)* Januam Linguarum *Latinè & Hiſpanicè: ubi ſententiarum duodecim centuriis comprehenſa ſunt omnia uſitatiora Latinæ linguæ vocabula, eóque modo diſlocata, ut nullum eorum (exceptis particulis, ſum, ex, in, &c.) ſemel poſitum recurrat, unumquodque tamen in debita conſtructione, & phraſi decora audiatur.*

PRÆFATIO.

Hæc inventio quamprimum Anglis viſa fuit, approbata, commendata, & loquelâ Anglicanâ aucta, atq; Anno 1615.*typis vulgata fuit. Quam biennio poſt* D. Iſaacus Habrecht *Argentinenſis, Germanus, Gallicæ linguæ adjectione auxit, & ibidem quadrilinguem edidit: in Germaniámq; reverſus, Germanicam quoque adjunxit verſionem, mirè eam linguas docendi & diſcendi rationem commendans. Compendioſiſſimam enim, certiſſimam, utiliſſimam, & nunquam ſatìs laudatam appellat. Cujus rei ſuffragatores reperit facilè multos. Nam & typis, variis Germaniæ locis edita eſt; & diſtracta avidè, & in Scholas quaſdam non incelebres introducta, & Anno* 1629. *octilinguis luci expoſita.*

Hæc cùm ad meas quoque veniſſet manus, avidè & ingenti cum voluptate ſemel & iterum perlegi, impensè juventuti gratulans, quòd certiora indies imbecillitatis ſubſidia Divino munere concedantur. Verùm paullò pòſt, attentiùs eam cum ſcopo ſuo conferens, dubitare cœpi, num præſtaret quod promittit: tertiatáque accuratiore cum judicio lectione deprehendi, jure titulum tueri non poſſe. Quod verè & abſque invidia dici inde palàm faciam, quòd Janua non præſtet uſum.

Janua *enim domûs, annon forìs adventantes intromittit? Itá ſané. Hæc autem patrum Hybernorum Janua tironibus in Latinitatem aliunde introducendis aut parùm, aut nihil confert. Triplici id evincitur ratione: Primò etenim, nonnulla Vocum pars, quas quotidianus requirit uſus, hîc deſideratur: è contra inſolentia multa, tironum captum & uſum excedentia, depromuntur. Quam ob cauſſam rectè nonnulli judicant,* Jeſuiticam hanc Januam non tam ad inſtituendos linguarum tirones, quàm ad explorandos aliquouſque progreſſorum, imprimis autem Sciolorum, in Latina lingua profectus adhiberi poſſe. *Iſthâc verò ratione non Januæ, ſed Poſtici, obtineat nomen. Alterum deſidero, quòd cùm ſingulæ Voces non niſi ſemel ponuntur, etiam polyſemæ & homonymæ (quarum Latina lingua bene multum habet, ut & idiomata cætera) non niſi ſemel. Quomodo igitur ab hac linguarum Janua in Autorum lectionem mittetur (is enim Januæ ſcopus) Latinitatis tiro, qui tot vocum alias atque alias ſignificationes ignorabit? Et verò (quod tertiò, & quidem potiſſimùm deſidero) poſuiſſet ſaltem unamquamque vocem in* principali, id eſt, primo, ſimplici nativóque ſuo ſignificatu; *reliqua indè ſagax ingenium odoraretur faciliús. Factum autem id non eſt. Pleræque voces tranſlatè uſurpantur, Metaphoricè, Metonymicè, aut Synecdochicé: utpote cùm ſententiarum elegantiam plerubique captârit Autor. Tacebo multarum ſententiarum informitatem, quæ neque moribus, neque conſtructioni ullum præbent uſum, imò ſenſum nullum habent, ut ipſa verba quomodo inter ſe convenerint, mirari queant. (Exempli gratiâ,* 360. *Artifici compedes impinguntur ſuæ,* 623. *Vadem in ergaſtulo clàm confectum comperi* 733. *Occaſus domini attigit limen.* 953. *Has dictionum telas poſthumus nevit, &c. & ſimiles.)*

PRÆFATIO.

Sed quia Patres iſti tale hoc totius linguæ compendium primi tentâ-
runt; quod inventum eſt gratè agnoſcimus; quod erratum, condonamus
benigné. Et quia inventis addere, ut & unius inventi occaſione invenire
aliud non æquè difficile; quidni aliquid Plus ultra moliamur? Suaſit
id certè doctiſſimus, & de Scholis perquam meritus Vir D. Rhenius,
ut ſi quibus noſtrorum fortè plus otii ſuppetit, aliquid accuratiùs effin-
gendi non detrectarent laborem. Sed admoviſſe aliquem manum non-
dum conſtat. Quò factum, ut ego, è poſtremus licèt minimus, experiri,
& quod ibi deſiderabam, ſuppletum ire animum induxerim. Non cer-
tè ullâ ingenii aut eruditionis (cujus mihi umbram vix eſſe & ultro
agnoſco & deploro) fiduciâ, nec quòd nimis otio abundarem, ſed unico
Juventutis commoda promovendi deſiderio promotus. Quid autem hîc
vel præſtiterim, vel præſtare voluerim, ſilentio prætereundum non eſt;
ſed ut Tironum informationi, ità Eruditorum cenſuræ exponendum.
1. Principio, quia mihi inter immotas Didacticæ leges hæc eſt, ut Intel-
lectus & Lingua parallelæ decurrant ſemper, & quantum quis rerum
apprehendit, tantum eloqui conſueſcat, (nam qui intelligit quod expri-
mere nequit, à muta ſtatua quid differt? dare autem ſine mente ſo-
nos, pſittacorum eſt:) neceſſariò faciendum putavi, ut rerum ipſa
univerſitas per claſſes certas, ad pueritiæ captum, digereretur, eòque
modo id quod ſermone exprimendum eſt, (Res ipſæ) imaginativæ parti
primùm imprimeretur. Factum itaque eſt, & enati ſunt mihi centum
communiſſimi tituli. 2. Proxima indè cura fuit, evolvendo lexica,
uſitatiora ſeligere, & ad exprimendas res, quibus ſignificandis vel pri-
mùm inventa, vel poſt adhibita fuerunt, ità digerere, ut nihil neceſſa-
rium omitteretur, nihil niſi ſuo loco quærendum relinqueretur. Re-
dacta igitur ſunt circiter 8000 vocabula in periodos mille, quas
primùm breviores, & non niſi unimembres, poſt longiores & plurimem-
bres formavi.

Quia verò Ciceronis teſtimonio didicimus, Multùm referre pueros
à primis ſtatim annis, ad proprietatem vocabulorum aſſuefieri:
Propria autem vocabula ſunt (ut Aug. l. 1. de doctrina c. 10. in-
quit) cùm his ipſis rebus ſignificandis adhibentur, propter quas
inventa ſunt: anxiè prorſus in id elaboratum eſt, ut primo puero-
rum conceptu omnes voces proprio & nativo ſignificatu extarent, ex-
ceptis paucis quæ vel proprium amiſiſſe uſum deprehenduntur, vel pro-
pria Latina, quibus vernacula exprimerentur (ad hanc enim reſpectus
fuit perpetuus) deerant.

3. His poſitis metis, juxta & Hybernorum ſecutus Januam, non ni-
ſi ſemel quamlibet poſuâ vocem, Homonymis exceptis, quorum ſi diverſa
ſignificatio exprimenda fuit diverſis locis (in diverſa nempe materia)
omnino repetenda fuerunt. De connexivis particulis (&, ſed, quia, omnis,
&c.) nemo, ſpero, litem movebit.

4. Synonyma

4. *Synonyma & contraria plerumque juxta invicem poſui, atque ità coordinavi, ut alterum alterius genuinum recludat ſenſum. Eorum tamen ſynonymorum, quæ eandem prorſus rem ſignificant, nec vernaculè niſi unâ voce redduntur, alterum parentheſi quadratæ, & diverſis literis incluſum appoſui : ut periodo* 40. *Luciferum* [Phoſphorum] *q.* 135. *Helenium* [inula] *p.* 581. *Sapone* [Smegmate] *&c.*

5. *Et ut Grammatica quoque ſubſidium haberet, ità vocum connexionem inſtitui, ut non ſolùm ſyntactica conſtructio, ſicubi à vernaculâ recedit, ſed & Etymologicum aliquod accidens (Genus, Declinatio, Conjugatio, &c.) innueretur. Exempli gratiâ : E periodo* 169. (Haleces ſalitas nobis afferunt) *facilè puer* halecem *g. f. eſſe meminerit. E periodo* 420. (quis iis veſcatur ?) Veſci *non Accuſativo, ſed Ablativo jungi, obſervabit , &c.* 6. *Vernaculam Latinæ ità aptavimus , ut non ſolùm utriuſque omnia themata cum potioribus derivatis & compoſitis, quoad fieri potuit, nativo ſenſu extarent; ſed & ſurgentes indè tropi poſtmodum, veluti face adhibitâ, ultro queant intelligi. Seorſim autem vernaculum textum primâ hac voce (quum non omnibus, quorum judicia exploratum nunc imus, uſui eſſe poſſet) excudi curavimus.*

7. *Indeculam vocum Latinarum , ut Patres Hyberni fecerunt, etiam adjunximus, idem facturi in-poſterum in vernaculis linguis, ut & grandioris operæ, & majoris uſûs , molimur ,* Lexicon Etymologicum, *quod appellationum omnium rationes reddat , tum origines ipſorum thematum (ſive ex Latinis, ſive è Græcis Hebræiſque fontibus) detegendo, tum derivatorum ſeriem, novâ, ſuccinctâ, facili ratione, ob oculos pandendo; Addituri quoque phraſeologiam brevem & accuratam : tractatum item de Homonymis, Paronymis, & Synonymis, utiliſſimum : & denique Grammaticam ad compendioſam facilitatem, celerémque praxin, ex veris naturalis didacticæ legibus concinnatam : adeóquo didacticæ ipſius pro docentibus & diſcentibus Synopſin. Quæ omnia uno comprehenſa volumine , theſauriolum quendam primæ ſcholaſticæ eruditionis repræſentare poſſent.*

Habituri itaq; videmur Januam linguarum *ſolidis (rerum ipſarum) poſtibus bene firmatam, volubilibus (Lexici) cardinibus expeditè apertilem, præſentaneâ (Grammaticæ) clave promptè reſerabilem ; tamdiu inquam habituri, quamdiu non eſt ab excellentioribus ingeniis conſummatius aliquid ſubminiſtratum fuerit. De quo ut nihil dubitem , faciunt non tam Glaumii & Glaumianorum magnifica illa, Orbi nota, promiſſa (de quibus re ipsâ nihildum conſtat) quàm fervidus ille multorum in eruendis didacticæ fundamentis ardor & æmulatio. Quinimo ipſe jam exquiſitiora his video: quia tamen in eis concinnandis totum prope triennium (quis facilè credat tantillam opellam tanti conſtitiſſe ?) conſumptum eſt, nec demoliendis funditus & conſtruendis ab integro otium ſuppetit, eâ quâ jam adornata ſunt facie, luci exponere placuit : ſi non*

aliâ ſpe, certè ut aliquis uberiore ingenio & doctrinâ inſtructus, vel ab his noſtris etiam acepto ſtimulo, plus aliquid audeat. Novum itaque iterum tentâſſe vadum, novam fregiſſe glaciem ſatìs eſto.

Viſum autem eſt Seminarii *potiùs inſignire nomine opellam hanc, quia Rerum & ſermonis par hîc cura; illúdque enixè quæſitum, ut & confuſum rerum chaos, diſtinctionis aliquam lucem in ſapientiæ tironum oculis nanciſcatur, & Vocum Phraſiúmque infinitæ congeriei, certæ ſubſternantur radices: eóque modo primi & fundamentales totius Eruditionis, Morum & Pietatis formentur conceptus. Hic inquam ſcopus fuit: quem attigiſſe tantum abeſt ut glorier, ut primus etiam defectus agnoſcam & confitear. Veniæ autem apud cordatos ſpem facit* Horatius, *Opere in magno (etiam parvo, minutiarum pleno) fas eſſe obrepere ſomnum, autumans. Et verò quid unquam ſimul effloruit & maturuit?*

Qua de cauſſa Typographos rogatos & monitos volumus, nè, ſi cui recudere libellum allubeſcat, id autoribus inconſultis præſumat: futurum enim ſperamus, ut limatius reddatur propediem opuſculum, adjunctiſque illis quæ innuimus, nitidiùs prodeat.

Interim verò utinam aliquis eximiè doctus, Latinæque linguæ potens, exorari queat, ut hac eâdem vel ſimili methodo, eaſdem materias pleniùs pertractare, Claſſicorúmque autorum phraſibus non jam ampliùs propriè ſolùm, ſed eleganter inſuper & nervosè omnia eloqui, docere velit! Ità fieret ut amœniſſimum univerſitatis rerum, puræque Latinitatis Viridarium, collectúmque pretioſiſſimæ Scholaſticæ eruditionis Theſaurum juventus ſtudioſa haberet.

Faxit Deus, ut omnes audeamus aliquid publici boni zelo!

Scribebam in exilio, 4. Martii, Anno 1631.

J. A. Comenius.

Januæ Latinitatis Veſtibulum.

VEnite pueri.
Diſcite latinam linguam.
Pulcram & elegantem.
Comprehendite.
Pro veſtro captu.
Et varias res,
Sapientiæ ſemina.
Deus vos juvabit.
Præceptores amabunt.
Alii laudabunt.
Ipſi gaudebitis.
Si principium difficile.
Medium erit facile.
Finis jucundus.

The Portal to the Gate of Tongues,

COm yee children.
Learn the Latine tongue.
Beeing neat and elegant.
Comprehend yee it.
According to your capacitie.
And thoſe divers things,
Beeing thee ſeeds of wiſdom.
God will help you.
Maſters will love you.
Others will praiſ you.
Your ſelvs ſhall rejoice.
If the begining bee hard.
The middle will bee eaſie.
The end pleaſant.

Cap. I.

De accidentibus rerum.

DEus eſt æternus.
Mundus temporarius.
Angelus immortalis.
Homo mortalis.
Corpus viſibile.
Spiritus inviſibilis.
Anima itidem.
Cœlum eſt ſupremum.
Aër medius.
Terra infima.
Nubes eſt remota.
Nebula propinqua.
Locus eſt magnus aut parvus.
Tempus longum aut breve.
Alea lata vel anguſta.
Domus ampla vel arcta.
Montes ſunt alti.

Chap. I.

Of the accidents of things.

GOd is eternal.
The world ʿʿ*temporarie.* ʿʿEnduring but for a time.
An angel is *immortal.*
Man is *mortal.*
The bodie is *viſible.*
The ſpirit is *inviſible.*
The ſoul likewiſe.
Heaven is the higheſt.
The air the middlemoſt.
The earth the loweſt.
A cloud ʿʿ*is afar off.* ʿʿRemoved
A miſt neer.
A place is great or little.
Time is long or ſhort.
A court-yard is broad or narrow.
A houſ large or ſtraight.
Mountains are high.

Vallies deep.
Hillocks lifted up.
A cottage is low.
A tower high.
A fir-tree tall.
A river is ſhallow or deep.
A thred is ſlender (ſmall.)
A rope thick.
A reed is hollow.
Wood is ſolid.
A hole is void (emptie.)
A chimnie full of ſmoak.
A line is ſtreight or crooked.
An out-ſide rough or ſmooth.
A weight heavie or light.
A number even or odd.
A bowl is round.
A pillar is long and round.
A table four-ſquare.
X hath the form of a croſs.
A peacock is beautiful.
An ape ill favored.

Colors.

Chalk is white.
A board is black.
Vermilion is red.
Brimſtone of a pale yellow.
Graſs is green.
The firmament blue.
Glaſs is perſpicuous.
A plank duskiſh.
Water is troubled or clear.

Savors.

Honey is ſweet:
As alſo ſugar.
Gall is bitter.
Vinegar tart.
Salt briniſh.
Pepper is ſharp.
An unripe apple ſowr or unpleaſant.

Smelling.

Odor *A "ſmell is ſweet,*

Valles profundæ.
Colles elevati.
Caſa eſt humilis.
Turris excelſa.
Abies procera.
Fluvius brevis aut profundus.
Filum eſt tenue (ſubtile.)
Funis craſſus.
Arundo eſt cava.
Lignum ſolidum.
Foramen eſt vacuum (inane.)
Caminus plenus fumi.
Linea eſt recta vel curva.
Superficies aſpera vel lævis.
Pondus grave aut leve.
Numerus par vel impar.
Globus eſt rotundus.
Columna teres.
Menſa quadrata.
X habet formam crucis.
Pavo eſt formoſus.
Simia deformis.

Colores.

Creta eſt alba.
Tabula nigra.
Cinnabaris rubra.
Sulphur luteum.
Gramen viride.
Firmamentum cæruleum.
Vitrum eſt pellucidum.
Aſſer opacus.
Aqua turbida vel clara.

Sapores.

Mel eſt dulce:
Sicut & ſaccharum.
Fel amarum.
Acetum acidum.
Sal ſalſum.
Piper acre.
Immaturum pomum acerbum vel auſterum.

Odores.

Odor eſt ſuavis.

Fœtor teter.	*Stink unſavorie.*
Aliæ qualitates.	Other qualities.
Lutum eſt humidum.	*Claie is moiſt.*
Pulvis ſiccus.	*Duſt drie.*
Oſſa dura.	*Bones are hard.*
Caro mollis.	*Fleſh ſoft.*
Glacies lubrica.	*Ice* " *brittle.* " Or ſlipperie.
Pruna eſt calida & candens.	*A live cole is warm and glowing.*
Carbo frigidus & ater.	*A dead cole cold and black.*
Nos incedimus veſtiti.	*Wee go clotbed.*
Indi nudi.	*The Indians naked.*
Unicornus eſt ferum animal.	*An unicorn is a fierce* " *beaſt.* " Or living creature.
Vacca manſuetum (cicur.)	*A cow gentle (tame.)*
Leo ſævum.	*A lion is cruel.*
Ovis mite.	*A ſheep quiet.*
Conviva eſt hilaris.	*A gueſt is merrie.*
Locus amœnus.	*A place delicious.*
Amicitia jucunda.	*Friendſhip pleaſant.*
Nuncium lætum.	*Good news is joieful.*
Omnia illa grata & accepta.	*All theſe welcom and acceptable.*
Locus eſt commodus vel incommodus.	*Place is* " *fit or unfit.* " Convenient or inconvenient.
Tempus opportunum vel importunum.	*Time ſeaſonable or unſeaſonable.*
Inſtrumentum aptum vel ineptum.	*An inſtrument is fit or unfit.*
Perſona idonea vel inidonea.	*A perſon agreeable or unagreeable.*
Res eſt neceſſaria vel ſupervacanea.	*A thing is neceſſarie or ſuperfluous.*
Rei uſus utilis aut noxius.	*The uſe of a thing neceſſarie or hurtful.*
Res rei ſimilis aut diſſimilis.	*One thing is like or unlike to* " *another.* " Thing.
Sylva eſt denſa vel rara.	*A wood is thick or thin.*
Ager fœcundus aut ſterilis.	*A field fruitful or barren.*
Motus eſt celer aut tardus.	*Motion is ſwift or ſlow.*
Curſor alacer aut piger.	*A runner chearful or ſluggiſh.*
Operarius gnavus aut ignavus.	*A work-man quick or ſlothful.*
Securis eſt acuta vel ſtupida (hebes.)	*A hatchet is ſharp or blunt (dull.)*
Cibus crudus vel coctus.	*Meat is raw or* " *boiled.* " Dreſſed.
Sermo jocoſus vel ſerius.	*A ſpeech merrie or ſerious.*
Hiſtoria certa aut dubia.	*A hiſtorie certain or doubtful.*
Teſtimonium verum aut falſum	*A teſtimonie is true or falſ.*

Comparatives.

The firſt is learned.
The ſecond is more learned, (or learneder.)
The third learned'ſt (or moſt learned.)

Irregular Compariſons.

A bull is great.
A camel bigger.
An elephant the biggeſt.
A ſparrow is ſmall.
A titmouſ ſmaller.
A wren the leaſt.
Ale is good.
" Or Metheglin. " *Meath better.*
Wine the beſt.
A lizzard is bad.
A viper worſ.
An aſp the worſt.

Denominatives.

A ducat is of gold.
" Talerus. *A " dolar of ſilver.*
A kettle of copper.
A pot of tinn.
A hammer of iron.
A fourm of wood.
A wall of ſtone.

Comparativa.

Primus eſt doctus.
Secundus doctior.
Tertius doctiſſimus.

Anomala Comparatio.

Taurus eſt magnus.
Camēlus major.
Elephas maximus.
Paſſer eſt parvus.
Parus minor.
Trochilus minimus.
Cerviſia eſt bona.
Mulſum melius.
Vinum optimum.
Lacerta eſt mala.
Vipera pejor.
Aſpis peſſima.

Denominativa.

Ducatus eſt aureus.
Talerus argenteus.
Ahenum cupreum.
Cantharus ſtanneus.
Malleus ferreus.
Scamnum ligneum.
Murus lapideus.

Chap. 2.

Of the actions and paſſions of things.

For the honor of the Creator all creatures do their dutie.

The actions of heavenlie creatures.

" Or praiſ. *Angels do " celebrate him.*
The ſun ſhine's.
The moon is bright.
The ſtars do twinkle.
The daie begin's in the morning.
The night at evening.

Cap. 2.

De rerum actionibus & paſſionibus.

Creatoris in honorem faciunt omnes creaturæ ſuum officium.

Cœleſtium actiones.

Angeli celebrant eum.
Sol lucet.
Luna ſplendet.
Stellæ micant.
Manè incipit dies.
Veſperi nox.

Elemen-

Elementorum.	Of the Elements.
Elementa alunt nos.	*The elements do nouriſh us.*
Ignis ardet.	*The fire burneth.*
Flamma flagrat.	*The flame flaſhe's.*
Scintilla gliſcit.	*A ſpark gloweth.*
Tonitru tonat.	*Thunder thundreth.*
Ventus flat.	*The winde bloweth.*
Pluvia pluit.	*The rain raineth.*
Nix ningit.	*The ſnow ſnoweth.*
Aqua in plano fluit.	*The water runneth on the plain (ground.)*
Ex vaſe manat.	*It floweth out of a veſſel.*
E fonte ſalit.	*It bubleth (or leapeth) out of a fountain.*
E puteo hauritur.	*It is drawn out of a pit.*
Plantarum.	Of Plants.
Herba creſcit.	*An herb increaſeth.*
Folium viret.	*A leaf is green.*
Flos floret.	*A flower flouriſheth.*
Fructus matureſcit.	*The fruit waxeth ripe.*
Quem ut carpas.	*Which that thou maieſt crop.*
Flecte ramum.	*Bend the bough.*
Sive ſint pyra, ſive pruna, ſive ceraſa, &c.	*Whether they bee pears, or plumbs, or cherries, &c.*
Nux continet nucleum.	*A nut conteineth a kernel.*
Roſa olet bene.	*A roſe ſmelleth well.*
Urtica urit.	*A nettle ſtingeth (burneth.)*
Animalium.	Of living Creatures.
Lapis jacet.	*A ſtone lieth along.*
Arbor ſtat.	*A tree ſtandeth up.*
Animal ſe movet.	*A living creature move's it ſelf.*
Avis volat.	*A bird flieth.*
Piſcis natat.	*A fiſh ſwimmeth.*
Quadrupes graditur.	*A four-footed beaſt goeth.*
Serpens ſerpit.	*A ſerpent creepeth.*
Vermis repit.	*A worm crawleth.*
Cervus currit.	*A hart runneth.*
Equus hinnit.	*A horſ neigheth.*
Bos mugit.	*An ox loweth.*
Agnus balat.	*A lamb bleateth.*
Porcus (ſus) grunnit.	*A hog (ſow) grunteth.*
Urſus murmurat.	*A bear murmureth.*
Lupus ululat.	*A wolf howleth.*

A dog barketh.	Canis latrat.
A ram butteth.	Aries arietat.
A wilde beaſt teareth in pieces.	Bellua laniat.
A hare flieth.	Lepus fugit.
A fox changeth his hairs.	Vulpes mutat pilos.
A cat catcheth mice.	Catus (felis) capit mures.
A hen laieth eggs.	Gallina ponit ova.
A gooſ eateth oats.	Anſer veſcitur avenâ.
Worms gnaw fat things.	Vermes rodunt pinguia.
Lice do bite the skin:	Pediculi mordent cutem:
As alſo gnats and fleas.	Ut & pulices atque culices.
An ant is laborious.	Formica eſt laborioſa.
A ſpider artificial.	Aranea artificioſa.
Bees do prick with the ſting.	Apes pungunt aculeo.
What-ever liveth is livelie.	Quicquid vivit viget.
Of Man.	*Hominis.*
Wee do divers things.	Nos agimus varia.
With bodie and minde.	Corpore & animo.
The head is filled with the brain.	Caput repletur cerebro.
Is covered with hairs.	Tegitur capillis.
(Except the countenance.)	(Excepto vultu.)
No member is given in vain.	Nullum membrum fruſtrà datū (eſt.
For wee ſee with our eies.	Nam oculis cernimus.
Wee purge our filth by the noſe.	Per naſum excernimus.
The fore-head hath wrinckles.	Frons habet rugas.
The ears do hear.	Aures audiunt.
The noſtrils do ſmell.	Nares olfaciunt.
The tongue taſteth how things ſavor.	Lingua guſtat quomodo res ſapiant.
Wee chew with the teeth.	Dentibus mandimus.
The ſtomach concocteth.	Stomachus conquoquit.
The bowels do caſt out.	Inteſtina egerunt.
The liver make's bloud, and ſendeth it through the veins.	Hepar conficit ſanguinem, & dimittit per venas.
The heart panteth.	Cor palpitat.
The lungs do breath.	Pulmo reſpirat.
The lips are about the mouth.	Labia ſunt circa os.
A beard adorneth the chin:	Barba ornat mentum.
Women are beardleſs.	Fœminæ ſunt imberbes.
Wee carrie on the ſhoulders.	Humeris bajulamus.
Wee embrace with the arms.	Brachiis amplectimur.
Wee labor with the hands.	Manibus laboramus.
The left holdeth, the right performeth a work.	Siniſtra tenet, dextra peragit opus.

Palmâ palpamus.	Wee handle with the palm.
Pugno percutimus.	Wee ſmite with the fiſt.
Volâ prehendimus.	Wee hold with the hollow of the hand.
Digitis conſtringimus.	Wee ſtraiten (anie thing) with the fingers.
Unguibus ſcabimus & ſcalpimus.	Wee ſcratch and ſcrape with the nails.
Sub pectore venter eſt.	The bellie is under the breaſt.
Infra axillas latera.	The ſides under the arm-pits.
Sub his coſtæ.	The ribs below theſe.
Tergum habet ſupernè ſcapulas, infernè lumbos.	The back hath the ſhoulder-blades above it, below it the loins.
Natibus ſedemus.	Wee ſit on the buttocks.
Pedibus ambulamus.	Wee walk with the feet.
Mentis.	Of the minde.
Mens cogitat ſemper aliquid.	The minde alway thinketh of ſomthing.
Etiam in ſomnio ſomniat.	Alſo it dreameth in a dream.
Intellectus intelligit.	The underſtanding underſtand's.
Ratio ratiocinatur.	The reaſon reaſoneth.
Memoria meminit.	The memorie remembreth.
Et ſi quid oblita eſt, recordatur.	And if it have forgotten anie thing “ remembreth it. (“Or calleth it to minde)
Voluntas vult bonum.	The will deſire's that which is (good.
Declinat malum.	It ſhunneth evil.
Sed ſæpe fallitur.	But is often deceived.
Gaudet & triſtatur.	It rejoiceth and is ſad.
Securus curat nihil.	A careleſs man regard's nothing.
Tutus timet nihil.	A man that is ſafe fears nothing.
Vegetus laborat.	One that is luſtie laboreth.
Feſſus quieſcit.	One that is wearie reſteth.
Vigilia enim fatigat.	For watching wearieth.
Sopor recreat.	Sleep refreſheth.
Cùm ſeptem horas dormiviſti,	When thou haſt ſlept ſeven hours,
Et evigilas, excita alios.	And awakeſt, ſtir up others.
Morbidorum.	Of the diſeaſed.
Jejunus appetit eſcas.	Hee that is faſting deſire's meat.
Satur faſtidit.	Hee that is full loatheth it,
Delicatus deligit.	Hee that is daintie chuſeth.
Sanus ſi bene, valet.	One that is ſound is in good health.

A ſick

A ſick man is ſick.	Ægrotus ægrotat.
Hee that is grieved complain's.	Cui dolet is queritur.
Diſeaſes without grief are dangerous.	Morbi ſine dolore ſunt periculoſi.
And for the moſt part deadlie.	Et plerunque lethales.
A feaver returneth by fits.	Febris redit per vices.
An apoplexie killeth ſuddenly.	Apoplexia enecat citò.
A ſcab cauſſeth an itch.	Scabies facit pruritum.
A bile abounds with corrupt bloud	Ulcus ſcatet tabo.
A new wound is healed.	Recens vulnus ſanatur.
Whatſoever is rotten, ſtinketh.	Quicquid putret, ſordet.
A ſtrong man can bear much:	Robuſtus poteſt multum ferre:
Hee that is tender (can) ſuffer little.	Tener parùm ſufferre.
Hee that is blinde ſeeth not.	Cæcus non videt.
Hee that is deaf heareth not.	Surdus non audit.
Hee that is dumb ſpeak's not.	Mutus non loquitur.
No man wanteth the touching, but hee that is ſick of a palſie.	Tactu caret nemo, niſi paralyticus.
A lame man halteth.	Claudus claudicat.
Somthing is wanting to the maimed.	Mutilo deeſt aliquid.
Of Workmen.	*Opificum.*
A husband-man ploweth.	Agricola arat.
Hee ſoweth in the ſpring.	In vere ſeminat.
Hee moweth in the ſummer.	In æſtate metit.
In autumn hee gathereth the vintage.	In autumno vindemiat.
In winter hee threſheth in the barn.	Hyeme triturat in horreo.
A gardner plant's a garden.	Hortulanus plantat hortum.
A miller grindeth bread-corn in the mill.	Molitor molit in mola frumentum.
A baker bake's bread of flower in a fornace.	Piſtor pinſit in furno panem è farina.
A ſhepherd feedeth his flock.	Paſtor paſcit gregem.
Hee cutteth haie in the meadow.	Secat fœnum in prato.
Hee maketh cheeſes of milk.	Format è lacte caſeos.
A butcher killeth beaſts.	Lanio mactat pecudes.
A hunts-man hunt's wilde beaſts.	Venator venatur feras.
A fowler catcheth birds.	Auceps capit volucres.
A fiſher fiſheth.	Piſcator piſcatur.
A cook prepareth meat.	Coquus parat cibos.

Elixat in olla.	*Hee boileth in a pot.*
Aſſat in verubus.	*Hee roſteth it on ſpits.*
Frigit in butyro.	*Hee frieth it in butter.*
Torret in craticula.	*Hee broileth it on a gridiron.*
Fercula condímus aromatibus.	*Wee ſeaſon our diſhes (of meat) with ſpices.*
Potum condĭmus in cella.	*Wee laie up drink in a cellar.*
Ex uvis fit vinum.	*Wine is made of grapes.*
Cerviſia promitur è dolio.	*Ale is drawn out of a tun.*
Auriga jungit equos.	*A carter joineth horſes.*
Et ungit rotas.	*And greaſeth the wheels.*
Et proficiſcitur ſubitò, in cœno autem hæret.	*And goeth ſuddenly, but ſticketh in the mire.*
Quum vehit onera curru aut trahâ.	*When hee carrieth burdens in a cart or dreie.*
Nauta navigat navi.	*A mariner ſaileth in a ſhip.*
Nauclerus gubernat.	*A pilot guideth it.*
Remiges remigant.	*Rowers row it.*
Per fluvios vadamus.	*Wee wade through rivers.*
Aut utimur ſcaphis.	*Or uſe boats.*
Aut ſtruimus pontes & ponti-(culos.	*Or make great or little bridges.*
Viator it per ſemitam.	*A traveller goeth through a path.*
Et cavet nè errer.	*And take's heed leſt hee wander.*
Aut cadat in foveam.	*Or fall into a ditch.*
Cedit retro, ubi nequit pergere.	*Hee goeth backward, where hee cannot proceed.*
Mercator tractat merces.	*A merchant dealeth in wares.*
Metuit damnum, quærit lucrum	*Hee feareth loſs, hee ſeeketh gain.*
Moneta geſtatur in crumena.	*Monie is carried in a purſ.*
Quoniam pecuniâ quæ debemus ſolvimus.	*Becauſ with monie wee paie thoſe things which wee ow.*
Emimus & vendimus caro aut (vili.	*Wee buie and ſell deer or cheap.*
Nummi ſunt diverſi : quiſque ſuo valore.	*Monies are diverſ: everie one in his own value.*
Netrix net è lino.	*The ſpinſter ſpinneth out of hemp.*
Textor texit linteum, telam.	*A weaver weav's linnen, a web.*
Pannifex è lano pannos.	*A clothier (maketh) clothes of wool.*
Sartor menſurat veſtes.	*A tailor meaſureth clothes.*
Sutor ſuit calceos ex corio.	*A ſhoomaker ſoweth ſhoos of leather.*
Pellio è pellibus pellicea.	*A skinner (maketh) leathern coats of skins.*

A roper

A roper twineth a rope.	Reſtio torquet reſtim.
A potter maketh jugs.	Figulus fingit fidelias.
A joiner glueth his desks.	Scriniarius ſua ſcrinia glutinat.
A ſmith beateth.	Faber cudit.
A carpenter hew's with an ax, and buildeth a building.	Lignarius aſciat ſecuri, & ædificat ædificium.
Hee laieth the foundation, hee ſetteth up the walls.	Ponit fundamentum, erigit parietes.
Hee covereth it with a roof.	Operit tecto.
A weak (building) is not firm.	Debile non eſt firmum.
It is under-propped with props	Fulcitur fulcris
That it fall not.	Ut ne ruat.
Verbs Imperſonals.	*Verba Imperſonalia.*
If it liſteth you, it is lawful.	Si tibi libet, licet.
If it irk you of a labor, let it aſhame you.	Si te piget laboris, pudeat te.
It is meet that it irk you of ſin.	Decet te pœnitere peccati.
Silence becom's a young man.	Adoleſcentem decet ſilentium.
If it irk you of ſitting, it is meet to walk abroad.	Si te ſeſſionis tædet, oportet ſpaciari.

Chap. 3. / Cap. 3.

Of the circumſtances of things. / *De rerum Circumſtantiis.*

Adverbs. / *Adverbia.*

Who calleth mee? I.	Quis vocat me? Ego.
Is it thou? who is there then? Paul.	Túne es? quis eſt igitur illic? Paulus.
Let us exſpect till hee com.	Exſpectemus donec veniat.
Well, God ſave you, I thank you.	Bene, ſalve, ago gratias.
How do you? ſo, indifferently.	Ut valeas? ſic, mediocriter.
Where haſt thou been? whence returneſt thou? out of the town.	Ubi fuiſti? unde redis? ex oppido.
Which waie wenteſt thou? through the gallerie.	Quà iviſti? per porticum.
Whither wilt thou go? home.	Quorſum vis? domum.
And whither from thence? no whither.	Et quò indé? nuſquam.
When haſt thou been in the garden?	Quando in horto fuiſti?
Yeſterday, to day, erewhile, of late, long ago.	Heri, hodie, modò, nuper, dudum.

Quando me inviſes? mox, cras, perendie, aliquando.	*When wilt thou viſit mee? by and by, to morrow, the day after, ſomtime.*
Scíſne memoriâ lectionem?	*Doſt thou con thy leſſon by heart?*
Sic ſatis, ego minimè, neutiquam.	*So ſo, I do not at all.*
Quæ eſt cauſſa? num es oblitus? feré.	*What cauſ is there? what, haſt thou forgoten? almoſt.*
Cur non repetis?	*Why doſt thou not repeat?*
Mihi nunc non vacat.	*I am not at leiſure now.*
Quare? miſſus ſum in villam.	*Wherefore? I am ſent into the village.*
Profectó: ibo unà; nequaquam.	*Truly; I will go together with you; no.*
Quamobrem? repetemus in itinere.	*Wherefore? wee will repeat in our journie.*
Id præſtat quàm garrire.	*That is better then to prattle.*
Omnino; redibimúſne maturé?	*Far away; ſhall wee return preſently?*
Fortaſſe, ſed vix. Eho dubitas?	*Peradventure, but ſcarcely. Oh doubteſt thou?*
Procul eſt, properabimus.	*It is afar off, wee will make haſte.*
Ceu ſutores? quid tum?	*As coblers? what then?*
Noſtram ætatem decet agilitas.	*Nimbleneſs becom's our age.*
Sic aïunt, imò ſic eſt.	*So they ſay, yea it is ſo.*
Nè clama, atqui ſumus ſoli.	*Crie not, but wee are alone.*
Quomodo ludemus? pila. quamdiu?	*How ſhall wee plaie? at ball. how long?*
Totum diem. hui nimium eſt.	*All the daie. alas it is too much.*
Atqui ſunt feriæ.	*But they are holie daies.*

Præpoſitiones.	Prepoſitions.
Pergamus rogo te.	*Let us go on I intreat thee.*
Nunc tibi parvas voculas exponam.	*Now I will expound the ſmall words to thee.*
Ad nos trahimus, à nobis trudimus.	*Wee draw to us, wee thruſt from us*
Cum nobis ducimus, ante nos pellimus, ponè nos raptamus.	*Wee lead with us, wee drive before us, wee ſnatch behinde us.*
Secundùm flumen facile eſt natare.	*It is eaſie to ſwim with the ſtream.*
Adversùs illud impoſſibile.	*Againſt it is impoſſible.*
Apud altare Sacerdos habet penès ſe Diaconum.	*The Prieſt at the altar hath his Deacon" in his power.*

"Attending on him.

Touching one that is raſh, obſerv that hee ſtaie not within the houſ.	De temerario nota, quòd intra ædes non maneat.
Let him climbe over the top.	Supra culmen ſcandat.
Let him creep within the threſhold.	Intra limen reptet.
Confeſs before us, what thou haſt don privately from us.	Fatere coram nobis, quid feciſti clam nobis.
Becauſ it is open.	Quia eſt palám.
I have don contrarie to the command.	Contra præceptum feci.
I have been unthankful toward the maſter.	Erga præceptorem ingratus fui,
One for his wickedneſs, beeing a run-agate out of the houſ,	Quidam ob ſua facinora, è domo profugus,
Running nigh the waie, ſtood on this ſide the pool;	Juxta viam currens, citra ſtagnum conſtitit;
Afterward having gon beyond the pool,	Deinde ultra ſtagnum progreſſus,
Hee came into the wilderneſs.	Venit in deſertum.
Hee went about the mariſhes.	Obibat circa paludes.
Hee wandred among the woods.	Obberrabat inter nemora.
Hee ſailed beyond the ſea, even to the utmoſt Ilands.	Navigabat trans mare, uſque ad extremas inſulas.
Nigh the bounds of the world.	Prope orbis terminos.
Wandering out of the countrie.	Extra patriam vagans.
For whom they intreat.	Pro quo intercedunt.
But for the example of others hee cannot bee received.	Verùm propter exemplum cæterorum non poteſt recipi.
Alas! how great miſhap.	Hem! quantum infortunium!
Hee is happie in compariſon of ſuch	Felix præ talibus.
who keep's his conſcience pure.	Qui conſcientiam puram cuſtodit.

Numerals.	*Numeralia.*
¶Likewiſe. *Know you how to number? "verie well.*	Scis numerare? utique.
Trie then, how manie things there are.	Tenta igitur, quot ſunt res.
There is one volume of the Bible.	Unus eſt codex Bibliorum.
There are two Teſtaments, the Old and the New.	Duo ſunt Teſtamenta, Vetus & Novum.
Three perſons of the holie Trinitie.	Tres perſonæ ſanctæ Trinitatis.

Quatuor

Quatuor Evangeliſtæ, quinque ſenſus, ſex profeſti dies.
Septem petitiones in Oratione Dominica.
Octo dies ſunt ſeptimana.
Ter tria ſunt novem.
Decem precepta Dei.
Undecim Apoſtoli, dempto Judâ.
Duodecim fidei articuli.
Triginta dies ſunt menſis.
Centum anni ſunt ſeculum.
Satanas eſt mille fraudum artifex.

Four Evangeliſts, five ſenſes, ſix “ working daies.
“ Seven petitions in the Lord's Praier.
Eight daies are a week.
Thrice three are nine.
Ten Commandements of God.
Eleven Apoſtles, Judas beeing excepted.
Twelv Articles of the Faith.
Thirtie daies are a moneth.
A hundred years are an age.
Satan is the forger of a thouſand deceits.

“ Not hallowed.
“ So the L. Biſhop of Landaff in his Treatiſ of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper divides them.

CAP. 4.

De rebus in ſchola.

Scholaſticus frequentat ſcholam,
Quo in artibus erudiatur.
Initium eſt à literis.
E ſyllabis voces componuntur.
E dictionibus ſermo.
Ex libro legimus tacité.
Aut recitamus claré.
Involvimus eum membranâ.
Et ponimus in pulpito.
Atramentum eſt in atramentario, in quo tingimus calamum.
Scribimus eo in charta, in ütraque pagina.
Si perperam, delemus.
Et ſignamus denuo rectè, vel in margine.
Doctor docet.
Diſcipulus diſcit non omnia ſimul, ſed per partes.
Præceptor præcipit facienda.
Rector regit Academiam.

CHAP. 4.

Of things in a ſchool.

A Scholar frequenteth the ſchool,
That hee may bee inſtructed in the arts.
The begining is from letters.
Words are compoſed of ſyllables.
A ſpeech of words.
Wee read ſilently out of a book.
Or recite it aloud.
Wee wrap it up in parchment.
And laie it in a desk.
Ink is in the ink-horn, in which wee dip the quill.
Wee write with it in paper, on either page.
If badly, wee blot it out.
And then mark it in the line, or in the margent.
A teacher teacheth.
A ſcholar learneth not all together, but by parts.
The Maſter command's things to bee don.
The Governor ruleth the Academie.

The School-maſter obſerveth, and furthereth.
The obſerver warneth and ſetteth down.
The Maſter inſtruct's all, they attend ſeverally.
Hee mendeth faults.
The diligent profiteth, the negligent is beaten.
For the ferula is at hand.
They beat not with a ſtaff.
But chaſtiſe with rods.
Go not out without leav.
Return after thy ſtaie.
Perform that which thou oughteſt to do.
A line is made by rule, a circle by compaſs.
A Grammarian ſpeaketh, a Logician diſputeth.
Hee diſcerneth truths from falſhoods.
A Rhetorician ſpeaketh elegantly, a Muſician ſingeth.
A Poet maketh verſes.
A Painter maketh a picture.
A Hiſtorian tell's things don.
A Philoſopher ſearcheth nature.
A Phyſician imitateth it.
A Moraliſt ſheweth manners, which becom a vertuous man.
But of them a little lower.

Pædagogus advertit, & urget.
Cuſtos monet & conſignat.
Magiſter inſtituit univerſos, ſinguli attendunt.
Ille emendat mendas.
Diligens proficit, negligens vapulat.
Etenim ferula eſt præſtó.
Non verberant baculo.
Sed cædunt virgis.
Abſque venia nè exeas.
Poſt moram redeas.
Quod agere debes, age.
Linea fit regulâ, circulus circino.
Grammaticus loquitur, Dialecticus diſputat.
Vera à falſis diſcernit.
Rhetor ornatè loquitur, Muſicus cantat.
Poëta carmina fingit.
Pictor effigiem pingit.
Hiſtoricus res geſtas narrat.
Philoſophus naturam ſcrutatur
Medicus eam imitatur.
Ethicus tradit mores, qui ſtudioſum decorant.
Verùm de iis paulò infra.

CHAP. 5.

Of things at home.

KNock at the doors, if they bee ſhut.
When the door is opened, go out.
And go in into the court; a key locketh the lock, and unlocketh it again.

CAP. 5.

De rebus domi.

Pulſa fores, ſi clauſæ ſint.
Quum aperitur oſtium, tranſi.
Et intra in atrium; clavis claudit ſeram, iterúmque recludit,

Clavus

Clavus figitur; pavimentum calcamus.	*A nail is faſtened; wee tread on the floor.*
Laquear nobis impendet; feneſtræ ſunt vitreæ.	*The roof hangeth over us; the windows are of glaſs.*
Hypocauſtum caleſit; cameræ frigent.	*A hot-houſ is warmed; chambers are cold.*
In ciſtis & arcis abſcondimus res.	*Wee hide things in Cheſts and coffers.*
In corbibus portamus.	*Wee carrie in baskets.*
Succus non ſervatur in ſacco.	*Juice is not kept in a bag.*
In cubiculo ſunt lecti pulvinaribus ſtrati.	*There are beds in a chamber covered with feather-beds.*
Cervical ſubdimus cervici.	*Wee laie a pillow under the neck.*
Tegetibus nos integimus, cubantes ſupini vel proni.	*Wee cover our ſelvs with coverlets, lying with the face upward or downward.*
Matula eſt pro urina, & ſeceſſus pro alvo levanda.	*A chamber-pot is for urine, and a privie for eaſing the bellie.*
Excrementa fœtent.	*Excrements do ſmell ill.*
Thure ſuffimus.	*Wee perfume with frankincenſ.*
Faciem lavamus quotidie.	*Wee waſh the face daily.*
In balneo ſudamus.	*Wee ſweat in a bath.*
Sudariis tergimus nos.	*Wee cleanſ us with napkins.*
Tonſor tondet crines.	*A barber cutteth the hair.*
Pectit comam pectine.	*Hee kembeth the hair with a comb.*
Maculæ abſterguntur ſpongiâ.	*Spots are wiped out with a ſpunge.*
Quiſquiliæ verruntur ſcopis.	*Sweepings are ſwept away with beſoms.*
Induſium & tunicam, thoracem, femoralia, & tibialia induimus & exuimus.	*Wee put on and off our ſhirt and coat, our doublet, breeches and neather-ſtocks.*
Quoties opus eſt, pallium & togam induimus.	*As oft as is needful, wee put on a cloak and gown.*
Pilei & collaria, chirothecæ, & ſandalia ſunt honeſtatis ergô.	*Caps and bands, gloves, and ſandals, are for credits ſake.*
Cingulo nos cingimus, ligulis aſtringimus.	*Wee gird our ſelvs with a girdle, wee tie with points.*
Mappâ ſternimus menſam.	*Wee cover a table with a table-cloth.*
Ad juſculum & pulmentum eſt cochlear.	*A ſpoon is for pottage and pap.*
Edulia alia ſcinduntur cultro.	*Other meats are cut with a knife.*

Drive away flies with a flap. | Muſcas abige muſcario.
Take away the covers, | Tolle patinas.
Pour into the cup. | Infunde in poculum.
And drink to the gueſts. | Et propina hoſpitibus.
Light a candle, ſet it into the can-dle-ſtick. | Accende candelam, inde candelabro.
Snuff it with ſnuffers, but not to put it out. | Emunge emunctorio, ſed ut nè extinguas.
Man and woman are yoke-fellows. | Vir & mulier ſunt conjuges.
A widower ſomtime marrieth a maid. | Viduus ducit interdum virginem.
A bridegroom hath a bride. | Sponſus habet ſponſam.
After the marriage, a husband (hath) a wife. | Poſt nuptias, maritus maritam.
A childe bed-woman hath brought forth a childe. | Puerpera peperit puerum.
The nurſ kiſſeth him, and hug's him in her lap. | Hunc oſculatur nutrix, fovét-que in gremio.
The ſon is an heir, the daughter receiveth a dowrie. | Filius eſt hæres, filia accipit dotem.
Parents do bring up their iſſue. | Parentes educunt ſobolem.
A ſtep-father and ſtep-mother their ſtep-children. | Vitricus & noverca privignos. (ſunt.
Children are free, ſervants do ſerv. | Liberi ſunt liberi, ſervi ſervi-
Servants do ſerv, houſhold attendents do houſhold ſervice. | Miniſtri miniſtrant, famuli famulantur.
Maid-ſervants do wait. | Ancillæ ancillantur.
An uncle and aunt (called patruus *and* amita *in Latine) are the father's brother and ſiſter,* avunculus *and* matertera*, the mother's.* | Patruus & amita ſunt patris frater & ſoror, avunculus & matertera matris.
Grandfathers have "*nephews.* | Avi habent nepotes.
"Or grand-children.
Kinſmen kindred by marriage. | Cognati affines.

CHAP. 6.
Of things in the citie and countrie.

CAP. 6.
De rebus in urbe & regione.

A Citie is fortified with walls, As alſo with a trench and ditch. | Urbs munitur mœniis. Nec non vallo & foſsâ.
The gate hath folding doors. | Porta habet valvas.
Hence go the ſtreets. | Abhinc eunt plateæ.

In

In foro ſolent eſſe ciſternæ.	*Ciſterns are wont to bee in the market place.*
Ædificia ſunt publica aut privata.	*Buildings are publick or private.*
(Nam quod non uni proprium eſt, eſt commune.)	*(For what is not proper to one, is common.)*
Cives & incolæ incolunt civitatem.	*Citizens and inhabitants do people a citie.*
Ruſtici habitant in pago.	*Husbandmen dwell in the village.*
Vicini in eodem vico.	*Neighbors in the ſame town.*
In curia congregatur Senatus.	*The Senate is gathered in the court.*
Conſul præcedit, Senatores ſequuntur.	*The Conſul goeth before, the Senators do follow.*
Judex (Prætor) judicat lites.	*The Judg (the Maior) judgeth controverſies.*
Actor accuſat ſontem criminis.	*The pleader accuſeth the offender of a crime.*
Reus ſe excuſat.	*Hee accuſed excuſeth himſelf.*
Teſtis jurat & teſtatur.	*A witneſs ſweareth and witneſſeth.*
Lictor ligat.	*The officer bindeth him.*
Et ducit in carcerem.	*And carrieth him to priſon.*
Carnifex occidit & ſuſpendit.	*The executioner killeth and hangeth.*
Tabellarius fert literas (epiſtolam) cerâ & ſigillo obſignatas.	*A carrier beareth letters ſealed with wax and ſeal.*
Nuncius nunciat ore tenus.	*A meſſenger relateth "face to face.* "By word of mouth.
Templum eſt ſacer locus.	*The temple is a ſacred place.*
Caupona profanus.	*A tavern a profane (one.)*
Ædituus pulſat campanas.	*The Sexton ringeth the bells.*
Populus coit in æde, exercet religionem.	*The people meeteth in the Church, doth "religious duties.* "Religion.
In cœtu canuntur Pſalmi & Hymni.	*Pſalms and Hymns are ſung in the aſſemblie.*
Dei verbum prædicatur, Sacramenta adminiſtrantur.	*The word of God is preached, the Sacraments adminiſtred.*
Preces peraguntur devoté.	*Praiers are performed devoutly.*
Feſta celebrantur feſtivé.	*Feaſts are celebrated feſtivally.*
Magiſtratus eſt neceſſarius.	*Magiſtracie is neceſſarie.*
Ut Rex in regno regnet.	*That the King may reign in his kingdom.*
Dominus domi dominetur.	*Let a lord rule at home.*

Let them which rule bee merciful.	Qui imperant, ſint clementes.
They which obeie, obſervant.	Qui parent, obſequentes.
An honeſt maſter is approved, as alſo a faithful ſubject.	Herus probus probatur, ſicut fidus ſubditus.
A Prince is lower, then a Duke.	Princeps eſt minor quàm Dux.
An Earl is greater then a Baron.	Comes, major quàm Baro.
A Noble-man, a Knight ennobled with titles of honor.	Nobilis, eques inſignibus donatus.
Peace is altogether to bee wiſhed.	Pax eſt prorſus optanda.
War is hurtful.	Bellum eſt perniciofum.
Unleſs when an enemie is to bee driven away.	Niſi quum hoſtis arcendus eſt.
Souldiers ſerv for wages.	Milites merent ſtipendia.
When they fight and skirmiſh.	Quum præliantur & pugnant.
The trumpets ſound, the drums beat.	Tubæ clangunt, tympanæ ſonant.
They ſhoot arrows out of bows.	Ex arcubus jaciunt ſagittas,
They fight with ſwords.	Gladiis dimicant.
They defend themſelvs with weapons.	Armis ſe defendunt.
They beat down towers with cannons.	Tormentis arces expugnant.
They return with victorie.	Revertuntur cum victoria.

CHAP. 7. Of Virtues. — CAP. 7. *De virtutibus.*

Follow thou vertues.	Virtutes ſectare.
Shun thou vices which the law forbiddeth.	Vita vitia quæ lex vetat.
Hee that commit's wickedneſs is miſchievous (naught.)	Patrans flagitia, eſt ſceleſtus (nequam.)
That thou maieſt bee wiſe, provide for the end.	Ut prudens ſis, proſpice finem.
Behold the means, attend for the occaſion.	Aſpice media, attende occaſioni.
Begin nothing raſhly, deliberate long, haſten ſlowly.	Occipe nil temerè, delibera diu, feſtina lenté.
Beleev not a report, divulge not a ſecret.	Rumori nè crede, arcanum nè vulga.
Do not affirm or denie that which thou art ignorant of.	Quod ignoras nè affirma aut nega.

Inter-

Interroga potiùs.	*Rather do you ask.*
Eſto temperans; quum eſuris, ede.	*Bee temperate; when thou art hungrie, eat.*
Quum ſitis, bibe.	*When thou thirſteſt, drink.*
Heluones vorant & potant.	*Gluttons do eat and drink gree-dilie.*
Prandium & cœna tibi ſuffici-ciant.	*Let dinner and ſupper ſuffice thee.*
Jentaculum & merendam nè cura.	*Regard not a break-faſt and a bever.*
Jejunare aliquando expedit.	*Somtime it is expedient to faſt.*
Sobrius non eſt ebrius.	*A ſober man is not drunk.*
Eſto caſtus, gere te pudicé.	*Be chaſte, carrie thy ſelf ſhamefact'ly*
Eſto modeſtus, non procax; taciturnus, non loquax.	*Bee modeſt, not babling; ſilent, not prating.*
Vos juvenes, colite ſenes.	*Yee young men, reverence old men.*
Manifeſta narra, ſecreta ſuſur-ra; occulta cela.	*Tell things manifeſt, mutter out the ſecret, conceal things hidden.*
Quum quis loquitur, tace.	*When anie one ſpeaketh, hold thy peace.*
Quum tibi quid dicit, auſcul-ta.	*When hee ſaith anie thing to thee, hearken.*
Quum quid jubet, obtempera.	*When hee command's anie thing, (obeie.*
Noli te jactare.	*Do not boaſt of thy ſelf.*
Nec ſis arrogans aut ſuperbus.	*Neither bee arrogant or proud.*
Bona fama eſt ingens gloria.	*A good report is great glorie.*
Hanc amare eſt fas, ſpernere nefas.	*It is lawful to love it, unlawful to deſpiſe it.*
Omnibus eſto comis, nemini blandus.	*Bee gentle to all, flattering to none.*
Adulator eſt odioſus.	*A flatterer is odious.*
Licet interdum jocari, ſed ur-bané.	*It is lawful to jeſt ſomtimes, but civilly.*
Ridere etiam licet, ſed non cachinnari.	*It is alſo lawful to laugh, but not to laugh unreaſonably.*
Vexamus joco, taxamus ſerió.	*Wee vex in jeſt, we rebuke ſeriouſly*
Increpamus quomodocunque.	*Wee check “ after anie faſhion.* “ Howſo-ever.
Frugalis dontentus eſt pau-cis.	*A thriftie man is content with a few things.*
Avarus eſt parcus, liberalis largus.	*A covetous man is ſparing, a li-beral man bountiful.*
Dives fatuus fidit Deo in co-pia.	*A fooliſh rich man truſteth God in plentie.*

Hee diſtruſteth him in want.	Diffidit in inopia.
A juſt man deſireth nothing of another man's.	Juſtus appetit nihil alieni.
It is diſhoneſt to ſteal.	Furari turpe eſt.
Lend thou that which anie one requireth.	Quod quis petit mutuò da.
Reſtore that which thou haſt borrowed.	Quod mutuò accepiſti redde.
Perform that which thou haſt promiſed.	Quod promiſiſti præſta.
When thou wanteſt, let it not irk thee to aſk.	Quum eges, nè pigeat poſcere.
When it is given, bee not aſhamed to take.	Quum datur, nè pudeat ſumere.
When thou haſt obteined, give thanks.	Quum impetrâſti, age gratias.
Let a thief [††] *paie for his theft, or let him hang on the gallows.*	Fur pendat furtum, aut pendeat in patibulo.
Indeed hee is worthie of puniſhment.	Pœnâ ſanè dignus eſt.
A gift is given freely, a reward for a good turn.	Donum gratìs datur, præmium pro officio.
Wages for deſert.	Merces pro merito.
A man of a weak ſpirit is not (ſtrong.	Puſillanimis non eſt fortis.
Hee is puffed up in proſperitie.	In proſperis effertur.
Hee trembleth in adverſitie.	In adverſis trepidat.
Bee thou chearful at thy labors.	Tu eſto ad operas alacris.
Leav idleneſs to the ſluggiſh.	Otia linque ignavis.
If thou wilt endevour anie thing, thou oughteſt firſt to aſſay,	Si quid vis conari, debes priùs contari,
And then to ſet upon the thing;	Et tunc rem aggredi;
Nor to delaie anie more.	Nec ampliùs cunctari.
Fortune is unconſtant, it bringeth miſerable chances,	Fortuna eſt inconſtans, adfert miſeros caſus,
Which a patient man ſuffer's:	Quos patiens patitur:
Although hee mourn, weep, lament.	Etiamſi gemat, fleat, ploret.
Keep in thine anger, ſpare an offender.	Cohibe iram, delinquenti parce.
Pardon him that intreat's.	Deprecanti ignoſce.
Hath anie one hurt thee? forgive him the fault.	Læſit te quis? condona ei culpam.
Haſt thou offended anie? appeaſ and quiet him.	Offendiſti tu aliquem? paca & placa illum.

[††] Or reſtore what hee hath ſtoln.

Injurias tolerare ſatius eſt, quàm ulciſci.	*It is better to bear injuries, then to revenge them.*
Malignus maledicit, ſtolidus minatur.	*A malicious man curſeth, a fooliſh threatneth.*
Superioribus eſto obediens:	*Bee obedient to thy ſuperiors:*
Æqualibus officioſus:	*Courteous to thy equals:*
Inferioribus affabilis:	*Gentle to thy inferiors:*
Et eris omnibus amabilis.	*And thou ſhalt bee amiable to all.*
Quicunque humanus eſt, obvios ſalutat.	*whoſoever is courteous, ſaluteth them that hee meeteth.*
Salutantes reſalutat.	*Hee ſaluteth again thoſe that ſalute him.*
Interrogantibus reſpondet.	*Hee anſwereth them that ask.*
Poſtulantibus porrigit.	*Hee giveth to them that requeſt.*
Egenis opitulatur; mœſtos ſolatur.	*Hee helpeth the needie, hee comforteth the ſad.*
Ignaros informat.	*Hee informeth the ignorant.*
Conſilii indiges conſulit.	*Hee adviſeth thoſe that ſtand in need of advice.*
Invidet nemini; favet omnibus.	*Hee envieth no man, hee favoreth all.*
Verax ſtudet veritati, mendax mentitur.	*A true man ſtudieth for truth, a liar lieth.*
Amicus diligit, inimicus odit.	*A friend loveth, an enemie hateth.*
Doloſus decipit, ſincerus non fallit.	*A craftie man deceiveth, a ſincere coozeneth not.*
Socius juvat, ſodalis colludit.	*A companion helpeth, a partner plaieth with one.*
Comes comitatur.	*A fellow accompanieth.*
Concluſio.	The Concluſion.
Multáne ſuperſunt? pauca puto.	*Do manie things remain? few I think.*
Ecce ultimus titulus.	*Behold the laſt title.*
Nam hoc Veſtibulum eſt tantùm exordium.	*For this Portal is onely a beginning.*
Quod non prolixũ eſſe cõvenit	*which is not fit to bee large.*
Venimus ergò ad clauſulam, vita tranſit velut umbra.	*Wee are com to the end, life paſſeth as a ſhadow.*
Quicquid natum eſt moritur, omnia ſunt vana.	*whatſoever is born dieth, all things are vain.*
O peccator! mors te devorabit.	*O ſinner! death will conſume thee.*

At laſt thou ſhalt go into the grave.	Tandem ibis in ſepulcrum,
Out of light into darkneſs.	E luce in tenebras.
Thou therefore whoſoever thou art fear hell.	Tu proinde quiſquis es formida infernum.
Deſire heaven.	Deſidera cœlum.
Sin not, leſt thou periſh.	Peccare noli, nè pereas.
Here wee ſtaie, neither do wee add more.	Hîc ſubſiſtimus, nec addimus plura.
Reader reſt contented.	Acquieſce lector.
Thou ſhalt finde the reſt in order.	Reliqua reperies ordine.
Entring the gate, praie thus.	Januam ingreſſus, ora itá.
Have mercie on us.	Miſerere noſtrî.
O bleſſed Savior.	Benigne Salvator.
Jeſus Chriſt.	Jeſu Chriſte.
Grant us knowledg.	Da ſcientiam.
Grant us godlineſs.	Da pietatem.
Grant us bleſſedneſs,	Da beatitudinem.
O thou bleſſed for ever more.	Benedicte in ſecula ſeculorum.
Amen.	*Amen.*

TO

TO THE READER.

THe term of *life* is *ſhort*, the waie to *art* is long; yet as *ſin* and *diſorder* may help to *ſhorten* that vital thread, which nature (left to her ſelf) would ſpin out to a farther length: ſo *ignorance* and *follie* do help to *lengthen* that waie to art, which wiſdom and method might make far more compendious. No marvel then, if our progreſs bee ſo ſlow, when wee toil ſo much to remove or over-leap thoſe blocks, which wee our ſelvs have laid in our own path. No marvel if it bee ſo long before wee can reach the *pith* of matter, when ſo much time is miſ-ſpent in the *bark* of words: yea when the onely ſtudie of the *Latine* tongue (whoſe higheſt preferment is to bee but the *Muſes* trunch-man, and the common carrier between the Learned) drain's up above a quarter of a competent age: and if ſo large a ſpace bee waſted in the *initiation* of a meer *verbaliſt*; how manie ages will bee requiſite to the *perfection* of a *realiſt*? * Som indeed there have been of a more *heroïcal* ſtrain, who ſtriving to gain-cope theſe *ambages* by venturing on a new diſcoverie, have happily made their voiage in half the time. The reaſons, why wee do *magno conatu magnas agere nugas*, ſtill wilder our ſelvs in our own mazes, and plod on in the beaten rode with ſo ſmall ſucceſs, may all bee reduced to this one; in that wee take ſuch pleaſure *diſcere dediſcenda*, to learn ſuch things as ſhould bee learned otherwiſe; or ſuch as are not worth the learning, but muſt bee unlearned again: much like the *myſterie of Complements*, the courting language, and other fooleries, which our gallants muſt needs in anie caſe learn to *practiſe* when they are young and vain, and after learn to *laugh at*, if ever they grow grave and wiſe. 1. To begin with our verie *ſpelling* and teaching to read, what checks and chidings (if not blows and ſtrokes) muſt a childe endure, to make him miſ-pronounce? what accurate diligence is uſed, to wean him from the true, antient, *genuine* ſound (which were *ſooneſt atteinable*) and inure him to a new,

Hipp.

* Scaliger, Lipſ. Druſius &c.

new, barbarous, *gothiſh* pronunciation, which yet is far *more intricate* and difficult? for, not to ſpeak of the confuſion of *vowels*, whoſe quantitie (long or ſhort) everie cobler might better diſcern *once* by the bare uttering of the word, then wee can *now* with all our rules of *Proſodie*; certain it is that *Tullie*, and thoſe ages, wherein this language flouriſht in it's prime and puritie, never ſounded *c* but as the Greek * *κ*, *g* as *γ*, *t* and *i* as *ti*; and how readily would a ſcholar decline *Lego*, *leγis*, *leγit*, *leγimus*, *leγitis*, *legunt*? *amicus*, *amiki*, *amico*, *&c*? *totus*, *toti-us*, *toti*? *pati-or*, *pateris*, *pati*, *patiendi*]? of *lectum*, *lecti-o*, *nemo*, *ne-minis*? but as *wee* go to work, what a coil have *wee now* to begin *Lego*, but then *lejis*, *lejit*, *lejimus*, *lejitis*, yet not *lejunt* but *legunt*? firſt *amikus*, next *amiſi*, then *amiko*, *amikum*, then again *amiſe*? what pains are wee at to misſound the reſt, *toſius*, *paſior*, *paſiendi*, *lecſio*, (or *lecſho*) *neminis*, *&c*? what direction can here bee given, without manie exceptions, when wee our ſelvs ſomtime give *ti* it's own ſound, even before a † vowel? Such *rubs* indeed ſeem but trifles to thoſe that are over-paſt them: but none, I think, would plead for the continuance of this corruption, but ſom Jeſuitical patron of *equivocation*: for a letter *double-toned* is like a man *double-tongued*, a *deceiver*: for * if it giveth an *uncertain* noiſ, and hath not διαςολὴν τῷ φθόγγῳ, a *diſtinct ſound*, who (but by a tedious circuit) can *ſpell* out the meaning of it? *Hic eſt uſus literarum* (ſaith *Quintil.*) *ut cuſtodiant voces*, *& velut depoſitum reddant legentibus*: *itaque id exprimere debent*, *quod dicturi ſumus*. Nor is the cure of this error to bee deſpaired, if our Univerſitie-profeſſors, and ſom of the eminent learned would *dare* to " begin. In vulgar tongues, the groſs of the mixt multitude muſt bear ſwaie: but in the *learned* languages, which are exempted from popular uſe, the *learned*, if they will, may *command*. Som forrein nations do at this daie exactly retein the right ſound; and who know's not, that the *Greek* pronunciation was far more and more generally corrupted; which yet by the endevours and courage of † ſom undaunted ſpirits, is now, even in deſpite of the great * oppoſers generally reformed? 2. After the difficultie of *reading*, what greater *pull-back* then the affected *perplexitie* of grammatical precepts? ſince *barbariſm* and *ſuperſtition* gat the upper hand (and never before) ſom have taken a great pride, in

* *And* y *as wee and the French ſound* u.

† *As in* iſtius, triſtia, &c.

* 1 *Cor*. 14. 7, 8, 9.

" *At leaſt let thoſe words regain their antient ſound which now by miſpronouncing are confounded with others*: *as*, cenſus, ſcena, cedo, &c.

† H. Steph.
P. Ramus.
S. Th. Smith.
S. I. Cheek. &c.

* S. Gard. &c.

patching

patching up the verie rules of art into the faſhion of a *hobling verſ*; eſteeming it a piece of more curious cunning to catch at *number* and meaſure, then to bee exact in perſpicuitie and *order*. Now ſure 'twas a merrie world when the *Friars* ruled the roaſt, who ran mad upon this humor, and would never lin *riming* without all *reaſon*, inſomuch that religion it ſelf was turned to a matter of rime. But the *deſcant* of meeter hath often corrupted the *plain-ſong* of truth: for as this dotage blunted the edg of *Devotion*, by tickling the ear and robbing the underſtanding; ſo it hindered the courſ of *learning*, by ſtuffing the precepts of arts (which for children, eſpecialy ſuch as are unacquainted with the laws of verſifying, cannot bee too *plain*, *ſhort*, and *orderlie*) with much obſcuritie and confuſion; manie tautologies, and ſom groſs falſhoods. Indeed when the *intellectual* part hath fed upon a clear and diſtinct notion, a verſ is not unfit to ſtrengthen the *retentive* facultie, and may ſerv ſomtimes to *truſs up* a confuſed heap of particulars into a portable pack: but to diſguiſ the *principal rule* under the veil of Poëtrie, is to teach them to *dance*, who as yet cannot *go*; and prove's (as painting to glaſs) a means to darken the ſenſ, and over-caſt the clearer light with a needleſs cloud: which either putteth both maſter and ſcholar to a double toil (in diveſting the verſ of his habit, and turning it firſt into proſe, before it can be conceived) or doth but quicken the memorie (in a prepoſterous manner) to *patter* over ſom words by rote, without underſtanding; and yet cumber's it as much by enterlarding a multitude of *impertinences*, which (were it not to botch up a tattered verſ) might well bee ſpared. 3. A *third remora* to a ſpeedie return, is the *multitude* of thoſe things, which are crouded perforce into a capacitie, as yet uncapeable, and too ſtrait to afford them all lodging: which beeing hardly able to take in a fraight of meer *neceſſaries*, may ſoon bee overladen with the luggage of *ſuperfluities*: for though a *Grammar* muſt bee complete in it's kinde, and not defective in anie thing pertinent to that art; yet *uncouth* words, fitter to bee obſerved then uſed, may well bee caſt aſide into the margent; and all * things inſerted into the *text* ſtand not there to bee gotten by heart, but onely to do ſom ſpecial ſervice upon extraordinarie occaſion. Why ſhould thoſe *words*, or indeed thoſe *rules* or *exceptions*, bee

* *See the Preface to Lillie's Grammar.*

bee a perpetual burden to a childe's memorie, whereof he ſhall ſcarce have uſe twice in an age? and yet they breed not a greater inconvenience by their *number*, then by their 4. *diſorder*; when the teacher hath not ſo much diſcretion, as to *cull* out the moſt uſeful, and ſo to rank the reſt, that what is learned firſt may ſerv as a ſtep to mount up to that which followeth. If of the *Optative*, *Potential*, and *Subjunctive* moods, a ſcholar never hear but of one, what miſs ſhall hee have of the reſt, more then of a mood *Furative*, *Affirmative*, *Negative*, *Dubitative*, &c? what is the *keeping of the article* (as wee * *miſ-call* it) in the firſt declining of a noun, but (as *Voſſius* truly tearm's it) *puerorum carnificina*? beeing onely the practice of the ſecond concord (as is alſo our *conjugating* of the *pret. perf.* *tenſes*, &c. of verbs in *or*) and therefore to bee reſerved to the proper place, and not fit to bee taught till they have made ſom proceedings in *Syntaxis*: for even things *uſeful* becom *comberſom*, if *unſeaſonable*. The wit of man cannot deviſe a readier waie to *ſpeed* a childe in his progreſs, then that which wee finde commended † in the *Preface* prefixed to our ordinarie *Grammar*; to wit, to begin firſt of all with *Declenſions* and *Conjugations*; to make it his main and onely task, to *decline* anie kinde of *noun* or *verb*, till hee bee moſt expert in both. Next, having run over the *principal* rules of *Concord* and *Conſtruction*, and ſeen in what method they hang together, and *perceived the uſe* of them in the examples, preſently to fall in hand with ſom Latin autor; and as varietie of *analyſing* or *parſing* ſhall give occaſion, of the uſe of other rules, ſo to turn to them *by book*, not plodding about them as the *main*, but thus by degrees bringing them in upon the by. Which often application of the rule to ſundrie examples (in canvaſſing his autors *Latine*, and ſom practice of his own) will ſoon ſo fix the *idea* of it in his fancie, that within a while his *experience* will bee his rule, and the quinteſſence of his Grammar printed in his own brain: for the *tongue* doth but run riot, when the *wit* keep's not pace with it; and therefore as the Maſter ſhould labor, in teaching the rules, or conſtruing of

* *The Latins have no article at all.*

† *The ſame is commonly obſerved in learning the Hebrew.*
Citò diſcet & loqui Latinè & ſcribere, qui promptè nomina declinare & verba conjugare didicerit. Lues ſcholarum eſt, quod declinationes & conjugationes præceptores, feſtinantiùs deſerant, & optdocendi rationem exiſtimant; ut pueri *omnes regulas* non intellectas memoriter ſine fructu percurrant, priuſquam ſe autori explicando vel imitando accommodent, *ſaith* Mulcaſter *an experienced teacher*, Præfat. *to* Cato Chriſt.

of anie autor, to make him *perceiv* what hee ſpeak's, to give ſom account of the *ſenſ* and *meaning*, as well as the phraſe, and (as capacitie will bear) to ſów in him the ſeeds of *anie* commendable knowledg, and upon occaſion of the *word*, to imprint in him the notion of the *thing*: ſo hee can never too ſoon nor too often beat into him this general *maxim*, that hee *learn's no more then hee underſtand's*; that the end of his pains is not *words*, but *matter*; that the ſtudie of *trivial languages*, is but a *præludium* and prologue to the ſtudie of deeper *arts*: and howſoever jabbering by meer *rote* may bee wink't at for a time in a *meer* childe, or where the apprehenſion is not over-nimble, yet to keep him long at that ſtaie, is not to make a *ſcholar*, but to teach a *parrat*; and under pretenſ of advancing him to the credit of a *Linguiſt*, degrade him indeed from beeing a *man*; enlarging the libertie of his *tongue*, but withal ſtopping him of the uſe of his *reaſon*.

5. But the heavieſt *clog* to retard a ſtudent's proficiéncie, is the *large circuit* of that vaſt and uncertain walk, which hee muſt perambulate, before hee can attein anie reaſonable acquaintance with the *Latine* tongue. *Dictionaries* indeed ſerv as ſtore-houſes to pack up all particular words; but beeing compiled into no other ſtructure then an *alphabetical* order, to *con them* by heart, were an endleſs labor; and by them *alone* to compoſe a ſpeech, were to make ropes of ſand. A farther help hath been in practice, ſince the laſt reviving of good literature, to wit, the reading of choice and elegant Autors. But to *get all* ſuch, is over-chargeable; to *peruſe* all exactly, is verie tedious, if not impoſſible; and withal a waſte of ſo much pretious time; that the *gain* (if it bee little more then *words*) will ſcarce bee able to weigh *charges*; and though it bee an excellent waie to *poliſh*, yet not ſufficient to *perfect* the verie ſtyle, nor able to furniſh us with words for everie ſubject. If manie *real novelties* bee now invented, which former ages knew not; why may not *new words* bee minted, as the *analogie* of the learned tongues give leav of expreſſion? and ſince the aim of *Humanitie* is to wait upon *Divinitie*, how can the *antient Latine* ſerv our turn *to the full*, ſeeing the gloſs of it was loſt, and the puritie corrupted, before ever it was applied to *Chriſtian* uſe? unleſs anie ſhould affect the vein of *Bembus*, to call the holie Ghoſt *Divinæ auræ*

particulam; or of that ſpruce *Ciceronian*, whom *Eraſmus* fancieth (for fear of polluting his *Tullianiſm*) to turn this divine ſentence, *Chriſt the Word and Son of the Father, according to the Prophets, beeing made man, yielded himſelf to death, redeemed his Church, and pacified the wrath of God; that beeing juſtified by faith, and delivered from the tyrannie of Satan, after death, wee might obtein the Kingdom of Heaven*: Thus, in old pure heatheniſh Latine: *Jovis Opt. Max. interpres ac filius, juxta vatum reſponſa, hominis aſſumptâ figurâ, diis manibus ſe devovit, concionem ſive civitatem ſive Rempublicam ſuam aſſeruit in libertatem, ac fulmen in capita noſtra vibratum reſtrinxit; ut perſuaſione ad innocentiam reparati, & à ſycophantæ dominatu manumiſſi, quum fata nos hinc evocârint, in deorum immortalium conſortia rerum ſummâ potiamur.* Will anie man believ, that *Tullie* himſelf, if hee were now to ſpeak of ſuch a ſubject, would ever uſe ſuch *putid* expreſſions? and not rather frame his ſtyle to ſuch phraſes, as are now *enfranchiſed* by modern uſe, and paſs for current among the learned and moſt able in their ſeveral profeſſions? for the ſtructure of a ſpeech may bee truly *Ciceronian* (id eſt, *maſculine, ſinewie, ſpritelie, pure*) notwithſtanding the mixture of ſom words; which *once* were barbarous or not extant, but bred ſince upon emergent occaſions, and by the neceſſitie of after ages. The ſum of this diſpute riſeth to this *iſſue*, that ſince the common paſſage is ſo tedious and irkſom, before a ſtudent can bee *matriculated* among the ſmatterers in *Latine*, it is therefore the readier and ſafer waie to ſail by *compaſs*, rather then to rove at *random*: to take a ſhorter and nearer cut by the help of ſom *abſtract*, which may bee *epitome totius Latiniſmi*, then to traverſ ſo manie volumes, for *no other* purpoſe but to *learn Latine*: better to peruſe the world in a *map*, and meaſure the parts of it by a ſcale, rather then by ſea to croſs the line, and encircle the globe by navigation, *onely* to know the compaſs of the earth, and the ſituation of ſeveral climats: better to view all creatures in *Noah's arke*, where they are ſhut up by pairs, and confined to a narrow walk, then to gad from land to land, till a man light on here one and there another at a venture, *meerly* out of a deſire to ſee them all. The beſt attempts,

as

as yet extant, to make this project feſible, is this *Janua* of *J. A. Comenius*, wherein, 1. All *primitive* words, together with the chiefeſt and moſt uſual derivatives and compounds; that make up the bodie of the *Latine* tongue, are ſo applied, to their proper ſubject, for which they were intended, that the *matter* help's to hold in the *word*, and the word the matter; to which purpoſe *contraries* are ſo linkt and ſet a croſs in the ſame ſentence, that the one ſerveth to clear the natural ſenſ of the other. 2. Great care is taken to uſe *words* in their *original primarie* ſignification (which beeing well underſtood, the other that is *borrowed* and *tropical* will eaſily bee diſcerned) unleſs where the proper ſenſ is grown out of date, and the tranſlated ſenſ more uſual: ſuch *words* I mean, as are of *common uſe*; and that I call the *proper ſenſ*, which either appear's by an *evident etymologie* (reſolving the word into the firſt materials, as they lie *callow* and newly hatcht in the *neſt*) or which is *moſt frequented* by the common practice of the Learned. But where the word is of *rarer* uſe, or the original verie *queſtionable*, or the thing it ſelf obſcure or of *meaner* note, *there* to call for exactneſs and proprietie, or not to dare to applie to matters of our age ſuch antient terms as com *next* to them, if they hit not *pat* upon them; (and which, otherwiſe, muſt ſtand aſide like *emptie casks* without imploiment) or to make much ado about everie kitchin-term, or work-man's tool, or ſom * worſ ſubject; *this* were indeed a *Lipſian curioſitie*, and a task fit for thoſe that would join with *Domitian* in his retiring room. 3. The *ſyntax* of each ſentence is ſo compoſed, that commonly it giveth ſom inkling of the *gender*, *declenſion*, or *conjugation* the word is of, or what caſe it *governeth*, or the like help to *Grammar*: to which end I have often altered the caſe, number or gender; which, had it not been to further the aim of the autor, might have paſſed as formerly. 4. (Setting aſide *verbs ſubſtantives*, *conjunctions*, and the like particles, which muſt com often to combine looſ words into ſom ſenſ) the ſame word uſually commeth but *once*; if twice, or thrice, verie ſeldom. Yet where the *Latine* hath *diverſ* ſignifications ſo incoherent, that it is hard to deſcrie anie dependence of the one upon the other; or hath one ſenſ beeing uſed *ſingle*, another *joined* in a *phraſe*; or where the

* *Som criticiſm hath been miſ-ſpent in diſcoverie of ſuch things, as for their* meanneſs, *or* unuſefulneſs, *or* foulneſs, *might better have lien raked up in obſcuritie.*

Latine want's a proper word to point out ſomthing which our *Engliſh* doth properly expreſs: in theſe or the like caſes, hee that is *ſcrupulous* of repeating the ſame word, ſhall finde his ſuperſtition to run him perforce on a *worſ* in convenience; to wit, either often-times to ſpeak *non-ſenſ*; or ſomtimes to *ômit* that which is fit to bee inſerted. Much it were to bee wiſhed, that *Hee* which could do ſo much in *ſhadowing* out the firſt draught, would himſelf *poliſh* it with his own pencil: for although I have attempted ſomthing this waie (as may appear in part in this Edition) yet a little experience taught mee, that none is fitter to finiſh the ſeveral *rooms*, then hee that firſt contrived the whole *model*. Eaſie it is to ſpie out ſom few defects; but how to ſupplie them without wronging the *Autor's* intent, or tranſgreſſing thoſe *rules* to which hee hath confined his courſ, is a task of more difficultie then at firſt it ſeem's. Which made mee more ſparing in tampering with the *text*, (as beeing loath *falcem immittere in alienam meſſem*, unleſs I knew the owners minde) and rather bold with *marginal* annotations; ſom whereof tend to † *explain* what is obſcure, ſom to * *make out* what is wanting.

¶ *Marked thus,* (a) (b) &c. * *Marked thus,* (*†) *ſomtimes, but not alwaies.*

The *Tranſlation* ſtrive's not to render the Latine *ad verbum* (a task fitter to bee left to the maſter's care and the ſcholar's induſtrie) but truly to expreſs the *autor's* meaning in ſuch proper words and current phraſes, as an *Engliſh-man* will own: and therefore in ſom places I have been bold to change the Latine (although it was well before) onely to have it complie the better with good Engliſh: and that, *Firſt*, for the benefit of *ſtrangers*; that look what help the *original* affoord's to the attainment of *Latine*, the ſame may forreiners, that deſire to learn our language, finde in this *tranſlation*; to wit, all our moſt uſual *anglicíſms*, and the main bodie of our tongue compriſed within the ſmall bulk of this little Treatiſ. 2. To inure a young ſcholar betimes to a right *proper* Engliſh ſtrain; which is far more difficult, then to *bombaſt* an affected ſtyle with exotick flaring phraſes, or to make it *ſtrut* with boiſterous fuſtian language. It is meer follie to bee curious and expert in *forrein* cunning, and bee a ſtranger *at home*: and it ſhould bee the care of everie teacher, as well to accuſtom a childe betimes to the practice of *good Engliſh*, as of *good Latine*; our *mother-tongue* beeing likely

(in the practice) to bee moſt uſeful, and beeing indeed as capable as anie ſcholar-like impreſſions, and as pliable to anie kinde of elegancies, as anie whatſoever. 3. By this means to direct a ſtudent to the readier expreſſion of proper Latine: for hee that in conſtruing an autor goeth to work onely † *verbatim*, and ſtrain's his own tongue ſo to jump with the Latine, that his verie *Engliſh* is but a *Latiniſm* in Engliſh words; when after hee meet's with the ſame ſenſ in more paſſable Engliſh, and is to turn it into Latine; although hee know's the word that would indeed ſerv his turn, yet having never met with it in that Engliſh habit, but in a *balder dreſs*, hee is as far to ſeek, as if hee had never ſeen that word before. Whereas hee that obſerv's the *idioms* peculiar to two languages, take's the right courſ to bee exact in the proprietie of *both*. Engliſh terms, which ſound near the Latine, are of purpoſe put by, * that there might bee room for other more proper and *home-bred*: becauſ the *Latine* it ſelf, if once known, will ſoon prompt a man with ſuch *ſpurious Engliſh*, as (like a *Jeſuit*) jet's in a new Engliſh habit, but is for ſubſtance *Romiſh*. Words incloſed in two *ſemi-quadrats* [] (whether in the original or tranſlation) are *ſynonyma* to the word precedent, and may bee uſed indifferently in the ſame ſignification.

† See Herme's Anglo-Latinus.

* *Except ſuch as are commonly uſed in a ſenſ far different from their own original.*

Theſe rudiments being thus laid, what advantage may hence riſe to the furtherance of youth, and prevention of much needleſs trouble, I leav to the witneſs of thoſe that have had experience, and the trial of ſuch as will put in ure: not doubting but the *plot* it ſelf will thrive, beeing thus far advanced, although the preſent *undertakers* fail of full performance. Free it is for everie man to miſlike what hee pleaſeth; *provided* that hee himſelf commeth out with ſom device, which with as great probabilitie of reaſon may more conduce to publick good.

JOH. ROBOTHAM.

JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA.

CAP. 1. *Introitus.*

a Salutatio in primo congreſſu.
** Ut res inter ſe differunt.*

1 a SAlve, Lector amice!

2 Si rogas quid ſit eruditum eſſe; reſponſum habe: nôſſe * rerum differentias, & poſſe unumquodque ſuo deſignare vel inſignire nomine.

3 Nihílne præterea? Nil certè quidquam.

4 Totius eruditionis & doctrinæ fundamenta poſuit, qui nomenclaturam naturæ, & artis perdidicit.

5 Sed (atqui) id difficile forſan.

6 Eſt, ſi invitus feceris, aut præveniente & præconceptâ opinatione [*imaginatione*] teipſum terrueris.

7 Tandem, ſi quid aſperitatis erit, initio erit.

b Primâ ſpecie, fronte.

8 An non & literarum characteres ac ductus puellis, b primo intuitu mira [*monſtroſa*] portentu videntur?

9 Aſt ubi paululum impenderint operæ, luſum & jocum eſſe animadvertunt.

10 Idem in omni re evenit, ut aſſpectu exteriore operoſa appareat.

11 At ſi aggrederis, nihil eſt quod non cedat, ac ſe ſubdat vel mediocri ingenio.

12 Qui cupit, capit omnia; etiam quæ primâ aggreſſione captum ſuperant.

13 Age-

THE ENTRIE-DOOR OF LANGUAGES UNLOCKED.

CHAP. I. The Entrance.

1 [a] GOd ſave you, friendlie Reader!

2 If you demand what it is to bee a good ſcholar, take this for an anſwer; to know how one thing differeth from another, & to bee able to (note, or) mark out everie thing by it's own name.

3 Is there nothing elſ? Surely [verily] nothing at all.

4 Hee hath laid the grounds [ground work] of all ſcholarſhip and learning, who hath throughly learned [b] the naming of nature and art.

5 But that (it may bee) is a hard [difficult] matter.

6 It is ſo, if a man ſhall do it with an il will, or ſhall ſcare himſelf with a fore-ſtalled [preconceived] conceit [imagination.]

7 But in the iſſue, if haply there bee anie harſhneſs, it will bee but at the firſt.

8 Do not alſo the characters and draughts [or ſtrokes] of letters look like wonderful [c] ſtrange ſights to little children at the the firſt ſhew [bluſh, look?]

9 But after they have beſtowed a little pains, they perceiv it is a ſport and paſtime.

10. Juſt ſo it falleth out in everie thing, that it ſheweth toilſom in outward view [appearance.]

11 But if a man [d] ſet upon it, there is nothing that yieldeth not, and ſtoopeth, even to an ordinarie [indifferent] wit.

12 Hee conceiveth [catcheth] all things, who deſireth to do it: even thoſe things which at the firſt undertaking go beyond his reach or capacitie.

a Good morrow. (it ſerv's for anie ſalutation at firſt meeting.)

b How to call, or give a right name to things made by nature, or wrought by art.

c Monſtrous.

d Fall in hand with it.

f Put thee in good hope.
g Behold.
h Aſſaie.

13. *Com on* [go too] *then, whoſoever thou art: I* [f] *bid thee hope, and forbid thee to deſpair* [to bee out of hope.]
14. *Lo* [g] *here, ſee this ſmall poor work.*
15. *Yet here (I ſpeak it without boaſting) will I ſhew thee the whole world, and all the Latine-tongue* [language,] *as in an abridgment or manual.*
16. *Trie* [h], *I praie, turn over and learn well theſe ſom certain pages.*
17. *Having don this, thou ſhalt finde thy ſelf, in verie deed quick-ſighted to all ſtudies of humane learning.*

CHAP. 2.

Of the World's original [*or begining,*] and Creation.

18 *God by his unſpeakable omnipotence created all things of nothing.*
19 *For in the begining hee ſpred and ſtretcht out that huge wide ſpace* or room, *where heaven & earth have their beeing:*
20. *And filled it with a kinde of dark and miſ-ſhapen thick fog.*
21. *Out of which, as the matter* or ſtuff, *hee ſhaped* [formed] *bodilie creatures, diſtinguiſhed by forms, and cloathed with divers accidents* [a]; *according as hee had conceived the pattern* or platform *of everie thing within himſelf.*
22. *And in everie thing hee planted it's own nature, that is, a power to keep to it's own meaſure* [ſize,] *kinde, and place appointed* [allotted to it.]

a Qualities or other circumſtances added to a thing, beſides the meer beeing.

CHAP. 3. Of the Elements.

23 *But* [a] *before all things, hee ſeparated* [ſevered, put aſunder] *this ſame diſordered lump* [b] *into four ſpecial kindes, according to the degrees of thickneſs and thinneſs.*
24. *The thinneſt and fineſt part hee made bright and hot, and named it Fire or Light.*
25. *The other beeing alſo thin, tranſparent and* [c] *warm, hee termed Air.*
26. *The third part, beeing flowing and cold, was Water:*
27. *Under which remained the thick ſettlings* [grounds] *to wit, Mud* [ſlime] *or Earth.*
28. *And theſe are ſimple bodies, out of which ariſe up the bodies mixed* [compounded] *or made of them.*

a Firſt and formoſt.
b Miſhmaſh, gallimaufrie, hotch-potch, mingle-mangle, all on a heap.
c Clear, that may bee ſeen thorow.

29 For

13 Agedum itaque quiſquis es, ſperare ego te jubeo, deſperare veto.
14 En, vide exiguum hoc opuſculum.
15 Hîc tamen (quod ſine jactantia dico) univerſum mundum exhibebo, totámque Latinam linguam, velut in breviario ſeu enchiridio, oſtendam.
16 Tenta quæſo, evolve & ediſce aliquot has pagellas.

17 Facto hoc, oculatum te ad omnia humanitatis ſtudia reipsâ competies.

CAP. 2.

De ortu & creatione Mundi.

18 DEus ineffabili ſuâ omnipotentiâ creavit omnia ex nihilo.
19 Principiò enim expandit extendítque vaſtiſſimum ſpatium ubi cœlum & terra exiſtunt:
20 Et complevit [*replevit*] id tenebricosâ quâdam & informi caligine.
21 Ex qua, tanquam materia, figuravit [*formavit*] creaturas corporeas, diſtinctas formis, & veſtitas accidentibus variis, prout cujuſque ideam intra ſe conceperat.

22 Implantavítque cuique Naturam ſuam, id eſt, vim obſervandi modum, genúſque ſuum, & locum aſſignatum.

CAP. 3. *De Elementis.*

23 ANte omnia verò, confuſum iſtud Chaos, juxta denſitatis & raritatis gradus, in quatuor ſpecies ſeparavit [*diſſeparavit, ſegregavit.*]
24 Tenuiſſimam ſubtiliſſimámque partem fecit lucidam & calidam, & appellavit Ignem ſeu Lucem.
25 Aliam iterum tenuem, pellucidam & tepidam, dixit Aërem.
26 Tertia portio fluida & frigida, fuit Aqua:
27 Sub qua manſit ſedimentum craſſum, Limus, ſeu Terra.
28 Atque hæc ſunt ſimplicia corpora, ex quibus compoſita [*mixta*] exſurgunt.

29 Omnia enim reliqua ex his conſtant.

30 Quippe ex iis generantur, iis nutriuntur, in eadem dum corrumpuntur, reſolvuntur.

CAP. 4. *De Firmamento.*

31 Aſtra ſunt ſeu lampades in [a] æthere ſuſpenſæ, quæ indeſinenter ab ortu in occaſum infra 24. horas circumcirca rotatæ, ſuper mundi axem polis [*verticibus, cardinibus*] immotis infixum volvuntur; ut lumine ſuo tenebras illuminent, curſu autem temporum vices dimetiantur.

32 At [c] planetæ ſeptem, quiſque in ſuo [d] orbe, etiam contrario motu nituntur in adverſum, & ab occiduo [*] horizonte in eõum contorquentur.

33 Inter quos infima eſt Luna, quæ, prout illuſtrem ſui [†] medietatem exhibet, incrementa [*augmenta*] & decrementa pati videtur, retardationéque ſuâ menſes efficit.

34 Sol revolutione ſuâ per medium [e] zodiaci [*] annuâ, definit annos: [†] diurnâ (dum oritur & occidit) dies.

35 Ortum ejus præcedit aurora & diluculum, quum dieſcit & luceſcit.

36 Occaſum ſequitur [*excipit*] crepuſculum, quum veſperaſcit & noctеſcit [g].

37 Aſſcendens ad noſtrum zenith facit ver; rurſúmque deſcendens, autumnum; & utrobique æquatorem interſecans facit æquinoctium per totum terrarum orbem.

38 [h] Imus dat brumam, ordítúrque hyemem: [i] Summus ſolſtitium, inchoátque æſtatem; ubi Syrius [*caniculæ ſtella*] ob proximum ſolarium radiorum fulgorem diſparet, ideóque donec ex iis emerſerit, torridum ac fervidum æſtum excitat.

a *Firmamento, expanſo.*

c *Stellæ errantes.*
d *Sphara.*
* *Horizon eſt circulus, qui mundi partem conſpicuam dirimit ab inconſpicua, in duo æqualia hemiſphæria.*
† *Dimidium lunæ, præterquam in eclipſi, ſemper illuſtratur à ſole, & pleno orbe fulget: at in novilunio opacam partem nobis obverſat; in plenilunio, portionem illuſtratam integram, aliàs minorem aut majorem ſui partem per viciſsitudines: unde apparet plena, nova, gibboſa, bicornis, dimidiata.*
e *Via ecliptica.*
* *Quæ fit ſpiratim & obliquè.*
† *Quam recentiores telluri (fortaſſe veriſimiliùs) tribuunt.* g *Ac ſpiſſæ ingruunt tenebræ.* h *Proximus polo antarctico, nobis ſemper occulto, viz. in tropico brumali* [Capricorni] i *Proximus polo arctico, nempe ſub tropico æſtivo* [Cancri.]

29 *For of theſe, all the reſt conſiſt* [are made.]
30 *For out of them they are bred,* a *with them they are nou-*
riſhed [e], *into them they are turned, when they are corrupted*
[ſpoiled,.marred.]

d Engendred.
e Upon them they live.

CHAP. 4. Of the Firmament.

31 S*Tars are, as it were, lamps hung up in the skie; which*
beeing whirled round about, without ceaſing, from Eaſt to
weſt in the ſpace of four and twentie hours, are rolled over
the world's axle-tree, which is faſtened into the two poles [a],
that ſtir not: that with their light they may inlighten the
[b] *darkneſs, and by running their courſ they may meaſure out*
the changes of times.
32 *But the ſeven planets* [c], *everie one in his own orb, do alſo*
force their waie contrarie againſt the other, and are hurried
from the Weſtern horizon [d] *to the Eaſtern.*
33 *Amongſt which the Moon is the loweſt; which, as it ſheweth*
us the one half [e] *of it ſelf ſhining, ſeemeth to wax and wane,*
[increaſ and decreaſ,] *and by it's ſtaie cauſſeth the moneths.*
34 *The Sun, by his yearly* [f] *courſ through the mid'ſt of the Zo-*
diack, determineth the years; by his dailie [g] *courſ (as it riſeth,*
and ſetteth or goeth down) *it boundeth the daies.*
35 *Before the riſing of it, goeth the morning and dawning*
[break of daie,] *when it dawneth,* waxeth daie, *and grow-*
eth light.
36 *The twilight followeth* [commeth cloſe after] *the ſun-ſet-*
ting, when it waxeth even [late] *and groweth night* [h].
37 *As it is mounting up to the point juſt over our head, it*
maketh the ſpring: and as it is deſcending or going lower
again, it maketh harveſt time [the fall of the leaf;] *and*
on both ſides as it cut's through the Æquinoctial *line, it*
make's daie and night both of a juſt length all the world over.
38 *Beeing at the loweſt* [i], *it cauſſeth the ſhorteſt daie, and begin-*
eth winter: beeing at the higheſt [k], *it make's the longeſt daie,*
and begin's ſummer: when the dog-ſtar is [l] *gon out of ſight,*
by reaſon the brightneſs of the ſun-beams is ſo neer it, and
therefore until it get's clear of them, it ſtirreth up parching
and ſultrie hot weather.

a Main hinges.
b That ſucceed one another by turns.
c Wandring ſtars.
d A circle, which cleaveth or *breaketh off* that part of the world that is in view, or *within ken*, from that part which is out of ſight, into two half-balls, one as big as the other.
e The Moon, unleſs it bee in the eclipſ, is indeed alwaies at the ful, and the one half of it alwaies enlightned of the Sun: but as it turn's towards us ſomtime the dark half, ſomtime the ſhining part, or more or leſs of it: ſo it ſeem's to us, at full, new, waning, in it's firſt or ſecond quarter, &c.
f Which goeth winding, aſlope, or like a ſcrew.

g Which Writers of late time (it may bee with more likelihood of truth) give to the earth. h And grow's as dark as pitch. i When it com's neareſt to the Southern pole, (which is alwaies kept out of our ſight) to wit, in the winter tropick. k Beeing neareſt the Northern pole, to wit, under the ſummer tropick. l Not to bee ſeen.

39 *Mercurie in his epicycle* ^e *encircleth* [goeth round about] *the Sun in leſs time then half a year: beautiful Venus in a year and half.*

^e A leſſer circle, whoſe center is juſt in the circumference of a greater circle.

40. *This* Venus *in the morning they call the Morning-ſtar; in the evening the Evening ſtar.*

41 *Mars with his fierie raies run's over his courſ* [com's round to the ſame point] *well near in two years: bright Jupiter in twelv; cold Saturn in almoſt thirtie: and from theſe the daies of the week derive their names: Sundaie,* [Lord's-daie,]. *Moondaie, Tueſdaie, Wedneſdaie, Thurſdaie, Fridaie, Saturdaie.*

Zē-ne-day

42 *The eclipſes of the great lights com to paſs by reaſon of ſom third* * *thing that chop's in between and over-ſhadow's* [ſtand's in the light.

* The moon, thruſting in between the ſun and our view, ſtand's in the ſun's light: the earth getting between the ſun and moon, crie's quittance, and by chopping in her ſelf, darkneth the moon.

43 *The fixed* ^§ *ſtars go on all alike with the eighth ſphear: but they gliſter and twinkle not all alike. The milkie-circle throngeth together a world of little ſmall ſtars crouded* [rounded] *up cloſe into one heap: ſom whereof do conſtitute* [make] *the twelv Signs in the Zodiack; which are, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius, and Piſces.*

§ That never alter their courſ.

CHAP. 5. Of Fire.

44 A *Great fire riſeth out of anie ſpark, if you* ^ee *ſuffer it* [hinder it not.]

^ee Give it leav.

45 For * *whatſoever kindleth* or catcheth fire, *that firſt of all gloweth* [glimmereth,] *next it burneth, then it blazeth and flameth* [is of a light fire,] *at length (laſtly) beeing burnt up, it is brought to embers* [cindars] *and aſhes.*

* Whether turf, brakes [*fern*] ſea-coal, or anie fuel.

46 *Wood burning is called a fire-brand; beeing quenched* [flaked, put out] *a dead brand; a little piece of it, is a* ^ee *dead-coal; and ſo long as it gloweth, a live-coal.*

^ee Char-coal.

47 *Smoak burning out becom's a flame; ſticking to the chimnie-ſtock, ſoot; going out at the tunnel* [chimnie top] *it ſullieth* or tanneth *the air all about; the paſſage and out gate beeing ſtopt up, it ſmothereth,* ſtifleth, *and make's the head ache.*

CHAP. 6.
Of Meteors and ſtrange Apparitions.

48 ^a W*Ateriſh vapors are continually carried upward.*

^a Reaking ſteam drawn out of moiſt places.

39 Mercurius in epicyclo ſuo *ſolem* circuit citiùs quàm ſemianno, venuſta Venus ſeſquianno.

40 Hanc manè Luciferum [*Phoſphorum*,] veſperi Heſperum *Veſperuginem*] vocant.

41. Mars ignito jubare periodum ſuam biennio ferme percurrit [*pervagatur*,] ſplendidus Jupiter annis duodecim, gelidus Saturnus penè triginta: & ab his ſunt dies hebdomadis nomenclationes [*nomenclaturas*] ſortiti: dies Solis [*Dominicus vel Dominica*] dies Lunæ, dies Martis, dies Mercurii, dies Jovis, dies Veneris, dies Saturni.

42 Eclipſes [*obſcurationes, deliquia, defectus*] luminarium fiunt propter * interpoſitionem [*interventum*] tertii, & obumbrationem.

43 Stellæ fixæ cum octava ſphæra æqualiter progrediuntur, ſed inæqualiter coruſcant & ſcintillant †: quarum nonnullæ conſtituunt duodecim Signa Zodiaci; quæ ſunt, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius & Piſces.

* *Luna, ingerens ſe inter ſolem & obtutum noſtrum, obumbrat ſolem; terra interpoſita inter ſolem & lunam vices reddit, ſuique objectu obſcurat lunam.*

† [*Galaxia*] [Lacteus circulus] *infinitas minutiſſimas ſtellas in unam congeriem conglobatas conſtipat.*

CAP. 5. *De Igne.*

44 INcendium ex quavis ſcintilla, ſi permittis, [*niſi prohibes*] oritur.

45 Nam * quicquid ignem concipit, id primum gliſcit, dein ardet, tum flagrat & flammat, tandem (poſtremò) crematum redigitur in favillas & cineres.

46 Lignum ardens appellatur torris; extinctum, titio; particula ejus, carbo; & quamdiu candet, pruna.

47. Fumus ardens ᵇ fit flamma; camino adherens [*inſidens*] fuligo; per ᶜ fumarium [*ſpiramentum*] egreſſus, aërem circumquaque obfuſcat; meatu & exitu obſtructo, ſuffocat, & caput tentat.

* *Ceſpes, foſſilis, ſilix, lithanthraces aut quicunque fomes.*

b *Exardeſcit in flammam.*

c *In fumibulum.*

CAP. 6.

De Meteoris & Phænomenis novis.

48 VApores aquoſi perpetuò ſurſum feruntur.

49 Ex his denſatis fit nubes: aut, ſi hæc deorſum labitur, nebula.

50 Inde pluit, ningit, grandinat, gelat.

f Subſtillat.

51 Pſecas minutulis guttulis[f] irrorat; pluvia deſtillat lenté: largus imber densè devolvitur: nimbus impetuosè ruit.

a Uſtilago.

52 Sin inter decidendum deſtillandúmque gelaſcit, fit grando: ſi incaleſcit nimiùm, a uredo vel rubigo.

b Quæ rigore obduruit, obriguit.

53 Pruina eſt congelatus ros: ſtiria, ſtilla b rigens: droſomeli [*mel roſcidum, melligo*] à quibuſdam creditur ſaliva ſyderum congelaſcens.

c Niſi regelat.; fiunt gelicidia.

54 Nivium magna vis ſegetem operit, nè à gelu vel glacie, quando glaciatur, algeat c.

55 Aura lenis cùm ſpirat, focillat nos, & gelata degelat: ventus vehemens & impetuoſus cùm flat, quatit; violentus ac procelloſus proſternit & proterit, quoquò ſe vertit.

d Qui flant à 4. mundi plagis.

56 d Cardinales ſunt, Subſolanus [*Eurus Orientalis:*] Auſter [*Notus, Meridionalis:*] Favonius [*Zephyrus, Occidentalis:*] Aquilo [*Boreas, Septentrionalis.*] Collaterales, Vulturnus, Africus [*Libs*] Corus & Cæcias.

57 Circius & Turbo in gyrum ſe mirificè circumagunt.

e Coruſcationes.

58 Exhalationes ſulphureæ incenſæ edunt fulgura [e *fulgetra*] & chaſmata.

59 Et tum caloris cum frigore pugna tonitrua ciet, cum fragore terribili.

f Quod telum fulmineum, ſive lapidem ceraunum expellit [exigit] *ac conterquet.*

g Ictu oculi.

60 Emicans inde flamma fulmen nuncupatur f.

61 Quod, ſive ſit urens, ſive diſcutiens, ſive terebrans, g momento ſe diſſipat; quicquid eo icitur aut afflatur, corruit.

62 Cùm fulgurat, tonat, fulminat, quis non attonitus & ſideratus paveſcat?

h Stella crinita.

i Et parelius & paraſelene, ſcil. *idolum ſolis aut lunæ in nube ad latus ejus poſitæ reſplendentis.*

63 h Cometa nunquam fulſit, quin ſterilitatem inureret *terris* aut infectionem.

64 Iris matutina (ut & halo [i]) cœlum pluvium, nubiloſum, turbidum aut dubium præſagit; veſpertina ſerenam tempeſtatem aut ſudum prænunciat.

49 *Of theſe beeing thickned, is made a cloud, or (if this ſlide downward) a miſt,* haze or fog.

50 *Thereupon it raineth, ſnoweth, haileth, freezeth.*

51 *A mizling rain bedeweth* [drizleth] *with verie little ſmall drops: Rain* [a gentle ſhower] *trickleth* [ſhowreth, droppeth] *down by drops ſoftly: a great ſmoaking ſhower commeth tumbling down cloſe and thick: a ſtorm ruſheth down fiercely* [violently.]

52 *But if it freezeth*[b] *in the falling and running down, it becommeth hail: if it bee over-heated,* it turn's to *brand*[c] *or mildew* [blaſting.

53 *A boar* [rime] *froſt is a frozen dew: an iſicle is a drop*[d] *ſtiffened: the honie-dew is thought of ſom to bee a jellie from the ſtars.*

54 *Great ſtore of ſnow covereth the ſtanding-corn, leſt it chill, when it freezeth, with froſt or ice*[e].

55 *When a milde gale breatheth* [a gentle cool air puffeth] *it cheriſheth us, and thaweth things frozen; when a main,* ſtrong, ſore, violent *winde bloweth, it ſhaketh; a tempeſtuous, boiſterous, bluſtring* winde *laieth all flat and battereth down, whitherſoever it turn's its ſelf.*

56 *The*[f] *principal* windes *are, the*[g] *Eaſt-winde, the South-winde, the Weſt-winde, and North-winde: The collateral* ſide windes are, *the South-eaſt, South-weſt and by weſt, North-weſt and North-eaſt.*

57 *The whirl-winde and wheeling-winde ſtrangely wheel about, (whirl themſelvs round into a circle.)*

58 *Brimſtonie*[h] *exhalations beeing enkindled* [ſet on fire] *put forth lightnings, flaſhings, and wide gaping holes.*

59 *And then the fight between heat and cold ſtir's up thunders with a dreadful crack* [rumbling, craſhing.]

60 *The flame flaſhing* [glancing] *out thence is called lightning*[i].

61 *Which, whether it bee the burning* [ſcorching,] lightning, *or the ſcattering* [daſhing in pieces,] *or the boring* [piercing] *diſperſeth it ſelf in a trice*[k] [moment, inſtant,] *and whatſoever is ſtricken or blaſted therewith, falleth down.*

62 *When it flaſheth, thundereth and lightneth, who would not be frighted* [gaſtered] *as one aſtoniſhed and planet-ſtricken?*

63 *A blazing ſtar never ſhined, but it branded* the earth *with barrenneſs* [dearth] *or infection.*

64 *A morning rain-bow (as alſo a*[l] *circle about the moon*[m]*) foreſheweth*[n] *wet, rainie, cloudie, rough* [boiſterous, ſtormie] *or uncertain changeable weather: an evening* rain-bow *betokeneth fair weather, or clearing up* after wet.

b As it is dropping down.

c Brant, blight.

d Which is grown hard with cold.

e Unleſs it thaweth, waters are frozen over, *into a war-glaſs.*

f Which blow from the four corners of heaven.

g Eaſtlerly, Weſterly, &c.

h Drie damps, or ſteams *driven out of the earth by the ſun.*

i Which forceth out, and hurleth down the thunder-bolt.

k The twinckling of an eie.

l Burrow.

m And a counterfeit ſun or moon.

n Is a ſign of, give's notice of.

CHAP.

CHAP. 7. Of Waters.

a Spring.
b Rills, rillets, rivulets.
c Never dried up.

65 *Out of hidden ſprings* a *guſh forth bubling* [ſwelling] *fountains : from whence flow becks* [currents b.]

66 *Out of abundance of theſe, are floods* or ſtreams *gathered together ; and laſtly, large rivers, running down* c *continually within their banks, untill they have emptied themſelvs at* their *mouthes into the ſea : but if they riſe above* [run over] *their channels, all the countrie adjoining ſtand's in a puddle with their over-flowings.*

67 *But if in anie place they bee put by* their ſtream *and want* their water-*courſ or bee held in, ſtopped, cloſed* or dam'd *up with ſom dam or flood-gate ſet in their waie* ; then *they ſwell and ſpread themſelvs into ſtanding-pools,* [ponds, mears] *except they have* ſom *vent* [iſſue, out-let] *by ſluces.*

68 *Fens* [bogs, mariſhes] *are riſing ſprings* or quits, *that run not* [have no water-ſhoot.]

d Amain.

69 *Brooks are rain waters running down* d *ſwiftly : by which are cauſſed land-flouds and deluges.*

70 *Call water , where it ſtreameth , a ſtream ; where it is whirled round, a whirl pool ; where it ſwilleth up it ſelf, a ſwallow, gulf* or quag-mire ; *where it is without a bottom, a bottomleſs-pit.*

e What skilleth it
f Made thick, ſtirred up mud and all.

71 *If one plunge or drown anie thing under it, it will ſwim out again : but* e *to what purpoſe (I praie) is it, that clear* water *bee troubled* f [muddied ?]

72 *A bubble com's of a drop dropping in.*

73 *The floating ſea is ſalt , like brine , and voideth out froth or fome.*

g Creeks or gulfs, (as the Perſian gulf, (*ſinus Perſicus*)
h *Æſtus* is both ebbing and flowing.
i Narrow-ſeas, ſounds.

74 *Where it boundeth the land, it hath Baies* g, Arms, *Capes, and necks of land.*

75 *The waves of it, by reaſon of the inward motion* or tide, h *flow ſix hours to the ſhore* [ſtrand,] *and ebb back again to the ſame place, with an hideous noiſ and roaring : eſpecially within the ſtraights* i.

76 *In the Northern coaſt the main-ſea is icie* [frozen.] *The waſhes are over-flown with waters at high-water* [ful-ſea,] *and are bare* again *at low-water* [the ebb.]

CHAP. 8. Of the Earth.

a Stumbling, up hill and down hill

77 THe *ſurface* [out-ſide] *of the Earth is in ſom places moiſt, or wet, plaſhie, well watered, graſſie : in other places drie, parcht, rockie, cragged or rugged* a.

78 *In*

CAP. 7 De Aquis.

65 E Laticibus ſcatentes [*ſcaturientes*] ſaliunt fontes, unde rivi & rivuli manant.

66 Ex horum affluentia colliguntur fluvii, & denique flumina, jugiter intra ripas ſuas decurrentia, donec per oſtia [*fauces*] ſe exoneraverint in mare: quòd ſi alveos ſuperent [*ſupergrediantur*] eluvione ſtagnant agri circumjacentes.

67 Aſt ſicubi profluvio & decurſu carent, vel oppoſito obice [*cataracto, ſepto*] [a] inhibentur, ſiſtuntur, obſtruuntur, tument, & in ſtagna ſe diffundunt, niſi per emiſſaria exitum habeant. a *Coërcentur.*

68 Paludes ſunt ſcaturigines ſine fluxu.

69 Torrentes ſunt aquæ pluviales rapidè defluentes; à quibus fiunt exundationes & diluvia [*inundationes.*]

70 Aquam, ubi fluit, fluentum; ubi gyratur, gurgitem & vorticem; ubi ſeipſam abſorbet, [b] voraginem [*barathrum*]; ubi expers fundi eſt, abyſſum dicito. b *Syrtes.*

71 Si quid ei mergis, emerget: ſed claram turbari quid (tandem) refert?

72 Bulla fit à ſtillante gutta.

73 Mare fluctuans ſalſum eſt, inſtar muriæ, & ſpumam ejectat.

74 Ubi tellurem [c] terminat, ſinus, [d] promontoria & iſthmos habet. c *Circumſcribit.* d *Lingulas.*

75 Undæ ejus ſex ab interaneo æſtu horas fluunt ad littora, refluúntque reciprocè, cum ſonitu [*fremitu*] horribili, maximè intra freta.

76 In boreali plaga Oceanus eſt glacialis [*hyberboreus.*] Æſtuaria in maris acceſſu [*fluxu*] aquis abundant [*inundantur:*] in receſſu [*refluxu*] nudantur.

CAP. 8. De Terra.

77 TErræ ſuperficies alicubi uda ſeu uvida eſt, uliginoſa, irrigua, herbida; alicubi arida, exſucca, petroſa, confragoſa.

78 Nonnullibi [a] planities campeſtris longè latéque extenditur; alibi montes, valles, ac convalles & petræ conſpiciuntur: hîc tumuli leviter aſſurgunt; illic depreſſiora *loca*, hiatus, antra [*cavernæ*] et ſpeluncæ ſubſidunt.

a Campus.

79 Colles ac clivi[b] cacumen versùs euntibus acclives ſunt, declives retro[c].

b Faſtigium.
c Deſcendentibus à ſupercilio per dorſum [latus] ad radices montis.

80 Terræ-motus à ſubterraneis flatibus: qui ſi prorumpant foras, labes fiunt.

81 Glebam ſi teris & frias, pulvis eſt; ſi diluis et maceras, lutum.

CAP. 9. *De Lapidibus.*

82 Lapis comminutus arena eſt; quæ ſi craſſior, ſabulum et glarea vocatur.

83 Saxa humi jacent, (ſive extent, ſive lateant) [*deliteſcant*;] cautes [*ſcopuli*] eminent; quorum multi inacceſſi.

84 [d] Scrupulus calceo illapſus, ni eximatur, urget.

d Lapillus.

25 Cote [e] acuimus [f] obtuſa; ſilice elicimus [*elidimus*] ignem; Lydio *lapide* probamus metalla, an proba ſint an adulterina.

e Mannariâ, vel gyratili [rotatili.]
f Quorum acies obtunditur.

86 Tophus arenoſus et ſcaber pedibus mundandis ſubſervit.

87 Alabaſtrites candidiſſimum g marmor, et porphyrites exciduntur è latomia [*lapicidina*.]

g Lapis parius.

88 Magnus ſe obvertit ſeptentrioni directè, à meridie planè averſus.

89 Gemmarum pretioſiſſima eſt Carbunculus, ſecunda ab illa Adamas, tum Turcois, Rubinus, Saphirus, Smaragdus, Topazius, Jaſpis, Hyacinthus, Onyx, Sardonyx, *&c.* qui angulati micant.

90 Hæmatites, Alectorius, Bufonius, Lazulus, Pyrites, ſequiores ſunt.

91 Uniones [*margaritæ*] in conchis reperiuntur.

92 Corallia ſunt arbuſculæ marinæ ramuſculi[h].

93 Vitrum cryſtalli ſimilitudinem habet, non duritiem: ſcinditur ſmyrite.

h Qui referunt fruticem lapideſcentem.

CAP.

78 *In ſom places an open champion* b [level, plain,] *lieth ſtretched out far and wide : otherwhere are ſeen mountains and vallies, and dales, and rocks* [crags :] *Here ſmall hils riſe gently up ; there low-lying grounds, gaping-holes, caves and dens ſink down.* b Down.

79 *Hils and cliffs are up-hill* [ſteep upward] *to them that go toward the top ; but down-hill* [ſteep down-ward] *to* them that go *back* *. * That go down from the brow, by the hanging of the hill to the foot.

80 *An earth-quake is procured by blaſts under-ground : which if they burſt out, breaches* c or falls of earth *are made.* c Huge gaping holes.

81 *If you bruiſ and crumble a clod, it will bee duſt; if you temper and mix it with water,* it will bee *dirt.*

CHAP. 9. Of Stones.

82 *A Stone ground ſmall is ſand* or grit, *which if bee of the thicker*[groſſer] ſort, *is termed drift-ſand and gravel.*

83 *The greater ſtones lie along on the ground (whether they ſtand out or lie hid:) but ragged rocks ſtick out* on high ; *manie of which canot bee com at.*

84 *A little pebble-ſtone beeing ſlipt into the ſhoo, troubleth* a *the* foot, *if it bee not taken out.* a Straineth, hurteth.

85 *With a whet-ſtone* * *wee whet* or ſharpen *blunt* b *things ; with a flint wee ſtrike fire ; with a touch-ſtone wee trie metals, whether they bee good* [current] *or counterfeit.* * A hand-whet-ſtone or grind-ſtone. b Whoſe edg is loſt or dulled.

86 *The ſand-ſtone beeing ſandie and rough ſerveth to make clean the feet.*

87 *The alablaſter, the whiteſt marble, and the red marble are cut out of the quarrie.*

88 *The load ſtone turn's it ſelf directly* c *upon the North, and bend's quite off from the South.* c Juſt, ſtreight.

89 *Of jewels,* or precious ſtones, *the moſt* d *pretious is the Carbuncle, the ſecond after it the Adamant* [diamond] *then the Turquois, the Rubie, the Saphire, the Emeraud, the Topaz, the Jaſper, the Jacinth, the Onyx, the* e *Sardonix, and ſo forth; which beeing carved with corners, gliſter.* d Coſtly, dear. e *Sardonyx* is a ſtone of red, white and black colors intermingled ; in the upper part reſembling the color of a man's nail, in the nether part the color of *Sarda*

90 *The bloud-ſtone, the cock-ſtone, the toad-ſtone, the Azure* [Luzzel] *ſtone, the Marchaſite* [Fire-ſtone,] f *are of a courſer ſort.* f Found in a toad's head.

91 *Pearls are found in ſhell-fiſhes.*

92 *Corals are twigs* g [branches] *of a ſea-ſhrub.* g Which reſemble a ſhrub grown hard as a ſtone.

93 *Glaſs hath the likeneſs, but not the hardneſs of chryſtal : it is cut with an Emeraud.*

CAP. 10. Of Metals.

94 *Out of Mines Metals are gotten,* [digg'd or grubb'd out:] *out of which (becauſ they do both melt and* then *ſtand and thicken) ſundrie things are new caſt.*

95 *Gold is moſt perfect* [a], *becauſ it is pureſt and weightieſt* [moſt maſſie,] *eſpecially the beſt and fineſt.*

96 *If a man put it into the fornace even an hundred times, it loſeth not ſo much as a jot of ſubſtance or eſſence.*

97 *Next hereunto commeth ſilver* [b], *when it is refined* or ſheer; *but it hath droſs and refuſe, which is burnt away.*

98 *Iron, howſoever* it bee *the hardeſt, yet it is fretted* [eaten in] *with ruſt: beeing ſom(diverſ) times purified and hardened, it is called ſteel.*

99 [c] *Green ruſt ſticketh to* [hangeth on] *Copper. Of Bell-metal Bell-founders caſt bells.*

100 *Latton is braſs colored over with Ore: it can onely bee* [d] *caſt, not wrought with the hammer, becauſ it is ſo brittle,* [ſpalt.]

101 *Tin* [e] *is ſofter and cheaper* [leſs worth] *then amber or black; jet and lead then this.*

102 *Quick-ſilver is one of the ſtrangeſt things in the world; it is liquid* [it run's about, may bee poured out] *and yet it is not moiſt* or wet.

103 *For, whether you pour it out upon ſomthing, or dip* [drench] *ſomthing into it, or beſprinkle anie thing with it, nothing will bee wet* [moiſtened.]

104 *Salt, alum* [f], *antimonie, copperas, ſalt-peter, brimſtone, Jews-ſlime* [g], *petrol, bole-armoniak, ſeal-earth, white-lead, red-lead, chalk, ruddle* [h], *ſinoper, arſnick,* [orpin] *oker, are called* [i] *mineral juices* [digged out of mines or veins,] *and are Drugſters ware.*

a Becauſ the materials of it are ſo throughly mingled together.
b Wrought into plate, or unwrought in *the wedg.*
c Verd-greaſ.
d Molten.
e Pewter.
f A kinde of ſaltiſhneſs or ſaltiſh ſweat of the earth
g Which is tough or clammie, & ropeth out; by reaſon of its clamminèſs or gluineſs, it will not readily part one piece from another.
h It is made of red oker burnt.
i For beſides the boiled ſalt, there is a ſalt digged out of Mines.

CHAP. 11. Of Trees and Fruits.

105 *A Plant, ſucking in moiſture by the taws* [threads, ſtrings] *of the roots, thriveth, looketh freſh, bring's forth leavs, flowers* [bloſſoms, flouriſheth, receiveth nouriſhment:]

106 *Failing of that moiſture it flags* [a], *tainteth,* [withereth,] *and by and by drieth away* [b].

107 *It is called a plant* or ſtem, *as it diſplaie's it ſelf into* boughs, arms, *branches and leavs:*

a Fadeth, hang's the leavs.
b Shrinketh, rivelleth.

108 *Theſe*

CAP. 10. *De Metallis.*

94 METalla è fodinis eruuntur [*effodiuntur* :] è quibus, quia & liqueſcunt, & ſpiſſantur [*conſiſtunt*] varia conflantur.

95 Aurum eſt perfectiſſimum [a], quia puriſſimum & ponderoſiſſimum, præſertim [b] obryzum.

96 Clibano ſi vel centies immittas, nè hilum quidem ſubſtantiæ ſeu eſſentiæ deperdit.

97 Huic proximè accedit argentum [c], quum purum putum eſt; ſed habet ſcorias & recrementa, quæ amburuntur.

98 Ferrum, ut ut duriſſimum, ferrugine arroditur: depuratum et conduratum aliquoties chalybs dicitur.

99 [d] Cupro adhæret ærugo. Ex ære campano campanas conflant fuſores æramentarii.

100 Orichalcum eſt cadmiâ tinctum æs: fundi tantùm poteſt [*eſt fuſile, non ductile*] ob friabilitatem.

101 Electro vel gagate ſtannum, & hoc plumbum mollius et vilius eſt.

102 Argento vivo [*hydrargyro*] nihil mirabilius: liquidum eſt, nec tamen madidum [*madet*;]

103 Nam ſive id ſuper aliquid effundas, ſive ei aliquid [e] immergas, ſive aſpergas, nihil madeſcit.

104 Sal, alumen, [f] antimonium [*ſtybium*,] vitriolum [*calcanthum*,] nitrum, ſulphur, bitumen [g], naptha, bolus-armenus, terra ſigillata, ceruſſa, minium, creta, [h] rubrica, cinnabaris, auripigmentum, ochra, &c. ſucci minerales [i] dicuntur, ſúntque aramatariorum merces.

a *Ob exquiſitiſſimam principiorum commixtionem.*
b *Excoctum.*
c *Factum in vaſa & infectum* [rude, nondum cælatum.]
d *Æri cyprio.*
e *Intingas.*
f *Terræ quædam ſalſugo aut ſalſuginoſus ſudor.*
g *Quod tenax eſt & lenteſcit, atque ob lentorum haud facilè diſsiliet.*
h *Fit ex ochra combuſta.*
i *Nam præter ſalem qui decoquitur aut in lacubus coagulatur eſt & foſsilis, è fodina erutus.*

CAP. 11. *De Arboribus & Fructibus.*

105 PLanta fibris radicum humorem imbibens, aleſcit, viget, frondet, florétque.

106 Eo deſtituta, flacceſcit, marceſcit, areſcítque illico.

107 Stirps dicitur, quatenus ſe in ramos, ramuſculos et frondes pandit;

108 His defectis, trunci, caudicis & ſtipitis nomen habet.

109 Extrinſecus cortex [a], intus [*intrinſecus*] libri ſunt (qui, dum virent, glubi poſſunt:) medulla eſt intima.

a *Qui decorticari poteſt.*

110 Arboribus folia delabuntur & recreſcunt; præter-quam gummoſis, quæ continuò [*uſque & uſque*] vernant, ut buxus, taxus, aquifolia ſeu agrifolia, &c.

111 Pomus [b] [*malus,*] malus medica [*citria,*] pyrus, ceraſus, prunus, ficus, olea, ſunt ſativæ: Fraxinus, fagus, alnus, ornus, ſylveſtres; ut et pinaſter, pyraſter, oleaſter, &c.

b Arbor *ſæpius exit in* us; fructus *in* um; locus *cons ſitus in* etum. *Ceraſus in ceraſeto fert ceraſa: fraxini in fraxineto.*

112 Illæ omnes fructiferæ: harum pleræque ſteriles; ut betula, populus alba, populus nigra.

113 Quædam umbriferæ ſunt, opacant, et umbracula præſtant; nominatim, tilia, platanus, ulmus, et cæteræ latifoliæ, folioſæve [*frondoſæ.*].

114 Salix [c] in ſalicto dat vimina, quorum contextu corbes et crates contexuntur.

c *Dicitur* oleſicarpos, *quia florem excutit priuſquam ſemen maturuerit*

115 Abies [d] procera eſt, ut et picea, larix, cupreſſus, cedrus.

d *E qua exudat lachryma abiegna* [terebinthina Veneta.]

116 Palma fert dactylos [*caryotas;*] et quò preſſiùs deprimitur ac curvatur, eò validiùs in ſublime nititur: unde ut victoriæ inſigne uſurpatur. Morus noviſſimè omnium germinat frigore elapſo, & cum poſtremis folia amittit, ideóque prudentiſſima fingitur.

117 [f] Gemma hians extuberat et protrudit florem, flos extruditur à fructu, (qui in fico groſſulus:) qui ubi maturuit, carpitur, aut decutitur, aut per ſe decidit [g].

f *Calix.*
g *Caducus eſt, fugax* [minimè durabilis.]

118 Quidam ſunt præcoces, alii ſerotini, [*chordi,*] alii perennes (ut baccæ juniperi:) eduntur autem vel ſucculenti & recentes (aliquando cum termite devulſi) vel vieti, vel fracidi; quippe ex oporotheca [*oporophylacio*] deſumpti.

119 Cera-

108 *Theſe beeing cut-off, it bear's the name of the trunck*[a], *ſtock and ſtump.*

a Main bodie, bulk, block.

109 *The hard rinde* [outward bark[b]] *is without: the peel* [inner bark] *within* (*which, while it is green, may bee peeled out*) *the pith is innermoſt.*

b Which may bee disbarked.

110 *Leavs fall off from trees and grow again, except from gummie* ones, *which are continually green* [freſh ſpring-ing.] *as the box-tree, the yew-tree, the hollie* [holm-]*tree, and the like.*

111 *The*[c] *apple-tree, orange* [limon, citron-] *tree, pear-tree, cherrie-tree, damoſin* [plum] *trees fig-tree, olive-tree, are*[d] *garden-trees: the aſh, beech, alder* [aller,] *the wilde aſh, are wilde; as alſo the wilde pine, the wilde pear, the wilde olive, &c.*

c The *trees* end often in *us*, the *fruit* in *um*, the *grove* or place planted with them in *etum*. A cherrie-tree beareth cherries in a cherrie-ground: Aſhes in a grove of aſhes.

d Such as may bee ſet or planted.

112 *Thoſe* firſt *are all fruit-bearers: the moſt of theſe* forreſt-trees *are barren, as the birch, the white poplar, the aſp.*

113 *Som are ſhadie* or ſhadowing, *make it dark, and ſerv for bowrs* or harbors; *by name, the linden* [lime,] *the plane-tree, the elm, and the reſt that are broad-leaved,* or full of leavs.

114 *The willow*[e] [withie, ſallow,] *in a grove of willows* [an oſier ground] *yieldeth pliant twigs* [oſiers,] *by wreathing of which together, baskets,* panniers, *and hurdles are wov'n.*

e It is called *frugiperda*, becauſ it caſteth the bloſſom before the ſeed bee ripe.

115 *The fir-tree is tall* [loftie,] *as alſo the pitch tree, the larch, the cypreſs, the cedar.*

116 *The palm-tree beareth dates, and the more cloſely it is preſſed down, bent* or bowed, *the more ſtrongly it ſtraineth to ariſe on high; whence it is uſed for a token of victorie. The mulberrie bloometh laſt of all, when the cold is gon; and is one of the laſt that ſhed's her leavs, and is therefore fained to bee wiſeſt.*

117 *The gaping bud*[f] *ſwelleth forth and thruſteth out the flower* or bloom[g] *the bloſſom is thruſt quite out by the fruit* (*which in a fig-tree is the green fig:*) *which when it is mellow is cropped,* gathered, *or ſhaken down, or of it ſelf drop's off*[h].

f Knop.

g Bloſſom, gaie.

h A winde-fall is not laſting [*will not keep.*]

118 *Som are rath* [ſummer-fruit, haſtings,] *other late-ward; others long-laſting* [hanging on all the year through,] *as Juniper-berries: Now they are eaten either juſt now ripe, plump and*[i] *freſh,* (*ſomtime* as they are *pulled off with the branch that they grow on*) *or withered* [crumpled, ſhriveled] *or rotten-ripe, as beeing taken out of the apple ſellar*[k].

i New gathered.

k Fruit-loft.

119 *A cherrie hangeth by ſomwhat a long ſtalk, a bullace on ſomwhat a ſhort ſtele.*

120 *Medlars are covered with doun, and full of gravel: plumbs*[prunes] (*damask prunes, aprecocks, peaches, wheat-plumbs, damſons, bullaces, ſloes*) *have ſtones in them* a.

In the mid'ſt of the apple lurk's the core.

b Peel, coat, ſhale.

121 *Hee that hath a minde to get out the kernel and eat it, muſt put away the* b *husk, and muſt break* [crack] *the nut-ſhell with his teeth or nut-cracker* (*unleſs it have nought in it:*) *whether it bee wall-nut, or filberd, or hazle-nut* (*which the hazle-tree beareth*) *or a water-nut, or an almond, or a cheſt-nut.*

c It is called *un-baptized, undipped,* becauſ it floteth inthe top of the water, & will not bee dipt nor ſink.

d Shut up in cups or ſhales.

122 *The cork-tree* c *and ſtone-oke bear maſt, the oke acorns* d *and galls* [oke-apples;] *the pine, pine nuts* incloſed in the pine-apple, *which are made pleaſant* [ſweetned, ſeaſoned] *with ſugar; the cornel-tree cornels; the baie-tree, the maple and wilde ſervice-tree bear berries.*

e Which have kernels [*grains, ſeeds*] in them.

123 *As well musk-pears as others, piſtakes, ſervices, carobs,* [carob-beans] *dates; alſo quinces, oranges, citrons, limons, wardens, pomegranats*e, *and cheſt-nuts, binde the bodie,* [make one coſtive:] *Figs, ſtraw-berries, mulberries, raſpberries. myrtleberries* [whurtle-berries, black-berries,] *melons, pompions, colloquintida, cucumbers, goosberries* [ſcaps, fea-berries,] *raiſins of the ſun, currans, looſen* [are opening.]

124 *Frankincenſ, myrrh, maſtick, camphire, roſin, fleſh-glue, turpentine, pitch,* (*as well ſtone-pitch as tar*) *are the juices and gums of certain trees; yea and amber too, as they report.*

CHAP. 12. Of Herbs.

125 AN *herb growing out of a ſtalk or Stem* (*baſil-gentle, cucumbers, pepons, melons, gourds, wax* [grow up] *verie ſpeedily*) *bloometh* [bloweth, floureth,] *and dieth yearly; ſave houſleek and perwinkle, which* a *are laſting.*

a Laſt the year through.

126 *The rape* [turnip,] *the navew, parſnip, carret, skirwit, cabbage, ſpinage, cole-wort, beaded colewort, jagged colewort, lettuce, hogs bread or* Marie's ſeal, *orage, artechoke, parſlie, water-creſſes, purſlan, ſorrel, and the like worts* or pot-herbs, *grow in a kitchin-garden.*

b Straw, ſtal.

127 *Thoſe are fruits of the earth that riſe up to a* b *blade, and bear ears* (*whether bearded, or naked* without hawns,) *whoſe grain* or kernel *the husks cheriſh* [keep warm:] *as rice*

119 Ceraſum ab oblongo [o] petiolo pendet, amaryllum breviuſculo.

120 Meſpila ſunt lanuginoſa[*lanugine obducta*]et calculoſa [*lapidoſa:*]Pruna (damaſcena,armeniaca[*præcoqua*]perſica,cerina,hiſpanica,nana, ſylveſtria) [p] oſſiculata *.

121 Putamen amoveat,& Nucem (ſi caſſa non eſt) dentibus aut nucifrangibulo [*nucifragâ*]frangat[*confringat*] oportet,qui nucleum enucleare et eſſe vult: ſive ſit juglans, ſive pontica, ſive avellana, (quam fert corylus) ſive amygdalum, ſive caſtanea.

o *Pediculo.*

p *Habent oſsicula.*
* *In medio pomo latet pericarpium* [volva,putamen interius.

122 Suber [q] et Ilex glandes,Quercus glandes [r] et gallas; Pinus ſtrobilos [ſ],qui ſaccharo condiuntur; Cornus cornа; Laurus,Acer,et Sorbus ſylveſtris baccas ferunt.

q *Dicitur abaptiſton,quia in ſumma aqua fluitat,& baptizari aut ſubſidere neſcit.*
r *Calice incluſas.*
ſ *Nuces pineas incluſas in cono.*

123 Pyra tam hordearia quàm cætera,Piſtachia,Sorba, Siliquæ,Dactyli;item Cotonia[*Cydonea,*]Aurantia,Citrea,Limonia,Volema,Punica *[*Granata*]mala,et Caſtaneæ,ſtipant,[*adſtringunt,oppilant:*]Ficus,Fraga,Mora [*mora Mori,*]mora Rubi Idæi,mora Myrti[*Myrtilli,*ſeu *Vaccinia,*]melones,pepones,cucurbitæ, cucumeres,uvæ ſpinæ,[*criſpæ,groſſulariæ*]paſſæ, Corinthiacæ,laxant [t].

124 Thus, Myrrha,Maſtiche,Camphora, Reſina, Sarcocolla,Terebinthina,Pix,tam concreta[*arida,*] quàm liquida [*fluida*] ſunt arborum certarum ſucci & gummi; quin et Succinum[*electrum,lyncurium,gloſſum,*]ut ferunt

* *Quibus inſunt acini.*

t *Alvum molliunt dejiciunt.*

CAP. 12. De Herbis.

125 HErba cauli vel ſcapo[*thyrſo*]excreſcens(Ocymum Cucumeres, Pepones, Cucurbitæ, ocyſſimè creſcunt)effloreſcit et emoritur quotannis: præter Sedum [*Sempervivum*] et Vincam pervincam,quæ perennant.

126 Rapum,napus,paſtinaca lutea, carota, ſiſer, raphanus,ſpinacia, braſſica,braſſica capitata[*crambe,*]braſſica apiana [*ſabellica,*] lactuca, cyclaminus [*cyclaminum*] atriplex, cinara [*ſcolymus,*] petroſelinum [*apium,*] naſturcium, portulaca, oxalis [*acetoſa,*] et ejuſmodi Olera enaſcuntur in olitorio.

127 Fruges ſunt, quæ ſurgunt in culmum [*calamum* [a],] & ſpicas (ſive ariſtatas [b] ſive muticas) ferunt, quarum granum glumæ fovent, ut

a *Feſtucam, cujus internodia geniculis diſtringuntur.*
b *Ariſtâ munitas;*

 oryza,

b *Far.* oryza, zea [*ador* k,] milium, panicum, frumentum Saracenicum, frumentum Indicum, fagopyrum.

128 Legumina verò ſiliquæ & valvuli includunt: ut in faba, piſo, ervo, cicere, lupinis, vicia, lente & phaſeolis videre eſt.

129 Sed quî fit, ut in triticum ſecale[*ſiliginem*]et olyram, imò in æram et lolium, [*zizania*,] Hordeum in ægydopem [*feſtucam*,] Avena in avenam fatuam degeneret?

130 Farrago pecoris cauſsâ ſeritur. Avenæ deglubitæ juri inſerviunt.

131 Bulboſa ſunt, Allium, Cepa, Porrus[*Porrum*,] Scilla, [*Squilla*,] Colchium.

l *Moſchata, odorata.*

132 Aromata ſunt, piper, gingiber, cedoaria [*zadura*,] cinnamomum, nux[l] myriſtica, macer, caryophylla, crocus, acorum, coriandrum, aniſum, anethum, cuminum, ſinapi, galanga, arum, carum[*carvum*,] onicus[*cartamus*,] fœniculum, thymus.

133 Odoriferæ verbenæ, & coronariæ (quibus corollas, ſerta et ſervias vient) ſunt, Amaracus [*ſampſuchum*, *majorana*,] amaranthus, bellis, garyophyllus, lavandula, leucoïum, conſolida regalis, plarmica, pæonia, roſa, roſmarinus, tulipæ, lilia, violæ, ſerpillum, primula veris, &c.[m]

m *Roſa Græca, caltha, iris, clematites* [periclimenum.]

134 Gramini accenſentur alſine, anagallis, anſerina, biſtorta, camædrys, cuſcuta, dictamum, euphragia, lagopus, lepidium, piloſella perſicaria, publicaria [*pſyllium*,] ſenecio, ſonchus [*taraxicum*] alopecurus, muſcus, carex, polygonum, betonica, trifolium, cytiſus, plantago, millefolium, convolvulus, conſolida, malva, lappa, urtica, ebulus, prunella, artemiſia, erica, ruſcus, anonis [*ononis*]; & aquatiles, alga ac lens paluſtris.

135 Medicinales hortenſes ſunt; abrotonum mas et fœmina, acanthus, horminium, nardus, veſicaria [*halicacabus*,] aloë, aquilegia, cardui[n] varii, gentiana, helenium, [*inula*,] helleborus, hyſſopus, leviſticum [*hippoſelinum*,] matricaria, menta, thymus, pulegium, pyrethrum, ruta, ſalvia, ſatureia, intubum ſativum, thymbra, fœniculum, fœnum græcum, rha barbarum, caſſia, ſemen ſanctum.

n *Dipſacum doncinus.*

136 Medicinales[o] campeſtres vel *temperatæ* ſunt, ut adiantum, aſparagus, glycyrrhiza: Vel *calidæ*, ut abſinthium, agrimonia, angelica, apium,

o *Sanandis morbis utiles.*

rice, ſpelt, millet, panick, Turkie wheat, Indian maiz, buck.

128 *But ſhales,* cods, *and huls incloſe pulſ; as wee may ſee in the bean, peaſ, the red-peaſ, the cich-peaſ, lupines, the vetch* [fetch,] *the lentil and the Welſh beans* [beans of Rome.]

129 *But how commeth it to paſs, that wheat* c *groweth out of kinde into rie and rice, yea into darnel? barlie into poor-oats? oats into wilde* d *oats?*

c Degeneratteh, turneth worſ.

d Haverie, light.

130 *Bullimong* [mixt provender] *is ſown for cattel. Oats huskt* [oat-meal-grotes] *ſerv for gruel.*

131 *Garlick, onions, leeks, the ſea onion, wilde ſaffron* e, *are bolled* [round-headed.]

e Hermodactyl.

132 *Theſe are ſpices: Pepper, ginger, zedoarie, cinnamom, nutmeg, mace, cloves, ſaffron, ſweet-cane, coriander, aniſ, dill, cummin-ſeed, muſtard, galangal, wake-robbin* [cuckow-pintle,] *caroway, baſtard* mock *ſaffron, fencl or finkel, thyme.*

133 *Sweet-ſmelling ſtrewing-herbs and garland-flowers (of which they wreath coronets,* chaplets, *garlands, poſies,* noſegaies) *are, majoram, flower gentle, the dazie, the clove-gillie-flower, lavander, winter gillie-flower, wilde cummin, ſneeſing-wort,* [ſpike] *pionie, the roſe, roſemarie, tulips, lillies, violets, wilde time, the primroſe, and the like *.*

* Sweet-briar [*eglantine*] marie-gold flower de-luce, honie-ſuckle or *wood-binde.*

134 *Theſe are reckoned among graſs; chick-weed, pimpernel, wilde tanſie, ſnake-weed* [adderwort] *Engliſh treacle,* [Germander] *doddor* [with-winde] *ditanie,* garden-ginger, *eie-bright, haresfoot, wilde creſſet, mouſear, arſ-ſmart, flea-wort,* [flea-bane.] *groundſel, ſow-thiſtle, fox-tail, moſs, ſedg, knot graſs, betonie, trifolie, citiſh, plantain, yarrow, withie-winde* [binde weed,] *cumfrie, mallow, clotbur, the nettle, walwort, ſelf-heal, mugwort, ling,* [heath, heather,] *knee-holm* f, *cammock* g; *and theſe water-herbs, ſea-weed and ducks-meat.*

f Butchers broom

g Reſt-harrow.

135 *Phyſical* h *garden-herbs are, ſouthernwood hee and ſhee, bears foot, clarie, ſpikenard, alkakengie, aloës, columbine, divers thiſtles* †, *gentian* i, *enulacampana, hellebore* [neez-wort,] *hyſop, lovage, feverfue, mint, time, peniroial, wilde pellitorie, rue, or* herb-grace, *ſage, ſaverie, garden ſuccorie, winter ſaverie, fencl, fenegreek, rubarb, cinnamon, worm-ſeed.*

h Good to cure diſeaſes.

† The teazle, ſow-thiſtle.

i Felwort.

136 *Phyſical field herbs are either* temperate, *as maiden-hair, ſperage, lycoriſh: or* hot, *as, wormwood, agrimonie,* [liver-wort,] *angelica,* ling-wort, long-wort, *parſlie* [ſmal-age,]

age,] *balm* gentle-mint *mug-wort, fole-foot, burrage, bu-gloſs, ox-eie, beet, oke of Jeruſalem, cammomil, ground-pine, centorie, pilewort* [fig-wort,] *calamint*, [wilde penniri-al,] *coloquintida , flea-bane , yellow carrets, divels milk, wolfs milk, fumitories, wilde flax, hore-hound, mellilote, mercurie, gith, pepperwort, ragwort, wilde marjoram , hog-fennel* [ſulphur-wort,] *burnet, okefern, prieſts pintle, ſaxi-frage, ſcabious, ſtonewort,* [finger-fearn,] *water german-der, wilde-running-betonie, fole-*[colts-] *foot, vervin, blue-bottle, &c.* Or cold, *as, orage, ſorrel, pettie-ſorrel, wood-ſorrel, ſpinach, ſuccorie, wilde ſuccorie, garden endive, hen-bane, mandrake , ſowr ſorrel,* [ditch-dock,] *pellitorie of the wall, purſlane, and ſpinage.* Or moiſt , *as the water-lillie, &c.* Or drie, *as, perwinkle, walwort, fern, woad, cinquefoil, woolblade* [ligwort.]

*The reſt that follow pertein to Surgerie : barwort, hounds-tongue, ſea-hollie, drop-wort, broom, rapture-wort, ſhepherds-purſ *, St Johns wort, tanſie, tormentil* [ſet-foil,] &c. †.

137 *Aconite, wolf-bane, hemlock, are poiſonous : but the head of poppie beeing wounded* [hackt, gaſht,] *droppeth forth Opium, which hath a power to* [k] *procure ſleep, to dull and make ſenſleſs* [to benum, take away feeling.] *Out of herbs put into a Still* [limbeck] *is drawn forth a diſtil-led water, by force of fire put under ; the waterie ſteam bee-ing carried upward to the head of the ſtill, and ſo running down again thorow the ſpout.*

* Shepherds-purſ is good to ſtanch bloud.

† Selandine, eie-bright, marſhmal-low, ſpurge, hore-hound, folefoot, maidenhair, crow-foot, the dock, chervil, rocket.

k Caſt into a ſleep

CHAP. 13. Of Shrubs.

138 THe *eldern, the barberrie-tree, the riberrie buſh* [*baſtard-currant-tree*] *the buſh, the blackberrie buſh, the raſp-berrie-*[hineberrie-] *buſh, the ivie with ivie-berrie, privet, licoras, balſom, night-ſhade, ſavine, the bean-tree, butchers-broom, the tamarisk, the maſtick-tree , the holm-*[hollie-] *tree, the pricklie* [l] *paliurus, and the bramble-buſh, go under the name of ſhrubs and young ſhoots : Alſo broom, whins,* [furs,] *the barberie-buſh, the white-*[haw-] *thorn , hollie,* [hulver, holm.]

139 *Reeds* [canes] [s] *ruſhes and bulruſhes, grow up in marſh-*[fennie-] *grounds.*

140 *They make mats of the* [m] *ſmooth bulruſh, upon which grow cats-tails* [n].

l Beſet and en-compaſſed with a row of throns or *prickles.*

m Plain without knots.

n Downie tufts or taſſels.

141 *Muſhroms,*

um,apiaſtrum [*meliſſa*,]artemiſia,aſarum,borrago,bugloſſa,buphthalmus, beta, botrys, chamæmelum [*chamomilla*,]chamæpytis,centaurium,cheledonium minus, calamintha,colacynthis,conyza, daucus, eſula, tithymalus, fumaria,linanaria, marrubium,melilotus,mercurialis,nigella,melanthium,orchis,origanum, peucedanum,pimpinella, polypodium, ſatyrium, ſaxifragia, ſcabioſa, ſcolopendrium, ſcordium, ſerpillum, tuſſilago, verbena, cyanus, &c. Vel *frigidæ*, ut atriplex,acetoſa [*oxalis*,]acetoſella, panis cuculi [*alleluia*,] blitum, cicorum, chondrilla, intybus, [*endivia*, *ſcariola*,] hyoſciamus, mandragora, oxylapathum, parietaria,portulaca,et ſpinacia: Vel *humidæ*, ut nymphæa, &c. Vel *ſiccæ*,ut clematis [*vinca*, *vinca*, *pervinca*,] ebulus, filix, glaſtum[*ſatis*,]quinquefolium[*pentaphyllum*]verbaſcum. Sequentes Chirurgicæ ſunt: ariſtolochia, cynogloſſum, eryngium,filipendula, geniſta, herniaria, burſa [m] paſtoris, hypericum, tanacetum, tormentilla, &c.

m *Burſa paſtoris ſanguini ſiſtendo conducit.*

137 Aconitum, napellus, cicuta, venenatæ ſunt: ſed papaveris capitulum vulneratum diſtillat opium, quod vim habet ſoporandi & ſtupefaciendi [*torporem inducendi* [n].] *Ex herbis clibano impoſitis, vi ignis ſubjecti extrahitur* [eliquatur] *aqua ſtillaticia*; *vapore in ſtillatorii capitellum evecto* [ſurſum acto,] *& denuo per roſtrum* [o] *defluente.*

n *Vim narcoticam* [ſenſum obtundendi.

o *Canaliculum.*

CAP. 13. *De Fruticibus.*

138 Sambucus, berberis, ribes,dumus,rubus,rubus idæus, hedera cum corymbis, liguſtrum, glycyrrhiza, balſamum, ſabina, ſiliqua [*ceratium*,] ruſcus [*bruſcus*,] tamarix, lentiſcus, agrifolium, paliurus [a] ſpinoſus et ſentis, frutice ac virgultâ cluent [b].

a *Spinarum ſeris obſitus & circumcinctus.*

b *Geniſta, geniſta ſpinoſa, oxyacantha, ſpina acuta* [cynosbaton] *ruſcus ſylveſtris.*

139 [c] Arundines [*cannæ*,] junci, holoſcheni in paluſtribus proveniunt.

c *Calami.*

140 Ex ſcirpo enodi (cui typhæ innaſcuntur) tegetes conficiunt.

141 Boleti,

141 Boleti, tubera, ruffuli inter fungos præſtantiſſimi ſunt.

CAP. 14. *De Animalibus, & primò de Avibus.*

142 Quicquid vitâ, ſenſu & motu præditum eſt, animal eſt.

143 Alites namque volant, aquatilia [*natalitia*] natant, (illæ pennis [*alis*,] hæc pinnis;) quadrupedia currunt, reptilia repunt.

144 Volucres ſunt bipedes (manucodiatam eſſe apodem, ſed falsò, dicunt] & plumatæ & roſtratæ (excepto veſpertilione, qui piloſus & dentatus)

145 Roſtro grana ſigillatim colligentes, ingluviem referciunt: nulla mingit.

146 Procreationis cauſsâ nidificant [*nidos ſtruunt:*] Halcyon, a in ipſo pelago nidulatur.

a Alcedo.
b Gallinario.
** Subventanea non pulleſcent.*

147 In b aviario ſecluſæ alites villaticæ pariunt ova * (quæ ſubter teſtâ albumen et vitellum [*luteum*] occultant [*occulunt*] iiſque incubantes (niſi urina ſint) pullos implumes & involucres excludunt (qui dum pipiunt, c pipiones dicuntur) et pullitiem ſub alarum tegumento fovent.

c Præſertim gallinacei & columbini.

148 Rapaces ſunt, vultur, buteo, milvus, accipiter, timunculus, falco, æſalo, halietus, niſus d: quæ unguibus uncis turtures, aliáſque innocuas dilaniant.

d Silveſtres ab accipitario manſueſiunt.

149 Noctua noctu (non ſubluſtri ſolùm, ſed et illuni) tuetur [*cernit*,] interdiu cæcutit: ut & aliæ nocturnæ, bubo, aſio, [*ſcops*, *aluco*] ulula, ſtrix, caprimulgus, nycticorax.

e Numidica.

150 Phaſiani, pardali, tetraones [*tardæ*, *otides*,] e meleagrides [*gallo-pavones*,] capones fartiles, anſerculi, gallinagines [*ruſticulæ*,] attagines, perdices, turdi, coturnices, in delitiis [f *mattya*] habentur.

f Mattæ.

151 Olor [*cygnus*,] fulica, mergus, [*larus*,] querquedula, onocrotalus [*taurus*] gravia, pelecanus, urinatrix, et aliæ aquaticæ, palmipedes ſunt; nulla pennipes.

** Congruenter.*

152 Sturni gregatim, ſed abſque ordine; grues valdè * congruè; adreæ præpetes admodum excelsè volitant [*ſubvolant.*]

141 *Muſhroms, puſs, and the reddiſh ones are the moſt excel-lent among toad-ſtools.*

CHAP. 14. Of living creatures, and firſt, Of Birds.

142 *WHatſoever is endued with life, ſenſ, and motion, is a living creature.*

143 *For fouls flie, water-creatures ſwim (thoſe with wings, theſe with fins,) four-footed* creatures *run, vermin* [creeping things] *creep.*

144 *Flying* creatures *are two-footed, (the bird of Paradiſe, they ſaie, but falſly, is footleſs.) they are alſo feathered and beaked; except the Bat* [a], *which is batrie and toothed* [b]. a Reer-mouſ. b Gag-toothed

145 *Picking up kernels one by one with their bills,* or beaks, *they ſtuff their crop: no* Bird *piſſeth.*

146 *They build neſts to breed in: the Kings-fiſher neſtleth* [make's her neſt] *in the verie ſea.*

147 *Poultrie* [c] *ſhut up in a hen-houſ, laie eggs (which under a ſhell hide the white and the yolk) and ſitting on them (unleſs they bee addle*) they hatch* [diſcloſe] *young chicks, callow and unfledg (which while they peep* [cheep, yelp,] *are called* [d] *peeping chicks) and they brood* their *brood under the covering of their wings.* cCoop't or mued up in a mue. * Addle eggs will not prove chickens. d *Pipio* is uſually a pigeon or chicken

148 *The vulture* [e], *buzzard, kite* [glead, puttock,] *hauk, falcon, merlin, goſhauk, ſparrow-hauk* [f], *are ravenous* [birds of preie] *which tear to pieces the turtle-doves, and other harmleſs* birds, *with their crooked claws or* talons. e Geer. f Haggards are reclamed by the Falconer.

149 *The owl ſeeth by night (not onely in a clear* ſtar-light-night *but alſo in a dark* night, when there is no moonſhin:) *in the daie time ſhee is half blinde* [dim ſighted] *as are alſo other night-*birds, *the ſcritch-owl, the horn-coot. the howlet, the unluckie-ſcritch-owl, the goat-milker, the night-crow* [raven.]

150 *Pheſants, plovers, buſtards, turkies, crammed capons, goſlings* [green geeſ,] *wood-cocks, ſnites,*or ſnipes, *moor-hens, partridges, thruſhes, quails, are counted daintie diſhes.*

151 *The ſwan, the ſea-gul, the cormorant, the teal, the bittern, the ſea-cob, the didopper, and other water-fowl, are whole-footed; none is feather-footed,*

152 *Stares* [ſtarlings,] *flie flocking together* [by troops] *but not* [g] *on a row: Cranes flie verie orderly together: Herons ſoaring up, flie a verie high pitch,* g Without order.

153 The gold-finch, lark, nightingale, linnet, chaffing, witwal, owzel or black-bird, and flax-finch, are ſinging [ſhril] birds.

h Pigeons, culvers
i Dove-coat.

154 The wood-colv and ſtock-dove are wilde doves [h]. In a dove-[pigeon]-houſ [i], to each pair of tame ones is appointed out a locker.

k Great tiſmouſ.

155 The cole-mouſ [k], wood-pecker, gnat-ſnapper, bunting, robin-red-breaſt, and red-tail, feed upon worms, as doth alſo the lapwing, perhaps.

156 It were ridiculous [to bee laught at] for the Wren and the little Titmouſ to compare [match] themſelvs with the Eſtrich.

l Work his own wo.
* The field-fare) uſhereth in the approaching winter.

157 The thruſh [mavis] is ſaid to [l] dung himſelf a miſchief, becauſ what hee bedungeth, that ſprouteth forth to miſſelden, whence com's bird lime *.

158 The quail hath a ſhort [bob] tail cloſe by his rump, the wag-tail is never wearie of wagging his tail, the peacock prideth himſelf in ſpreading abroad his ſundrie-colored tail, [be-ſpangled,] and variouſly ſpeckled with little eies.

159 The lark perketh, up his tuft, the cock crowing on his own dung-hil, ſetteth up his comb, the plover crack's nuts with his beak [bill.]

m Cram.
n Pellets.
o The carrion-crow or rook.
* Bring's news of the ſpring comming on [neer at hand.]

160 A gooſ, or gander, and goſling (which they fat [m] up with [n] cobs in a coop) gagleth, a duck or drake quack's, a hen cackle's and clucketh, a raven croketh, an eagle frilleth, a ſtork chattereth, a cuckow (although fed up by the tittling, or hedg-ſparrow, for her own) cuckoeth, the owl howleth, the pie chatter's, the jack-daw kaugheth, the crow [o] chat's, the ſwallow * ſing's, the ſparrow chirp's, minceth, draw's it out ſmall; the pullet clocketh.

161 But the parrat [popinjaie] uſeth to frame words diſtinctly, treatably, by ſyllables.

162 The phœnix, gryffon, harpies, are fictions.

CHAP. 15. Of Water creatures.

163 Fiſhes let in water at the mouth, and let it out at the gils.

164 The ſcalie ones are live-breeders, the ſmooth ones ſpawn.

165 Of whom the males [melters] have milts or rows; the females [ſpawners] have ſpawn or frie.

166 Freſh-water-fiſhes are, the ſturgeon, the boneleſs lax, the glib ſlipperie eel (which ſlip's away if you take hold of her,) the

153 Canoræ ſunt, acanthis, alauda, acredula [*luſcinia, philomela,*] carduelis, fringilla, galbula, merula, linaria.

154 Palumbus et livia ſunt columbæ feræ. Singulis cicurum paribus deputatur loculamentum in columbario, [*periſterio, periſterotrophio.*]

155 Merops [e], upupa, [*picus,*] ficedula, rubetra, rubecula [f], rubecilla [*phœnicurus,*] vermibus veſcuntur; ut & vanellus fortaſſe.

156 Trochilus [g] et parvus parus ridiculè ſe ſtruthioni [*ſtruthiocamelo*] compararent.

157 Turdus ſibi ipſi exitium cacare dicitur; quia quod conſpurcat, hinc viſcum pullulat: unde viſcus [*viſcum*] id eſt, aviarium gluten *.

158 Coturnix curtam habet caudam juxta orropygium [h]; motacilla ſuam indefeſsè motat [*quatit*]; Pavo ſuam verſicolorem, ocelliſque variè pictam, diſpandens, ſuperbit.

159 Caſſita [*galerita*] cerrum, gallus cucuriens in ſuo ſterquilinio criſtam erigit; pardalus roſtro nucleos frangit.

160 Anſer [*ganſa*] et anſerculus (quem in corte turundis ſaginant, [*opimant*] gingrit; anas tetrinnit; gallina gracillat, glocitat et glictit; corvus crocitat, aquila clangit, ciconia crepitat [*glotorat*], cuculus licèt à curruca pro ſuo enutritus) cuculat; noctua cucubat, pica garrit, monedula [*graculus*] fringulat, cornix [i] cornicatur, hirundo * trinſat, paſſer fritinnit aut minurit, pullus pipit.

161 Cæterùm pſittacus articulatas voces conformare [*formare*] ſueſcit.

162 Phœnix, gryps, harpiæ, figmenta ſunt.

e *Apiaſter.*
f *Erithacus, rubellio.*
g *Regulus.*
* *Glaucium* [collurio] *eſt hyemis ingruentis anteambulo.*
h *Coccyga.*
i *Carnivora, & frugivora.*
* *Varis appetentis prænuncia.*

CAP. 15. *De Aquatilibus.*

163 PIſces lympham ore immiſſam per branchias emittunt.

164 Squamoſi ſunt vivipari, glabri ovipari.

165 E quibus mares habent lactes, fœminæ ova.

166 Fluviatiles ſunt, ſturio [*acipenſer,*] amia exos, anguilla lubrica (quam ſi capeſſis, elabitur) capito,

capito, mullus, barbus, trutta [*aurata*,] mugil, alburnus, leuciſcus, gobius [*fundulus*,] muſtela, apua.

167 Piſcinales: carpio [*cyprinus*,] lucius [*lupus*,] perca, tinca, oculata [*melanurus*,] preſenus, eruthrinus.

168 Marini: ſalmo, muræna [*fluta*,] congrus, raja, oſtrea *, eſox, & varia monſtra, ut phoca, &c.

* *Scombrus, rhombus, ardea, ſepia.*

169 Haleces ſalitas & conditaneas in tinis, paſſas verò, ut & ſole toſtos paſſeres, in faſciculis nobis afferunt.

170 Aſellus [*ſalpa*] arefactus, niſi probè contuſus, eſui non eſt.

171 Delphinus pernicitate, balæna [*cetus*,] magnitudine omnibus anteit.

172 Cancer et Cammarus [*aſtacu-*, *locuſta*,] cum [b] chelis ſuis prorſum [*antrorſum*] et retrorſum gradiuntur.

a *Acetabulis.*

173 De muricis [*conchylis*,] oſtro purpura †comparatur [*conficitur*;] † Color verè purpureus, [*oſtrinus*, *Tyrius*, *Sarranus*,] cujus parandi modus intercidit, nobis incognitus.

CAP. 16 De *Jumentis.*

174 Jumenta ſunt animalia domeſtica atque cicuria, nos juvantia.

175 Gibboſus enim camelus vehiculi vicem præſtat rebus ponderoſis aliò deportandis.

176 Equus jubâ inſignis, etſi ferox indole, domatur tamen, ut obtemperet ſeſſori (de quo infrá.)

177 Effrœnis nibilominus ferocit, eúmque dejicit [*peſſùm dat*:] Admiſſarius equam initurus efferatur: Calcitro calcitrando ferit, niſi popyſmo demulceatur.

178 Cantherius factus hinnire deſiſtit, ac ferocire deſinit.

179 Dum pullus eſt, ungulis ejus ſoleæ non applicantur.

180 Pandus [*repandus*] a aſellus ab agaſonis fuſte rudit.

b *Aſinus.*

181 Taurus cum paleari pendulo boat & mugit: Agnus balat.

182 Vervex blacterans eſt aries, cui ſcrotum ademptum; vexatus

*the cod fiſh, mullet, barbel, the trout, pollard, bleak *, freſh-water mullet, gudgeon, eel-pout, dace,* or groundling.

* Call'd ſo, becauſ it is of a paliſh white.

167 *Pond-fiſhes are, the carp, pike, perch, tench, ruff, bream, roch.*

168 *Sea-fiſhes are, the ſalmon, lamprie, conger, thorn-back* [skate †] *oiſter, lax, and diverſ monſters: as the ſea-calf, &c.*

† Makeril, turbut, ſprat, cuttle.

169 *They bring us ſalted and pickled herrings in herring barrels, but dried* a firſt; *as alſo plais* b *dried in the ſun, in bundles.*

a Red-herrings.
b Flounders, halibuts.

170 *Dried haberdine* [ſtock-fiſh] *is not fit to eat unleſs it bee well beaten and* bang'd.

171 *The dolphin goeth beyond all in ſwiftneſs, the whale in bigneſs.*

172 *The crab and creviſh,* or lobſter, *go forward and backward with their claws.*

173 *Purple-die* † *is gotten* [made] *of the purple ſhell-fiſh.* † *The waie to make right purple color is loſt, beeing to us unknown.*

CHAP. 16. Of Working cattle.

174 *Working cattle* [laboring beaſts] *are home-bred and tame living creatures, which* a *help us.*

a Do us ſervice.

175 *For the bosbacked* [bunch-back't] *camel ſerv's in ſtead of a wagon, to carrie heavie* [weightie] *things* [burdens] *to another place.*

176 *The horſ,* b *fair to ſee to with his mane, although fierce of diſpoſition, yet is tamed* [broken] *to obeie his rider, (concerning whom,* more *hereafter.)*

b With his goodly mane, although of a fierie metal.

177 *For all that, being unbridled hee grow's unrulie and throw's him down. A ſtallion beeing about to cover a mare, is enraged: a ſtriker* c *ſtriketh by kicking* d [yerking out his heels] *if hee bee not ſtroked,* and uſed gently, *with clapping and ſmacking* the mouth.

c Wincer, kicker.
d Wincing, ſpurning.

178 *Beeing made a gelding hee give's over* [leaveth] *neighing, and ceaſeth to bee unrulie* [becom's tame.]

179 *As long as hee is a fole,* or colt, *hee is not ſhod* [horſ-ſhoos are not ſet on his hoofs.

180 *The ſhrinking* e [ſaddle-back't] *aſs braieth at the driver's cudgel.*

e Bow-back't.

181 *The bull with his dangling dew-lap belloweth and loweth: the lamb bleateth.*

182 *A blaring wether is a ram, whoſe cod is taken from him:*

 beeing

f Birteth, doſſeth, run's at.

beeing vexed hee butteth f, with his head, him that run's againſt him [meet's him.]

183 Caper is a buck-goat gelded: a kid as yet, though wanton and laſcivious, hath no beard.

g Divides the hoof.

184 A hog, or ſwine, walloweth [tumbleth, weltereth] in his wallowing-place; hee grunteth, but cheweth not the cud, howſoever hee g bee cloven footed. If hee bee not gelded, hee is called a bore-pig: a libb'd ſow is called a ſpaid: with a yoke, or clog, hee is kept from doing miſchief.

h Pig'd her litter.

185 The pigs ſuck the teats of the ſow that hath h ferrowed: beeing weaned, they are called ſhoves [greeſ.]

i Cubs of a bear, fox, wolf, &c.
k Baieth, bawleth.

186 The dog, together with the i whelps, or puppies, barketh k at a ſtranger; one drawing near hee biteth, even ſecretly, [cloſely, making no noiſ.]

187 If you anger him hee gurn's, [grin's, gnarreth,] with his chaps wide gurning; if you ſmite him, hee yelpeth [whineth, moaneth,] and baugh's [bark's.]

l The mad-worm under his tongue beeing cut out.

188 If hee fall [run, bee taken] mad, hee run's about all abroad, and whatſoever hee falleth upon hee teareth it, and make's it affraid of water; but beeing l wormed hee groweth gentle. A bitch uſeth to run a-ſalt [go proud.]

CHAP. 17. Of Wilde-beaſts.

a Lawns, chaſes.

189 Wilde beaſts, feeding in pleaſant groves, or along the forreſts a, in woods, reſort [betake themſelvs] to their dens, and each lurketh [skulketh] in it's own covert, kennel, or lurking hole.

* Of whoſe tooth is made Ivorie.
b Left it written,
c Fodder, Stover.

190 The braying Elephant *, the greateſt beaſt that is (of which ſom have b recorded, but falſly, that hee hath legs without anie bending) draweth his food c to him with his trunk or long ſnout.

191 The wilde aſs and the unicorn inhabit the moſt hidden deſerts, [wilderneſſes] and they haunt wilde [unfrequented] over-grown places.

192 The rinoceros [noſe-horn] is cloathed with bonnie ſcales.

d Is of proof againſt anie thruſt or ſlaſh.

193 The alces hide [skin] d cannot bee pierced with cutting.

194 The ſhaggie [rough-haired] bear grumbleth and roareth: ſhee faſhioneth [formeth] the whelps, ſhee bring's forth by licking them round about.

e Taketh not hold on.

195 That which the libbard catcheth e not at three jumps, hee let's it alone, [give's it over.]

vexatus occurſantem [*occurrentem*] ſibi arietat petulcus.

183 Caper eſt caſtratus hircus: hœdo, quantumvìs petulanti & petulco, nondum eſt aruncus.

184 Porcus in volutabro volutatur, grunnit, & non ruminat, ut ut biſulcus [c]: non caſtratus dicitur verres; exſecta ſus, majalis: numellâ cohibetur à maleficio. c *Bifidâ ungulâ.*

185 Porcelli [*ſuculi*] lumen ſcrofæ [d] ſugunt: à lacte depulſi, nefrendes dicuntur. d *Suis partum enixa.*

186 Canis unà cum catulis [e] allatrat advenam; appropinquantem mordet [*rodit*] vel clanculum. e *Barbatur.*

187 Si irrites, diſtento [*diducto*] rictu ringitur: ſi percutias, quiritatur & baubatur.

188 Rabie correptus diſcurrit paſſim; & in quod irruit, laniat, hydrophobúmque reddit: at exciſâ lyttâ manſueſcit. Canicula ſolet catulire.

CAP. 17. *De Feris.*

189 IN amœnis nemoribus, aut ſecus ſylvarum ſaltus paſtæ [a] feræ repetunt [*recipiunt, referunt, ſe ad*] ſua luſtra [*ſpelæa;*] ac quæque in ſua latebra [*latibulo*] latet. a *Paſcentes,*

190 Elephas [b] [*elephantus, barrus,*] bellu**a**rum maxima, barriens, (quem crura ſine flexu habere nonnulli, ſed falsò, memoriæ produnt,) proboſcide [*promuſcide*] pabulum attrahit. b *E cujus dente conſit ebur.*

191 Onager & monoceros [*unicornis*] abditiſſima deſerta incolunt, & inhoſpita teſqua frequentant.

192 Rhinoceros oſſeis ſquamis inductus eſt.

193 Alcis tergus ſecando eſt impenetrabile, [*ictu gladii non ſecatur.*]

194 Villoſus urſus murmurat & uncat: catulos [*urſulos, urſellos*] quos progenuit, circumlambendo effingit.

195 Pardus [*panther*] quod terno ſaltu non prehendit, mittit.

196 Tigris curſu valet, & ferocitate omnes exæquat, imò ſuperat.

197 Lynx maculoſa viſu pollet: hinc proverbium, Lynceis oculis videre.

198 Cervum cornua non gravant, quamvis grandia & ramoſa: agilis eſt, & longiſſimi ævi: rancet interdum, imprimis in autumno, cùm, amore ardens, cervam avidè cupit & inſequitur.

199 Non abſimilis huic dama, ſed minor: item caprea [*dorcas*,] cujus maſculus hinnulus eſt.

200 Capricornus (ibex) & rupicapra præruptas rupes ſcandunt c.

c *Et petras juxta oram maritimam.*

201 Bubalus [*biſon*,] urus, ſylveſtres [*feri*] boves ſunt.

202 Leo armis hirtis & leæna formidolosè rugiunt.

203 Vulpes ineunte d vere glabreſcens fit depilis & alopeciam patitur, gannit: vulpecula nunquam cicuratur.

d *Primo.*

204 Lepore nihil timidius: quicquid ſtrepit, aures arrigit, aut e ſe proripit & in pedes conjicit, atque ad dumeta confugit: dum capitur, vagit.

e *De improviſo exſilit.*

205 Cuniculus fodicando cuniculos, talpa grumos facit.

206 Herinacio [*echino*] & hiſpidæ hyſtrici aculei horrentes ſunt pro pilis.

207 Simia operum noſtrorum imitatrix eſt, ut & cercopithecus f.

208 Glire & mele nihil ſomnolentius.

f *Ambo fœtidâ oris graviolentiâ infeſti* [moleſti.]

209 Viverra, muſtela, martes, martes ſcythica, muſtela alpina, &c. pelliceis conveniunt.

210 Sciurus, ſorex g, ericetus, mus araneus, &c. foramina ſibi cavant, in quibus hybernant.

g *Et mus aquaticus.*

211 Sed mus penuaria perreptans, & muſerdis ſe prodens, cato [*feli*] aut muſcipulæ ſubinde præda fit.

CAP.

196 *The tigre is good at running* [ſwift of foot] *and* f *is as fierce, yea, and fiercer then all.*

f Equalleth, yea, out-goeth all in fierceneſs.

197 *The ſpotted*, ſpeckled, *lynx is ſharp ſighted* [good at quick ſight:] *hence the Proverb, As quick ſighted as Lynceus.*

198 *Horns do not load*, or over-burthen *the hart, though main great ones, and branched into knags: hee is nimble, and verie long-lived; ſomtimes hee hath the rot, eſpecially in Autumn* [harveſt-time,] *when, burning with luſt, hee greedily deſire's and puiſue's* [hunt's after] *the hinde.*

199 *The fallow deer*, buck or do, *is not unlike him, but leſſer; and alſo the roe, whoſe male is the hinde*, or roe-buck.

200 *The wilde-goat and the* Ibex *climbe* [clamber] *up the craggie rocks* *.

* And ſtonie clifs by the ſea-coaſt,

201 *The buffal, the bugle* [elk,] *the owr, are wilde oxen.*

202 *The lion with his* g *ſhag-hair'd ſhoulders, and the lioneſs* [ſhee lion] *roar hideouſly.*

g Snarl'd.

203 *The fox, in the begining of the ſpring ſhedding his hair, groweth bal'd*, or pil'd, *and falleth into the fox-evil* [ſhedding of hair:] *hee balleth* [yelpeth:] *a fox's cub is never tamed.*

204 *A hare is the fearfulleſt thing that is; whatſoever* h *noiſ is made, ſhee prick's up her ears, or elſ ſtarteth up before one bee aware, and away ſhee fling's, and betake's her ſelf to* her *heels, and run's away to the thickets: when ſhee is caught ſhee ſqueaketh.*

h Creaketh, ruſtleth.

205 *By delving*, or grubbing, *the cunnie*, or rabbet, *maketh burrows; the mole* i, *hillocks.*

i Want, mouldwarp.

206 *The hedg-hog* or urchin; *and the briſtlie porcupine have ſtaring prickles in ſtead of hair.*

207 *The ape will do anie thing as wee do; as alſo the monkie* [baboun k.]

k Both beeing noiſom, with an ugly ſtinking breath.

208 *There is nothing in the world more drowſie* [ſleepie] *then the dormouſ and badger*, [graie, brock.]

209 *The ferret, weezle, mattern* [poll-cat,] *ſable, and ermin, are good for furs.*

210 *The ſquirrel, the rat, water-rat, the ſhrow* or rannie *delv themſelvs holes, wherein they make their abode in winter.*

211 *But the mouſ, creeping all about pantries* l [butteries,] *and diſcovering* [betraying] *her ſelf by her dung, now and then becommeth a preie to the cat and mouſ-trap.*

k A ſafe, ſpence, ſtore-houſ for victuals.

CHAP. 18. Of Creatures *living as well on land as water* : and of *creeping things.*

212 *Such as live both on land and water, are, the beaver, the otter, the croaking frog, the tortois, the toad* a, *the red toad, and the Crocodile, which as hee is chewing, ſtirreth the upper jaw.*

213 *Creeping things, and ſuch as caſt their skin* [ſlough] *are, the hiſſing-ſnake* b, *the wood-ſnake, the water-ſnake, the blinde ſlow-worm, the adder, the ſcorching-ſnake* c, *the poiſon-ſpitter, the viper* , *the two-headed ſerpent, the manie-headed ſerpent, &c.*

214 *The dragon killeth with his verie breath , the cockatrice with his look.*

215 *The lizzard, the evet, the ſwift, the ſalamander* d, *and ſcorpion walk on* their *feet.*

216 *The ſlugs* or dew ſnails *are ſnails* e *without a ſhell.*

a Paddock.

b With a three fanged tongue.

c Cauſſing thirſt.

e There are ſom' that report that it liveth all upon fire, the Camelion on nothing but air.

g Hodmandods.

CHAP. 19. Of Inſects [*Small creatures, divided almoſt aſunder by partitions , and having life in one part, when it is parted from the other.*

217 *INſects are, firſt of all, divers worms* [grubs,] *whereof earth worms gnaw upon muck-hills* a, *canker-worms on plants, moths on garments, timber-worms on wood , paper-moths on books, whirl-worms* b *on vines, wievels* [bowds] *on corn; mites on cheeſes.*

218 *Nits, lice, crab-lice, fleas, gnats, punies* [wallice,] *band-worms, arſ-gut-worms,* theſe *plague* [are noiſom to] *our ſelvs ; yea, and teeks,* c *and horſ-leeches.*

219 *Silk-worms make ſilk : humming-bees* make *honie-combs ſix ſquare, (which* honie *the drones eat up) ſending out a ſwarm, as it were a new plantation.*

220 *Hornets and waſps have a ſharper ſting* [ſpear] *then bumble-bees.*

221 *Cattel ſtricken with a gad-bee* d, *skip up and down , and run about.*

222 *There are manie ſorts of beetles and locuſts : ſom are good meat* [to eat] † *There is alſo a daie-flie, that live***s but a daie.*

223 e *Caterpillers* or chafers, *and black-beetles, green Spaniſh-horſ-flies which raiſ bliſters, red horſ-flies, horned beetles, but-*

a Lay-ſtals, middings.

b The divels gold-ring.

c Wood-teeks.

d Breez.

e Moſt inſects are firſt grubs, and then flies.

CAP. 18.

De Amphibiis & Reptilibus.

212 AMphibia ſunt, caſtor [*fiber*] lutra, rana coaxans, teſtudo, bufo, rubeta, & crocodilus, qui inter manducandum maxillam [*mandibulam*] ſuperiorem movet.

213 Serpentia exuviáſque deponentia ſunt, ſibilans [a] anguis, coluber, hydra [*natrix*,] cæcilia, aſpis, dipſas, [*præſter*,] ptyas, vipera, amphisbæna, excetra, &c.

a Triſulcâ linguâ.

214 Draco ipſo halitu, baſiliſcus obtutu necat.

215 Lacerta, ſeps, ſtellio, ſalamandra [b], ſcorpio, pedibus ambulant.

b Sunt qui perhibent eam victitare; igni chamaeleonta aëre ſolo.

216 Limaces ſunt cochleæ, terreſtres abſque teſta.

CAP. 19.

De Inſectis.

217 INſecta ſunt primò, varii vermes: è quibus lumbrici fimeta, erucæ plantas, tineæ veſtes, teredines [*coſſi*] ligna, blattæ libros, convolvuli [*volvoces*] vites, gurguliones [*curculiones*] frumenta, galbæ [*ſirones*] caſeos corrodunt.

218 Lendes, pediculi, inguinales, [a] pulices, culices, cimices, acari, aſcarides, nos ipſos infeſtant; quin & ricini ac hirudines [*ſanguiſugæ.*]

a Cancriformes.

219 Bombyces ſericum [*mataxam.*] apes [b] bombilantes hexagonos favos mellis (quod fuci depaſcunt) conficiunt; examen, ut novam coloniam emittentes.

b Bombum edentes.

220 Crabrones & veſpæ acutiori ſunt aculeo, quàm bombylii.

221 Oeſtro [*tabano, aſilo*] percitum pecus ſubſilit, diſcurſitátque.

222 Scarabæorum & locuſtarum genera complura ſunt: quædam ſunt edulia [c].

c Eſt & ephemera

223 Bruchi [d] & canthari, chantharides exulceratoriæ, cantharides rubeæ, ſcarabæi cornuti, [*lacanici*,] papi-

e Vel melolonthæ chryſochanthari.

papiliones, hepioli [*pyrauſtæ,*] cicindelæ [*lampyrides,*] &c. volatiles ſunt: fullo [d], ſcolopendra [*centipes, multipeda* [e]] coniſcus, porcellio [*aſellus,*] tipula, melolontha, nitedula [*noctiluca* [f]] reptunt.

224 Cicada è cuculi ſaliva exiliens cantillat foris, gryllus [g] domi.

225 Formica puſilla eſt, ſed actuoſa, ſemper feſtucas & micas fert.

226 Aranea araneum ſcutulatum nexat, Eruca contabeſcens & exanimata dicitur aurelia [h]; rediviva fit papilio.

d *Auricularia, forficula, mordella*
e *Ambulo.*
f *Lampyris, cicindela.*
g *Pyrauſta.*
h *Chryſalis.*

CAP. 20. *De Homine.*

227 Princeps animantium Homo, mundi epitome [a], vagiens naſcitur.

228 Quem genitrix aut obſtetrix non exponit projectitium, ſed faſciis [b] iuvolutum [*faſciatum*] in cunas reponit, agitat [*verſat*] & conſopit.

229 Nutrix verò alma, amplectens & amplexans alumnum ſuum, uberibus lactat [c], ſordidatum abſtergit; puſio ipſe lactet, donec ablactetur.

a *Microcoſmus.*
b *Incunabulis.*
c *Præmanſum in os inſerit.*

230 A cunabulis venitur ad ſerperaſtra; ubi infans anniculus aut bimulus inceſſum ſibi format, & fari ac balbutire [d] incipit [*infit*;] crepitaculis, pupis, ac crepundiis ludens; quibus, ſi quando vagiat & vociferetur [*in ploratum erumpet,*] pacatur [*ſedatur.*]

231 Impuberes cùm pubeſcunt, ſonoram vocem alterant, hirquitalliúntque: pubeſcentes autem puellæ ſingulis menſibus ſemel menſtruo laborant, donec gravidæ fiant

d *Et in pedes firmiter inſiſtere.*

232 Ephebi dicuntur adoleſcentes: adulti [*ubi adoleverint*] juvenes.

233 Virilis ætas vergit ad provectam, ſenilis rugas & canos adfert.

234 Annoſa [e] vetula tuſſit & fit edentula; ſenecio decrepitus, ſilicernium [f].

e *Anicula.*
f *Capularis, libitinæ* [illegible]

butter-flies, fire-flies, and candle-flies, &c. are flying-worms; the ear-wig, the furrie bear-worm [e]*, the blinde beetle, the ſow* [cheeſlip,] *the water-ſpider, canker-worm, glow-worm,* theſe *creep*, crawl or trail along.

e Fortie foot.

224 *The* [f] *graſhopper leaping out of the woodſear* [g], *ſingeth abroad: the cricket at home.*

f Field-cricket.
g Cuckow-ſpittle

225 *The ant* [piſmire, emmet] *is a poor little* thing, *but ſtirring* [h]: *ſhee is alwaies carrying little motes and crumbs.*

h Alwaies doing.

226 *The ſpider weaveth* [knitteth] *a cob-web into long ſquares. A caterpiller* [canker, palmer-worm] *as it wanzeth away and dieth, is called* aurelia; *reviving* [recovering life] *again, it becom's a butter-flie.*

CHAP. 20. Of Man.

227 MAN, *the chief of living creatures, the* [a] *abridgment of the world, is born crying.*

a Abſtract, brief, breviarie, a little world.

228 *Whom the mother or mid-wife doth not caſt abroad to the wide world, but wrap's him in ſwadling-bands, and laieth* him *in a cradle, rocketh, and lull's him aſleep.*

229 *But the nurſ* [b] *that tend's him, hugging,* beclipping, *and embracing her foſter-childe, ſuckleth him with her teats* [breaſts, dugs,] *put's in his mouth meat alreadie chewed; if hee foul himſelf, ſhee make's him clean; the little one himſelf ſucketh, until hee bee weaned.*

b Foſtering, kinde tender-hearted.

230 *From the cradle they com to* [c] *knee-ſplents, when the babe* [infant] *of a year or two old, learneth to go, and begineth to ſpeak, babble* [prattle, jabber*,] *playing with rattles, babies, toies,* or gugaws, *wherewith, if at anie time hee ſhreameth, and break's out a crying, hee is ſtilled and quieted.*

c A childe's cart: *anie things to learn to go by.*
* And ſtand's all alone.
d Set's out his throat.

231 *Lads not grown up* [under fourteen] *when they* [e] *grow big, change their ſhrill voice, and ſpeak great* [wax luſtful:] *but wenches grown to woman's eſtate, once a moneth have their menſtrual fluxes* [monethly flowers] *till they ſhall bee with childe.*

e Com to about fourteen.

232 *Striplings* [f] *or* ſpringals, *are called youths* while they are growing up; *beeing at full growth* they are *young men.*

f Yonkers about 15. yeer old: paſt a childe.

233 *Man's eſtate ſwaieth* [is going downwards] *towards a* [g] *declining age; old age bringeth wrinkles & graie, hoarie-hairs.*

g An age far ſpent

234 *An aged old woman cougheth, and becommeth toothleſs: a crooked-drooping old man, a dotard,* that hath one foot in the grave.

235 *Thus infancie knoweth not it's own ſelf: childe-hood is paſſed away,* and ſpent *in ſports* h; *youth in vanities; man-hood* [man's eſtate] *in things painful; old age falleth back to former things, grow's childiſh again, and doteth.*

h Toies, may-games.

236 *For old men (as the common ſaying is) are twice children.*

237 *A middle pitch* [an indifferent ſtature] *is of the beſt ſize,* or ſcantling.

238 *For a giant* i *is a ſcare-crow* [bug-bear;] *a ſlim* [long gangrel] *or a dwarf.* [dandie-prat, pigmie,] *is a laughing ſtock.*

i Would ſcare a man to look on him.

239 *Such as are born with their feet forward are held unnatural, unluckie,* diſmal *births* *; Man *is naked, not hairie,* or rugged.

* As is alſo a by-ſex.

240 *For wood-gods* k *and wilde-men are fancies and ſcare-bugs* [bulbeggers, maukins.]

k Fairies, wood-rangers, robbin-good-fellows.

CHAP. 21.

Of the Bodie, and firſt of the outward Limbs.

241 *THe frame of our bodie is packt up of bones with marrow griſtles*[tendrels,] *tendons* a, *ſinews, fleſh, muſcles* b, *a threefold skin* c, *and divers thin films or coverings.*

a Cords.

b Such a fleſhly part, as we uſe for an inſtrument to ſtir with at our pleaſure and diſcretion.

c *Cutis* is the skin of a live bodie,

242 *The parts of the bodie hold* [hang] *together by bonds cloſe faſtened all along in a moſt comly proportion.*

243 *For ſuch as are couples* [twain, two of a ſort,] *are placed on the ſides one over againſt the other; ſuch as are ſingle* [but one] *in the middle.*

244 *In the feature,*or ſhape, *of* men's *countenances* [viſages] *it is wonderful ſtrange what difference there is.*

245 *A narrow forehead is* like a *hog's, one bunching out is* like *an aſſe's, a broad one is a ſign of a towardly diſpoſition, and of a good ſort, a wrinkled* forehead *is a mark of a minde perplexed* d, *a frowning* [lowring, skowling] one *of an angrie* man, *a ſmooth high forehead ſheweth a man* to bee *brazen-faced, or cheerly* [cheerful.]

d Careful, taking thought.

246 *The apple,*or ſight *of the eie, ſitting on, or cleaving to the white, is a looking-glaſs, receiving into it ſelf the reſemblances of things ſet before it.*

247 *This the eie lids moiſten by winking,* or twinkling, *but the eie-brows and the hair on the eie-lids do fence it.*

248 *But the eie-corners ſweat* e *out tears. The whole ſet,*or gang, *of teeth is faſtned* [mortized] *into ſockets, that are digg'd into both the jaws.*

e Soke, ſew.

249 Be-

235 Ita infantia ſcipſam ignorat, pueritia ludicris tranſigitur, juventus [*ætas juvenilis*] vanis, virilitas laborioſis, ſenectus ad priora relabitur, repueraſcit ac delirat.

236 Senes enim (quod vulgò dici ſolet) bis pueri: [*grandævi repueraſcunt.*]

237 Mediocris ſtatura eſt [d] optimè proportionata.

238 Nam gigas terriculo eſt; Longurio vel nanus [*pumilio, pumilus, homuncio, homulus, homunculus, pigmæus*] deridiculo.

239 Agrippæ [e] habentur partus monſtroſi & inauſpicati [*lævi.*] Nudus eſt, non hirſutus.

240 Fauni enim ac Satyri commenta ſunt ac terricula-menta [*mormolyceia.*]

d *Proportione commodiſſimâ.*

e *Ut & androgyna* [hermaphroditus]

CAP. 21.

De Corpore, & primùm de Membris externis.

241 Corporis noſtri compages ex oſſibus cum medulla, cartilaginibus, tendinibus, nervis, carne, muſculis [a], cute triplici, & membranis ſeu involucris variis coagmentata eſt.

242 Membra cohærent arctis & perpetuis nexibus, in proportione decentiſſimâ.

243 Nam quæ bina ſunt, ex oppoſito ſibi ad latera locantur; quæ ſingula, per medium.

244 In vultuum lineamentis ſtupenda eſt varietas.

245 Frons anguſta, ſuilla eſt; gibboſa, aſinina; lata, bonæ indolis & qualitatis; rugoſa, animi anxii; caperata, iracundi nota; erugata & exporrecta, effrontem arguit vel hilarem.

246 Pupilla oculi albugini inſidens & inhærens ſpeculum eſt, objectarum rerum imagines [*idola*] in ſe recipiens.

247 Hanc palpebræ nictando humectant, ſupercilia verò & cilia communiunt.

248 Sed hirqui [*canthi*] lacrymas ſudant. Tota dentium ſeries infigitur in alveolos in utraque maxilla perfoſſos.

a *Ea carnis pulpa quâ utimur ut organo motus ſpontanei pro arbitrio.*

249 Inter

249 Inter tempora & naſum [a] (quem alii ſimum, alii reſimum, alii aduncum habent) interjectæ ſunt genæ ſive malæ; iiſque ſubſunt maxillæ.

a Cujus globulus extat prominentior in homine, quam in cæteris.

250 Per nares, ut cloacam, demanat mucus; quem vibriſſæ detinent, nè exſudet, niſi muccinio [*ſtrophiolo*] mungatur.

251 Mentum [b], virile primùm lanugine, deinde barbâ; labrum ſuperius myſtace tegitur: quidam tamen imberbes ſunt, quidam barbatuli.

b In ejus medio, nymphe; ſubter, bucula.

252 Anterior pars colli jugulum [c] eſt, poſterior cervix.

c Cavum illud in imo collo, ſupra ſternon & claviculos, ubi porcum jugulant.

253 Thorax ſororiantibus mammis [*mammulis*] (quarum eminent papillæ,) turgidus, infernè ventrem habet, ad partes latera.

254 Coſtæ duodecim ab axilla cœptæ in hypochondria deſinunt.

255 In inguine, ſub pube [*pectine*] ſunt pudenda [*verenda.*]

256 Infra ilia & coxas [*coxendices*] femora [*fœmina*] ſunt; ſub poplite ſura; ſub genibus [d] tibia & antitibiale. Illius os extremum in malleolum interiorem protuberat, hujus [e] in exteriorem.

d Patellâ extrinſecus obvallatis.
e Fibulæ dictæ.

257 A ſuffragine planta pedis eſt, talos [f] [*malleolos,*] calcem, calcaneum (quo calcamus) tharſum*, plantæ convexum [*dorſum,*] ſolum [*imam plantam,*] cúmque digitis hallucem continens.

f Aſtragalum [os baliſtæ] *cui innititur tibia.*
** Partem ſuperiorem calci ex adverſo oppoſitam.*

258 Tergum ſupernè habet ſcapulas [g], poſt lumbos, ſubſequentur nates, ſeſſionis gratiâ clunibus circumvolutas.

g Scoptulas.

259 Spina dorſi totius ſtructuræ [*fabricæ*] fultura eſt, ut erecti ſtare poſſimus: conſtituitur autem è triginta quatuor [h] vertebris contiguis, ut incurvari & inclinari queamus; quod non fieret ſi os continum eſſet.

h Quarum ampliſſima, os ſacrum, reliquas ſuffulcit.

260 Manus [i] in ſe continet lacertoſum [*toroſum*] brachium,

i Largiore ſenſu comprehendit totum artum ab omoplata ad extremos digitos.

cubi-

249 *Between the temples and the noſe*[a] *(which ſom have flat, ſom crooked upward, others downward* or hook'd) *are placed the balls of the cheeks, and under them the jaw-bones.*

250 *Thorow the noſtrils, as thorow a kennel* [common ſink or ſewer] *runneth down the filth,* or ſnivel, *which the noſe-hairs ſtaie* [with-hold] *that it iſſueth not out, but when it is wiped with a handkercher,* or blown out.

251 *A man's chin*[b] *is covered firſt with down* [a kinde of moſſineſs,] *then with a long and large beard, the upper lip with muſtachoes; yet ſom are beardleſs, ſom have beards begining to bud.*

252 *The former part of the neck is the throat*[c], *the hinder part the nap.*

253 *The cheſt, ſtrutting out with ſwelling paps,* or full grown breaſts, *(whoſe nipples ſtick out) hath the bellie below, the ſides on* either *part.*

254 *The twelv ribs, begining at the arm-pits, end at the* hypocondria, the ſide-parts of the bellie under the five baſtard-ribs.

255 *In the lesk, under the groin or ſhare, are the privities* or ſecrets.

256 *Beneath the flanks* [hanch-bones] *and the hips* [huckle-bones,] *are the thighs; under the ham, is the calf of the leg; under the knees*[d], *the leg* [ſhank] *and the skin. The end of the ſhank-bone buncheth out to an inner ancle; the end of the brace,* or ſhin-*bone, to an outter.*

257 *From the paſtern* or hough *is the foot-bredth, comprizing the paſtern-bone*[e], *the heel, the pitch of the heel (with which wee ſtamp,* trample, or tread on,) *the inſtep*[f], *the ridg* or upper ſide of the foot, *the ſoal*[g], *the great toe, with the leſſer toes.*

258 *The back hath the ſhoulder-blades aloft, the loins underneath; and next under, the breech*[ſeat, back-ſide] *bewrapped about with buttocks, to ſit on.*

259 *The chine or back-bone*[h] *is the prop of the whole frame* or pack; *that wee may bee able to ſtand bolt up-right: now it is made up of four and thirtie*[i] *rack-bones, joining cloſe one to the other, that wee may bend,* bow, *and ſtoop; which could not bee don, if the bone were all of one piece.*

260 *The hand*[k] *conteineth under it the brawnie arm,*

the

[a] The tip *or button* whereof ſtick's farther out in a man then in other things.

[b] It hath a doke or dimple in the mid'it; a double chin underneath.

[c] That hollow place in the bottom of the neck, above the breaſt-bone and collar-bones, where they ſtick a ſwine.

[d] Which are flanked or fortified with the knee-pan or whirl-bone on the out-ſide.

[e] The cockal or croſs-bow-nut which the paſtern reſteth on.

[f] The upper part of the foot wriſt, over againſt the heel.

[g] *This, next the toe, is,* the tread or ball of the foot.

[h] Ridg of the back.

[i] The largeſt whereof, the hollie-bone, ſupporteth & *bolſtereth* up the reſt.

[h] In a larger acception it comprizeth all the joint from the ſhoulder-blade to the fingers ends.

the elbow [i] [cubit [k],] *the ell, the wriſt, the hollow of the hand:which beeing ſpread open,is the palm;beeing bent in,the fiſt: that giveth a flap* or box on the ear; *this ſtriketh a buffet* or cuff. *The back of the hand groweth not ſo hard* or brawnie *as the palm.*

i The bowt of the arm.

k Properly, the *cubit* is the outſide of the lower half of the arm: the *ell*, the inſide of it.

261 *The fingers are five,each having three joints, and as manie knittings* [couplings] *together of them, knuckles.*

262 *Wee thruſt* [lean hard] *againſt* a thing *with the thumb; wee point at with the fore-finger;the middle-finger reacheth* [ſtand's poking] *out fartheſt; between which and the little* [l] or leaſt finger *lieth the ring-finger.*

l Ear-finger: for it is in ſtead of an ear-picker.

263 *With the nails wee claw, ſcratch* [pick,] *tear, rend in pieces.*

264 *The left hand holdeth, the right hand worketh all things handſomly* [fitly,] *unleſs a man's ſelf bee unhandſom, auk, or untoward.*

265 *Hee that can uſe both hands alike, hath great odds of one left-handed.*

CHAP. 22.

Of the inward parts of the Bodie.

266 WEll *ſaid: let us now look into the bowels* or entrals.

267 *Food* [nouriſhment] *beeing minced* [ſhred] *with the* [a] *fore-teeth,and champed with the great teeth* [b] or grinders *(for the cheek-puff is the mill)is let down through the gullet* or weazon *to the mouth of the ſtomach(in four-footed* beaſts *firſt to the cud, then to the ſouſe, next to the panch, and at length to the right maw,called the Manifold,)and is gyrt in* [crowded,thronged,& pent up] *verie cloſe together aloft and below(the lower mouth of the ſtomach beeing cloſed ſtrait up;)where (all beeing broken ſmall, and paſſing well mingled and blended)it is maſh't* or boiled ſoft *by the firſt concoction, and wrought to a chyle,* after the faſhion of a white pap.

a Shearers.

b Whereof the two or three laſt* are called *teeth of wiſdom,* as beeing bred long atter, about the age of 28.

b Tripes:

268 *When* the chyle *is thus diſpatch'd, and thruſt down into the ſmall* [c] *guts through the lower mouth of the ſtomach (which now is untied* and opened wider;) *the meſaraick veins ſuck and draw it out,and having ſevered it from the groſſer offals* or refuſe*(which beeing voided out at the greater guts*

c The ſtomach-gut,the emptie,& the circled-gut.

cubitum * ulnam, carpum,[*brachiale*,]volam : quæ diducta,palma eſt;contracta,pugnus: illa alapam impingit, [*incutit*,] hic colaphum infringit. Dorſum manûs [*manus averſa*] non æquè occalleſcit ac palma.

* *Gibber brachii dicitur etiam cubitum.*

261 Digiti ſunt quinque,ſinguli articulos tres,& totidem artuum juncturas, condylos, habentes.

262 Pollice premimus, Indice monſtramus ; Verpus [*medius*] prominet ; inter quem & minimum † (Digitellum, Amatorem) interjacet [*interponitur*] Annularis.

† *Auricularem,eſt enim loco auriſcalpii.*

363 Unguibus ſcabimus , ſcalpimus , laceramus, lancinamus.

264 Siniſtra [*læva*] tenet, dextra operatur omnia aptè, niſi quis ipſe ineptus aut iners.

265 Ambidexter præ ſcævâ [*ſcævolâ*] multùm habet.

CAP. 22.

De Membris internis.

266 EJa, jam viſcera inſpiciamus.

267 Alimentum dentibus primoribus[*inciſoribus gelaſinis*] aut caninis inciſum , molaribúſque , commanſum (Bucca enim molendinum eſt) per gulam [*œſophagum*] ad ſtomachum(quadrupedibus primò ad rumen,tum ad omaſum,pòſt ad pantices, demúmque ventriculum verum, echinus dictum) demittitur , & ſupra ſubtérque compreſsè coarctatur b [*coanguſtatur* :] ubi omnibus contritis atque exquiſitè permiſtis, à prima concoctione mitigatur ac ſubigitur in chylum [*in cremoris cujuſdam ſpeciem.*]

a *Quorum duo vel tre. ultimi dicuntur genuini* [ſophroneſteres] *quippe ſerò geniti, anno circiter* 28.

b *Pyloro arctê intercluſo.*

268 Hunc ità confectum , ac per pylorum jam relaxatum in graciliora c inteſtina depulſum , venæ meſeraïcæ exſugunt ac prolectant ; eúmque ab excrementis craſſioribus (quæ per craſſiora

c *Duodenum,jejunum ileon.*

d inteſtina

[a] inteſtina & anum [*podicem*][b] foras egeſta fiunt ſtercora, *merdæ, oleta*) ſecretum adferunt ad jecur (eâdemque operâ ſanguinem ad inteſtina refundunt,) ubi denuò fit ſeparatio.

269 Seroſum meat ad renes (à quibus quaſi per incerniculum percolatur) indéque per ureteres [c] veſicæ inſtillatur, & fit urina [*lotium*] quæ mejendo emittitur [*redditur.*]

270 Pinguior pars ab hepate rubedinem accipit, & fit chymus & ſanguis; qui per venas diſtribuitur, & inſtar coacti roris unicuique parti agglutinatur & adhæreſcit, donec uſquequaque aſſimiletur [*in ipſam ejus ſubſtantiam concedat* [*faceſſat.*]

271 Lien [*ſplen*] interim attrahit & rurſus ejicit melancholiam, fel [*cyſtis, folliculus felleus*] bilem [*flavam cholerам.*]

272 Pituita [*phlegma*] per omnia diffluit. Glandulæ ſunt emunctoria per quæ humor redundans tranſſpirat.

273 Cor in pectore medio ſitum [d], primum eſt vivens & ultimum moriens; proinde caloris plenum.

254 Quo ſine requie palpitat, & vitalem ſpiritum progenerat, quem per arterias micantes quaquaverſum [*quoquoverſum, quoquoverſus*] communicat.

275 Refrigeratur *cordis* ardor ab adjacente pulmone, reſpirando per arteriam aſperam [e]; quâ tantillum læsâ, raucedo fit & tuſſis, ut & à clamore immoderato [f].

276 Hæc præcordia [*exta*] ab hypogaſtrio [g] [*inferiore ventre*] disjunguntur diaphragmate [*ſepto tranſverſo*] à quo ad renes [g] diffunditur glanduloſum Pancreas.

277 Omentum verò lactes obvolvit: Meſenterium inteſtinis circumjectum ea ſuccingit, atque, ut ligamentum, lumborum ſpondylis aſtringit.

a *Cæcum, colon, rectum* [longanum,] *quæ omnia unum habent ductum, at non eandem cavitatem.*

b *Portam quaſi Eſquilinam.*

c *Urina canaliculos.*

d *In ſuo pericardio, tanquam capſula involvitur.*

e *Cujus ſummum extremum larynx dictum, contegitur ab epiglottide; quæ, inter ſpirandum, ſurſum erigit ſe; inter edendum, laryngi incubat, & fiſſuram ſive introitum obturat, nè quid cibi illabatur in pulmones.*

f *Si quis ad ravim uſque vociferatur* [vocem intendit] *fit raucus* [raucеſcit.] g *Aqualiculo.* h *Sub ventriculo & duodeno.*

C A P. 23. *De accidentibus Corporis.*

278 Juxta exteriorem aſpectū quidā videntur corpulenti, obeſi, quadrati; alii graciles, exiles, macilenti [a] & ſtrigoſi;

a *Monogrammi.*

† guts and fundament c, *turn into dung and ſtinking ordure) they carrie it along to the liver (and withall d carrie back bloud to the guts:) where again there is a diviſion made.*

269 *The whayie part paſſeth to the kidnies* or reins (*of which it is ſtrained as through a ſerce) and from thence through the* e *urin-tunnels is dropped into the bladder, and turn's to urine* or piſs f, *which is let out by piſſing* or making water.

270 *The fatter part taketh a red color from the liver, and becommeth an humor and bloud; which is dealt out ſeverally through the veins, and like a jellied dew is glued and cleaveth to everie part, until in everie reſpect it bee made all one with it, and paſſeth into the verie ſubſtance of it.*

271 *In the mean time the milt* or ſpleen *draweth melancholie* [black choler] *to it, and caſteth it out again: the gall* draweth *yellow choler.*

272 *Phlegm runneth about over all* parts. *Kernels are drainers, through which the overplus of moiſture breathe's out inſenſibly.*

273 *The heart placed in the mid'ſt of the breaſt* †, *is the firſt* part *living, and the laſt dying, and therefore full of heat.*

274 *By means of which it never lin's panting*, or throbbing, *and breed's the vital ſpirit, which it imparteth* g *all about thorow the* h *beating pulſes.*

275 *The ſweltring heat of the heart is cooled by the lungs* [lights] *lying next to it, by* i *breathing thorow the weazon** or winde-pipe; *which beeing never ſo little hurt, there happen's hoarſneſs and the cough, as alſo by exceſſive crying out* †.

276 *Theſe* k *upper entrals are parted aſunder from the lower belly by the midriff (a partition lying over-thwart:) from which to the kidnies * is ſpread out the ſweet-bread, ful of kernels.*

277 *But the kall inveſteth* [enwrappeth] *the ſlender ſoft guts. The meſenterie* l or midriff *beeing caſt round about the guts, truſſeth them up, and, as a band, tieth them to the rack-bones of the loins.*

† The blinde, the collick, the ſtrait-on gut. All which have one thorow-gate, but are not all of the ſame bore or width.
c Sieg, cleft, arſ.
d With one and the ſame labor.
e Piſsing-pipes.
f Lant, ſtale.

† Is wrap'd up in the heart-purſ, as in a cap-caſe.
g Everie waie.
h Panting, quavering, flickering.
i Fetching the winde.
* Whoſe upper end, called the throttle, is cover'd by the throat-flap [*after-tongue*:] which as wee are breathing, ſtarteth up: as wee are eating, it coucheth on the throtle, and ſtop's up the cleft or in-gate, leſt anie of the meat ſhould ſlip *or glide* into the lungs [*go down the wrong waie.*]
† As if one ſtrain his voice even till hee bee hoarſ. k The upper part of the bellie next the ſtomach. * Under the ſtomach and the next gut. l *In a ſwine* the neckinger.

"the whole "Pluck"

CHAP. 23. Of things that befall the bodie.

278 According *to the outward look* [complexion, appearance] *ſom look groſs* [foggie,] *plump*, [fat,] *well ſet: ſom ſlender, ſhrimpiſh, lean*, meager, *lank ſtarv-*

I   *lings:*

— a Midshipmans watch and chain"
"his heart ceased to beat" — "false touch

lings : *ſom fair* [well-favored,] *others ill-favored* or miſ-ſhapen [a].

a Speckle-faced, crook-back'd *or cut-ſhouldered* creeples.

279 *In regard of the inner conſtitution*, men *are healthie*[luſtie, in good plight,] *or ſicklie* and diſeaſed ; *ſtout and ſtrong*, or weaklie *and tender*.

280 *The curl-headed are ſoon readie to grow bald , the red-headed turn graie.*

281 *Such as have ſharp-copped crowns , are verie ſubject to* [b] *fall mad* [frantick,] *and are ſhut up in a cage or bedlam-houſ.*

b To bee frenzie, to bee diſtracted.

282 *It is better to bee blinde of one eie, then ſtark blinde; to bee deafiſh* or thick of hearing, *then quite deaf* ; *ſlow* or unreadie *of ſpeech* [c], *then ſtammering* or ſtutting ; *liſping or tongue-tied, then dumb.*

c Or to ſnaffle, to ſpeak in the noſe.

283 One *ſquint-eied looketh awrie* : *hee that hath a rolling-eie glanceth* [glieth, gloreth, look's aſlent or glancingly:] *hee that hath but one eie, is one-eied, blinde on one ſide. A blinkard* [ſand-blinde] *blinketh* [is dim-ſighted] *in the daie-time. The pur-blinde diſcerneth onely neer-hand* [d].

d One gogle-eied hath eies ſtaring, or ſtanding broad out. Pink-eied hath little eies. Hollow-eied hath eies ſunk deep in the ſockets.

284 *Bottle-noſed are ſuppoſed to ſmell* or ſent *well* : *chuffs*, puff-cheek'd, *and gor-bellied, to bee gluttons* : *joult-heads* [e], *blobber-lipp'd, lall-ear'd* [f], *tut-mouth'd, and ſuch as have no hollowneſs by the throat-bones*, are thought *to bee dunces*, block-heads, doults.

e Jobber-nouls, groutnouls.

f Whoſe ears hang flagging down.

285 *Skin over-growing the nail, a wart, a wen, the King's-evil, a bunch buffing up, the diſeaſ in the noſe called* Noli me tangere, *and anie* [g] *ſwelling knob, do disfigure.*

g Hard lump, ſplent, ſpavin.

286 *So in like manner do moles* or blemiſhes ; *as, a freckle, morphew, ſcurf, a ring-worm* or tetter, *a feſtered chin, ſwoln veins, leprie, and everie ſpot.*

287 *Alſo if one go with the neck ſtiff and bending, or looking downward.*

288 *Som count baldneſs a grace to them , others a diſgrace*, or miſ-becoming.

289 *Halting* [lameneſs] *com's by wrenching* or putting a bone out of joint : *otherwiſe neither the crump-footed, nor the ſplaie-footed, nor the crook leg'd* or ſhackle-hamm'd, *nor the ſwoln-ankl'd, nor narrow-kneed, nor flat-footed* [h] *are lame.*

h Do halt, limp.

290 *Galling*, fretting or interfeering, *is from rubbing* off the skin.

291 *Hee is gelt*, [a gelding,] *whoſe ſtones are taken from him.*

CHAP.

goſi; quidam formoſi, alii deformes [a].

279 Secundùm habitudinem interiorem vegeti aut morboſi, robuſti aut teneri.

280 Criſpi facilè calveſcunt, rufi caneſcunt.

281 Cilones in phreneſin [b] proclives ſunt, & includuntur vacerræ.

282 Præſtat [*ſatius eſt*] luſcum eſſe aut lippum quàm cœcum, ſurdaſtrum quàm ſurdum, hæſitantem quàm balbum [c] [*balbutientem*,] blæſum quàm mutum.

283 Strabo diſtortè, pætus obliquè contuetur: Cocles monoculus eſt, lumine altero orbus [*orbatus*:] Luſcioſus caligat interdiu: Myops non cernit niſi propè admota [d].

284 Naſuti [*naſones*] acriter odorari: Buccones & ventriculoſi manducones [e] [*ingluvioſi*;] capitones, labeones, flacci [f], bronci, & jugulis non cavis, bardi [g] eſſe putantur.

285 Reduvia, verruca, ſtruma, ſcrophulæ, polypus, gibbus, [*gibber*] & quodvis tuber deformant.

286 Similiter & nævi: Lentigo, vitiligo, porrigo, impepetigo [*lichen*,] mentagra [*mentigo*,] varix, lepra, & omnis macula.

287 Item ſiquis obſtipus incedat, aut cernuus.

288 Calvitium alii ſibi decori reputant, alii dedecori.

289 Claudicatio à luxatione eſt; alioqui nec loripedes, nec valgi, nec vari, nec ſcauri, nec panſæ, neque compernes claudicant. [h]

290 Interrigo ab attritu eſt.

291 Spado eſt, cui teſticuli [*colei*] ablati ſunt.

a *Lentiginoſi, gibboſi, claudi.*

b *Phrenitide.*

c *Aut balbâ damare loqui.*

d *Exophthalmus habet oculos prominentes: Ocella* [lucinius] *exiles: Cœlophthalmus reductos orbes.*

e *Glutones.*

f *Quibus auriculæ flaccidæ propendent.*

g *Bliteî, bruti.*

h *Plauti, planci.*

CAP. 24. De Morbis.

a *Hinc anorexia* [appetentia diminuta:] *bradypepſia* [concoctio tardior:] *boulimia* [appetentia canina] *pica* [malacia.] *Cardialgia, cùm cordis ſcrobulus dolet.*

292 VEntriculus malè affectus eſt ægritudinum origo a: inanis eſurit ac ſitit: oppletus [*infarctus*] ſingultit et ructat: faſtidioſus eſcam faſtidit et ingeſtam reſpuit: crudus [*cùm eum prægravat quid indomitum & incoctum*] nauſeat. E cruditate fiunt ructus, ſingultus, & rugitus flatulenti.

b *Ut cùm pes torpet.*

293 Pallor et tremor cachexiam, hoc eſt, valetudinem debilem et languidam: marcor, torpor b, ac veternus [*lethargus*] enervatam arguunt.

c *Ut paſſiones hyſterica* [uteri præfocatio.]
d *Alii acuti, alii ſontici.*

294 Morborum, quibus conflictamur, alii dolorem, alii ſtuporem, alii pruritum duntaxat, alii convulſiones c, inducunt d: ſed recidivi cum vehementia plerumque conficiunt.

295 Decumbentium ac febricitantium vires decreſcunt; qui, ſi non brevì convaleſcunt, fiunt valetudinarii, &, quod pejus, clinici.

296 Hoc ſolatio eſt, cui multum doluit, dedoluit.

e *Capitis dolor.*

297 Cephalalgia e, [*cephalæa*] & hemicrania (potiſſimùm ſi cranium [*calvaria*] ſolidum os ſit) aut vertiginem, aut delirium, aut furorem & maniam cauſſatur.

298 Odontalgia fit, cùm parvuli dentiunt, aut pòſt gingivæ putreſcunt f.

f *Acerborum eſu dentes obſtupeſcunt: interdum crepitant præ frigore, vacillant, ſtrident.*

299 Lippitudo eſt cæcitatis præparatio: nec creber aurium tinnitus bonum portendit.

300 Gravedo [*rheuma*] aut coryza eſt catharri deſtillatio: aſthma [*peripneumonia,*] ſeu reſpirationis difficultas facit anhelum.

g *Gargareon, curculio,* plectrum *vocis.*
h *Gulam interſtringat.*

301 Nè columella g laxior propendeat, néve angina [*ſynanche*] tonſillas inflammans & angens h ſtrangulet fauces, guttur gargariza.

302 Languores & animi deliquia [*lipothymiæ, ſyncope,*] aceto (quod in acetabulis adfertur,) reficiuntur.

303 Line-

CHAP. 24. Of Diſeaſes.

292 A Diſtempered ſtomach is the ſource [original cauſ] of ſickneſſes [a]: beeing emptie, it is hungrie and thirſtie: beeing ſtuffed or cramm'd full, it hickopeth, yexeth, and belcheth: beeing queazie or ſqueamiſh, it loatheth meat, and ſpit's it out again beeing thruſt in [meat is fulſom and goeth againſt the ſtomack:] beeing raw, or if anie thing overchargeth [lieth heavie in] it, undigeſted, it wambleth. Of rawneſs or undiſgeſtion com belchings, hickoping [yelping] and windie rumbling.

a Hence is want of appetite (when a man hath no ſtomach) undiſgeſtion, unſatiable hunger, unnatural longing; heart-burnings, when there is a pain at the heart-ſpoon.

293 Paleneſs [a bleak look] and quaking argue ſickllineſs, that is, a weak and languiſhing, pining conſtitution: an heavie deadneſs, a dull numneſs [b], and the [c] drowſie ſickneſs, ſhew that the health is enfeebled or empaired.

b As when the foot is aſleep.

c A dead-ſleep.

294 Of diſeaſes or maladies which wee encounter with, ſom procure ake or ſmart, ſom numneſs [no feeling] ſom an itching onely, ſom cramps [d], cricks, ſhrinking of ſinews: but relapſes, for the moſt part, diſpatch and kill men with their vehemence [fierceneſs.]

d As fits of the mother.

295 The ſtrength of them that [e] keep their beds, and are aguiſh, waſteth [f] [abateth;] and if they recover not within a while, they becom crazie, and (which is worſ) bed-rid.

e Lie ſick a bed.

f Groweth leſs and leſs.

296 This is a comfort, hee which hath felt much pain, is paſt feeling pain.

297 Head-ache and the megrim cauſſeth either giddineſs [dizzineſs, ſwimmering,] or dotage [raving,] or madneſs [rage] and furie: eſpecially if the [g] ſkull bee one entire bone.

g Scalp, brain-pan.

298 The tooth-ache happeneth when little-ones breed teeth, or when afterwards the gums wax rotten [h].

h With eating ſowr things, teeth are ſet on edg: ſomtime they chatter for cold: they are looſ, they grate or gnaſh.

299 Bleeredneſs is a preparative to blindeneſs, nor doth the tingling or ſinging of the ears, if it bee rife or often, boad anie good.

300 A cold, or the poze [mur] is the dropping down of a moiſt rheum; the tiſſick or wheezing [when one can hardly fetch their breath,] make's one purſie.

301 Gargle the throat, leſt the uvula fall; or leſt the ſquinzie over-heating or griping the almonds, [i] choke the chaps or jaws.

i Throttle, ſtrangle.

302 Faintings, qualms, and [k] ſwooning, are relieved by vinegar, which is brought in ſawcers.

k Sighing, dying away.

g When food com's from one juſt as it is taken.
h Vaniſhing.

303 *A ſudden ſcowring* [g]*, the wateriſh lask, and the bloudie-flix, cauſ looſneſs* of the bellie *: coſtiveneſs* [a liſt to go to ſtool, but voiding nothing] *procureth windie ſwellings* [h]*, that com to nothing, and falling forth of the fundament* or tuel.

304 *Stopping of* ones *water, painful voiding of urine, the ſtrangurie* [venting it by drops,] *the pain in the kidnies, are the begining of the ſtone* [i].

i Som are cut for the ſtone.]

305 *Gripings* [frettings, wringings] *trouble the ſmall-winding gut; the collick* troubleth *the great gut; voiding of bloud, the emroids* or piles.

306 *The pleuriſie, grief at the heart, griping at the ſtomach, and weakneſs in the loins are not ſo irkſom: the* [k] *jandis is from the over-ſpreading of the bladder of gall.*

k Yellows.

307 *A ſwelling riſeth* [ſwelleth up] *and falleth again. A rupture* [burſtenneſs] *happeneth when the rim of the bellie is broken or loozened, and ſo the ſmall winding-gut falleth into the cod.*

308 *Hee that hath taken venom, ſwelleth and is boln; but treakle is good againſt it, and reſiſt's it.*

309 *The gout annoieth the twiſts of the joints,* or limbs*, by reaſon of a ſharp humor running between: which in the hands, is properly called the hand-gout; in the feet, (which are alſo peſter'd with corns and kibes) the foot-gout; in the hips, the hip gout* or Sciatica.

310 *A burning-fever hanteth* a man *alwaies alike, & commeth not by fits with ſom certain ſpace between: ſomtimes it relenteth* [aſſwageth, is gentler,] *but* it [l] *break's not quite off. A wandring* unſettled *ague return's with freſh fits, but keep's to no ſet time* [no juſt courſ or bout.] *A tertian com's again everie other daie with extreme cold-ſhaking: but the fits ere while alter* and ſhift, *and com ſooner and ſooner, or ſtaie later. A diarie is of one daie's continuance, and run's not beyond that time.*

l Hath no well daie. the fit is never clean off.

311 *The quartan* [third-daie] *ague, the dropſie and conſumption of the lungs are long-laſting, hurtful and deadlie: that* firſt *commeth again with a* [m] *ſhuddring cold, the next killeth by a water between the fleſh and the skin: this* laſt *ſpend's & end's thoſe that are* [n] *waſting, with a lingring pining-away.*

m Shivering.
n Sick of a conſumption.

312 *They that have the louzie diſeaſ, are crawling full of lice* or vermin. *Thoſe that are ſick of the epilepſie, want but little of the falling ſickneſs.*

303 Lienteria, diarrhœa, & dyſenteria [d] faciunt *alvi* pro-fluvium: Tenaſmus evanidas inflationes, & ani pro-cidentiam [*exitum longani.*]

d *Cruenta alvi dejectio cum tor-ſione.*

304 Iſchuria, dyſuria, ſtranguria [e], nephritis, ſunt primor-dium calculi [f].

e *Urinæ ſtillicidi-um.*

f *Qui eximitur perfoſſo inter fœ-mineo.*

305 Tormina [*vermina, lumbrices*] affligunt ileum, Colica paſſio colum, ſanguinis effluvium hæmorrhoidas.

306 Pleuritis, cardialgia; cardiogmus & lumbago minùs cruciant: Icterus [*aurigo* [g]] eſt ex ſuffuſione veſiculæ fellis.

g *Morbus regius arquatus.*

307 Tumor tumeſcit & deſidit. Hernia [*ramex, enterocele*] fit cùm diſrupto aut laxato peritonæo, volvulus in ſe-rotam prolabitur.

308 Toxicum qui aſſumpſit, turgeſcit: ſed ei theriaca reſiſtit, & renititur.

309 Arthritis [*morbus articularis*] artuum juncturas (ex interfluxu humoris acris) divexat: quæ in manibus pe-culiariter Chiragra, in pedibus (quos morticini etiam & perniones affligunt) Podagra, in coxendicibus Iſchias dicitur.

310 Cauſſus continuè infeſtat, nec habet certa per inter-valla paroxyſmos: [h] remittit ſe [*miteſcit*] quandoque, non [i] intermittit. Febris errabunda eſt interpolata, at ſtatas periodos [*vices*] non obſervat. Tertiana alterno die repedat cum vehementi rigore: Acceſſiones verò interdum variant & anticipant, vel cunctantur. Ephe-mera [*diaria*] eſt unius tantùm diei, nec excurrit longiús.

h *Remiſsior eſt.*

i *Habet diem tranquillum* [intermittentem.]

311 Quartana, hydrops, phthiſis, diuturni, ſontici & letha-les ſunt: illa cum horrore recurrit, iſte aquâ intercute perimit, hæc lentâ tabe paulatim tabidos conſumit & conſummat.

312 Pthiriaſi [k] affecti pediculis verminant. Epilepſiâ la-borantes à morbo caduco [*comitiali, herculeo, ſacro*] pa-rumper abſunt.

k *Morbo pedicu-lari.*

313 Paralyſeôs & apoplexiæ [*ſiderationis*] præcurſorem perhibent eſſe ſpaſmum. Scorbutum* [*ſceloturbe*] ſanatur cochleariâ.

314 Peſtis contagioſa [*lues*] bubones & malignos† carbunculos jaculans, palabunda graſſatur, repentè ac ſubitò* invaleſcit, & contagione latiùs ſerpente ingentes nationes vaſtat.

**Oſcedo, ſtomacace*

† Virulentos anthraces.

** Ut ſolent morbi epidemici, quibus communis eſt cauſſa supernè ab aëris inquinamento tracta.*

CAP. 25. *De Ulceribus & Vulneribus.*

315 Suppurans ulcus ubi abſceſſit a, apoſtema dicitur, & inciſione aut cauſticis aperitur; dum rumpitur, pus, tabum & ſanies purulenta ex eo profluit; è pure autem ſubalbido cum carne convoluto & concreto fit glandula. Abſceſſum per catharticab & expurgantia deterſum, Sarcoticâ carne de integro replent.

a Adhibendo putrefacientia, ſuppurantia, maturantia & attrahentia.

b Ruptica.

316 Carcinoma [*cancer*,] herpes, ſtomacace, lues venerea, phagedæna, gangræna, lepra [*elephantiaſis*,] pſora c, varioli, morbilli d, † puſtulæ, papulæ, hydroæ, more ſcabiëi pruriginem proritant, & contactu inficiunt*, ideóque contagioſi ſunt.

c Inde capitis ſquamula & furfures: achores.

d Exanthemata.

**Aliis affricant ſcabiem.*

† Phlegmone, eryſipelas, polypus ſinus, furunculus.

317 Vulnus (cui turunda imponitur) cæſim fit aut punctim y plaga et fractura, percuſſione, colliſu aut contuſione, cujus ſignum livor eſt.

Sphakelus [ſideratio] *facit partem jam emortuam & cadaveroſam nigreſcere. Hordeolum è palpebra margine enaſcitur.*

318 Si recens neglectim habitum, exulceratet recrudeſcit, cum in ſanioſum virus computruit, evadit inſanabile; éſtque ad vivum reſecandum, aut medicamentis catharcticis [*depaſcentibus* e] exedendum, aut cauterio amputandum.

319 Quum vomica coit, cruſtâ obducitur; quum ſaneſcit, pruriet; tandem tamen cicatrix f ſupereſt, aut, ſi malè curetur, ſcirrhus indolens.

e Qua carnem putridam ac luxuriantem depaſcunt.

f Quam Epuletica carni obducunt.

320 Ambuſta *caro* ab aduſtione vel aquâ fervente affusâ, emittit puſulas g: vibex orta eſt à verbere; callus ab induratione h.

g Quæ cuticulam [epidirmida] *veſicant, & à germana cute divellunt vel excoriant.* b *In digito à calcei preſſu occalleſcente, ſuccreſcit clavus* [tuberculum calloſum.]

313 *The cramp, men ſaie, is a fore-runner of the palſie and apoplexie. The ſcurvie is cured with ſcurvie-graſs.*

314 *The contagious plague* or murrain, *ſhooting out botches* and malignant* venemous *plague-ſores, rangeth and rageth; it prevaileth ſuddenly* [upon a ſudden] †, *and, the infe-ction ſpreading wider, it makes havock of huge great nations*

* In the groin.
† As common ra-ging diſeaſes uſe *to do*, that have ſom common cauſ drawn from aloft, from the corruption of the air.

CHAP. 25. Of Sores and Wounds.

315 A *Bile* or ſore *that is mattered*, a, *when it gathereth to an head, is called an impoſtume, and is opened by lan-cing or hot piercing* plaiſters; *as it break's, gore and matterie bloud runneth out of it: Now of the whitiſh matter* [atter, filth,] *as it is rolled up and grown together with the fleſh, is made a core. When an impoſtume is cleanſed by cleanſing, ſcour-ing things, incarnatives fill it up* b *whole with fleſh.*

316 *The canker, the wolf, the ſoreneſs of the mouth, the French pocks, the wilde ulcer, the gangrene, the leproſie, mangi-neſs* c, *the ſmall pocks, the meazles* d, *pimples, whelks,* [pouks] *wheals, ſtir up an itching, after the manner of a ſcab, and infect by touching: and therefore they are catching* or infectious.

317 *A wound (whereinto a tent is put) is made by ſlaſhing or ſtabbing: a blow and burſting* [breaking] *a bone, by ſmiting, by cruſhing, and by a bruiſ; the mark whereof is black and blue.*

318 *If a green* wound, *beeing not heeded* [careleſly look'd af-ter] *feſtereth and rankleth, when it is rotted into a gorie vene-mous atter, it proveth incurable, and muſt bee pared off to the quick, or eaten out with correſives* e, *or ſeared off.*

319 *When an impoſtume cloſeth, it is drawn over* [over-laid] *with a ſcurf: when it begin's to heal, it will itch; yet at laſt there remain's a skar* f, *or, if it bee not rightly cured, a ſtonie hard lump without pain.*

320 Fleſh *burn't or ſcalded with burning or ſcalding com's* [break's] *out with wateriſh bliſters* g: *A black and blue mark proceed's from a ſtroke* [ſtripe;] *a brawn* [thick skin] *from hardning* h.

a By laying on rotting, ripening and drawing *medicines*.
b Afreſh.
c A ſcall'd-head.
d A puſh, blain, or bliſter, St. Antho-nie's fire, the noſe ulcer, the fiſtula, the felon. The dead grangrene make's the part look black, being ſtark dead, and carrion-like. Aſtianeie groweth out of the brim of the eie-lid.
e Which eat out the dead and rank [*over-grown*] fleſh
f Wherewith fleſh is skinned over, by medi-cines that skin over a ſore.
g Which bliſter the upper skin, and pull it aſunder from the true un-der-skin; or elſ doth the skin clean off. h A corn groweth on the toe, as it waxeth hard by the ſhoos pinching it.

CHAP. 26. Of the outward Senſes.

a Trial.
b Griping.
c Preſſing.
d Handling.

321 *Make trial*, and *thou ſhalt finde by experience* [a], *whether a thing bee hot or cold, by touching* it ; whether *wet or drie, by* [b] *laying hold on* it ; *hard or ſoft, by* [c] *cruſhing* it ; *ſmooth or rough* [ſlick or harſh] *by* [d] *feeling* it ; *heavie or light, by lifting it up.*

322 *What wee eſpie not out, wee ſeek for it by groping after* it.

323 *And this is the firſt ſenſ, Touching* [Feeling.]

324 *The Taſte hath a gift to know one taſte* [ſavor, ſmack,] *from another.*

e Taſteth, ſavoreth

325 *Would'ſt thou know how anie thing reliſheth* e ? *taſte* [ſaie] *of it with the tip of* thy *tongue.*

f Luſcious, tooth-ſom, wallowiſh,

326 *For ſugar is ſweet* [f] , *wormwood* is *bitter, ſorel or ſowr-dock is tart* [ſharp, eager,] *pepper keen,* [ſmart, biting,] *the wilde grape* is *ſowr, green apples are crabs harſh* ; *ſom things are utterly unſavorie* [flaſhie, taſte of nothing.]

327 *The Sent* [Smelling] *diſcerneth ſmells, in what manner anie thing ſmelleth* [h].

g Savoreth.
* Musk.
h Reeketh.
i As ſhafts or wells ſunk in the ground, and fill'd up again.
† The hairs in the arm-holes ſmell rammiſh [*rank.*]
k Hoarie, vinued.
l Diſtinguiſh.
m That is born with a man.
n Clapping of hands or feet.
o Beating the breſt.

328 *For musk (which is a corrupt bloud gathered about the navel of a* * *ſivet-cat)* [h] *breatheth out a fulſom ſweet ſent* ; *roſted or ſcorched fleſh, a reek* [ſteam;] *things that die alone and carrion, a moſt noiſom ſtench* ; *cloſe ſmoaking holes* [i], *a poiſonous damp, and ſtrong baneful breath* †.

329 *Muſtie* k [mouldie,] *tainted, ſapie, rotten, reiſtie things (ſuch as bacon and greaſ is wont to bee) do ſtink* [caſt a filthie ſmell.]

330 *By the Hearing wee know* [l] *one ſound from another : For a ſound* [noiſ] *beeing made by the claſhing of hard things together, and latch'd by the outward ear, is conveighed over thorow crooked winding turnings to the* [m] *inbred air, cloſe by the after-brain.*

331 *Theſe are contraries, laughter and weeping* ; *frolicking* [n] *and wailing* [o], *a jocund noiſ and ſighings groanings or ſobbing, whiſpering and ſhouting* [loud crying out.]

332 *A tune beaten back* [a ſound recoiling] *and reſounding is called an Eccho* ; when there is *no* noiſ, all is *whiſt and ſtill.*

* Which yet may bee miſtaken, if you look not wiſtly [*ſtedfaſtly.*]
p A paliſh white.
q Negro, Morian.

333 *By the ſight* * *wee put a difference between colors (whereof white* [p] *and black are fartheſt aſunder, the reſt are in a mean) thus :*

334 *Pitch is cole-black, a Blackmore* [q] is *ſwart, a ſparrow brown,*

CAP. 26. De Senſibus externis.

321 Caleat, an frigeat quid, tangendo; humidum an ſiccum, prenſando; durum an molle, comprimendo; læve an aſperum, attrectando; grave an leve, tollendo; periculum fac, et comperies.

322 Palpando quærimus quod non conſpicamur.
323 Atque iſte eſt primus ſenſus, Tactus;
324 Guſtus ſapores dignoſcendi facultatem habet.

325 Quomodo quid ſapiat ſcire vis? guſta [*deliba*] extremâ linguâ.
326 Nam ſaccarum dulce eſt, abſynthium amarum, acetoſa oxalíſve acida, piper acre, labruſca acerba, immatura [*immitia*] & ſylveſtria poma auſtera, quædam planè inſipida.
327 Olfactus [*odoratus*] odores, qualiter quid oleat, internoſcit [*olfacit.*]
328 Moſchus enim (qui cruor eſt circa umbilicum zibethi collectus) fragrantiam exhalat: aſſa vel aduſta *caro* nidorem: morticina & cadavera teterrimum fœtorem: ſpiracula mephitim, graviſſimum ac peſtiferum ſpiritum a.
329 Mucida, ſenta [*ſitu corrupta,*] putida, putrida, rancida (cujuſmodi lardum eſſe ſolet & arvina) fœtent [*ſordent.*]
330 Auditu ſonos diſcernimus: Etenim ſonus ex ſolidorum colliſione editus, auriculis exceptus, per tortuoſos ac flexuoſos anfractus tranſmittitur ad aërem congenitum, juxta cerebellum.

331 Contrarii ſunt, riſus et fletus, plauſus b & planctus, jubilum, et gemitus; ſuſpiria, ſingultus; ſuſurrus, et vociferatio [*exclamatio.*]
332 Tonus c repercuſſus et reſonans, eccho dicitur: nullus, ſilentium.

333 Colores (quorum albus et niger extremi ſunt, reliqui intermedii) viſu d diſcriminamus ſic:

334 Pix eſt atra, Æthiops fuſcus [*furvus,*] paſſer pullus

a *Grandebolo* [pili ſubalares] *redolens hircum* [hircoſum.]

b *Manuum pedúmve complosio.*

c *Reciprocus.*

d *Qui tamen allucinari poteſt, niſi oculum intenderis.*

pullus, anſer aquilus, caſtanea ſpadicea [*badia.*]

335 Inter cærulea, caryophyllon dic hyacinthinum, violam janthinam, ſuggillationem lividam, cyanum cyaneum o, felinos oculos cæſios [*glaucos,*] quædam ſubcærula.

o *Cæruleum.*

336 Inter viridia, quercetum herbeum, pinetum praſinum, pontum hyalum [*venetum, vitreum.*]

337 Rubra ſunt, leo fulvus, minium puniceum, coccum coccineum [*purpureum* p] flamma rutila, ſanguis rubicundus, nonnulla rubida, quædam rava.

p *Sic vulgo dictum.*

338 Lutea ſunt, aurum flavum, cadaver exſangue luridum, later ſemicoctus gilvus [*helvus.*]

339 Albi denique ſpecies ſunt, Ruſſus, cinereus, pallidus, lacteus, canus, candidus, niveus, ſcutulatus, vulgò noti: ſed quædam ſunt diſcolora, verſicolora, decolora.

CAP. 27. *De Senſibus internis.*

340 UT ſentire te ſentias, interni ſenſus dati ſunt tres, in cerebro reſidentes, (quod ſternutando [*ſternutatione*] purgatur:)

341 Nimirum ſub ſincipite ſenſus communis, qui rei viſæ, auditæ, guſtatæ etiam ſimulacrum apprehendit.

342 Hic à vaporibus in ſomno obſtruitur a: hinc inſenſibilitas.

a *Obſtipatur.*

343 Sub vertice habitat phantaſia, quæ diſcrimina rerum dijudicat.

344 Hæc in perpete eſt agitatione: hinc cogitationes, ſomnia, & multifariæ imaginationes b.

b *Cogitabundus obturum eodem figit.*

345 Sub occipitio memoria eſt, quæ jam apprehenſa & dijudicata in futurum uſum recondit.

346 Qui illas rerum icones [*ſpecies*] (ſive dudum, ſive

brown [murrie,] *a gooſ is of a dark graie, a cheſtnut of a cheſtnut-brown,* [a bright baie.]

335 *Amongſt blue things; call the jilloflower a dark purple-blue* a; *the violet of a violet color* [a deep ſhining blue,] *the mark* b *of a bruiſ, black and blue;the* herb *blue-bottle of an azure* [skie-colored, bright-blue;] *cats eies of a graie blue* [wall eied;]*ſom of a watchet* [light blue-blunket.]

a Neareſt the true purple, between red and black.
b Bloud-ſhotten *in the eies.*

336 *Among green things, a grove of okes, of a graſs-green; a grove of pines, of a leek-green; the ſea, a ſea-water-green* [glaſs-green.]

337 Theſe *are red things, a lion is tawnie* [dun c,] *vermilion* [red lead] *of a darkiſh red,ſcarlet-grain of a crimſon* [ſcarlet d,common purple,] *a flame is fire-red* e, *bloud, bloud-red, ſom things reddiſh or ruddie, ſom ruſſet.*

c Weazle-colored.
d Stammel.
e Glittering-red.

338 Theſe *things are yellow* f*: gold is bright yellow, a bloud-leſs carcaſs is wan* [a dead yellow,] *an half-burnt brick, a whitiſh-yellow* g, *or* ſallow.

f Like the yolk of an egg.
g Next to a carnation.

339 *Laſt of all, the kindes of white are, a* h *carnation* [fleſh-color] *aſh colored, bleak* [pale] *milk-white, hoarie* [like graie hairs,] *bright, pure-*[ſnowie-]*white, dapple-graie; colors commonly known; but ſom things are partie-colored* i [pied,ſpeckled,] ſom *changing color,ſom ill-colored* [that have loſt the color,

h White-red.
i Of a motlie *or* medlie.

CHAP. 27. Of the inward Senſes.

340 T*Hat a man may know that hee perceiveth* things, *three inward ſenſes are given* us, *ſettled in the brain, (which is purged by ſneezing :)*

341 *That is to ſaie, under the fore-part of the head,the common ſenſ, which laieth hold on the reſemblance of the thing ſeen, heard and taſted to.*

342 *This in ſleep time is ſtopped up by moiſt ſteams: hence commeth inſenſibleneſs* a.

a No uſe of the ſenſes.

343 *Under the crown dwelleth the fancie, which judgeth of the differences of things.*

344 *This is* b *evermore ſtirring; hence thoughts* [muſings] *dreams, and divers kindes of conceits* c.

b In continual imploiment.

345 *Under the now* [hinder part] *is the memorie; and ſuch things as are already apprehended and judged, it ſtoreth up for uſe hereafter* [after-uſe.]

c Hee that is in a brown ſtudie ſtareth[*ſtirs not his eie from*]the ſame place.

346 *Thoſe images* [reſemblances] *of things (whether long ago*

c Peruſe, or look them over.

ago or lately imprinted) whoſo taketh up again to c review them, hee is ſaid to remember [to call them to minde.]

347 If thoſe bee blotted out [defaced, blurred,] wee call it forgetfulneſs.

348 Wherefore wee often call to minde thoſe things which wee would conſtantly remember.

349 That which I have forgotten [I think not of,] let him that is mindeful of it, d put mee in minde of it.

d Rehearſ it to mee.

350 Overmuch waking [want of ſleep] wearieth, becauſ it drieth the brain; ſleep refreſheth, becauſ it moiſteneth [watereth.]

351 Neither doth want of food ſo exceedingly weaken as loſs of ſleep.

e Nappeth.
f And cannot bee rouſed up by calling or jogging.

352 Hee that is ſleepie yawneth and ſtreaketh; hee that ſlumbreth e, noddeth, that is, ducketh down his head: hee that is fal's [ſoundly] aſleep, ſnorteth [ſnoreth f or routeth.]

CHAP. 28. Of the Minde.

353 THe Minde in the ſearch of things adviſeth with [asketh advice of] the Reaſon, becauſ it hath a purpoſe to finde out the underſtanding of it.

a Soon.
b Becauſ of the dulneſs of their apprehenſion.

354 Hee that hath an excellent ſharp wit a quickly perceiveth [ſpieth out] a thing: dullards b [groſs-witted] are ſomwhat ſlow.

355 Hee that ſearcheth into manie things is painful, hee that knoweth them is skilful; hee that deviſeth them [finde's them out] is wittie [cunning;] hee that hath confirmed [eſtabliſh'd] his knowledg by practice and experience, is experienced [well ſeen, of great inſight;] hee that knoweth to uſe his skill, as occaſion ſerv's, is adviſed [ſage, diſcreet;] hee that doth uſe it, is wiſe; hee which abuſeth [miſapplieth] it, is craftie and deceitful.

356 On the other ſide, hee which regardeth nothing, is heavie moulded; hee that perceiveth nothing, is blockiſh c.

c Hee that gueſſeth, ſurmiſeth, wavereth hither and thither [to and fro] is unſetled, unreſolved [one that will conſider of it.

357 The underſtanding of a thing, if it bee true, is knowledg; if falſ, an error [overſight;] if weak, it is opinion [conceit, a weening;] if proceeding from gueſſing, it is ſuſpicion [a ſurmiſe;] if wavering, it is doubting; beeing hindered, it is a miſtaking; if none at all, ignorance and follie.

358 When wee believ another's report, that is belief [faith;] when

ſive nuper impreſſas) ad revidendum reſumit, ille earum reminiſci dicitur.

347 Eæ ſi obliteratæ ſunt, oblivionem vocamus.

348 Quamobrem quorum conſtanter meminiſſe volumus, eorum crebrò recordamur.

349 Quod oblitus ſum, qui ejus memor eſt, id mihi memoret [*commemoret.*]

350 Vigilia nimia fatigat, quia *cerebrum* exſiccat: ſopor recreat, quia irrigat.

351 Nec tam impensè inedia debilitat quàm inſomnia.

352 Dormituriens oſcitat et pandiculatur: dormitans conquiniſcit, (id eſt, capite nutat:) altùm dormiens ſtertit aut ronchiſſat *.

* *Nec clamore nec impulſu* [concuſſu] *ſuſcitari poteſt.*

CAP. 28. *De Mente.*

353 MEns in diſquiſitione rerum rationem conſulit, quia intellectum invenire animus ei eſt.

354 Cui egregium eſt acumen, citò rem perſpicit: hebetes[b] tardiuſculi ſunt.

b *Ob intelligentia tarditatem ac ſtupiditatem.*

355 Qui multa inquirit, eſt induſtrius; qui noſcit, gnarus; qui excogitat, ſolers; qui notitiam [*cognitionem*] uſu et experientiâ firmavit, expertus; qui peritiâ pro re nata uti novit, prudens; qui utitur, ſapiens; qui abutitur, aſtutus et fraudulentus.

356 Contrà, qui nihil curat [*cui nil curæ eſt,*] torpidus eſt: qui nihil perſpicit, ſtupidus[b].

b *Qui conjectat, ſuſpicatur, huc illuc vacillat; ſcepticus* [ephecticus.]

357 Vera rei apprehenſio, ſcientia eſt; falſa, error; debilis, opinio [*dogma*;] ex conjecturis orta, ſuſpicio; nutans, dubitatio, impedita, hallucinatio; nulla, ignoratio et inſcitia.

358 Cùm alterius relationi credimus, fides eſt; cùm

cùm veriſimilibus rationibus cedimus, perſuaſio ; cùm ſufficienti demonſtrationi, aſſenſus *.

* *Cùm haſitamus aut aſſentionem cohibemus, Ephoche.*

359 Quorum rationem ac cauſſam non intelligimus, ea miramur : quæ pernoſcere volupe eſt, rimamur.

CAP. 29. *De Voluntate & Affectibus.*

360 Voluntatis eſt, bona amare & velle, mala odiſſe & nolle.

361 Ex accidenti eſt, ſi cui hæc placent, illa diſplicent : tum enim apparentia eam decipit, ut eligat deteriora, aut ſpernat quorum ignara eſt.

362 Ecce autem quàm ſubjecta eſt affectibus ! quàm identidem iis perturbatur !

363 Abſunt bona ? ea deſiderat, optat, avet a ; bene ominatur, anhelat, conatur et molitur, quicquid poteſt, fruſtrationem nihilo ſecius [*nihilominus*] veretur.

a *Eorum deſiderio inhabeſcit.*

364 Hinc deſideria, vota, ſpes, ſtudia, molimina, conatus, ſollicitudo.

365 Antequam adipiſcitur, cum tædio fert etiam pauluæ moræ intercapedinem.

366 Adſunt ? geſtit aviditate, lætatur, gaudet, exſilit gaudio, oblectat ſe fruendo iis, amittere metuit : indè hilaritas, lætitia, voluptas, juncta tamen metui.

367 Eripiuntur ? triſtatur, dolet, queritur : hinc triſtitia, pœnitudo, querela, cordolium.

368 Magìs verò mala eam inquietant & diſtrahunt.

369 Ventura enim abominatur & averſatur ac declinat ; quæ formidat tamen, unde tremit & angitur : Hinc averſatio, timor & formido, tremor & anxietas.

370 Advenientia paveſcit, horret, trepidat ad ea, vel ſtupeſcit [*ſtupet*] & exanimatur : inde pavor, horror, trepidatio.

371 Quum obvenerunt, iraſcitur inferenti ; mœret, deplorat & luget illata : hinc ira, mœſtitia, luctus.

*when wee * yield to likely reaſons*, it is *perſwaſion : when to an able evident proof, aſſent* †.

359 *Thoſe things, whereof wee underſtand not the reaſon and cauſ, wee marvel at : ſuch things as it is a pleaſure to know throughly, wee prie narrowly into them.*

* Are over-rul'd by

† When wee are puzled[*at a ſtand*] and keep in our aſſent, it is a loth-neſs to yield.

CHAP. 29. Of the Will and affections.

360 It is the propertie of the Will, to love and wiſh to have good things, to hate and refuſe the evil.

361 *If theſe* ill *things pleaſ anie one, or thoſe good diſpleaſ* [diſcontent,] *it is by accident* [upon the by:] *for then the appearance* [ſemblance] *deceiveth it, that it chuſeth the worſ, or ſcorneth thoſe things whereof it is ignorant.*

362 *But lo, how ſubject it is to the affections! how ever and anon it is diſordered* [put out of frame] *with them!*

363 *Are good things abſent? it miſſeth and deſireth them, wiſheth for* them, *longeth after* [a] them, [b] *hope's the beſt, ſtraineth, endevoureth, ſtir's about* [beſtir's it ſelf] *might and main; yet for all that it feareth to bee diſappointed.*

364 *From hence* are *longings, vows, hope, earneſt deſires* [c], *attemptings* [ſtirring about a thing,] *endevour's, taking of thought* or *care.*

365 *Before it obteineth, it taketh it verie impatienly to bee put off* [delaied] *but a while.*

366 *Are* good things *preſent? it is jocund* [frollick] *with earneſt coveting, it rejoiceth, it is glad* [d], *it ſpring's* [leap's] *for joy, it delighteth it ſelf in injoying* them, *it is affraid to loſe* them: *hence com mirth, gladneſs, pleaſure, yet joined with fear*

367 *Are they taken away? it is ſad, it grieveth, complaineth : hence ſorrow, ſore-thinking* [e], *complaint, heart's grief.*

368 *But evil things do more diſquiet and diſtract it.*

369 *For evil things to com, it abhorreth, miſliketh* [f], *and ſhunneth; and yet it feareth them, it ſhaketh, and is perplex'd : from hence is loathing* [regret,] *fear and dread, trembling and penſiveneſs.*

370 Evils *comming on, it feareth, quaketh,* quivereth, *trembleth* [ſtarteth] *at them, or is aſtoniſhed and diſmaied: from thence is fear, quaking* [g], *ſtarting* [ſhivering.]

371 *When they are com* [befaln,] *it is angrie with him that cauſſeth* them : *it is ſorrowful, it bewaileth and* [h] *mourneth for them beeing procured : Hence anger, ſadneſs, mourning.*

a Pineth away for want of; [*longing after*] them.

b Promiſeth it ſelf good luck.

c A forward earneſtneſs.

d Fain.

e Wiſheth a thing undon.

f Diſtaſteth, will have nothing to do with.

g Shuddering, gaſtlineſs.

h Rueth.

372 *It is otherwiſe affected in another man's good or harm.*

373 *There, it* [f] *rejoiceth in behalf of one that ſpeed's well, or elſ envieth and repineth at him : here, it pitieth an unhappie* man,*and is ſorrie for his caſe;or (if it bee croſs* ot froward) *it triumpheth* [skip's for joie.]

f Joieth him; wiſheth, God give him joie.

374 *The ignorance of a good thing cauſſeth a ſlighting* [diſregard]*and ſetting-light by it:anie wrong don to it* cauſſeth *zeal : too much of it cloieth and bring's loathing* [cloying.

g Not knowing.

375 *If a man bluſh for things unſeemly , this is ſhamefaſtneſs and baſhfulneſs : but it will bee ſom eaſ to* one's grief, *if a man conſider, that all things happen to all men.*

376 *For ſince the fall, by reaſon of our inbred corruption, nothing is entire* [ſound] *in us ; all things (alas !) maimed, mangled* [h], *torn.*

h Lame, wanting ſom limbs.

CHAP. 30. Of Handie-craft Trades *in general.*

377 *Thus far of things Natural and Phyſical: As for* [a] *Handie-crafts , they purchaſe* [get] *us* [b] *food and clothes : for everie one is of ſom trade* [craft, profeſſion.]

a Touching.
b Suſtenance, living.

378 *Now therefore, wee muſt viſit the* [c] *working-ſhops of craftſmen.*

c Work-houſes, ware-houſes.

CHAP. 31. Of dreſſing [*trimming*] of gardens.

379 A *Garden is either an orchard* [apple-garden,] *or a green garden* for pleaſure, *or* [a] *a park, or* a *warren* [b].

a A beaſt-garden (*as Paris-garden,* &c.)
b Whoſe keeper is the warrener, forreſter, Park-keeper.

380 *It is fenced either with a mound* [bank of earth caſt up on a high heap,] *or a wall , (a ſtone-wall, brick-wall, or mud-*[watled-]*wall,) or with planks; or a hedg platted together of pales,* [poſts, ſtakes] *long poles* [rafts, binders,] *twigs and other pliant limber hedging-ſtuff* [withs,] *and beautified with pleaſant ſeats or walks, neatly contrived and made of plants.*

381 *The gardener diggeth* [c] *with his ſpade, mattock, ſhovel, and pickax* [d] *; hee ſprinkleth the ſeeds all over the beds, and weedeth out weeds with a weeding-hook, or pull's them up by the roots.*

c As a ditcher or delver.
b Grubbing ax.

382 *The fruiterer*[planter, tree-dreſſer]*having ſet a nurſerie with graff-ſtocks* [planted his ſeed-plot with ſets or imps] *and quick-ſets (it is a neat and comly faſhion, if they bee*

372 Secus [*aliter*] ſe habet in alienis bonis aut malis.

373 Ibi fortunato gratulatur aut invidet: hîc infelici commiſereſcit, ejus vicem dolet, aut (ſi perverſa eſt) exultat.

374 Boni ignorantia neglectum & aſpernationem, violatio zelum adfert; ſatietas ſatiat & faſtidium affert.

375 Pudor eſt & verecundia, ſiquis ob turpia erubeſcit: ſed mœroris levamen erit, ſi cogites omnia omnibus accidere.

376 Siquidem poſt lapſum, ex innata [*ingenita*] nobis corruptela, nihil in nobis integrum: Omnia (eheu!) mutila, mancâ, lacera.

CAP. 30. *De Mechanicis in genere.*

377 Hactenus [*hucuſque*] naturalia et phyſica: Quod ad Artes mechanicas attinet, eæ nobis victum & amictum acquirunt: Nam artem aliquam nemo non factitat.

378 Jam ergò Artificum quoque officinæ viſendæ nobis erunt.

CAP. 31. *De Hortorum culture.*

379 Hortus eſt vel pomarium, vel Viridarium, vel vivarium aut roborarium[a].

380 Sepitur vel aggere[b], vel macerie (lapideâ [*cæmentitiâ*] lateritiâ, vel luteâ & cratitiâ) vel plancis, vel ſepe [*ſepimento*] è palis [*ſudibus*] longuriis, viminibus, aliiſve lentis vitilibus plexâ,[c] topiariîſque ornatâ.

a *Cujus cuſtos eſt ſaltuarius.*
b *Aggeſtâ in altum terrâ.*
c *Operibus ex arboribus aut fruticibus aut herbis ad decorum factis*

381 Hortulanus [*olitor*] ligone, marrâ, rutro, [*palâ*] bipaliôque fodit[d], per pulvinos [*areolas*] ſemina ſpargit, herbas erratica,[e] runcinâ exſtirpat, vel eradicat [*radicitus evellit.*]

d *Uſfoſſor, ſiminator.*
b *Marrâ, ſarculo.*

382 Arborator, ſeminario [*plantario*] taleis [*clavolis*] vel viviradicibus conſito, (concinnitas eſt & elegantia, ſi in

in quincuncem digerantur) taleæ ſurculos inſerit, inſitos rigat, ſcalpro germina & luxuriantia virgulta putat, ſtolones amputat, arbuſculas flexiles ac ſequaces in topiariam ſcenam concamerat.

383 Oleum ex olivis exprimitur: dein ſæpius decapulatur depletúrque; ſubtus amurca ſidit, depurgatum lecythis inditur, fracéſque abjiciuntur.

384 Apiarius ſeu melliſo alvearia curat, cerámque liquat.

CAP. 32. De Agricultura.

375 Agricola eſt, qui agrum colit, proventúque annonæ ſe ſuſtentat.

386 Cui fundi et prædia conductitia ad tempus præfinitum [*præſtitutum*] certâ mercede locantur, manceps eſt: cui villa creditur, villicus & colonus eſt. Colonus partiarius fundi fructus cum domino partitur.

387 Arvum ſubactum & à ceſpitis radicibus repurgatum, ut ſit fœcundius [a], ante ſementem ſtercoratur [b] ſimo vel margâ.

a *Uberius.*
b *Lætificatur lætamine.*

388 Novale & vervactum, & requietus ager ex ceſſatione feracior eſt reſtibili: qui, quantumvìs fertilis atque uberrimus; ex frequente cultura ſterileſcit [*fit effœtus.*

389 Araturus jungit aratro boves, non funibus aut reſtibus ſed jugo.

390 Tum agitans & [c] ſtimulo incitans [*concitans*] ſubarat [d], iterat, tertiat, ſeminat & occat per liras [e] & verſuras.

c *Exſtimulans.*
d *Effringit.*
e *Porcas.*

361 Inter lirandum verò alterâ tenet ſtivam (nè deliret,) alterâ rallum; & culter [*dentale*]

cum

hee [d]*ordered checkerwiſe*) *graffeth* or impeth *the young ſlips* graffs or ſions *into the ſtock*, *hee watereth the grafts* : *hee pruneth off the young ſhoots*, *and the rank twigs* or ſprigs *with his* [e]*pruning-knife*, *and ſhreddeth off the ſuckers* or water ſhoots[f] *hee writhe's lithe*, ſupple, *and pliable ſmall trees into an arbor* or bower, *arch-wiſe.*

d Caſt into exact ſquares and rows.
e Paring, ſhaving.
f Which ſprout out of the root.

383 *Oil is preſſed* [ſtrained, ſqueezed] *out of olives : afterward it is ſhifted and powred out of one veſſel into another : the oil-lees* [mother] *ſettle below ; when it is clear it is put into vials, and the dregs are thrown away.*

384 *The Bee-keeper or honie-dreſſer looketh to the hives* [g], *and melteth the wax.*

g Bee-ſtocks.

CHAP. 32. Of Husbandrie [*tillage.*]

385 **H***Ee is a husbandman that* [a] *tilleth the ground, and mainteineth* [ſuſteineth] *himſelf with the crop* [income] *of his yearly corn.*

a Eareth a field.

386 *Hee is a tenant, to whom houſ and grounds, and hired farms* [b] *are, for a certain* [c] *rent, let out to farm for a ſet time: hee to whom a farm-houſ is committed in truſt, is a bailie and a farmer. But the halver ſhareth the increaſ of the ground with the owner.*

b Mannors.
c Ferm.

387 *Arable* [d] *ground beeing brought into good tilth, and cleared from the* [e] *roots of the flag, that it may bee more battle and fruitful, before ſeed-time is manured with compoſt* [muck, dung] *or marl.*

d Emploied to tillage, fallowed.
e Quicks of the green-ſwarth.

388 *Land newly broken up, and land ſown but everie other yeer, land that hath lien fallow* [reſted,] *is more yieldable by lying ſtill, then that which is in tilth everie yeer : which, though it bee never ſo bate-ful,* rich *and fruitful, by often tillage grow's out of heart* [paſt bearing.]

389 *Hee that is to plow, yoketh his oxen to the plough, not with cords or ropes, but with a yoke.*

390 *Then driving and putting* them *on with a goad, hee*[f] *ploweth up* the ground, *hee goeth over with it again, hee giveth it a third earing* [earth, ardor:] *hee ſoweth and harroweth by ridges and turnings* at the land's end.

f Under-furroweth. *Engliſh terms of husbandrie are divers in divers countries.*

391 *But as hee laieth it up in rigs, with the one hand hee holdeth the plough-handle* (*for fear hee ſhould* [h] *run beſides the furrow,*) *with the other the plough-ſtaff: and the coulter*

g Draweth his furrow.
h Balk.

with

with the plough-ſhare, faſtened into the plough-beam, break's up the furrows, until his i *daies-work* [journie] *bee don.*

i Acre be finiſhed
k *Porca* is alſo a ridg.

392 *A* k *croſs-water-furrow is made overthwart* the furlong, *to drain away the wetneſs* [moiſture.]

393 *In a clayie-ſoil, the harrow ſhould bee ſet with iron tines: in a ſandie mould a wooden one will ſuffice* [ſerv the turn.]

l Jeopardie.

394 *As ſoon as ſtanding-corn ſhoot's up to a blade, it is in* l *danger of ſcatch by tempeſt: but leſt it run wilde* [bee over-run] *with darnel and cockle, or bee choked with tares, there need's weeding.*

m Ripe corn, fit to bee mowen.

395 *When harveſt* m *com's on, the mowers mow with a ſithe,* [the reapers, *or* ſhearers reap with a ſickle,] *and laie it orderly by gavels* [handfuls.]

n Tie.

396 *After that, they gather it up into ſheavs; which they binde* n *up with bands; the ſtubble* [halm] *and gleanings remaining behinde in the open field.*

o Inn it.
p Heap it up in ſhocks.

397 *Then they* o *carrie it into barns by loads, or* p *ſtack it in ricks* [ſtacks.]

q Caſt aſide.

398 *The threſhers threſh and beat it out with a flail in the floor (once they did bat it out with a threſhing cart) the ſtraw and hulls are left* q.

399 *After that, they winnow* [toſs it up and down] *ſom prettie while with a fan, that the chaff may bee ſever'd and gotten out.*

r Riddle.

400 *If ſtill there remain anie ſoil* [droſs,] *they ſift it through a* r *ſieve, that it may bee clean dreſt, and becom bread-corn; which is carried into corn-chambers and garners, ſtirr'd about with a ſhovel, leſt it grow foiſtie; and beeing meaſured, is ſtrik'd even with a ſtrike* [ſtrikle.];

CHAP. 33. Of Grinding.

401 IN *old time they did onely beat* [pound] *and braie it with peſtles in a mortar; hence barlie-water,* made of barlie husked and beaten, *was called ptiſan* a.

a *That is,* brayed, husked, ſpelted.
b Stamping-mill, grindeing houſ.
c The lateſt invention.

402 *In after time they ſtamped it with a rough hammer in a bake-houſ* b; *and gruel and frumentie was made.*

403 *At length* [laſt of all] *mills were* c *found out; firſt hand-mills* [querns,] *after that horſ-mills, then water-mills, and wind-mills.*

d Griſt, meal.

404 *Where the flower* d *beeing ground* d *ſmall with the milſtones (the upper and the nether milſtone) is ſifted and boulted*

out

cum vomere, buri [*buræ*] indito, proſcindit ſulcos, donec abſolvatur jugerum.

392 Porca [f] fit tranverſum ad derivandam uliginem. f *Collicia, colliquiæ, eliæ, ſulcus aquarius.*

393 Occam [*irpices*] in argilloſo ſolo ferreis ſtylis confixam eſſe oportet, in ſabuloſo [*arenoſo*] lignea ſatis eſt.

394 Ubi ſegetes fruticeſcunt [*fruticant,*] periculum eſt nè tempeſtas calamitatem inferat [g]; nè verò zizaniis & nigellaſtro ſylveſçat, aut ab aphaca ſuffocetur, ſarritione [*runcatione*] opus eſt. g *importet.*

395 Cùm meſſis adeſt, meſſores falce [h] metunt, manipulatímque diſponunt. h *Falculâ.*

396 Colligunt poſtmodum in mergites, quos colligant tomicibus, ſuperante in campo ſtipulâ ac ſpicilegio.

397 Tum vehibus in horrea convehunt, vel acervos congerunt.

398 Tritores in area flagello triturant et extundunt (quondam tribulabant tribulâ:) linquuntur ſtramina & acera.

399 Exinde ſubjactant aliquantiſper [i] ventilabro [*vanno,*] ut ſeparetur ſecernatúrque palea. i *Aliquandiu.*

400 Siquid ſordium adhuc ſupereſt, cribro cernunt, [*cribrant*] ut repurgetur et fiat frumentum; quod granariis et cumeris infertur, rutello (nè muceſcat) corruitur, & dimenſum, radio æquatur.

CAP. 33. *De Molitura.*

401 ANtiquitus tundebant ſolummodò et interebant piſtillis in mortario; hinc ptiſana [a] dicta. a Ἀ πτίσσω *tundo & decortico.*

402 Deinde pinſebant pilo rudo in piſtrino; ſiebántque pultes et alica.

403 Tandem [*noviſſimè*] excogitatæ ſunt molæ, truſatiles [b] primùm, pòſt aſinariæ, tum aquatiles [c] & ventoſæ [*alatæ.*] b *Verſatiles, manuaria.* c *Hydromyla.*

404 Ubi farina lapidibus molaribus (catillo & meta) âintrita,

 per

c Excutitur.

per ſaccum cilicinum incernitur c excutitúrque, furfuribus extra ſparſis.

405 Sed qui molit [*molitor*] emolumento inhiat.

CAP. 34. *De Panificio.*

a Collyras.
b Clibanus.
c Candidus, ſimilaginaus.

406 Piſtor in mactra [*ſubacterio*] maſſam ſpathâ ligneâ depſit [*ſubigit,*] quam in panes, efformatam, & palâ[*infurnibulo*]immiſſam, furnus vel teſtus b excoquit.

407 Panis fermentatus geminam habet cruſtam, medullam intus poroſam & ſpongioſam; azymus compactus [*conſpiſſatus*] eſt. Similaceus c caret omni recremento: cibarius [*ſecundarius*] eſt autopyrus; biſcoctus [*nauticus, buccellatus*] eſt ad diuturnitatem.

408 Cupedinarius [*cruſtularius*] ex polline cupedias parat & ſcitamenta. Placentarum ſpecies ſunt, ſimilæ, ſpiræ, cruſtulæ, lagana, artolagana, liba, ſcriblitæ [*ſtreblitæ,*] globuli, tortæ, ut & artocreata, artomela, artogalacta, turoplax [*moretum*] &c.

CAP. 35. *De Pecuaria & Lactario.*

a Et pammenide, ſeu aggregario.

409 Opilioni, pedo vel flagro [*ſcuticâ*] apparato a, ovium agmen concreditur; in quo ille peculium ſuum peculiari charactere inſignitum habet. Oviculæ egregiæ [*eximiæ*] ſegregantur; gregariæ cum grege congregantur; rejeculæ rejiciuntur.

410 Lupus (voraciſſima beſtia) famelicus ululat, impetítque non greges ſolùm, ſed & armentis inſidiatur, quæ moloſſi aut hybridæ à lupo cuſtodiunt; hos autem millus muricibus confixus tuetur.

b Nomades.
c Clauſura.
d Agro communi.

411 b Vagi paſtores paſcua mutantes, mapalia ſive magalia ſua carro circumvehunt: concepto c (quod ſepto aut interſepimento intercluditur) non compeſcunt, ſed compaſcuo d gaudent.

412 Mandræ ſunt tralatitiæ, caulæ [*ovilia.*]

313 Bubulci è bubilibus [*bovilibus,*] ſubulci ex haris [*porcilibus, ſuilibúſve,*] buccinâ evocant.

414 Illi

out thorow an hairen * *boulter* [ſerce,] *the bran beeing ſtrewed abroad without.* * Sacks

405 *But the miller that grindeth, gapeth after his toll* [gain.]

CHAP. 34. Of making Bread.

406 THe *Baker, in a kneading* [a] *trough with a treen ſlice, kneadeth the lump* [b] *or dough* [paſte,] *which, when it is molded into loavs, and ſet in with a peel, the oven or baking-pan baketh.* a Bin. b Batch.

407 *Levened bread hath a double cruſt, and the crum light and heaved* [puff'd] *within: unlevened is faſt* [well-cloſed together:] *manchet is without all bran: houſhold bread is of whole wheat* [c]*: bisket is for laſting-long.* c As it com's from the mill.

408 *The Sugar baker make's readie ſweet-meats and dainties of the fineſt flower* [d]. *The kindes of cakes are, ſimnels, rolls, wafers, fritters, pan-cakes, ſpice-cakes, cracknels,* [buns,] *tarts, round-cakes* [e]*; as alſo fleſh-paſties, apple-pies, cuſtards, cheeſ-cakes, and the like.* d Duſt. e Dumplings, Lent-loavs.

CHAP. 35. Of Grazing, *and* of a Dairie.

489 A *Shepherd beeing provided of a ſheep-hook or a whip* [a]*, is betruſted with a* [b] *flock of ſheep; wherein hee hath his cullet* [a flock of his own] *marked with a ſunderly mark* [a ſeveral brand.] *The choice ews* [head of the flock] *are* [c] *cull'd out; the ordinarie* [common ſort] *flock together with the flock: the refuſe* [d] *are caſt* [croned] *out.* a And his cur-dog b Drove. c Severed *from the reſt.* d Kebbers, crones,

410 *The wolf, a moſt ravenous beaſt, beeing hungrie, howleth* [e]*, and ſetteth not onely upon flocks of* ſmaller cattel, *but alſo lie's in wait to entrap heards* of greater: *whom maſtiffs* [ban-dogs,] *or mungrels protect from the wolf; but a collar beſet with ſharp prickles* [f] *defendeth them.* e Yells. f Caltraps.

411 *Wandring* [g] *ſhepherds ſhift their paſtures* [feeding grounds,] *and carrie about their hovels* [ſheds] *or lodges in a car* [h]*: they do not pen* their flock *up to feed together in a cloſe, (that is* [i] *incloſed with a fence) but they love a common.* g Stragling. h Currie. i Hemm'din.

412 *Sheep-folds are removeable ſheep-coats* [pens that may bee flitted.]

413 *Neat-herds call out* cattel *out of the ox-ſtalls* [k]*, the ſwine-herds out of the ſties, by blowing* [winding] *a horn* [l]. k Cow-houſes; cow-yards. l Trumpet.

414 *Thoſe*

414 *Thoſe give meat in cribs* [ſtalls [h],] *theſe in troughs, where they alſo water them; they cleanſ* their *ſtables* [i] *with a ſhovel* [k], *and carrie out the dung and ordure in a barrow.*

415 *A calf and a ſucking lamb ſuck beeſtlings out of the udder plentifully: but a dairie-maid milketh out milk, latching it in a milk-pail.*

416 *Butter is made of the cream of milk churned; cheeſ cows, ſheeps and goats) of curds* [curdled milk,] *which are preſſed in a cheeſ-fat: the whay is left behinde, and the churned milk* [l].

417 *A cow big with young is called a cow with calf; one that yet never was with calf is a bullock or heifer; when ſhee is paſt bearing, ſhee is to kill* [for ſlaughter.]

418 *Haie cut down out of the meadows (which are either drie, or water'd* [moiſtned] *with little brooks) with a ſithe into ſwaths, and mowed over again, is withered, and raked up with a rake, and with a fork is carried together into cocks and hay-ſtacks* [m].

419 *The lateward crop* [eddiſh, rowings] *ſhoot's out a freſh of graſs ſpringing up the ſecond time.*

h Cratches, racks, mangers.
i Stalls, anie place to fodder anie cattle in.
k *Pala* is alſo the bezil or head of a ring, where the ſeal is.
l Runnet is that wherewith milk clottereth, thickneth and curdleth into clots.
m Haie-goves. hate-mows.

CHAP. 36. Of Butcherie.

420 A *Butcher in the ſlaughter-houſ ſlaughtereth (that is, cut's the throat, flaieth, and cutteth out) fat ware with his dagger* or chopping knife (*for carrion, lean ſkrags, and ſtarvlings* [a] *are naught to eat, who would feed on them?) in the ſhambles* [b] *he ſets out to ſale beef, lamb, veal, mutton, pork*

421 *The pudding-maker ſtuffing the hides* [c] *with pudding-meat, maketh puddings and ſawſages, haggeſſes, chitterlings, liverings, bladdings* [black puddings] *links, mince-meat; and alſo* [d] *brewis, long puddings, peſtles, gamons and flitches of bacon.*

422 *Fat* [ſaim, greaſe,] *doth not cold together ſo cloſely as tallow* [ſuet,] *becauſ it is more greaſie* [f]. † *Horned beaſts commonly have more of this* hard *fat; cloven-footed, that want horns, more of the other.*

a That are ſtarved, famiſhed, dead for hunger [*famine.*]
b A fleſh-market.
c Ropes.
d Sops.
e Lard, *in ſwine.*
f Moiſter, clearer; eaſlier melted.

CHAP. 37. Of Butcherie.

423 THe *huntſman beſet's the thickets with toils* [an heie] *hee allureth* [a] *wilde beaſts into ditches and pitfals, or*

a Tilleth, toleth.

414 Illi in præſepi paſtum præbent, hi in aqualiculo [d], ubi et aquantur; ſtabula verò palâ [e] expurgant, et feretro fimum atque immunditiem exportant.

415 Vitulus et ſubrumus agnellus ex ubere coloſtram ubertim ſugunt; ancilla verò lactaria lac mulget, mulctrâ [*mulctrali* f] excipiens.

416 E lactis cremore [*flore*] agitato confit butyrum; è lacte coagulato (quod in forma imprimitur) caſeus (vaccinus, ovillus & caprinus:) ſerum ſupereſt & oxygalum [*lac ſeroſum* g.]

417 Vacca prægnans forda [*horda*] dicitur; nondum fœta, bucula et juvenca; effœta mactationi eſt.

418 Fœnum è pratis (quæ vel ſiccanea, vel rigua, vel irrigua ſunt) ſeculâ in ſtrigas deſectum et ſicilitum ſiccatur, raſtro [h] corraditur, furcâ in cumulos & fœnilia comportatur.

419 E renaſcente gramine cordum regerminat [*repullulaſcit, refloreſcit.*]

d *Crate, alveo.*
e Pala *eſt & turgidior pars annuli, cui gemma inſeritur.*
f *Sino, ſinu.*
g *Coagulum eſt quo lac cogitur, ſpiſſatur, coagulatur in grumos.*
h *Raſtello.*

CAP. 36. De Lanionia.

420 Lanio [*lanius*] altilia (veſcula enim ſtrigoſa & fame enecta non ſunt veſca [*eſculenta*,] quis iis veſcatur?) in laniena clunabulo [*clunaculo*] mactat, (id eſt, jugulat, excoriat, diſſecat;) in macello venum exponit bovinam, agninam, vitulinam, ovinam [a], ſuillam.

421 Fartor inteſtina pulpâ effarciens, farcimina & lucanicas, faliſcos, hillas, tomacula [*botulos*,] apexabones, tuceta [*iſicia*,] minutal; itémque offas adipatas, peniꝛas, pernas, petaſones, ſuccidias conficit.

422 Adeps, quia opimior [b], non concreſcit æquè ſpiſsè ac ſebum [*pinguedo.*] Hoc cornigera ferè pingueſcunt, illo biſcula nec cornuta.

a *Vervecinam.*
b *Humidior, liquidior.*

CAP. 37. De Venatura.

423 VEnator dumeta indagine cingit, feras in ſcrobes foveáſque pellicit [*allicit*, *illicit*] aut

canum

canum ſagacium odoratu per veſtigia veſtigat & venatur prædam.

a *Odori, odoriſequi.* b *Gallici.*

424 Odoratores[a] enim indagant, vertagi & leporarii[b] perſequuntur, & è veſtigio aſſequuntur; villoſus aquaticus ſe demergit; hiſpaniolus [*accipitrarius*] exſuſcitato perdicum agmine, latratu indicium facit: omnes venatici.

425 Cerva, ut in caſſes & plagas varis tentas incidit, implicatur, irretitur & interimitur: ſi evaſit, celerat fugam.

c *Dentibus ore exſtantibus.*

426 Aper ſpumans[c] frendet, & ſetas arrigit; at venabulo tranſadactus interficitur.

CAP. 38. *De Piſcatione.*

a *Vel viminea fiſcellâ.*

427 Piſcator in lacu & piſcina, reti et verriculo traguláve: in amne ſagena et naſſa[a] piſcatur: hamiota arundine piſcatorio & hamo (cui eſca inditur) ubivis expiſcatur captos. Sunt qui tridente piſciculos confodiunt.

CAP. 39. *De Aucupio.*

428 Auceps aucupio exſtructo aviculas per illices allectas et ineſcatas, vel reticulis adobruit vel calamis viſcatis (quos in amite ſeu pertica proſtituit) implicat, vel tendiculæ, aut decipulæ, aut laqueorum tranſennis illaqueat.

429 Quas vitâ donat, caveæ incarcerat, ſive junctim ſive ſeparatim.

430 Siqua pedicâ impedita ſeſe expedit [*extricat,*] avolat, niſi ſe iterum in tricas intricet.

CAP. 40. *De Coquinario.*

431 Obſonator opſonia coëmit; quæ (tam recentia, quàm pridiana et ſemeſa) promus condus è promtuario, penario, vel carnario profert: Coquus *vel coqua* in foco lebetibus [*cucumis,*] ahenis & cacabis

traceth and hunteth his game by the[a] *footing* [foot-ſteps, track] *with the ſent of well-ſented dogs.*

a Print of the foot.

424 *For hounds* [draught-hounds[b]] *draw* [hunt by the foot,] *tumblers and greyhounds run after, and in an inſtant over take; a ſhag water-ſpaniel duck's under water; a field-ſpaniel having ſprung a covie, give's notice by queſting: all are hunting dogs.*

b Bloud-hounds.

525 *A hinde, as ſhee falleth into wiles and great nets ſtretched out upon forks, is intangled, entrapped and killed; if ſhee*[c] *eſcapeth, ſhee ſcud's away ſwiftly* [for life.]

c Get's away.

426 *The foaming boar*[d] *gnaſheth and ſet's up his briſtles; but being run thorow with a hunting-ſtaff* [boar-ſpear] *hee is ſlain.*

d With *his* tusks [*tuſhes*] ſtanding out of his head.

CHAP. 38. Of Fiſhing.

427 A *Fiſher-man with a net, draw-net or drag, fiſheth in a meer and fiſh-pond: with a bow-net* [wear] *or weel*[a]*, in a river: an angler with an angling-rod and a hook* (*that hath a bait upon it*) *catcheth and angleth* [fiſheth] *them out anie where. There are ſom that glave*[b] *ſmall fiſhes with a three-tined fiſh-ſpear* [glave.]

a Or wicker ped.

b Stab.

CHAP. 39. Of Fowling [*Birding.*]

428 THe *Fowler having ſet his fowling inſtruments, either overwhelmeth the little birds with a bird-net, beeing inticed and inveagled by lures*[a]*, or entangleth* [hampereth] *them with lime-twigs, which hee ſet's forth on a pole or perch; or ſnareth* them *in noozes* [meſhes] *of a*[b] *ſpring, a pit-fall, or gins* [ſnares.]

a Calls, ſcraps.

b Trap.

429 *Thoſe whom hee let's live, hee impriſoneth in a cage, whether altogether, or ſeverally* [each by it ſelf.]

430 *If anie beeing fettered with a foot-ſnare,*[c] *riddeth her ſelf, away ſhee flieth, unleſs ſhee inſnare her ſelf in the gins again.*

c Wriggles out her foot.

CHAP. 40. Of Cookerie.

431 THe *Cater* [purveior[a]] *buyeth in proviſion*[b]*, which* (*as well what's new* [freſh com in,] *as what was of the daie before, and half eaten*) *the yeoman*[c] *of the larder bring's forth out of the ſtore-houſ, pantrie or larder; the cook on the harth boileth it in caldrons, pans, braſs-pots and*

a Steward, manciple.

b Anie victuals, but *bread and drink.*

c Butler: hee that take's in and give's out.

kettles

d Which are hanged on a tramel [pot-hooks,] or born up with a trevet.
* Which beeing laid upon cob-irons, are turned by a turn-ſpit or a jack.
e Pot-ſpoon.
f A fraiſ, or wicker ped.
g Tools.
Or pur, to ſtir or skirrie the fire.
h Vas is anie kinde of pot, cup, barrel, (that is uſed to hold anie thing) great or ſmall.
i Stewed.
k Hung-beef.

kettles [skillers[d];] *roſteth it beeing ſpitted on ſpits* [broches;] *broileth on a gridiron, toſteth* [parcheth] *on a toſting-iron, frieth in a frying-pan.*

432 *If anie thing bee ſeething hot and boileth, leſt it ſhould ſeeth over, hee lade's* [gualeth] *it with a ladle* [e] *till it ſlake* [cool again]; *if it gather a ſcum, he ſcummeth it off with a ſcummer.*

433 *Hee draweth out meat with a fleſh-fork, hee ſtrain's with a ſtrainer* [f] *and cullander* [ſill.]

434 *The other implements* [g] *of a kitchin are, a cole-rake* [h], *a fire ſhovel, a fire-pan* [chafer] *a trivet, a grater, treas, boles, water-pitchers, platters* [chargers,] *which when they are rinſed, a ſink is made.*

435 *Laie hold on a veſſel* [h] *by the handle* [ear;] *but if it bee two ear'd, thou maiſt ſtand in doubt, which to take it by.*

436 *Birds are pull'd* [pluck'd,] *fiſhes are ſcaled, bowelled (the garbage and bones pull'd out) and ſplit in the back: leverets are bulk'd* [have their guts pluck't out.]

437 *Beeing roſted and fried they are ſomwhat more wholeſom then ſodden or* [i] *boiled in broth, unleſs they bee prettily well ſeaſoned.*

438 *Salt-fiſh, powdered-meat, hung-meat* [k] [dried in the ſmoak] *or but parboiled, are hard of digeſtion.*

CHAP. 41. Of preparing of Drinks.

a Plaſheth.
b Sprigs.
c Stakes.
d Hoop'd round about with hoops leſt it run, [*leak.*]
e Pipe, But.
f Woort.
g Glean from lees, ſettled.
h Of the right kinde.

439 THe *vine-dreſſer ſetteth young vines, and traileth* [a] *along the leading branches from bough to bough; hee delv's the vineyard with a two-tined fork, hee bear's up* [underſetteth] *the leavie tendrels* [b] *with props* [c] *or ſupporters; a while after hee proineth, then bee gathereth the vintage: when the grape-gathering is don, hee leaveth the gleaning of the boughs for the poor.*

440 *The fat preſſeth grapes full of kernels: but of which beeing preſſed, is cruſhed* [forced] *out a ſweet juice: which beeing ſhifted out of the keel-fat into the hog ſhead* [d e] *is called muſt* [f] [new made wine:] *and after it bee poured out of one veſſel into another and refined* [g], *it is termed wine: a fit drink to cheer up the ſad-hearted: eſpecially if it bee burn't.*

441 *Beeing full a year old it is at the beſt: if but of this year, it is ſomwhat dreggiſh: Excellent good* [h], *though it bee ſtale, will laſt long and good: wine mixed with water will ſoon change,* [wax tart, ſowr,] *and decaie.*

442 *Made*

cacabis[a] elixat, verûbus [b] infixa aſſat, craticulâ vel artoptâ torret, ſartagine frigit.

432 Si quid fervet & bullit, nè ebulliat [exæſtuet] & effervefcat, trullâ [ſpathulâ] confutat, donec deferveſcat; ſi ſpumat, rudiculâ [tudiculâ] deſpumat.

433 Fuſcinâ [creagrâ, creacentrô] extrahit, fiſcinâ & qualo [colo] colat.

434 Reſidua culinæ utenſilia ſunt, rutabulum [c], batillus, ignitabulum, tripus, radula [d], truæ, alvei, urcei [hydriæ,] patinæ, [paropſides, catini,] quæ cùm colluuntur fit colluvies.

435 Vas anſâ prenſabis; ſed ſi anceps eſt, ambigas [dubites] quâ arripias.

436 Aves deplumantur: piſces deſquamantur, exenterantur, exoſſantur, exdorſuantur: lepuſculi eviſcerantur.

437 Aſſati & frixi aliquantò ſalubriores ſunt, quàm elixi aut jurulenti; niſi pluſculùm condiantur.

438 Salſamenta, muriata [e], infumata aut ſemicocta tantùm, ægrè concoquuntur.

a Qui de climactere ſuſpenduntur, vel tripede [chytropede] ſuſtentantur.
b Quæ cratenteriis [ferreis ſulcris] impoſita verſantur, (circumaguntur) ab obeloſtropho, mediaſtino, vel automato.
c Quo ignis proruitur.
d Tyrocneſtis.
e Salita, condita-nea.

CAP. 41. De Potulentorum paratura.

439 Vinitor vites novellas plantat, traducibúſque propagat: vineam bidente [paſtino] paſtinat: palmites pampinoſos ridicis ſeu pedamentis ſtatuminat: paulò pòſt pampinat, tum vindemiat: vindemiâ peractâ, racemationem pauperibus relinquit.

440 Orca uvas premit acinoſas: è quibus preſſis torcular uvorem exurget ſuavem: qui è lacu in cadum [a] vel ſeriam tranſlatus, Muſtum: & poſteaquam fuerit eliquatus & defæcatus, vinum dicitur: potus exhilarandis mœſtis accommodus: maximè ſi igni eliquatur.

441 Annotinum eſt optimum, hornum nonnihil fæculentum: generoſum licèt verus, [b] conſiſtet firmum; lymphatum citò aceſcit & fugiet.

a Circulis, viatis circumvinctum, nè perfluat.
b Ætatem feret.

442 Factitia ſunt, abſinthites, helenites, hyſſopites, abrotonites, melites, apites, &c.

443 Defrutum eſt ſapa : exoletum vappa [*veteraſcens* [d] *vappeſcet.*]

444 Hoc ubi non abundat, mulſum [e] [*hydromeli*] coquitur ; itémque cerevifia (et tenuis et valida [*meraca* [f],]) quam ex bine [*potenta, farre toſto,*]& lupulo confectam, in æramento cerviſiarii coquunt.

445 Abditur in cellas frigidiores, & obturaculo[*epiſtomio*] obturatur[*operculatur:*]interdum transfunditur [*elutriatur* [g]:] relita verò promitur ſiphone [*tubulo, ſiphunculo*] aut epiſtomio in zythophora, ut vinum in œnophora. Stillicidium, aut ſiquid fortuitò effluit [h], excipitur excipulo.

446 Quò capacioribus in cupis conditur, eò ſapidior eſt, quia non evaporat ; præſertim cantheriis [*baſellis*] altioribus impoſita.

447 Ex inclinato dolio, fæces unà exeunt.

448 Ex vinaceis [i] confit lora ceu poſca [*vinum ſecundarium.*]

449 Infundibula ad lagenas pertinent.

d *Deſipiſcit.*
e *Medo.*
f *Inebrians.*
g Vulgo *tranſvaſatur* : quod in oleo *eſt decapulara.*
h *Effunditur.*
i *Acinorum folliculis & ſcopis prælo denuo ſujectis.*

CAP. 42. *De Aurigatione.*

450 Equiſo [a] in equili equum capiſtro [b] alligatum, aut fiſcellâ (ſi refractarius ſit, pavidus, mordax aut ſternax) conſtrictum ſtrigili purgat, gauſape inſternit, avenam vanno ventilat, ſtramen ei ſubſternit.

451 Eques mannum inſtratum conſcendit, [c] ephippio inſidens divaricatis cruribus, ſtapedibus inſiſtit, calcarium encentride inſtigat, popiſmate demulcet, concitato gradu admittit : frœno vel lupato inhibet [d] ; habenâ pro lubitu flectit, vel in orbem equitat ; paſtomide coërcet, tardum accelerat, è defeſſo & laſſato deſcendit [*deſilit.*]

452 Antilena, poſtilena, dorſuale & phaleræ cæteræ ornatui ei ſunt.

a *Hippocomus.*
b *Poſtomide.*
c *Equiſella.*
d *Sustinet.*

442 *Made* [e] *wines are wormwood-wine, elecampane-wine, hyſſop wine, ſoutherwood-wine, ſider, perrie, &c.*

e Counterfeit, artificial.

443 *Wine boiled to the third part is* defrutum ; *beeing grown ſtale*[ſower, paſt the beſt]*it is dead*[hath loſt it's virtue.]

444 *Where they have not ſtore of this,* [f] *meath is brewed; and alſo beer* [ale] *(both ſmall and ſtrong* [g]*) which beer brewers make of malt and hops, and brew in a copper.*

f *Made of water and honie, as is* metheglin, *but* ſtronger.
g Headie, that will make one drunk.

445 *It is laid up cloſe into cellars ſomwhat cool, and ſtopped up with a ſtopple* [plug'd, *or* bung'd up with a bung [h]] *ſomtimes it is racked out of one vaſſel to another: being ſet abroach it is drawn out by a* tap or cock, into jugs*[beer-pots] *as wine is into bottles. The droppings, or anie thing elſ ſpilt by chance, is latch't in a latch-pan* [ſomthing ſet under to catch.]

h Plug.
* *Siphon* is the pipe, ſpout, or faſſet that ſtand's faſt: *epiſtomium* the cock or ſpigot that ſtop's it.

446 *The more the barrel will hold that it is tunn'd up in, the better relliſh it hath; becauſ it ſteameth* [i] *not out : eſpecially, if it bee laid upon ſtalls* [k] *ſomwhat high.*

i Worketh.
k Rafts, treſſels.

447 *The dregs and all go out of the vaſſel* [tun] *beeing tilted.*

448 *Of the kernel-husks and ſtalks of grapes moiſtned and preſs'd over again, is made piquet*[wine of the ſecond preſſing.] *The like is made of lees.*

449 *Tunnels * belong to flaggons.*

* It is anie thing that ſerv's to pour in, as a mill-hopper.

CHAP. 42. Of driving a Cart.

450 A *Horſ-keeper* [groom of the ſtable] *with his curriecomb currieth his horſ* [ſteed] *clean, beeing tied in the ſtable with a halter, or held faſt with a barnacle* [a] *(if hee bee head-ſtrong, skittiſh* [b]*, given to ſnap or ſtartle* [c]*) hee covereth him with a courſ cloth* [d]*; hee fanneth his oats with a fan, and liter's him.*

a Muzzle.
b Bird-eied.
c Plunge, prance.
d Horſ-cloth.

451 *The horſ-man* [e] *mount's his nag beeing ſadled, ſitting aſtride* [ſtradling]*on the ſaddle, hee reſt's himſelf on the ſtirrops: hee ſpurreth*[prick's] *him with the rowel of* his *ſpurs, hee animate's* him *by ſmacking with his mouth, or gentle ſtroaking* him *with his hand; hee put's* him *on* [f] *a round pace* [gallop's on ful ſpeed:] *hee ſtop's* [check's]him *with a bridle or hard bit*[ſnaffle;] *he turns* him *at his pleaſure with a rein, or ride's in a round ring; he curb's him with barnacles, he quickens* [g] *him if he be ſlow-paced, & lights off him when he is reſtie & tired.*

e Get's up on horſ back: take's horſ.
f Carreer.
g Haſten's puts's on.

452 *The pettrel, crupper, ſaddle cloth, and other trappings, are furniture to grace* him [to ſet him forth.]

h Shaketh.
i A jennet jetteth
k Fore-horſes.
* Caroches.

453 *A trotter jotteth*[h] *the rider, a gentle-paced goeth on an eaſie pace, an ambler*[i] *ambleth, and ſtumbleth not.*

454 *The driver coupleth a horſ that is led in hand by him, to his ſadled horſ;*[k] *thoſe that lead the way hee driveth before him.*

455 *Great perſonages are carried with ſix horſes in coaches* * *and charets; the meaner ſort in a cart drawn with a team of four, of three* or *two draught-horſes; and that in a hired* [hacknie] *wagon or wain; in ſom places alſo in a car.*

l Tumbrels, carts.
m Cloſe-covered cart.

456 *Loads are conveied in wains*[l], *ſleds, carts and dreies: ſick men in a ſedan*[m]: *nice* [daintie, curious] *perſons in a horſ-litter.*

n Balmeared.

457 *A charet hath wheels made up of a nave, twelv ſpokes, ſix felloes, and as manie ſtrakes: but the axletrees are lifted up with a crane, to bee greaſed*[n] *with wheel-greaſ.*

o Toong.
p Horſ-collers: *anie thing by which they draw.*
q Trigger, haſp.

458 *To the verie end of the wain-beam*[o] *are put the reins (whether they be chains, or ſmall lines, or lether ſtrops) which hang down from the trais*[p] [harneſs:] *but behinde there is a ſkatch*[q], *to ſtaie the wagon* [charet] *in* ſom *ſteep deſcent* [down-hill.]

r Behinde you.

459 *Which when it is drawn ſomwhat lightly in the cart-ruts, look back*[r], *that you wheel not out of the track.*

460 *Pack-ſaddles and pannels are ſet on a mule, or anie broken-winded-jade or pack-horſ: that packs* [burdens] *may bee carried thorow ſteep down-fall's, and untrack't* [unpaſſable] *waies, that admit of no other kinde of paſſage* [thorow-fare.]

f A pair of ſlings, *anie thing to carrie with.*

461 *Porters carrie either on* their *ſhoulders, or on a ſled, or in a wheel barrow, or on a bier*[f], *with a bearing-line hanging at* their *neck.*

CHAP. 43. Of Sea-faring [*the ſailers or ſea-man's art.*]

462 SEa-men [mariners,] *beeing to fetch in forrein* [outlandiſh] commodities *from beyond ſea, take ſhipping (under the conduct of the Maſter) & ſail over ſea* [croſs the ſeas.]

a Maſter.
b Poop.
c Hale in the ſheat, & the tack aboard, and lie at trie.
d Banner, antient, colors, ſtreamers.

463 *The*[a] *pilot* [ſteer's-man] *ſitting in the bindeck*[b] *at the ſtern* [rudder,] *beeing directed by the compaſs and ſea-cards, ſteareth: others, running about over the hatches, eaſ* [ſlack] *the ſhrouds, or ſet them right: they hoiſ the ſails on the ſail-yards, or ſtrike-ſail, or*[c] *truſs them up: ſomtime the main-ſail on the maſt, ſomtime the mizen on the prow* [ſtem, fore-deck:] *hanging out alſo* their *flag*[d].

464 *In*

453 Succuſſator equitem quaſſat, gradarius molliter, tolutarius [*aſturco*] tollutim incedit [*fertur*,] nec ceſpitat.

454 Auriga parippum ſellario jugat, anteceſſorios ante ſe agit.

455 Magnates ſejugibus vehuntur, pilentis & carpentis [*pampillis*:] plebeii quadrigâ, trigâ, bigâ; ídque in rheda meritoria aut eſſeda [*petorrito*;] alicubi etiam ciſio.

456 Onera plauſtro, ſarraco, carro, traháque: ægrotantes arcerrâ: delicati lecticâ tranſvehuntur [*tranſportantur*.]

457 Currus habet rotas, ex modiolo, radiis duodecim, apſidibus ſex, & totidem canthis contextas: ſed axes, ut axungiâ ungantur, ſucculâ ſuſtolluntur.

458 Temonis extremitati admoventur de helcio dependentia retinacula (ſive catenæ, ſive funiculi, ſive lora:) ponè autem ſufflamen, ad ſufflaminandum in præcipiti deſcenſu currum.

459 Qui cùm per orbitas leviùs trahitur, nè exorbites, reſpice.

460 Clitellæ ac doſſuaria cuivis caballo ſuſpirioſo aut clitellario imponuntur: ut per loca præcipitia & in via tranſitum alium non ferentia, onera transferantur.

461 Bajuli vel humeris, vel ſarraco, vel unirotâ, vel feretro (ærumnâ à collo ſuſpensâ) bajulant.

CAP. 43. *De Naviculariâ.*

462 A Tranſmarinis exotica[a] apportaturi nautæ (nauarchi auſpicio) navem conſcendunt, & ſalum navigant [*mare tranſmittunt*.]

a *To import.*

463 Nauclerus[b] ſolvit, et in puppi ad clavum [*gubernaculum*] ſedens, nauticâ pixide [*indice*] & chartis marinis edoctus, gubernat: alii, per foros curſitantes, funes laxant aut intendunt; ad antennas vela[c] explicant, vel contrahunt, vel ſubſtringunt; jam in malo artemona, jam in prora dolonem [*epidromum*] appendentes & apluſtria.

b *Gubernator.*

c *Expandunt.*

464 Tranquillo [a] æquore vellificatio non procedit; niſi remiges per tranſtra ad ſcalmos confidentes, ſéque mutuò celeuſmate cohortati, per columbaria remigent: (ſed celocem [*liburnicam, lembum*] flabra velociùs impellunt, quàm remi aut remulci triremem [b]:) qui, ubi opus, contis [c] trudendo, à brevibus [d] propellunt, & ſcopulos tutò prætenlegunt [*ſublegunt.*]

a Si ſit malacia, tranquillitas.
b Navim longam
c Trudibus.
d Pulvinis.

465 Nam [e] huc ſi incidant, naufragio periclitantur, ni rerum jacturam faciant: idcirco bolide profunditatem exquirunt [*altitudinem explorant.*

e In hos ſi impegerint,

466 Procellâ obortâ, vel rapido flamine, cui obniti nequeant, navis mari permiſſa fertur, vel (ſummiſſis omnibus velis) fluctuat & jactatur: At ſi diſruptis armamentis extremo laborant diſcrimine, nè abripiantur à decumanis fluctibus, & in ſyrtim vel vada aliqua illidantur, anchoram (etiam ſacram) rudenti annexam jaciunt [f]; nec eam tollunt, donec tempeſtas deſævierit.

f Tum naves in anchoris ſtare dicuntur.

467 Primò & ſecundò navigans, ſi navigandi inſuetus (etiamſi vento ſecundo [g]) nauſeam vix effugiet.

g Non adverſo.

468 Navis [h] à naupego fabricata, è navali in altum deducitur: vacua, præſertim actuaria & corbita, ut firmiùs innatet, [i] ſaburrâ oneratur; ſed ſi nimio plus, peſsùm ibit.

h Oneraria, bellica, prætoria, propratoria, conſtrata, aperta, (peculatoria, piratica.
i Saburratur.

469 Fatiſcit [k] multoties [*identidem*] ac diſſilit, pérque hiſcentes rimas ſentina [*nautea*] illabitur, ac in carinam confluit, unde antliâ exantlatur. Tabularum commiſſuræ conquaſſatæ ſtupeâ farcturâ ferruminantur.

k Rimas agit.

470 Navigatione peractâ, actutum navigia in portum [l] appellanda ſunt; & in aridum ſubducenda, ut exonerentur ſuo onere; aut certè in opportunam ſtationem deducenda.

l In cujus tutelam pilâ fluctus alliſos arcet.

471 In navigabili flumine naviculæ, phaſeli, ſcaphæ, lintres, acatia, cymbæ ſunt in uſu, ut et rates et hippagines.

472 Ubi deeſt [*deſit*] vadum, quo vadentur, pontone [m] trajiciunt, dicitúrque trajectus: ſed portor à vectoribus naulum poſcit.

m Victoriâ.

464 In a ſtark calm [e] a ſhip rid's no waie, unleſs the rowers, ſitting on their ſeats[banks,thoughts]at the oar-rings,and heartning one another with an encouraging ſhout, do row through the loop-holes [f](but [“] blaſts drive on a pinnace more ſwiftly then oars or haling ropes do a gallie) and where need is they drive it off from the ſhelvs, by thruſting with poles, and ſail cloſe under the rocks in ſafetie.

e Nowindes ſtirring, a ſhip becalm'd.
f Scuppers.
“ Puffs of winde.

465 For if they fall in hither,they are in danger of [g] ſhipwrack, unleſs they [“] caſt their goods over-board:therefore they ſound the depth with a ſounding line and lead.

g Miſcarrying, beeing caſt away.
“ Lighten the ſhip.

466 When a ſtorm is riſen, or a ſudden guſt [an eddie flaw,] and they cannot bear up againſt it, they let the ſhip drive, and ſo ſhee ſpoon's right,before the winde;or hulleth [lie's at hul] when ſhee bear's no ſail, and ſo rolleth [is toſſed about:] But if the [h] tacklings burſt in pieces,and they bee in [i] a ſore diſtreſs;for fear they ſhould violently bee [“] carried away with the huge waves or ſurges, and ſplit upon a quick ſand, or ſom ſhoals or flats,they [k] caſt anchor, yea, even the ſheat-anchor, made faſt to a cable, and they weigh it not till the tempeſt bee over.

h Cordage, rigging.
i Extremitie.
“ Caught,hurried
k Com to an anchor.
* Then ſhips are ſaid to ride at anchor.

467 Hee that ſet's to ſea the firſt or ſecond time,& hath not been uſed to ſail[ſea-voiages]although it bee a good fair [l] winde†, will hardly eſcape beeing ſea-ſick [wambling of ſtomach.]

l A loom-gale.
† Not croſs,backward,contrarie.

468 A ſhip * built by the ſhip-wright,is lanched out of the dock into the deep ſea: beeing emptie [walt,]eſpecially a gallie and a [m] merchant's ſhip,that it may ſail more ſwiftly[ſwim more ſteadily]it is laden with ballaſt [n]; but if ſhee bee over-laden too much, ſhee will founder [ſink under-water.]

* A ſhip of burthen, a man of war,the admiral, vice-admiral, a ſhip with decks, without decks, a foiſt (a pinnace to diſcover) a rover's bark.
m Hulk.
n Ballaſted.

469 Oft-times it chappeth [riveth]and ſpring's a leak, and the filth falleth in through the gaping chinks [rifts, crannies] and run's together into the keel, and from thence is pumped out with a pump. The ſeams of the planks beeing ſhattered are calked with okum.

479 After the voiage is ended[accompliſhed,]the barks [veſſels]muſt ſtraight-way bee landed in the haven [o] †,and haled aground, to bee unladen of their fraight [lading;] or elſ bee brought into ſom convenient road [harbor,baie.]

o Wharf,key.
† For whoſe ſafeguard,a pile,dam or peer beat's off the rut of the billows daſhed againſt it.

471 In a navigable river, ſmall veſſels [pinnaces, catches] barges [lighters,] ſhip boats, whirries, ſcullers,boats are in uſe; as alſo floats [rafts] and ferrie-boats.

472 Where there is no ſhallow ford to wade thorow [p],they waft men over in a ferrie-boat,and it is called a ferrie:but the ferrie-man [q] requireth his fare [fraught] of the paſſengers.

p Men ferrie-over
q Demandeth.

473 In other places are made bridges, ſtone-bridges with arches, bridges of brick or of timber [r], or draw-bridges; and alſo ſmall bridges.

474 A diver [ſ] ſwimmeth thorow anie deeps, and ſo ſwim's out.

r Piles, forced down deep into ground with a commander.
ſ That duck's under water.

CHAP. 44. Of Journies.

475 LEt a traveller [a] go ſtraight on, and the [b] neareſt waie to the place hee is going to, without going the fartheſt waie about: let him [c] not turn aſide to by-paths.

476 Let him not forſake the high-waie [broad road [d]] for an uncouth foot-path; unleſs it bee a beaten track [path,] and ſom guid [e] or companie that knoweth well the waie.

477 Hee which is affraid of by-waies [f] and rough unbeaten [un-even] places, let him not ſtraggle out of his waie.

478 A waie that hath two or four turnings is deceitful: wherefore, for fear you go aſtraie [miſs or take the wrong] waie, juſt in the verie parting and turning, ask [enquire] of thoſe that you meet, which waie you muſt go? this waie, or that waie, whether you muſt [g] turn on the right hand, or the left.

479 Winding waies, that go [h] in and out, and [i] croſs-waies do not ſo much miſlead a man.

480 That you may bee able to travel without a trunch-man [interpreter,] learn exactly [bee expert, perfect, or cunning in] the language [proper ſpeech] of each countrie.

481 Boots are meet [requiſite] for [k] one that is to travel abroad: or high ſhoos [ſtartops*] for the dirt, and a broad-brimmed hat for the ſun: a [l] riding coat of lether or of woollen felt [fel-ted wool] for the rain: and a walking ſtaff or ſtick whereon to lean: for it is a [m] ſtaie for the hand to reſt on.

482 Hee had need alſo of proviſion about him for his journie, for layings out, or elſ of letters of exchange:

483 Yea, and of patience too; for it happen's ſomtime, a man muſt lie all night as well in the open air, as within doors.

484 When you arrive at anie citie, whereſoever you are, take good heed in what companie you bee.

485 For robbers [theevs by the high-waie ſide,] and cut purſes do rob [ſteal,] pirats [rovers make booties of ſuch as go by ſea, [bereav them of their goods,] yea, the gueſt is not ſafe from his hoſt in his verie lodging †.

486 Packs [fardles, bundles] wherein men carrie their goods truſſed up, are, a bouget, a wallet, a ſachel [o], a cloak-bag, a mail [portmantle] a pouch, a purſ, a pocket; and laſtly, a bag and a knapſack.

a A waifaring man,
b Shorteſt cut.
c Taking no turnings.
d Thorow-fare.
e One to lead the waie.
f Waie-leſs.
g Take the right-hand turning.
h Crooked, crinkle crankle.
i Overthwart, that croſs one another juſt a-thwart.
k A pilgrim.
* And clods and pattens.
l Horſmans-coat.
m Leaning-ſtock.
† Vintners and inkeepers [victuallers] make a living of men well-monied, and their own advantage of other men's loſſes
o Scrip, poke.

473 Alibi fiunt pontes, lapidei arcubus [*fornicibus,*] lateritii vel ſublicii [d], & penſiles [*verſatiles,*] itémque ponticuli.

g E ſublicis, quæ fiſtucâ altè in terram depanguntur.

474 Urinator quævis profunda tranat & enatat.

CAP. 44. *De Itineribus.*

475 Viator, quò tendit, rectâ & compendio ſine ambagibus proficiſcatur : ad diverticula nè divertat [*deflectat.*]

476 Semitæ ignotæ cauſsâ viam regiam [a] nè deſerat, niſi tritus ſit callis, & itineris dux comêſve peritus.

a Prætoriam, publicam.

477 Avia [*devia*] et ſalebras [*ſalebroſa loca*] qui metuit, nuſquam deviet.

478 Bivium ſeu quadrivium fallax eſt ; quapropter nè erres, in ipſo divortio & anfractu obvios ſciſcitare, quà eundum ? hâc an illâc ? num dextrorſum an ſiniſtrorſùm flectendum ?

479 Tramites ſinuoſi & compita non æquè ſeducunt.

480 Peregrinari ut poſſis abſque interprete, idiôma calle.

481 Peregrè ituro ocreæ competunt, aut perones [b] ob cœnum; & petaſus [*galerus*] ob ſolem ; et penula [c] ſcortea, vel è lana coacta ob pluvias : et baculus ſeu ſcipio, quo nitatur ; adminiculo enim eſt.

b Et calopodia : ſolea lignea vel ferrea.

c Lacerna,

482 Opus etiam eſt ei viatico ad faciendas impenſas : vel literis cambii [*collybi:*]

483 Sed et patientiâ ; ſiquidem tam ſub dio pernoctare nonnunquam obtingit, quàm ſub lare.

484 Cùm in urbem aliquam appuleris, ubi ubi es, quicum ſis attende.

385 Nam latrones [*præcones, graſſatores,*] et crumeniſecæ prædantur [*furantur:*] Pyratæ navigantes bonis ſpoliant ; imò in ipſo hoſpitio non hoſpes ab hoſpite tutus [d].

d Oenopola, caupones, popinarii, ex nummatis rem faciunt, & ex aliorum incommodis ſua commoda.

486 Sarcinæ, quibus ſua convaſata ſibi portant, ſunt vidulus, mantica, ſacciperium, pera, hippopera, bulga, marſupium, crumena, loculus ; denique, ſinus et funda.

487 Ut expeditior ſis, impedimentis nè te aggrava: remorantur enim feſtinos.

488 Si maturandum eſt, celeribus uti quàm veredis præſtat. Emenſus iter, regredere [d].

d Redi, reveni.

489 E longinquo reducem te ſalvum & ſoſpitem lætabundi tui excipient [e]. Sunt qui itinerarium conſcribunt & ephemerides [*diaria.*]

e Reditum tibi gratulantes.

CAP. 45. *De Mercatura.*

o MErcatores bona aliunde allata, non abſque lucro (quis enim cum damno quæſtum faciat?) alienant et divendunt [a]: ſed potiùs in taberna reſervant.

a Annonæ flagellatores, & monopola per ſua monopolia omnibus officiunt.

491 In emporiis celebria exercentur commercia: oppidatim nundinæ et mercatus inſtituuntur. Minutiarii *negotiatores* mercimonias à magnariis [*ſolidariis*] qui in ſolidum vendunt, coëmptas, minutatim pluris divendunt, et particulatim diſtrahunt. Monopolia incolis conducibilia non ſunt.

492 Et propolæ, & inſtitores, & tabernarii, & chirothecarii, & circumforanei [*circuitores,*] et pararii [b], & ſcrutarii cum ſuis ſcrutis, & quivis nugivenduli negotiantur, & negotiatores dici omnes volunt [c].

b Proxenetæ, quorum interventu conciliatur contractus.

c Item aromatopolæ, lintearii, lanarii, pannarii, tileones, fricarii, zonarii, ſalſamentarii (cetarii,)

493 Et quidni? ubique ſanè merx [*mercimonium*] [d] vendibilis licet [*venit, venalis proſtat:*] venditor nimio indicat, et quod aſſe carum eſt, ſolido forſitan æſtimat; at emptor licetur [*licitatur*] minoris, donec contrahant.

d At ultronea (quod aiunt) patet.

494 Sed qui grandi pecuniâ, præſertim repræſentatâ [*numeratâ*] mercatur, nè ſe defraudet, nummorum (qui aurei ſunt, vel argentei, vel [e] ærei) teneat valorem: nummuli, teruncii, ſemoboli, oboli, groſſi, floreni, ſolidi imperialis, ſcutati. Angli numerant per libras [*aureos,*] marcas, geniales, nobiles, coronatos, ſemicoronatos, ſolidos, teſtones [*ſemiſolidos.*] &c.

e Ænei.

487 *That thou maieſt bee the readier* [p] [lighter,] *do not cumber* [over-load or peſter] *thy ſelf with needleſs luggage: for that hinder's the ſpeedie.*

488 *If a man bee in haſte, it is better to uſe race-horſes, then* [q] *poſt-horſes. Beeing com to thy journies end, go back* [return.]

489 *When thou comeſt back again ſafe and ſound from a far off, thy friends will entertein thee joifully* [r]. *There are ſom that write a journal* [the ſtorie of their travel,] *and what befel them everie daie.*

p Freer from encumbrances.

q Poſt-wagons.

r And welcom thee home; bid thee welcom.

CHAP. 45. Of Merchandize [*Trading*.]

490 *Such goods as are brought in from other places, merchants do not put them off to others, nor ſell them out without gain* [profit, improvement:] *(for who would trade* [trafflick] *to loſe by it* [a]*?) but rather keep them in a warehouſ.*

491 *The greateſt entercourſ of trading* [dealings of moſt note] *is moſt quick in Marts* [Staple towns:] *Fairs and Markets are kept in ſeveral towns. Pettie chapmen buie up commodities of thoſe that ſell by whole-ſale and ſell them off dearer by* [b] *retail, and parcel them out. Monopolies are prejudicial to the inhabitants.*

492 *Both buckſters* [c] *and factors, and ſhop-keepers, and glovers, and pedlars, and brokers* [d], *and merchants of clouts and old ſhoos, with their traſh* [pelf, trumperie, lumber,] *and everie pedling chapman will bee trading, and would all bee called traders* [barterers, dealers,] [e].

493 *And why not? Surely merchantable* [f] *ware everie where* [g] *is ſet to ſale: the ſeller* [chapman] *ſet's the price at too high a rate, and holdeth* [h] [prizeth *that at a ſhilling which* perad venture *is too dear of a half-penni* [i], *but the buier* [cuſtomer] *cheapneth, and biddeth leſs, until at laſt they bargain.*

494 *But hee that buieth* [purchaſeth] *for a great ſum of monie, eſpecially* [k] *paying down: that he coozen not himſelf, let him know the rate of coins (which are of gold, of ſilver, or of braſs) of a doit* [k], *a farthing, half pennie, pennie, groat, floren, rixdoller, duckat* [l]. *The Engliſh tell* [paie] monie *by pounds* [pieces,] *marks, angels, nobles, crowns, half-crowns, ſhillings, teſters, &c.*

a Foreſtallers [*regraters*] which raiſ the price of corn; and engroſſers, by their patents [*licences*] to engroſs a commoditie, hurt all men.

b Piece-meal.

c Grocers, foreſtallers.

d Sticklers, that deal betwixt man and man, and clap up the bargain.

e So alſo Grocers [*ſpice-ſellers*] linnen-drapers, woollen-drapers, clothiers, hatters (*haberdaſhers*,) ſilk-men, girdlers, fiſhmongers.

f That will ſell of well.

g Stand's forth to bee ſold.

h But offered ware ſtinks (as they ſay)

i Asketh a ſhilling for that.

k For readie monie, preſent paie. k Mite. l In *coins, garments, meaſures, weights, tools, of fices, muſical inſtruments*, &c. either old words muſt bee applied to modern uſe, although they anſwer not exactly in each particular; or elſ new words muſt bee minted, to make an exact diſtinction. But the true antient value of theſe and the like in our coin, ſee in *Agricola, Thomaſius, Holyoke, Brerewood, &c.*

495 The

495 *The Athenian talent was worth* [in value] *threeſcore* Athenian *pounds* * : their *pound* was 100 *drachms*†, *or four hundred ſeſterces : now a ſeſterce * was two Dutch creuks* [ſtivers,] *but of our countrie monie*“, *two pence within a little.*

496 *The price of things* ˣ *riſeth or falleth: but nothing they ſaie, coſteth anie man dearer* [ſtand's a man in more] *then that which is bought for intreatie.*

* 187.lib. of ours. † The Athenian dram, or Roman pennie was al one price with ſeven of our pence (as they call them) & a half. * The cipher of it is H. S. *Seſtertia*, the plural is thought to bee put for a 1000. ſeſterces. Ten ſeſterces betokeneth juſt ſo manie: but *decem ſeſtertium* ſtand's for ten thouſand ſeſterces: *decies ſeſtertium* is as much as ten hundred thouſand ſeſterces (7812.) “ Which the mint-maſter minteth [*coineth*] x Is enhanced, or goeth down.

CHAP. 46. Of making Clothes.

497 F*Lax and hemp are ſoked* [retted ᵃ] *in a ſtanding ditch that run's not; and beeing dried, are bruiſed* [bunched] *with a brake, then they are hitcheld* ᵇ *: the duſt* ᶜ *beeing left there, the burds here.*

a Laid to water, ſteep'd.
b Heckeld.
c Refuſe ſtuff.

498 *After that, the ſpinſters having put the tow* [rock] *on a diſtaff*ᵈ, *do ſpin* ᵉ *it either with a ſpinning-wheel, or with a rock and a ſpindle* [wharl.]

d Rock-ſtaff.
e Draw out threds

499 *From the reel yarn is wound up into bottoms* [clues ;] *whereof is made a web.*

500 *The weaver with his ſhuttle weaving the* ᶠ *woof into the warp, maketh hempen cloth, and pure fine linnen, which is laid a ſunning to whiten* [bleach.]

f Weft.

501 ᵍ *Double twiſted cloth will ask a double thred* [ſelvedg;] *thred of three twiſts, a treble* thred.

g Twill.

502 *The ſame in a manner is don in webbing of woollen cloth.*

503 *Cotton or wool * is kembed, carded, ſpun and woven, and the quills of yarn becom* [paſs into] *cloth : which, if it bee* “ *ſleightie and courſ, the fuller* [walker] *thickneth* [fulleth] *it,* ʰ *ſetteth it on the tenters, whiten's and get's out the ſpots* [ſtains] *with ſcowring earth* † *: the dier,* dieth [ſtaineth] *it in a fat* [vat;] *not with a* ⁱ *weak, fading, dead color, but with a full-deep, holding freſh* [lively] *hue, or in grain.*

* The feltrings and greaſie locks beeing thrown away.
“ Homely, home-ſpun.
h Stretcheth.
† The Shear-man [*Cloth-worker*] burleth or dreſſeth it, raiſeth the nap, ſhear's off the flocks [*ſhear-wooll.*]
i Not well laid.

504 *The Tailor taketh meaſure of garments, cuttteth with his ſhears, ſoweth* them *with a needle and thimble (but ſo that the ſtitches bee not* ᵏ *to bee ſeen) ſomtimes alſo bee rip's the ſeams, and reaveth* [ravelleth out] *the threds, and ſoweth up the ſlits* [rents] *again, and foldeth them up in pleits and folds.*

k Diſcernable.

505 *Hee*

495 Talentum Atticum valuit ſexaginta minas * : mina centenas drachmas [*denario*†]ſeu quadringentos ſeſtertios : ſeſtertius autem * duos Germanicos crucigeros, at ſemigroſſum ᵇ ferè monetæ noſtratis.

496 Pretium rerum ingraveſcit aut remittit ; ſed nihil cuiquam carius aut majoris conſtare aïunt, quàm quod precibus emitur.

* *187.li. de noſtro.*
† *Drachma Attica ſive denarius Romanus erat paris indicatura noſtratibus denariis (qui vocantur) ſeptenis cum ſemiſſe.*
* *Ejus nota erat* H. S. Seſtertia *(plurale) creditur ſæpe ſignificaſſe* 1000. *ſeſtertios.* Decem Seſtertii *totidem præcisè deſignant* : *At* decem ſeſtertium *denotat decem millia ſeſtertiorum*: Decies Seſtertium *valet decis centena millia ſeſtertiorum* b *Diabolum.* c *Quam monetarius ſignat* [ferit procudit, percutit.]

CAP. 46. *De Veſtiariis opificis.*

497 Linum et cannabis macerantur in lacuna ᵃ reſide ; exſiccata, frangibulo conteruntur [*tunduntur*] tum carminantur, remanente ibi flocco, hîc ſtupâ.

a *Lama.*

498 Dehinc netrices, penſo ad colum applicato, fila trahunt [*nent*] ſive girgillo, ſive fuſo cum verticillo.

499 Ex alabro vel rhombo netum glomeratur in glomos, unde fit tela.

500 Textor ſtamini tramam [*ſubtegmen*] radio ſubtexens linteum & carbaſum conficit ; quod ut candeſcat, inſolatur.

501 Bilex requirit duplex licium, trilex triplicatum [*triplex.*]

502 Idem propemodum in lanificio fit.

503 Goſſypium [*bambacium, xylum*] vel lana ᵇ pectitur, carminatur, netur, texitur, et pani tranſeunt in pannum : quem, ſi lividenſis eſt, fullo conſtipat, clavis uncinatis diſtendit, dealbat et terrâ cimoliâ emaculat ᶜ : Tinctor [*infector*] in ᵈ cortina tingit [*ſufficit*] non diluto [*remiſſo*] evanido, lento ᵉ colore ; ſed ſaturo, pertinaci, vegeto, vel dibapho.

504 Sartor [*veſtiarius*] menſurat ᶠ, forfice ſcindit, acu & digitali indumenta ſuit (ſed nè futuræ notabiles ſint,) quandoque & diſſuit commiſſuras, ac retexit fila, rurſúmque fiſſuras conſuit, plicátque per ſinus & plicas [*ſtrias.*]

b *Abjecto aſipe* [lana ſuccida.]
c *Pannitonſor expolit, pexum reddit, villum attollit, tomentum attondet.*
d *Lacu.*
e *Surdo.*
f *Dimetitur.*

505 Qui detrita aut depexa aſſumentis ſarcit [*reſarcit*,] * veteramentarius : qui obſoleta interpolat, venúmque exponit, mango eſt.

* *Conſarcinator.*

506 Coriarius ſeu coriorum concinnator, coria lixivio elaborat; è quibus ſutor [*calcearius*] in ſutrina ad modolum, ſubulâ, ſetâ & filo picato calceamenta conficit [*ſuppingit*]

507 Pellio è pellibus pellicea, ſed pileo ex lana pileos conſtruit.

508 Aluturius alutas præbet. Sed omnes hi per deſpectum [*ludibrium*] Cerdones audiunt.

CAP. 47. *Veſtituum genera.*

509 Veſtis * ad obtegendam nuditatem è Paradiſo ejectis data, ſtultè à phrygionibus acu pingitur, & ad faſtum adhibetur.

* *Syntheſis veſtituum.*

510 Quoties eam induimus & exuimus aut mutamus, toties eſt nobis moli ac remoræ.

511 Alii laxâ gaudent, alii ſtrictâ : habitu multiplici. Indui ſericâ [*ſericam*] adeò ſubtili, ut pelluceat, immodeſtiam ; nudare ſe in publico, aut membrum obvelandum inhoneſtiùs denudare, lenocinium quoddam ſapit.

512 Veſtitus virilis eſt ; Thorax [a] manicatus, colobium manicis defectum, femoralia [b] [*braccæ, caligæ*,] toga talaris, lacerna [*abolla*,] ſagum, læna, chlamys, paludamentum [c].

513 Fœmineus ; amiculum, ſtola, ſupparus, theriſtrum, calanticæ, [*ricæ*,] pepla, præcinctoria [*caſtula ventralia*] vitta, reticulum [d], mitra [e].

514 Communis ; Induſium [*interula*,] ſubucula, capitium, pileus (cujus ſummitas apex eſt) tiara, tunicæ, chirothecæ, tibialia, periſcelides [f], calcei (ſoleas, obitragulum, et corrigias habentes) ſocci, crepidæ, ſubere mollita ſandalia, & utrivis pedi quadrantes cothurni.

515 Omnia, ubi attinet, ſpinulæ, [*aciculi*,] uncinuli, ſpinteres, fibulæ, noduli [*globuli*,] anſulis, ocellis, orbiculis innodati connectunt [g].

a *Diplois.*
b *Fanno ſubdititio ſupacta. ſuffercimine : ſuffulcimento ſuffulta, ſuffarcinata.*
c *Romani incedebant togati, at nudis tibiis, & ſæpe diſcalceati.*
d *Ocellatum.*
e *Plagula, buccula, palla, frontale, pectorale, acus crinalis. Flabellum facit ventulum in refrigerium. Umbella vultum obumbrat, & contra ſolis injuriam protegit.*
f *Faſcia crurales.*
g *Infibulati.*

505 *Hee that patcheth*[mend's up]*old, worn, thredbare* clothes *with* [i] *patches, is a botcher: hee that make's caſt-clothes new of old* [trimmeth up, new turkizeth] *and expoſeth them to ſale, is a broker.*

506 *The Tanner or leather-dreſſer, worketh his hides with owz, out of which the* [k] *Shoo-maker maketh ſhoos in his ſhop by the* [l] *laſt, with an awl, briſtle and* [m] *Shoo-maker's thred.*

507 *The Skinner* [Furrier] *maketh furrs of fells* [pelts, skins flaied off:] *but the haberdaſher of hats make's hats of wool.*

508 *The Currier* [n] *help's us with tewed leather: but all theſe are termed*[counted]*but baſe handicrafts-men,*[o]*in contempt.*

i Clouts.
k Cobler.
l Scantling *of the foot.*
m Pitched.
n Affordus.
o By waie of ſcorn

CHAP. 47. The kindes of wearing apparel.

509 R*Aiment* [a] *is but fooliſhly wrought with a needle by the embroderers, and uſed* [applied] *to pride, ſeeing it was given at firſt to them that were caſt out of Paradiſe, to cover their nakedneſs.*

510 *It is a cumber and* [b] *hinderance to us, as often as wee* [c] *put it on and put it off, or ſhift it* [put clean on.]

511 *Som like it looſ* [wide,] *others ſtraight; in ſundrie ſorts of faſhions. To wear* [go in] *ſilk, ſo thin, that a man may ſee through it, ſavoreth of ſhameleſneſs: to ſtrip ones ſelf in open view, or uncivilly* [unſeemly] *to go bare* [d] *on anie part that ought to bee clothed, hath a ſmack of* [e] *diſhoneſtie.*

512 *Man's apparel is a dublet with ſleevs, a jacket* [f] *without ſleevs, britches* [g], *a gown reaching to the ankles, a riding-coat, a caſſock*[mandilion,]*a rough gaberdine*[frock,]*a ſhort cloak, a robe of eſtate* [a coat of arms] [h].

513 *A woman's robes are: a mantle, a looſ gown, a* [i] *ſmock, a thin veil, kerchiefs* [coifs,] *hoods* [hukes,] *aprons, a hair-lace, a net-work-cawl, a head-tyre* [k].

514 *Attire common to both: a ſhirt* [l], *a waſte-coat, a night-cap, a cap, (whoſe verie top is a tuft) a bonnet* [m], *coats, glovs, ſtockens*[hoſe,]*garters, ſhoos (having ſoles, an upper-leather, and ſhoo* [n]*-latchets) ſocks, ſlippers* [pantofles,] *cork-ſhoos, and buskings that will fit either foot.*

515 *Pins, buckles* [hooks.] *claſps* [taches.] *buttons and knots beeing* [o] *claſped unto loops, eies* [button-holes,] *rundles,* [catches,] *do hold all faſt together, where need require's.*

a A ſuit of clothe
b A let or luggage.
c Make us readie and unreadie.
d Naked.
e A whoriſh dreſs.
f Sleevleſs jerkin.
g Lined (*bumbaſted*) with lining.
h The Romans went in gowns but bare-legged and often bare-foot, (*unſhod.*)
i Or rail.
k Croſs-clothes, mufflers (*masks,*) a woman's gown, a forehead-cloth, a ſtomacher, a bodkin, A fan fanneth cool air for coolneſs: a bon-grace, (*fan*), ſhadoweth the face, ſhroudreth *and ſheltereth* it from ſun-burning.
l Or Smock.
m A turbant, a turkiſh hat.
n Tyings, leather thongs.
o Clenched, buttoned, knit, faſtened.

l Girt *for a horſe.*
m Ties, ſtrings.
* Faſt, or riding-knots.
n Caſt about us.

516 *With a girdle* l *wee gird and ungird our ſelvs, with* m *points wee tie or looſ knots* * [truſs or untruſs.]

517 *Cloaks, rug-gowns, and the like outermoſt* garments, *wee* n *put on uppermoſt.*

518 *For garniſhments and braverie, theſe are put to* the *other; ſcarfs, fillets (wherewith the treſſes* [locks], *and other things are knit up) ribbands, borders* ⁽⁽ [hems, edgings,] *welts, laces* [gards,] *labels, fringes* °.

⁽⁽ Skirts.
o Jags, purls, ſnips.
p Wreaths.
† Hanging down at the lap of the ear, like a big drop, or a pearl.

519 *Alſo rings, in the colets* [heads] *whereof ſhine jewels* [precious ſtones] p *golden chains, neck-jewels* [ouches,] *ear-rings* †, *bracelets for the arms, ſpangles, gilded boſſes* [broaches] *ſtuds, &c. the works of jewellers; alſo napkins, neck-clothes, handkerchers.*

q Quilted, *or* harlet.

520 *Tattered* [ragged] q *patch'd coats are for poor folks.*

521 *The nurſerie* [woman's room] *hath the woman's attire* [dreſſing:] *matrons* have *their waiting-maids.*

CHAP. 48. Of Hand-laboring Trades.

a Green boughs,
b Out of all reaſon.

522 AT *the firſt, dens and caves, huts* [cabbins,] *green bowers* [boothes covered with a leavs,] *cottages raiſed up of green turf* [ſods,] *and poor hovels were dwelling places: now all places are peſtered with building houſes; yea, with marvellous huge* [b unreaſonable] *buildings.*

523 *Theſe in ſom places are low; otherwhere loftie, two or three ſtories high or more; and thoſe, either the dweller's own, or hired and let to ferm.*

524 *Who would willingly live in a ſlender, poor cottage?*

525 *The maſter-builder, having firſt drawn out the plot, buildeth according to that draught* [model, or platform] *with* other * *work-men helping him, and doing their work with a hatchet, and a hammer* [mailet.]

* *Faber* a wright: any workman that worketh in hard ſtuff, as iron, wood, &c. *Fabrica* his forge or ſhop.
d Plaſtereth, parjets.

526 *The maſon of rough ſtone (made fitting by the ſtone-hewer) or of brick and mortar, worketh up the walls by level and plumb-line; hee filleth up the ſpaces between the two ſides with ſhards* [filling ſtones:] *with his trowel hee* d *rough-caſteth all over with plaiſtering; to wit, with ſlaked lime (not with unſlak'd) and with parjet* [plaſter.]

⁽⁽ Choppeth.
e Splinters.

527 *The carpenter, having ſet faſt a beam with iron hooks* [crampirons] *into a clave-ſtock, with his great ax* ⁽⁽ *heweth it out by his chalked line (the pieces that are cut off, and the* e *chips flying away) hee cut's off the knurs* [knobs] *out of the timber; hee boreth* [thrilleth] *it, and make's a hole clean thorow*

516 Cingulo[f] nos cingimus & diſcingimus, ligulis nodos * adſtringimus aut ſolvimus. — f *Zonâ.* * *Aſtrictos vel laxos.*

517 Pallia, endromides, & hujuſmodi extima, amicimus.

518 Emblemata & ornamenta adjiciuntur: mitellæ, redimicula (quibus cincinni & alia redimiuntur) tæniæ, fimbriæ, limbi [*inſitæ*,] lemniſci, laciniæ.

519 Item annuli in quorum umbonibus [*palis*] gemmæ nitent; torques, monilia, inaures[g], armillæ, bracteolæ, bullæ deauratæ, claviculi, &c. gemmariorum opera: nec non linteola, ſtrophia, ſudaria[h]. — g *Ab auricula anſa* [lobo] *appendentes, inſtar ſtalagmii.* h *Muccinia.*

520 Pannoſi centones inopum ſunt.

521 Gynecæum habet mundum muliebrem, matronæ pediſſequas.

CAP. 48. *De Fabrilibus Artificiis.*

522 PRimitus ſpecus et cavernæ, tabernæ & frondea tabernacula, [a] cæſpititia tuguriola & gurguſtiola, erant habitacula: nunc ædificiis, imò inſanis ſubſtructionibus omnia referta ſunt. — a *E vivo caſpite congeſta.*

523 Hæc aliàs humilia ſunt, aliàs excelſa; diſtega, triſtega (trium aut plurium tabulatorum,) eáque vel incolentis propria, vel conductitia et meritoria.

524 In caſa exili lubens quis degit?,

525 Architectus, deſcriptâ priùs totius fabricæ ichnographiâ [*ſciographiâ*] ſecundùm eam formam [*hypotypoſin*] [b]ædificat; adjutantibus fabris, ſecuri & malleo operas ſuas peragentibus. — b *Exſtruit.*

526 *Faber* murarius [*cæmentarius*] è cæmento (à lapicida [*latomo*] parato) vel latere coctili et [c]intritâ, ad libellam & perpendicum muros fabricatur; farcturâ implet interſtitia; trullâ adhibitâ cruſtat[d] opere tectorio, puta calce udâ (non vivâ) vel gypſo. — c *Arenato.* d *Loricâ teſtaceâ.*

527 Lignarius *faber* trabe ferreis anſis firmatâ, aſciâ ad amuſſim exaſciat ([e]ſegmentis et aſſulis avolantibus) torulos [*callos*] è materia abſcindit; terebrâ aut terebellâ — e *Schidiis.*

terebrat ac perforat; trochleis elevat; intergerinos parietes, craticios & luto aceroſo[f] illitos, coordinat; clavis impactis conſolidat.

f Lutatos.

528 Ligna poſt plenilunium ſuccidantur, nè alburnum[g] cariem ſentiat.

g Putredinem; nè fiat carioſum.

529 Lignator arbores ſternit, & ſtirpitus exſtirpat, humi ſtratos truncat; ſerrâ pulpam [*robur*] ſerrat (ſcobe ſeu ſerragine recidente;) tudite cuneum adigit et [h] findit; ſtrues coacervat, & [i] ſarmentorum faſces componit[k].

h Diſcuneat.
i Cremiorum.
k Arbuſta, cadua obſepit reſecta, ut renaſcantur.

530 Arcularius [*ſcriniarius, capſarius,*] aſſeres & tabulas ſectiles [l] dolabrâ aut runcinâ edolat, ſubſcudibus committit et coadunat [*coaſſat,*] glutine [*collâ*] conglutinat, ferrumine ferruminat, vernice oblinit.

l Dolabellâ.

531 Ferrarius in uſtrina follibus inſufflat et emollit: mox forcipe *ferrum* prehenſum ſuper incude cudit, marculo (emicantibus ſtructuris) explanat, in laminas diducit; perinde ac aurifaber aurum in bracteas attenuat.

532 Serarius et polio limâ [m] limatè limat (reliquiæ ſunt [n] ramenta,) panulâ ſcabritiem lævigat, aſſpredines æquat, et polit ut [o] niteat.

m Scobina.
n Scobs.
o Nitorem accerſat ei.

533 Eódem pertinent fabri ærarii qui æs fundunt, ſtannarii, automatarii [p], ſcandularii itidem, vietores, tornatores [q], vitriarii, & qui reſtes torquent, reſtiones. His accedunt arcuarii, clinopegi [*culcitrarii,*] carpentarii [*plauſtrarii,*] cruſtarii, lynchnopœi, materiarii, ferrarii, carbonarii, cultrarii, &c.

534 Operarii [*operæ*] ac mercenarii mercede conducuntur, ut ſubminiſtrent, vectibus tollant, palangis volvant. Redemptores totam ſtructuram in ſe recipiunt.

p Qui machinulas ſponte verſatiles compingunt exemptiles & compactiles.
q Qui torcumata torno tornant, torniones.

535 Figulus ex argillâ [r] ollas fictiles [ſ], fidelias, opercula, cantharos, aliáque figlina fingit.

536 Domus altè fundata, optimè materiata, affabrè exſtructa, aptâ ſymmetriâ fabrefacta, angulis benè ſolidata [t], columníſque ſtabilita, perſtat diutiſſimè incolumis & ſarta-tecta [u].

r Terrâ figulari.
ſ Luteas, ſamias.
t Columna habet ſcapum, ſpiram, epiſtylium (capitellum) baſin, ſtylobatam
u Vento cœlíque injuria impervia.

537 Aliàs

row with his auger [wimble] or piercer ; hee heaveth it up with [g] pullies ; the partition wall hee buildeth up even, beeing ſplented and daubed with claie-mortar ; hee maketh all ſtrong [ſtedfaſt and ſure] with nails driven in.

g Trundles.

528 Let timber-trees bee cut down after the full of the moon, that the ſap [h] rot not.

h Prove not worm-eaten.

529 A woodmonger felleth down trees, and ſtub's them up by the roots: beeing laid flat on the ground, hee loppeth off the boughs from the bodie; with a ſaw hee ſaweth the heart (the ſaw-duſt falling off;) with a beetle hee driveth in a wedg, and riveth [ſplit's it:] hee pileth up ſtacks [piles] and maketh up the bruſh-wood [ſmall ſticks, baven] into fagots [i].

i Hee preſerv's the ſpring of a coppis (toplings,) when the tops are top't off to grow again.

530 The Joiner planeth planks and ſawn boards with a little or great plane; hee [k] ſkarfeth and joineth them cloſe with culver-tails; hee glueth them together with glue; hee ſoddereth with ſodder, and beſmeareth all over with varniſh.

k Rabbatteth.

531 The Black-ſmith on his forge bloweth with bellows, and ſoftneth iron : by and by [anon] hee laieth hold on it with a pair of tongs [pincers,] and on the anvil [ſtithee] faſhioneth [l] it with his ſmith's hammer, the ſparkles ſpringing out ; hee make's it even, and draweth it out into plates, like as the Gold-ſmith thinneth out gold into thin leavs.

l Forgeth, worketh.

532 A Lock-ſmith and an Armorer fileth ſmoothly with a file ; (that which is left is the filings [m]) hee ſmootheth the roughneſs with a plane, hee maketh it even, and [n] burniſheth [furbiſheth] it, to make it ſhine [look bright.]

m Pinduſt.
n Maketh ſleek.
o Poliſheth.

533 To the ſame purpoſe pertein Braziers that caſt braſs [o], Pewterers, Clock-makers [p], and Slaters alſo ; Coopers, Turners [q], Glaziers, and Ropers that twine ropes. [r] To theſe are added Bowyers [Fletchers,] Upholſters, Wheel-wrights, Plaſterers [Daubers,] Chandlers, Woodmongers, Sawyers, Colliars, Cutlars, &c.

p Tinkers, Copper-ſmiths.
q That ſet anie thing together, which goeth with vices and gins : which may be taken out, and put together again.
r Who, with a Turner's wheel, turn works that are turned, emboſſed, carved.

534 Daie-laborers and hirelings are hired for [ſ] wages to ſerv at hand, to lift with bars, to roul with leavers [t]. They that take a work by the great, undertake the whole frame at a ſet price.

ſ Hire.
t Coul-ſtaves.

535 A Potter of potter's-claie maketh ſtone-pots, pitchers, lids [covers,] juggs, and other earthen veſſels.

536 An houſ having a deep ground-work [foundation,] beeing verie well timbred, workman-like built, having each part made of a due ſcantling & proportionable, wel ſtrengthened with coins [corners] and ſet ſtedfaſt with pillars*; endureth a verie long time thight and tenentable [winde-tight, and water-tight.]

* A piller hath a ſhaft (ſpindle) a quadrant or ſquare below to fit on, a chapter or head, a foot, a foot-ſtall.

537 *Otherwiſe it falleth down* [goeth to wrack] *and run's to ruine* [becom's a ruinous heap] *and rubbiſh.*

538 *Therefore begining to totter and reel* [ſwerv and lean to a ſide] *it muſt need's bee* ⁿ *ſhored up with ſom arch* [butreſs] *or other props* [ſhores, ſtaies,] *if it bee faln to decaie, ſhattered or readie to fall, it muſt bee either repaired or pulled down: beeing faln already, or thrown down to the bottom, it muſt bee made up, and built all anew.*

n Underlet, upheld.

539 *A wilde* [large] *dwelling-houſ* ᵒ *maketh a convenient dwelling; a narrow* [over-cloſe ᵖ] one make's *an inconvenient* [unhandſom] *ſeat.*

o Tenement.
p Straiter then is fitting.

CHAP. 49. Of a Houſ, and the parts of it.

540 **B**Eeing *readie to go in at the fore-door into a houſ, for fear you go out of the waie, ſtand ſtill in the entrie* [porch, portal,] *and look upon the fore-front; and then knock at the iron ringel.*

541 *If anie bodie looketh out at the latteſs or caſement, deſire that* the door *may bee opened: if hee openeth it, lift up your foot, left you ſtumble at the threſhold: duck down your head* [ſtoop,] *leſt you hit or daſh it againſt the lintel: the ſide-poſts* [door-cheeks, jaums] *will bee on either ſide* thee.

542 *When thou art paſt the door, ſhut it, by ſparring it with the great bar, or at leſt the bolt, to keep out others from coming in.*

543 *That the hinges may not grate, nor the door creak, ſtir them but ſoftly.*

544 *Out of the fore-court* [hall] *there lieth open an* ᵃ *entrance to other inner rooms: by the ſteppings of plain ſtairs* ᵇ *or winding ſtairs* ᶜ*, there is a going up to the upper lofts.*

545 *The roof beeing ſhelving to ſhoot off rain, lieth upon* ᵈ *baulks* [wall-plates, principals:] *the tiles, gutter-tiles or ſlates, on rafters* [tranſams,] *bauſries and ſpars; (whoſe tenons are put into mortis-holes:) the thatch't top* [ridg, coat] *is of ſtraw or brick.*

546 *Out-works* [additions to the main building] *are, leantoes, pent-houſes; alſo out-juttings, and eavs to caſt off the eavs-droppings; galleries, garrets, balconies* [tarraſſes] *reſting upon butereſſes, anticks* [ſupporting images] *pinacles* ᵉ. *Battlements keep* men *from tumbling down head-long.*

a Ingate.
b A pair of ſtairs ſet faſt, or a moveable ladder.
c Which are jointed together about a ſpindle [*ſhank*]
d The braces binde down and hold faſt the dormans to the ſtuds [*upright poſts,*] and lean on them both.
e Turrets, lanthorns, wether-cocks [*fanes*] or the like, *to garniſh the top.*

547 *The*

537 Aliàs ruit, et [illegible] ruinæ parietinæ ac rudera.

538 Vacillantem itaque et devergentem [*declinantem*] pilâ * vel aliis fulcris fulciri: vitium facientem, quaſſatam, aut labantem [*ſemirutam*] vel refici vel dirui, collapſam aut funditus deſtructam inſtaurari, reparari, et de integro renovari neceſſe eſt.

* *Anteride, eriſmate, tibicine.*

539 Domicilium amplum commodam facit habitationem: arctum & anguſtius æquo, incommodam.

CAP. 49. *De Domo ejúſque partibus.*

540 Ntroiturus [a] per anticam in ædes, nè aberres, in [b] veſtibulo ſubſiſte, & frontiſpicium intuere: demum pulſa cornicem [*cantharum, marculum ferreum.*]

a *Succeſſurus.*
b *Propylæo, prothyre.*

541 Siquis per tranſennam [*clathros, cancellos*] aut feneſtram apertilem proſpectat, aperiri roga: ſi aperit, pedem, nè ad limen [c] offendas, attolle: caput, nè ad ſuperliminare [d] allidas [*impingas*,] ſubmitte: utrinque poſtes erunt.

c *Hypothyrum.*
d *Hyperthyrum.*

542 Ubi pertranſiveris oſtium, occlude, peſſulum obdendo, vel obicem ſaltem, ut aliis præcludas introitum.

543 Cardines nè ſtrideant, aut fores crepent, lentè commove.

544 Ex atrio in cætera conclavia patet aditus: per ſcalarum [e] aut cochleæ [f] gradus, eſt aſſcenſus ad ſuperiores contignationes.

f *Quæ ſunt fixæ aut geſtatoriæ.*

545 Tectum ad dejiciendam pluviam devexum, columinibus incumbit [g]; tignis, cantheriis, et tigellis (quorum cardines extremi in columbaria inſeruntur) tegulæ, imbrices vel ſcandulæ: Culmen ſtramineum eſt, vel lateritium.

g *Cochlides coaſſantur per ſcapum.*
h *Columina arrectaria capreali* [*fibulæ*] *utrinque inclinantes revinciunt & deſtinent.*

546 Additamenta ſunt, appendices, compluvia: itémque (ad projicienda ſtillicidia) projecturæ et ſuggrundia: Meniana et antibus [*antis*] innixæ pergulæ [*podia*] atlantides [*telamones*] coronidéſque [h]. Lorica præcipitium prohibet.

h *Acroteria, pinnæ (ut trinones ſeu ventorum indices, exſtantes columellæ aut imagunculæ.)*

547 Area, ſive ſit lata, ſive angu[illegible], impluvium dicitur : per poſticum exitu[illegible] [[illegible]ſſus] eſt alió.

548 Sera clave clauditur ac recluditur, id eſt, obſeratur & reſeratur.

CAP. 50. *De Hypocauſto.*

a *Vaporarium.*

b *Hisobductum operimentum fruſtatile tenebras omnibus offuſdit.*

549 Hypocauſtum[a] calefit fornace : linteamina, quibus indormimus, uvida [*ſubuvida*] thalpolectro [*thermoclinio.*]

550 Feneſtræ vitreæ lumen tranſmittunt:ligneæ ſunt cancellatæ aut clathratæ [*quas clathri reticulati obſepiunt* [b].

551 Pavimentum fiſtucâ pavitum,ac teſellatum eſt,aut vermiculatum[*ſegmentatum:*]laquear[*lacunar*] tabulatum aut fornicatum [*arcutatum,fornicibus ſuſpenſum:*] ubi arcus teſtudinis in tholo conveniunt,et decuſſatim ſe interſecant.

552 Servandis rebus receptacula [*reconditoria*] ſunt;arcæ, arculæ,[*ſcrinia,*] armaria,fiſci,veſtiaria, thecæ, capſæ, capſulæ,ciſtellæ transportandis verò, ſportæ, cophini viminei [*caniſtra,*] calathi, quali, quaſilli, &c.

CAP. 51. *De Cœnaculo.*

a Lecto, qui olim erat & diſcubitorius & cubicularius.

b *Vel ab architriclino.*

c *Sive cœnationem opere inteſtino veſtitam.*

d *Pollubrum, pelluvium.*

e *Paropſide.*

f *Decide.*

553 Menſæ[a] mappâ inſtratæ lances & diſci (ſive ſint orbes ſive quadræ) ſuperponuntur,ut et ſalinum.

554 Apponuntur è caniſtro, panis collyræ, aut buccææ, buccellæ ſciſſæ, tum fercula.

555 Invitati convivæ, à convivatore[b] in cœnaculum [[c] *triclinium*] introducuntur.

556 Et ubi ſuper pelvim ex aquali, aut ſuper malluvium[d] è gutturnio, ſe laverunt, & mantili [*manutergio*] terſerunt, per ſcamna vel diſpoſita ſedilia cum pulvinis (ſuppoſitis ſcabellis) accumbunt.

557 In procinctu eſt ſtructor, qui dapes appoſitas prælibat, delibat et diſtribuit [*diſpertitur*] aliis.

558 Juſcula & pulmenta ſorbe è catino & gabatâ[e], vel cochlearibus ſume ; cætera edulia [*cibaria*]cultro (quem manubrio tene)diſcerpe (portiunculam decerpe[f] & aſſidenti præbe :) ſin refrixerint, recaleſcant ignitabulo [*authepsâ, foculo*] ſubdito.

559 Civiles

547 *The court-yard, whether it bee broad or little, is called the ſquare court* b *(where the rain fell in, and was ſaved.) There is an out-gate* [a going out] *another waie, through the poſtern* [back gate.]

b Surrounded with buildings, but open at top.

548 *With a key a lock is made faſt, and is opened; that is, is lock'd and unlock'd.*

CHAP. 50. Of an Hot-houſ.

549 A *Stove* [hot-houſ] *is warmed with a fornace* a; *daniſh bed-ſheets, which we lie in, with a warming-pan*

a Kiln.

550 *Glazed windows* [windores] *let in the light clean thorow the glaſs: wooden* ones *are latteſſed or grated* [fenced in with croſs-bars, latteſs-wiſe b.]

551 *A floor is paved with a rammer, or laid with ſquare ſtone, or checker-wrought with fret-work: the inner roof is plancherd with board, or* c *arched: where the arches of the vault meet in the ſcutcheon, and cut thorow one another.*

b A draw-window [*a ſhut*] beeing ſhut in, darkneth all.

c Embowed.

552 *Store houſes to keep things in, are cheſts* [hutches,] *coffers, preſſes, trunks, ward-robes, caſes, caskets, farſets, little boxes: but for carrying things from one place to another, are baskets, wicker-panniers, hand-baskets, flaskets, hampers, &c.*

CHAP. 51. Of the Dining-room.

553 WHen *the* a *table is ſpread with the table-cloth, diſhes are ſet upon it, and trenchers (whether they bee round or ſquare,) as alſo a ſalt-ſellar.*

a A cloth is laid.

554 *Out of the bread-basket* b, *loavs* [ſhives] *of bread are ſet on the tables, or pieces,* c *morſels cut; and then meſſes of meat.*

b Bin.

c Bits, mouthfuls.

555 *The gueſts that are bidden are brought* [led] *in by the feaſt-maker* d *into the dining-room* [parlor e.]

d Or the ſewer, or feaſthainer, *that ordereth all.*

e Which is ciel'd with wainſcot.

556 *And when they have waſhed over a baſon out of an ewer, & have wiped on a towel; they ſit down upon benches or ſtools ſet in order with cuſhions, having foot-ſtools ſet under them.*

557 *The carver is readie, at hand, who taſteth firſt, takes a ſmack of the meats ſet before him, and carveth them out to others.*

558 *Soap off pottage* [broth] *and water-gruel out of a pottinger, or eat it with ſpoons: other viands* [victuals] *cut aſunder with a knife (which you muſt hold by the haft;) cut off a ſmall part, and offer it to him that ſit's next: but if they bee cold, let them bee heated again, by putting a chafing-diſh under.*

559 *Mannerlie* folk *lick not their lips,nor lap*[ſlap]*with their tongue loll'd* [c] *out (which is the trick of a ſloven* [d],) *but wipe them with a napkin:*

560 *Nor do they eat greedily,or ſwallow down whole* [e] *gobbets and morſels, but chew it ſmall as they eat it; and draw forth a pick-tooth.*

561 *Flies, if they bee not driuen away with a flie-flap, breed* [f] *maggots* [gentils.]

562 *Golden and gilded beakers* [bowls,] *cruzes* [chalices,] *great cups* [jugs,] *cryſtal-glaſſes, cans, tankards, and two-ear'd pots are brought forth out of the cup-board and glaſs-caſe,and beeing rins'd and rubb'd with a pot-bruſh, are ſet on the liverie-cup-board.*

563 (*A goblet is a drinking-cup with a broad wide mouth.*)

564 *Then the drawer* [butler] *draweth out ſtrong wine; but the cup bearer* [that filleth the cup] *powreth it* [g] *at large out of the bottle,jug,or pitcher; fill's up the drinking-cup full to the verie brim,and reacheth* it; *and* ſo *they drink healths* [heartie draughts] *one to another.*

565 *Hee that ſet's out a rich, coſtly* [ſumptuous] *feaſt,(which hath choice banquets, not without venizon, yea, and diverſ courſes* [ſervices:] *ſuch a one would fain ſeem to keep a bountiful houſ* [a verie good table,] *not a poor miſerable* one:*Private ſuppers at home are more moderate and ſparing.*

566 *unto roſted meats are alſo added* [h] *ſawces in ſawcers, cabbage lettices, radiſh, verjuice, ſallets: alſo fruits kept in pickle,*as *olives,capers,cucumbers, beets, and at laſt, ſweet-meats, junkets, comfits* [banquetting ſtuff] *and preſents given to carrie away.*

567 *But the truth is, pleaſant conference* [merrie diſcourſ] *is the chiefeſt ſawce.*

568 *Stout feeders* [good trencher-men] *eat up all,and do nothing elſ but devour* [never lin worriyng:] *betimes in the morning they break their faſt,at noon they dine; when the daie is far ſpent,they take their beaver,late at night they ſup; yea,having newly dined*[preſently after dinner]*they have a ſtomach to ſupper: but let them that lead a ſitting kinde of life, and moſt within doors,* [i] *refrain from breakfaſt and* [k] *beaver; and let them not ſip the leaſt pittance of wine next their hearts.*

569 *To bee often eating, and full fed thrice a daie, is hurtful, unleſs it bee ſparingly.*

c Thruſt.
d Unmannerly, one of a rude carriage [*demeanor*] that behaves himſelf like a clown.
e Collops.
f Dung; mute; *if one ſpeak of birds.*
g Plentifully.
g Sippets.
i Abſtein.
k Afternoons drinking.

559 Civiles labia non exſertâ linguâ lingunt lambúntve (quod eſt inurbani [d],) ſed mapellâ detergunt:

d *Sordidi, immo-deſti, qui moribus eſt agreſtibus, & ruſticè ſe gerit.*

560 Neque tuburcinantur, aut bolos et fruſta degluti-unt: ſed manſitando [e] comedunt, & dentiſcalpium expediunt.

e *Mordicus attere-rendo.*

561 Muſcæ, ni muſcario [*flabello*] abigantur, egerunt eulas [*termites.*]

562 Proferuntur [*depromuntur*] è repoſitorio & hyalo-theca aurei & argentei, deaurati crateres, cyathi [*ca-luces,*] ſcyphi vitra cryſtallina, canthari, cululli & di-ôtæ: echinóque defricata ac proluta, in abaco [f] re-ponuntur.

f *Argyretheca.*

563 (Patera eſt patulo & repando orificio poculum.)

564 Tum cellarius temetum depromit: pincerna verò af-fert in medium; ex obba, vel hirnea (*cernea, utre,*) vel cantharo fusè infundit: cyathum ad ſummum uſque marginem [g] implet, et porrigit; propinántque alii aliis geniales hauſtus.

g *Labrum, oram, coronam.*

565 Qui opiparum ornat convivium (quod exquiſitas ha-bet epulas, non abſque ferina, & quidem diverſos miſ-ſus;) is videri vellet lautiori [h] vivere apparatu, non te-nui aut ſordido; domicœnia verò moderatiora & fru-galiora ſunt.

h *Splendido.*

566 Aſſaturis ſuperadduntur in ſcutellis [i] embammata [*intinctus,*] lactucæ, ſeſſiles, raphanus, omphaſium, ace-taria: item ſalgama, olivæ, cappares, cucumeres, beta, tandémque bellaria, tragemata, hypotrimmata, & apo-phoreta.

i *Oxybaphis, ace-tabulis.*

567 Verùm enimverò feſtiva colloquia [*lepidæ confabula-tiones*] præcipuum ſunt condimentum.

568 Edaciores omnia exedunt; nîl niſi vorant: multo mane jentant, meridie prandent, multo die meren-dant, multâ nocte cœnant; imò [k] confeſtim à pran-dio cœnaturiunt: ſed qui ſedentariam & umbratilem vitam agunt, jentaculo et [l] merendâ abſtineant: nec quid vini ſorbillent jejuni.

k *Jamjam pranſi.*

l *Antecœnio, ſilato*

569 Ter de die eſitare & ſaturari nocet, niſi parcè.

CAP. 52. *De Cubiculo.*

570 IN dormitorio ſponda & fulcra [*fulmenta, elinopodia*] cubile ſuſtinent ; ſed deficiente lecto, ſtorea ſubſternitur, aut matta [a].

571 Strato ſuperinjicitur lodix & periſtroma, et huic cervical [b] : tegetibus & ſtragulis nos integimus.

572 Pulvinar plumeum eſt : culcitra tomento farcta [c]. Pulvillis inſidemus.

573 Matula veſicæ levandæ, & ſeceſſus [*latrina*] vel ſcaphium alvo exonerandæ, cubiculo neceſſaria requiſita ſunt.

574 Grabbatus [d] cum conopeis pro meridiana reclinatione eſt.

575 Qui ſupinus cubat, incubo [*ephialte*] moleſtatur : qui pronus dormit, anhelitu.

576 Si edormiſti, et evigilas, vigila nè obdormias rurſum ; exporrectúſque primâ luce, admodum diluculò alios fortiter inclama, donec expergefeceris.

577 Hyberno [*hyemali, brumali*] tempore antelucana diligentia probatur [e].

a *Aut, urgente neceſſitate, ſtramentum.*
b *In quod cervix reclinatur.*
c *Aut plumis inculcata.*
d *Anaclinterium.*
e *Etiam ante gallicinium.*

CAP. 53. *De Balneo & Munditie.*

578 LImpidâ faciem ſæpiùs abluere, eſt munditiēi tantùm : fuco fucare vel purpuriſſa oblinere, ſpurcitiēi. Apage pulcritudinem fictitiam, ementitam, adventitiam, & lenocinio aſcitam.

579 In thermis artus torpidi foventur calidâ vel tepidâ. Lavacra & balneæ ſordes ac eluvies eluunt ; omnem pædorem, ſudorem & ſqualorem abſtergunt et defricant.

580 Ubi tamen honeſtatis ergô ſubligacula [*ſubligaria*] & caſtulæ locum habent.

581 Sed veſtimenta immunda [*ſordida*] lavantur in labro à lotrice, & lixivio ac ſapone [*ſmegmate*] mundantur [a]; aut everruntur ſetaceo pectine, aut exterguntur ſpongiâ : Collaria roborantur amylo [b].

a *Redduntur munda.*
b *Lapide lævigato. vel lævigantur.*

582 Cili-

CHAP. 52. Of the Bed-chamber.

570 IN the [a] *lodging-chamber*, *the bedſted* [bed ſides] *and beds-feet bear up their bedding* [couch;] *but for want of a bed, a matreſs or mat is ſpread under us* [b].

571 *Over the under-bed is laid a ſheet and blanket, and over it a bolſter* [c]: *wee* [d] *wrap up* [cover] *our ſelvs in coverlets and bed clothes.*

572 *A pillow is of feathers: a bed-tike is ſtuffed with flocks, or with feathers. Wee ſit upon cuſhions.*

573 *A chamber-pot to* [e] *make water in, and an* [f] *houſ of office or cloſe-ſtool, wherein to eaſ the bellie* [go to ſtool,] *are requiſite neceſſaries for a lodging-chamber.*

574 *A pallet* [couch] *with canopies to* [g] *reſt* [lie down] *on at noon.*

575 *Hee that lieth ſprawling* [on his back, with his face upward] *is troubled with the hag* [night-mare:] *he that ſleepeth grovling* [on his face,] *with purſeeneſs* [ſhort-windedneſs.]

576 *If thou haſt ſlept enough, and awakeſt, watch, that thou falleſt not faſt aſleep again; and beeing awake, call up others aloud verie early, at break* [peep] *of daie, until thou haſt wakened them.*

577 *In winter-time, to take pains before daie-light, is allowed* [well-liked] *of* [h].

a Sleeping room; place of repoſe.
b Or, for a need, a pad of ſtraw.
c On which the neck reſteth, or lean's down.
d Hill.
e Eaſ the bladder.
f Privie.
g Repoſe.
h Yea, even before the time of cock-crowing.

CHAP. 53. Of Bathing and Cleanlineſs.

578 TO *waſh the face ſomwhat often with clear* [fair] *water, is but cleanlineſs: to color it with counterfeit color, or bedaub it with* [a] *painting, is a lothſom naſtineſs. Fie upon feigned, forged beautie, that is laid on, and gotten* [procured] *by a baudie kinde of trimming.*

579 *In hot-baths, joints that are* [b] *benummed are ſuppled* [bathed] *with hot water, or luke-warm. Waſhing-*[bathing]*-places and baths waſh off ſluttiſhneſs and filth, they cleanſ and ſcour away all dirtineſs, ſweat and foulneſs.*

580 *Where yet for decencie* [comlineſs] *ſake, breeches and aprons have their uſe.*

581 *But foul garments are waſhed by the landreſs in a waſhing* [c] *boul, and made clean with lie and ſope, or are bruſhed with an hair bruſh, or are wiped clean with a ſponge. Neck-bands are ſtiffened with ſtarch* [d].

a Cheek-varniſh.
b Stark.
c Bucking-tub.
d Smoothed with a ſleck-ſtone.

582 *Wee*

582 *Wee our ſelvs are rubbed with an hair-cloth, a gravel and pumice ſtone* e*; ſmall veſſels are rubbed clean with a wiſp of ſtraw,or* the herb *horſ-tail*[ſhave-graſs] *or with a briſtly bruſh : ſweepings and ſcraps are ſwept away with beſoms* f.

e A ſucking-ſtone full of little holes

f Brooms, bruſhes

583 *Where there want's pits* [wels] *alwaies holding water (out of which, beeing encompaſſed* [ſurrounded] *with a brink* [verge,] *a man may draw with a ſwipe, and a ſcoop, or a bucket :) it is meet that conduits bee made thorow pipes and water-courſes, or thorow trenches* [gutters.]

584 *A Barber, with* his *ſciſſers, polleth* [notteth] *the hairs of the head, (in times paſt, with little pincers* g *they pluck'd* [nipp'd, twitch'd] *them off; as they did alſo pull off the fleeces of hog-ſheep, whom now-a-daies wee ſhear) or elſ hee ſhaveth it off, and maketh it bare with the edg of a razor.*

g Twitchers, nippers.

585 (*The Bath-keeper, over and beſides that, ſcrubbeth* men.)

586 *The buſh of hair (which the high-Dutch* h *wear long; the Polonians have ſhagg'd fore-tops) is kemb'd with a comb. Som womaniſh men curl* or frizzle their *locks (forſooth) with a curling-iron; and beeing bal'd(fie for ſhame!) fit perriwigs to their heads : who deſerv indeed to go in long coats* [ſo trail along a ſweeping robe with a long train after them,] *and to ſtrive with women for the faſhion in all points.*

h Let grow out at length.

587 *Ointments, perfumes, pomanders, ſweet-powders,* i *ſweet balls, and beſprinklings out of ſweet-glaſs-bottles, are for nice tender ſillie fellows* *, *that minde nothing elſ but pleaſure : wherewith beeing annointed, they ſmell ſweet.*

i Musk balls.

* And ſenſual.

CHAP. 54.

Of Marriage, and alliance by Marriage.

588 M*Arriage is when husband and wife dwell together as yoke-fellows.*

589 *A batchelour*[ſingle-man] *intending to marrie, look's him out a marriageable, handſom, beautiful maid, with a dowrie, to woo; a widower* look's out *a widow. If one of noble birth join's in marriage with a woman of the common ſort* [of the yeomanrie,] *hee is thought by an unequal match to diſparage and diſgrace his parentage* [familie, ſtock.]

590 (*Portion* a *and feature ſomtimes ſtir up fellow-ſuters to the ſame woman : but women that have nothing to their portion, for the moſt part remain* b *unmarried, even when they grow antient* [in years.]

a *Dos* is a dowrie, and a jointure.

b Tarrie.

591 *When*

582 Cilicio, topho ac pumice [a] noſmet ipſi fricamur: vaſcula ſtramento, vel equiſeto, vel echino ſtringuntur, quiſquiliæ & analecta ſcopis verruntur. a *Lapide bibulo & fiſtuloſo.*

583 Ubi putei juges deſiderantur [*deſunt*] (è quibus crepidine circundatis, tollenone et hauſtro vel ſitulâ haurias: aquæductus per tubos [*ſiphones*, *ſiphunculos*] et canales, aut per incilia fieri convenit.

584 Tonſor crines forpice tondet (olim volſellâ vellebant, ut et bidentum vellera, quas hodie tondemus) vel abradit et deglabrat novaculæ acie.

585 (Balneator inſuper ſcarificat.)

586 Coma [*cæſaries*] (quas Germani [b] alunt, Poloni capronas) pectine pectitur. Effœminati nonnulli cincinnos calamiſtro (ſi diis placet) criſpant; & calvi [proh pudor!) comam aſcititiam [c] [*futile capillamentum*] adaptant [d]. Digni ſanè, qui cycladas cum ſyrmate tractim geſtent, et muliebrem habitum per omnia æmulentur.

b *Promittunt, nutriunt.*
c *Adoptivam.*
d *Aſſciſcunt.*

587 Unctiones, ſuffimenta [*ſuffitus*,] paſtilli, diapaſmata, odoramenta, aſſperſionéſque ex ampullis, ſunt mollium homuncionum et voluptuariorum; quibus delibuti, fragrant.

CAP. 54.

De Conjugio & Affinitate.

588 Conjugium eſt, cùm maritus & marita, ut conjuges cohabitant.

589 Cœlebs matrimonium initurus, diſpicit ſibi quam ambiat [*prociat*] virginem nubilem, elegantem, formoſam atque dotatam; aut viduus viduam. Siquis nobilior cum plebeia matrimonium contrahit, conjugio diſpari natales ſuos dehoneſtare [*dedecorare*] putatur.

590 (Dos & forma nonnunquam rivales exciunt: at indotatæ, etiam grandiores [*grandevæ*] maximam partem manent innuptæ.)

591 Pro-

591 Procus cùm obtinet ut ei deſpondeatur, fit ſponſus; & quæ nubit ei, [a] ſponſa: ille ſuum pronubum [*paranymphum*, *proxinetam*] habet; hæc ſuas pronubas, & annulum pronubum.

a *Nympha.*

592 Poſtquam, auſpicibus parentibus, fide conceptis verbis mutuò datâ [b] confarreantur: à nuptiis conſummatis vir & uxor dicuntur; poſtridie[c] nuptiarum fiunt [d] repotia.

b *Matrimonio copulantur.*
c *Poſtero die.*
d *Epulum nuptiale*

593 Qui natam elocârunt, dicuntur ſocer & ſocrus: qui eam *in uxorem* duxit, gener: quæ nupſit, nurus: reliqui[e] agnati ex eo ſe affinium titulo cohoneſtant: Levir compellat glorem.

e *Agnati habentur propinqui ex parte patris.*

594 Si connubium minùs alteri arriſit, integrum fuit ei pridem nuptam repudiare; quæ, divortio facto, foràs exacta, res ſuas ſibi habere juſſa eſt, & divertere: Hodie nîl niſi alterutrius obitus ſejungit. Uxorius non eſt ſui juris, ſed uxori obnoxius.

CAP. 55. *De Puerperio.*

595 UT ſexus, ità conjugalis copula thalamúſque prolis cauſâ eſt.

596 Vir, qui recens natum infantem de ſuo alit; an mulier gravida, quæ & tenellum[a] embryonem & fœtum comformatum in utero[b] [*matrice*] geſtat; uter horum majori pietate ac reverentiâ colendus eſt? Uterque [c] ſecundùm Deum, quâ fieri poteſt ſummâ.

a *Indiſcretam & indiſtinctam maſſam.*
b *Vulva* In brutis.
c *Cùm à Deo diſceſſeris.*
d *Parturiens ſenſit termina.*

597 [d] Puerpera, poſtquam peperit, ſex ſeptimanas [*hebdomadas*] latitare lege tenetur.

598 Pater gignit: mater [*genetrix*,] niſi abortit, parit, filióſque & filias enititur, quandoque eodem partu gemellos (at abortus [e] non evadit vitalis.

e *Abortivus.*

599 Ambo educunt, ſuaviunt, oſculantur, amplectuntur, in ſinu gremióque refovent.

600 Non eodem, quo illi, modo vitricus & noverca privignos diligunt; quia neuter genitor eſt.

CAP.

591 *when a ſuter* [wooer] *obteineth one to bee*[b] *betrothed* [made ſure] *to him, hee is made a bridegroom; and ſhee which is to bee married to him, a bride: hee hath his bride-men, and ſhee her bride-maids, and wedding ring.*

b Eſpouſed, affianced.

592 *After that* ([c] *their parents beeing the chief doers in making the match*) *they bee joined in wedlock, by plighting their troth each to other in a ſet form of words: after the marriage is finiſhed, they are called man and wife: the daie after the wedding, is the*[d] *bridal kept.*

c By the autoritie of.

d Wedding feaſt.

593 *They that have matched out a daughter, are called a father-in-law and mother-in-law: hee that hath married her* [taken her to wife,] is their *ſon-in-law: ſhee which is married, a daughter-in-law: thereupon the reſt of the kin call*[e] *couſins* [grace one another with the title of kinſmen by marriage:] her *husband's brother calleth* her[f] *ſiſter-in-law.*

e *Agnati*, are counted kinſmen by the father's ſide.

f My brother's wife, or my husband's ſiſter.

594 *If the match did not ſo well like* [pleaſ] *the one partie; of old* [long ago][g] *it was free for him to put away his married wife; and being divorced from each other, ſhe was driven out of doors, and bidden*[h] *to take what was her's and bee gon: At this daie nothing parteth* [put's them aſunder] *but the deceaſ of either of them. A meacock is not his own man, but*[i] *curb'd* [held at a bay] *by his wife.*

g Hee was at his choice or libertie

h Commanded.

i In his wives danger: affraid to anger his wife.

CHAP. 55. Of Childe-birth.

595 A*S the ſex* [the difference between[a] male and female,] *ſo the bond of wedlock and the marriage-bed is for iſſue* [off-ſpring] *ſake.*

a The Hee, and the Shee.

596 *The man that keep's the new born babe at his own charge, or the woman*[b] *great with childe, which beareth the fruit in her womb (both when it is tender and*[c] *unſhap'd, and after it is ſhaped* [faſhioned:]) *whether* [which] *of theſe deſerveth to bee reverenced with kinder affection, and more awful reſpect? Both of them with as much as is poſſible, next after God.*

b Big-bellied.

c A ſhapeleſs lump.

597 *A woman*[d] *in childe-bed*[e], *after ſhee is brought to bed* [delivered,] *is bound by the law to keep in cloſe ſix weeks.*

d That lie's in.

e When ſhee travelleth] *fall's in labor*] ſhee feel's pangs [*throw s*]

598 *The*[f] *father begetteth: the*[g] *mother if ſhee*[h] *miſcarrieth not, beareth, or bringeth forth, and is delivered of ſons and daughters, ſomtimes of twins at a birth (but*[i] *an untimely birth prove's not long-lived.)*

f The ſire and the dam *in brutes.*

g

h Com not before her time.

i One born before full time.

599 *Both of them bring up buſs, kiſs, embrace and cheriſh* [foſter] them *in their lap and boſom.*

600 *A*[k] *ſtep-father and ſtep-mother love not their ſtep-children after the ſame manner that thoſe others do, becauſ neither is the begetter.*

k Father-in-law (*hee that marrie's my mother:*) *ſo the reſt.*

CHAP.

CHAP. 56. Of Kindred.

601 THey which com of the ſame houſ, and carrie the ſame name, are all of a ſtock and tribe [houſ:] they that are of the ſame race [linage] and pedegree are called couſins and kinſmen by bloud; as are brothers and ſiſters (eſpecially [a] both by father and mother: for to bee half-brethren, onely by the mother's ſide, is not ſo much eſteemed) a [b] grandfather and grandmother.

602 Alſo a great-grandfather, a great-grandmother, a great-great-grandfather, a great-great-grandmother, my grandfather's great grandfather, my grandmother's great-grandmother: that which is above that, wee call anceſtors [c].

603 Theſe are of the collateral line: an uncle and aunt ([d] my father's brother, my father's ſiſter, my mother's brother, my mother's ſiſter:) couſen-germans (two brother's children, two ſiſter's children, brother's and ſiſter's children.)

604 In the rank of them that lineally [e] deſcend, are, the grandchilde (the nephew [grandſon] and niece) the great-grandchilde (the nephew's ſon, and the niece's daughter) the great great-grandchilde, and ſo downward with all their poſteritie.

605 There are ſom, who ſeeing they have no iſſue nor heirs, [f] adopt ſtrangers: there are ſom again on the other ſide, that diſinherit and caſt off their own for diſobedience and ſtubbornneſs.

606 unto [g] fatherleſs children (that are left [h] alive after their father, and bee under age) guardians and feoffies in truſt are appointed by will, for preſerving the inheritance faln unto them by the death of the inteſtate (wherein ſuch alſo [i] have a ſhare that are born after the father's deceaſ: but not baſtards, miſ-begotten, or changelings.

607 Who, if they deal truſtily, [honeſtly,] make inventories.

608 In the mean time, the teſtator [hee that make's his will] hath power to divide [ſhare out] his goods †, and to diſpoſe and bequeath to whomſoever hee think's good a moitie [half,] a third part, a quarter [fourth part,] a ſixth part, a ninth part of twelv, or three parts of four, &c, * But if hee dieth ſeiſed [having made no will,] with us, the eldeſt ſon ſeiſeth on the lands as ſole heir [by right of inheritance] nor can hee bee ſued to make partition of the eſtate with others as joint heirs.

---

a Of the whole bloud.
b Grandſire and grandam.
c Fore-fathers.
d Uncle by the father's ſide: ſo &c.
e Com of others downward in the right line.
f Make another man's children their own.
g Wards.
h Surviving.
i Are partakers.
† All his eſtate, except that whereof hee hath onely the improvement, as tenent for life: but no propertie in it, as abſolute owner.

CAP. 56. *De Cognatione.*

601 Qui eâdem familiâ oriundi & cognomines ſunt, ii gentiles ac contribules; qui ejuſdem progeniëi & proſapiæ, cognati & conſanguinei dicuntur; ut ſunt fratres & ſorores (præcipuè germani: nam uterinos eſſe non tanti habetur [*æſtimatur*]) avus & avia.

602 Item proavus, proavia, abavus, abavia, atavus, atavia: quod ſupra eſt majores vocamus.

603 Collaterales ſunt, patruus et amita, avunculus et matertera, patrueles, conſobrini & amitini.

604 In deſcendentium ſerie ſunt, nepos et neptis, pronepos & proneptis, abnepos, et deinceps, cum [a] (omni poſteritate.

a *Poſteris.*

605 Sunt qui, cùm careant ſobole ac hæredibus, extraneos adoptant: ſunt è contrà, qui ſuos (ob inobedientiam et contumaciam) exhæredant, abdicántque.

606 Superſtitibus pupillis [*orphanis*] minorennibus [*nondum juſtæ ætatis,*] hæreditatis ab inteſtato ad eos devolutæ conſervandæ gratiâ (cujus & poſthumi ſunt participes, minimè verò [b] ſpurii & [c] nothi, [*adulterini*] aut ſubdititii) tutores [*curatores*] & fiduciarii teſtamento dantur.

607 Qui, ſi ex fide agant, repertoria [*inventaria, regeſta,*] faciunt.

b *Incerto patre nati.*

c *Illegitimi: non juſto matrimonio nati, ſed illicito coitu.*

608 Teſtanti interea facultas eſt facultates [d] ſuas partiendi, déque iis diſpenſandi et legandi, cuicunque ſibi viſum fueret, dimidium [*ſemiſſem,*] trientem, quadrantem, ſextantem, dodrantem, &c. * Quòd ſi inteſtatus obeat, apud nos, primogenitus [*maximus natu*] prædia paterna hæreditario jure occupat, nec poteſt poſtulari familiæ erciſcundæ.

d *Præter eas, quarum habet uſumfructum tantum, ut uſufructuarius; non proprietatem, ut proprietarius.*

CAP. 57. *De Oeconomia.*

a Ejus vicem obit oeconomus [diſpenſator.]

b Liberali manu aſſertus in vindicias.

609 Quomodo [a] pater & mater-familiâs, horúmque diſpenſatores ſeu œconomi, familiam [*famulitium*] adminiſtrare; famuli et famulæ obedire debeant, Oeconomica præſcribit.

610 Servus equi hero ſuo ſervit (nati autem ejus vernæ ſunt:) Mancipium, in quem vitæ ac necis poteſtas eſt: Libertus, qui vindictâ emancipatur, è ſervitute [b] manumiſſus [*vindicatus*] et libertate donatus. Ingenuus naſcitur liber.

611 Penſum facienti demenſum ſuum debetur; diurnum, menſtruum, annuum.

612 Liberos parentes liberaliter tractent; protervos ac petulantes caſtigent, nec corculis ſuis indulgeant plus juſto.

CAP. 58. *De Urbe.*

613 Urbem muniunt mœnia, aggeres, valla, & valli propugnaculáque.

614 Intervallum [*interſtitium*] habet foſſam: pomœrium intrò eſt, quâ civibus et oppidanis ad mœnia patet acceſſus.

615 Porta (quâ prodeambulant, ut ruſticentur et liberiorem captent aërem) habet [a] clauſtra ſua, valvas, repagula, cataractas, et pontem verſatilem.

a Aggeres.

b Periſtiliis ſubdialibus.

616 Plateæ & vici lapide ſternuntur [*ſunt lapide ſtrati, lithoſtrata* [a],] ut et forum cum [b] porticibus et hypethris, nè lutoſæ ſint ambulationes [*ambulacra.*] Cryptoporticus [*cryptæ*] ſunt hypogæa.

617 Angiporti ut plurimùm ſunt impervii, & tranſitu deſtituuntur.

618 Suburbiis oppidum ampliatur, turribus decoratur, potiſſimùm ſi muratæ ſint & faſtigiatæ.

c Aliquis fruuntur privilegiis.

619 Non cuncti privilegiati [c] ſunt incolæ municipii; ſed indigenæ, & municipes, aut civitate donati.

620 Ex his quidam à cenſu, tributis & oneribus publicis immunes, ſive privatim uivunt.

621 Alie-

CHAP. 57. Of Houſhold-government.

609 HOuſhold-government ſetteth down, how the good man [a] and good-wife [dame, houſwife] and their ſtewards or houſ keepers ought to order the houſhold; how men-ſervants and maid-ſervants ought to obeie. — a ſteward ſtand's in his ſtead, to ſerv in his room.

610 Hee is a ſervant which ſerveth his maſter (but his children are [b] bond-men born:) a ſlave, over whom a man hath power of life & death: a [c] made free-man is one that is ſet at libertie from thraldom [bondage] being made free, and hath his freedom beſtowed on him. A right free-man is free-born. — b Villains. c Journie-men.

611 To him that doth his ſtint [task,] his ſet [d] allowance is due, daily, monethly, yearly [by the day, &c.] — d Commons.

612 Let parents handle [uſe] their children fairly, but chaſtiſe them being ſawcie and malapert, and not [e] cocker their darlings [let them have their wills, bear with them] over much. — e Tender.

CHAP. 58. Of a Citie.

613 CItie-walls [a], rampiers of earth, rampiers of wood, palizadoes [ſtake-works] do fortifie and ſtrengthen a citie. — a Town-walls.

614 The ſpace betwixt the wall and palizado hath a ditch [trench;] the [b] precinct is within, by which waie the citizens and towns-men have a paſſage open to the town-walls. — b Void room between the towne ditch and the houſes.

615 The great gate (by which they walk abroad to go into the countrie and take the air) hath it's ſhuts [ſhutting bars,] folding doors [c], bolts, portcullies, and a draw-bridg. — c With 2 leavs.

616 The broad waies & ſtreets are laid with cauſwaies [paved with ſtone] (as is alſo the market-place, and the [d] cloſe galleries and open galleries) that the walk bee not mirie [dirtie] Dark cloſe-walks [[e] vaults] are places under ground. — d Places like cloiſters to walk in, roof'd and ſupported by pillars. e Dungeons.

617 Lanes [allies] moſt commonly are unpaſſable, and have no thorow-gate.

618 A walled town is enlarged with ſuburbs; it is decked with turrets; eſpecially if they bee walled about, and beſet with pinacles [parapets.]

619 All the inhabitants of [dwellers in] a corporation [borough [f]] are not free of it, but the natives [g] [born there] and freemen [h] [burgeſſes] or ſuch as are enfranchiſed [made free.] — f Enjoie not the ſam liberties alike. g Homebred. h Denizens, burgers.

620 Of theſe, ſom beeing free [privileged [i]] from taxes and publick impoſitions [charges,] live privately to themſelvs. — i Toll free from rates [leavies.]

621 *Aliens born, forreiners, ſtrangers and inmates* [ſojourners] *are to paie toll* [tax, cuſtom.]

622 *The Church, the arſenal* [armorie] [g], *the common treaſurie, and garners, are the ſtrength of a citie* [ſtate *.]

623 *But ciſterns, clocks, ſchools, if they bee well kept in due order, are a proof and token of a fine government.*

624 *The priſon* [goal] *is wont to bee placed* [h] *behinde the judgment-hall* [court of aſſiſe;] *the common draught-houſ* [jakes] *in* ſom *by-corner* [cloſe place far out of ſight,] *which the jakes-farmer* [gold finder] *make's clean.*

625 *Inns* †, *victualling-houſes* [ale-houſes,] *taverns, cooks-ſhops are provided for ſtrangers. Offenders take* [flee to] *ſanctuarie for reſcue* [ſhelter:] *hoſpitals* [almſ-houſes] *are for the poor; ſpittle-houſes for the ſicklie.*

626 *A Palace or Cathedral, is a ſtately Church or houſ.*

627 *Let ſea marks and watch-towers* [i] *bee in an higher place; but let the watch-men bee watchful.*

628 *Neighbors* (nigh-dwellers, *that are of the ſame ſtreet*) *ſhould bee helpful* [ow mutual ſervices] *one to another.*

g Magazen of warlike munition.
* Scaffolds [*pageants*] are frames of timber raſht up in haſte, and may bee taken in pieces. In a maze the paſſages are ſo intangled and ſnarl'd with crooked windings, that the more a man ſtrives to get out, the more hee is wildred, and loſeth the waie.
h On the back-ſide of.
† Baiting-places, in which hee that lodgeth [*baiteth ſojourneth*] make's a ſtaie for a time, and then flitteth [*remove's.*] i To deſcrie afar off: or a *beacon*, whence, by kindling fire, notice is given of the enemies approach.

CHAP. 59. Of the Church.

629 THe *Sexton* [clark] *by chiming the bells* [ringing a peal] *in due meaſure in the ſteeple or belfree, calleth the congregation together to divine ſervice.*

630 *When they are met, the quire of ſingers* [quiriſters] *at the desk ſing Pſalms, Hymns, and ſpiritual ſongs.*

631 *The Preacher out of the pulpit calleth upon the holie Ghoſt: hee expoundeth the original text of the Bible: hee quoteth the Scripture of either Teſtament (both out of Canonical books and Apocryphal:) hee exhorteth to repentance according to the tenor of the ten Commandements: he comforteth broken hearts with the ſatisfaction and merit* [deſerts] *of Chriſt: to wit, after this wiſe preaching the Goſpel, and ſeaſoning his hearers aright in orthodox Religion.*

632 *Praier beeing ended, hee biddeth holie-daies**, *and incontinently diſmiſſeth* [ſend's away] *the aſſemblie* (*which, the more populous* [fuller of people] *it is, the more it is beloved.*)

633 *Somtimes hee catechizeth, chriſteneth* [baptizeth] *in the font, the Godfathers beeing preſent; adminiſtreth the Lord's Supper* [the holie Communion.

* And holie-daie eves.

634 Hee

621 Alienigenæ, exteri, peregrini et inquilini ſunt [q] vecti-gales [*tributum ſolvunt, pendunt.*]

q *Aſſcriptitii.*

622 Templum, armamentarium, ærarium, et granaria, ci-vitatis robur ſunt *.

623 At ciſternæ, horologia, ſcholæ, benè ordinata, belli regiminis ſunt documentum & indicium.

624 Ponè prætorium cuſtodia poni ſolet: in receſſibus foricæ, quas foricarius repurgat.

* *Pegmata ſunt fabricæ ligneæ tumultuario opere compaginata, & ſolutiles. In labyrintho meatus ſunt adeò perplexi & tortuoſis mæandris intricati, ut quo magis egredi ſtudeas, eò magis inextricabili errore ſeducaris.*

625 Diverſoria †, cauponæ, oinopolia, popinæ, in adve-narum gratiam parantur. Sontes ad aſyla refugiunt, tanquam ad refugia. Xenodochia ſunt pro pauperibus: noſocomia pro valetudinariis.

† *In quibus quis diverſatur, commoratur ad tempus, deinde emigrat.*

626 Baſilica eſt auguſta ædes vel domus.

627 Phari & ſpeculæ * in editiore ſint loco, vigiles autem vigiles [*excubent.*]

* *Unde quis ſpeculari poteſt, vel unde accenſo igni, indicium fit adventûs hoſtium.*

628 Vicini (qui ſunt ejuſdem viciniæ) mutua ſibi mini-ſteria [*officia*] debent.

CAP. 59. *De Templo.*

629 ÆDituus in campanili numeroſo campanarum pulſu cœtum ad ſacra convocat.

630 Ubi conventum eſt, cantorum chorus ad pluteum pſal-mos, hymnos, & cantilenas ſpirituales decantat [*pſallit.*]

631 Concionator [*eccleſiaſtes, verbi divini præco*] è ſuggeſtu [*pulpito*] Spiritum ſanctum invocat: textum Biblicum authenticum interpretatur: Scripturas utriuſque Te-ſtamenti (ex libris tum Canonicis, tum Apocryphis) citat: ad pœnitentiam [*reſipiſcentiam*] juxta decem Præ-ceptorum [*Decalogi*] tenorem hortatur: contrita corda ſatisfactione meritóque Chriſti ſolatur: hoc ſcilicet modo Evangelium prædicans, et orthodoxâ religione auditores ritè imbuens.

632 Peractâ precatione [*oratione,*] feſta indicit [a], & con-cionem (quæ, quò frequentior, eò charior) dimittit ilicet [*extempló.*]

a *Et vigilias.*

633 Nonnunquam catechizat, in baptiſterio [b] præſentibus ſuſceptoribus baptizat, ſacram cœnam [*ſynaxin, eucha-riſtiam,*] miniſtrat.

b *Sacro fonte.*

634 Abſolvit pœnitentes, à Sacramento arcet impœnitentes, hypocritas conſcientiæ ſuæ committit.

* *Stativa ſolennes, quæ anno vertente recurrunt.*

635 Encœnia [*dedicationes*] & anniverſariæ * ſolennitates debitâ feſtivitate (biduò, triduò, quatriduò, octiduò) celebrantur.

636 Cerimoniæ non apud omnes eædem ſunt, nec ordinandi et initiandi Miniſtros mos idem: ſed hæc diſparitas in adiaphoris [*rebus mediis*] innoxia eſt.

CAP. 60. *De Eccleſia.*

637 PArochus eſt ſuæ parœciæ inſpector, illius autem Antiſtes vel Chorepiſcopus.

a *Cœnobiarcha.*
b *Stipi collatitiæ.*
c *Non niſi decumana.*

638 Præſules (Abbates, Præpoſiti, Priores [a]) fraterculis & monachis cucullatis ac monaſteriis [*cœnobiis*;] Abbatiſſæ monialibus [*veſtalibus*;] Sacellani ſacellis; Diaconi collectis & eleemoſynæ [b] præſunt.

639 Primitiæ & decimæ [c] ſacerdotibus [*presbyteris*] offeruntur: Eremitæ & Anachoritæ eremum aut ſolitudinem inhabitant.

640 Primates, Archiepiſcopi, & Epiſcopi in Conciliis ſeu Synodis, ſchiſmata & ſectas componunt; hæreticos blaſphemos cum aſſeclis ab Eccleſiæ unione excommunicant: doctrinæ canonem conſtabiliunt.

CAP. 61.
De Judæorum Ethnicorúmque ſuperſtitione.

a *Prælium inituri.*
b *Supplicatione.*
c *Myſteria.*

641 PAgani [*gentiles*] ſacrificuli in delubris lucíſve inciduis ſuis donaria [*anathemata*] dedicârunt; ſacrificia obtulerunt; præliaturi [a] hoſtias, victoriam adepti victimas ſuper aras [*altaria*] immolabant; thura libabant & adolebant; fercula, ſimulacra, & icunculas hierothecâ incluſas in thenſa, circumgeſtabant ſolenni [b] pompâ; idolis ſuis etiam hominum ſupplicio litabant; luſtralíque aquâ ſeſe luſtrantes taliter piacula expiare conabantur, & ſacra [c] opertanea obibant; ſed ſacra execranda & inferis devovenda: nam abominatio fuit.

642 Pro-

634 *Hee abſolveth the penitent; hee driveth away* [keep's] *the impenitent from the Sacrament; hee leaveth hypocrites*[diſ-ſemblers] *to their own conſcience.*

635 *Feaſts of dedication, and yearly* [a] *ſolemnities* [feſtivals] *are kept with due feſtival joifulneſs, for two, three, four, eight daies ſpace.*

a Immoveable feaſts, which com again the ſame daie com twelv-moneth.

636 *Cerimonies* [outward religious rites] *are not all one among all; nor yet the ſame manner of ordeining miniſters, & entring them into the* [b] *miniſtrie: but this difference in things indifferent* [c] *is harmleſs* [hath no harm in it.]

b Orders.

c Not commanded nor forbidden

CHAP. 60. Of the [a] Church.

a Congregation.

637 THe *Incumbent* [Curat] *is the overſeer of his own Pariſh; but the Biſhop or ſuffragan hath the overſight of him.*

638 *Prelates* (as *Abbats, Provoſts, Priors*) *are over Friers and Monks hooded with cools, and* [b] *monaſteries* cloiſters, co-vents:] *Abbeſſes* [Prioreſſes] *are over Nuns: Chaplens over Chappels: Deacons over collections and alms.*

b Miniſters.

639 *Firſt-fruits and tithes* [c] *are offered to the Prieſts: Hermites and Anchorites dwell* [keep] *in the wilderneſs, or ſom loneſom place.*

c None but of the faireſt and goodlieſt.

640 *Primates, Arch-Biſhops and Biſhops in Councels or Synods, take up* [accord] [d] *ſchiſms and ſects: they excommunicate blaſphemous hereticks with* their *followers from the unitie of the Church: they eſtabliſh the rule of Doctrine.*

c Rents and diviſions.

CHAP. 61.
Of the ſuperſtition of the Jews and Heathen.

641 HEatheniſh *Prieſts in* their *temples*[ſhrines] *and* [a] *uncut groves, dedicated preſents* [divine oblations;] *they offered ſacrifices, and kill'd them upon altars; ſom beeing to enter battle, ſom having gotten the daie, they offered frankincenſ and burnt incenſ: in ſolemn proceſſion they carried about in a chariot* their *pageants, images & puppets ſhut up in a pyx: they appeaſed* their *idols even by the execution* [ſacrificing] *of men: and hallowed themſelvs with holie-water, on ſuch a manner they endevoured to purge* [b] *or cleanſ heinous crimes: they did* their *ſacred ſervice cloſe and private; but a devotion to bee abhorred and accurſed to the pit of hell, for it was abominable.*

a Never felled.

b Get aſſoiled of, make amends for.

642 *Whatſoever was without the temple, that they called un-hallowed*[profane,]*as being not ſo ſacred, and not hallowed.*

643 *The high-prieſt with his miter on, entered into the ſanctuarie*[c]*: the prieſts made ſweet perfumes with a cenſer, gingling* [tinkling [d] *with cymbals, ſanſ-bells, bells and rattles.*

c Veſtrie, oracle.
d Clattering.

644 *Their ſooth-ſaiers, diviners, ſorcereſſes * ſibyls, and good witches* [e]*, did prophecie and fore-tel things to com; not by inſtinct* [f] *or inſpiration of a divine power, as beeing raviſh'd or in a trance (as the Prophets of Iſraël did:) but as enraged, frantick, fantaſtick; or by obſerving the flying and chirping of birds, by prying into the entrals of beaſt, and drawing ſuperſtitious lots* [cuts.]

* Witches.
e That pretend to heal and bleſs with charms.
f Inward motion.

645 *Thence they are called ſooth-ſaiers, bowel-priers, wizzards fortune-tellers,* [lotterers, caſters of lots:] *and they uſed* thoſe words,*to plaie the wizzard and to ſooth-ſaie, for to fore-tel* [gueſs ſhrewdly at] *things to com.*

646 *They had alſo gods that were patrons of countries* [of the upper ſort,] *and pettie-gods, of leſſer note; and oracles too, proceeding from falſ*[g] *Jupiter, but erring* [miſtaking, ſeducing] ones.

g Miſchievous.

647 *Their noble worthies beeing deceaſed, were canonized, and regiſtred* [enrolled] among their *new made gods.*

648 *The Jews in the Synagogue do* [h]*circumciſe the fore-skin and are therefore called, circumciſed;) they keep the ſaturdaie holie-daie (as beeing their Sabbath,) but Chriſtians the ſundaie* [Lord's-daie:] *beſides the feaſts of Eaſter and Pentecoſt they celebrate feaſts of Tabernacles.*

h Cut round off.

CHAP. 62. Of the Court.

649 I*N the* [a] *Court, upon a* [b] *court-daie, the* [c] *Senate keep their ſeſſions, and hold conſultations about the governance* [politie] *of the common-wealth.*

650 *In the ſame place is kept the regiſter* [d] [enrolment] *of the citizens names, and the common records.*

651 *The Conſul* [Maior] *or Proconſul propoſeth* what is *to bee adviſed on; the Senators* [Aldermen] *ſpeak* their *mindes* [deliver their opinions;] *the commons aſſent, hee concludeth* all.

652 *The regiſter encloſed within a grate, draweth up* [engroſſeth] *the Acts: and ſo everie one perform's his own office* [diſchargeth his dutie.]

a A Guild-hall, mote-hall, &c.
b Hall-daie, daie of meeting, leet-daie.
c Court, common-councel.
d Liſt, name-book.

653 *Atten-*

642 Profanum appellabant, ceu minùs ſacrum et non conſecratum, quicquid extra fanum eſſet.

643 Pontifex infulatus ſacrarium [*adytum*] intrabat: flamines thuribulo [*acerrâ*] ſuffiebant; cymbalis, tintinabulis, nolis [*ſiſtris*,] crotalíſque tinnientes.

644 Vates eorum, divini, ſagæ, ſibyllæ & piatrices vaticinabantur, ac futura prædicebant; non ex numinis afflatu aut inſpiratione per raptum aut ecſtaſin, ut prophetæ Iſraëlis: ſed lymphati, bacchabundi, fanatici; aut ex auſpiciis, auguriis, aruſpicinâ, ſortibúſque ſuperſtitioſis ductis.

645 Indè auſpices [*augures*] aruſpices, arioli, ſortilegi dicti: Ariolari verò & augurari, pro divinare uſurpabant.

646 Habebant et deos patrios [*tutelares, majorum gentium*] & [c] aſſcriptios [*minorum gentium*;] oracula item à Vejove profecta, ſed erronea.

c *Mediocrimos.*

647 Dæmones [*demortui heroës*] indigetibus accenſebantur, in Divos relati.

648 Judæi in ſynagogis præputia circumcidunt (ideóque nuncupantur apellæ, recutiti, verpi:) feriantur die Saturni, utpote Sabbatho ſuo: at Chriſtiani die Dominico: Scenopegia, præter Paſcha & Pentecoſten celebrant.

CAP. 62. De Curia.

649 IN curia, die comitiali [*faſto*] Senatus conſeſſus ſuos, et de reipublicæ politia curas agunt.

650 Aſſervatur ibidem civium Matricula [*album*,] et tabulæ publicæ.

651 Conſul aut Proconſul deliberanda proponit, Senatores ſententias dicunt; pedarii * annuunt, ille concludit.

* *Sic dicti, eo quod in alienam ſententiam pedibus irent.*

652 Notarius cancellis ſeptus acta conſignat; et ità quiſque ſuo munere fungitur.

653 Miniſtratores illis ſunt Apparitores, id eſt, ſtatores [*viatores*] accenſi, ſcribæ [*actuarii*] & præcones.

654 Plebs in tribus [*claſſes*] tributa, ſuos habet tribunos; per quos plebiſcita feruntur ad ratihabitionem ſenatûs-conſulto *.

* *Proletarii & capite cenſi, ſunt infra claſſem, nec habentur claſſici, nec inter eos cenſentur.*

655 Habent & opifices curias ſeu collegia ſua, ordinis cauſsâ (ut novitius, qui quæſtum occipit, artificium profeſſus Curionibus det ſpecimen) nec non flagitioſi ſua conciliabula.

CAP. 63. *De Judiciis.*

656 Duobus de quacunque controverſia diſceptantibus, tertium intervenire neceſſe eſt, qui litem dirimat, aut, de quo altercantur, diribeat: aliàs certamina & contentiones in infinitum ibunt.

657 Aut igitur ipſi decidant [*tranſigant,*] aut honorarium arbitrum [*ſequeſtrum*] ſibi deligant, cujus arbitrio utrinque acquieſcere nexu ſe obſtringant; aut ſectentur forum & ſecum experiantur jure.

658 Qui [a] adverſarium in jus vocat, eíque dicam impingit [*ſcribit*;] eum apprehendit ac citat * eíque diem dicit; arceſſit illum ad Prætorem (præterquàm nefaſto die) inſimulat & accuſat noxæ.

a *Actionem inſtituit contra.*
b *Citatione: quam noſtrates juriſconſulti vocant* breve,

659 Ad actoris petitionem accerſitur reus [c]: illius accuſatio, hujus [d] excuſatio [e] à cognitoribus, ad quos pertinet cauſsæ cognitio, cognoſcitur: quòd ſi non profitetur, ſed diffitetur, admittuntur teſtes (& illi quidem jurati, ſi autoritas per ſe non ſufficit) qui teſtimonium dicunt [*perhibent.*]

c *Niſi morbum cauſſatur* (excuſat.)
d *Apologia.*
e *Interdum eſt & replicatio, duplicatio, triplicatio.*

653 *Attendents that wait on them are,* [e] *apparitors; that is, purſevants, ſerjeants, town-clerks and criers.*

e Sumners, beadles catch-poles.

654 *The commonaltie* [commoners] *beeing ranked into companies, have their tribunes* [f]*; by whom orders that are made by the commons are put up to bee ratified* [g] *by the decree of the Senate* [h].

f Any Officer that ſtand's for the liberties of the commons.

g Approved, warranted.

h The meaner ſort (which are not Subſidie men, but counted by the poll, and their names onely enrolled among citizens) are not ſeſſed among the wealthieſt companies [*men of able eſtates.*]

655 *Tradeſmen alſo have their wards* [guilds] *or companies* [corporations, fraternities] *for order ſake (that a novice* or young beginer, *which ſet's up a trade, may give a taſte,* hanſel or trial of his skill *to the maſters of the Companie.) Yea, and lewd varlets have their rabbles* [baſe conventicles.]

CHAP. 63. Of Judgments [*ſuits, trials of cauſſes.*]

656 W*Hen two parties are at debate* [variance] *touching any controverſie* [thing in queſtion,] *a third man muſt needs com in* [between] *to part the fraie* [to take up the matter in ſuit,] *or to ſet an end to* [make a fair diviſion of] *that about which they wrangle: otherwiſe ſtrifes and debates will becom endleſs.*

657 *Therefore either let them compound* [fall to agreement] *between themſelvs, or chooſ themſelvs an* [a] *umpire* [indifferent arbitrator] *by conſent, and enter into ſure bond to ſtand to his order* [award] *on both ſides; or* [b] *go to ſuit, and trie it out by law one with another.*

a Daiz-man: put it to compromize.

b Follow the pleading court.

658 *Hee that ſueth his adverſarie, and commenceth a ſuit* [entereth an action] *againſt him: attacheth* [arreſteth] him, *ſerveth proceſs on him, and* [c] *cite's him to appear, and ſummoneth him before the Judg, except it bee in the vacation* [d], [out of Term, *or* when the Court ſit's not;] *hee charge's* him put's in his bill, *or* declare's againſt him,] *accuſeth him of treſpaſs* [damage.]

c By a ſummons [*proces*] which our countrie lawyers call a *writ.*

d On a non-leet-daie.

659 *At the requeſt of the plaintiff the defendent is ſummoned* [e]*: the one's bill of complaint,* and the other's [f] *anſwer for himſelf is judicially heard* [examined] *by the Commiſſioners that are to have the hearing of the cauſ: if hee doth not confeſs the action, and plead's to it* [denieth it;] *witneſſes are ſuffered to com in, (and thoſe, ſuch as are ſworn; if the credit of the word bee not good enough,) who depoſe* [bear witneſs, give in evidence.

e Unleſs hee allegeth [*plead's*] ſickneſs.

f Somtime there is a replie, and then a rejoinder.

660 Let the atturnie, proctor [c], or counſeller not fail his client (as being one that hath wholly given up himſelf unto his protection, and relie's upon his ſupportation,) nor betraie [d] his cauſ, leſt hee bee caſt in his ſuit: but ſtand for him, and plead his cauſ; yet in a fair waie of right, leſt hee go for a bawling wrangler, and get the name of a pettie-fogger, not an able lawyer.

c Spokes-man.

d Uſe colluſion: ſeem to bee for him, but rather help the other partie: plaie the falſ proctor.

661 Let the Judg alſo verie carefully avoid prejudices [e]; neither let him bee foreſtalled [prepoſſeſt] with favor, nor corrupted with bribes, (ſo as to lean this way or that way) leſt hee bee [cc] put by his office, or put out of commiſſion:) but let him ſimply decree according to the clearneſs of the proofs, and [cc] paſs ſentence for one, and give from [againſt] another: yet let him rather uſe moderation [clemencie,] then execute the rigorous ſeveritie of the law.

e Judging before hee hear the cauſ.

cc Depoſed.

cc Adjudg.

662 If others that are in commiſſion [the reſt of the Bench] bee preſent, it is the part of the Judg [Preſident] to collect [f] their ſeveral voices [judgments:] but it is their part to give judgment freely [boldly,] but juſtly, that the guiltie may bee condemned [caſt in judgment,] and the innocent [g] cleared [diſcharged.] For it is no reaſon [againſt all right] that one uncondemned * ſhould bee puniſhed, or that the guiltleſs ſhould paie [ſmart, rue,] for the faults of others.

f Gather together

g Not guiltie.

* Or that hath not ſpoken for himſelf.

663 But it is unſeemlie, that decrees and orders made by a general conſent, ſhould bee new-traverſed, called in [fore-don] and diſannulled †.

† In England, hee that complains hee is wronged by extremitie [ſtrict terms] of law, may flee to the Chancerie (as they call it,) and hath his remedie [relief, redreſs] according to the rule of equity [conſcience] & hee that ſtand's out againſt an order there, is committed to ward till hee do as hee is bidden.

664 As ſoon as the final hearing of a cauſ is proclaimed [publiſhed,] let it ſpeedily bee put in execution: unleſs the partie condemned [h] bee reprieved, or make his proteſtation or appeal to a higher court [i] [judgment-ſeat:] in ſuch a caſe there may bee a ſtaying of the ſuit, an adjourment of it to a farther daie, or putting it to indifferent perſons to end.

665 But they take aſſurance alſo of him that follow's the ſuit, and binde him in recognizance, to make perſonal appearance [to bee forth comming.]

666 Somtime [k] the matter is adjourned [put off,] by reaſon of prohibitions [l] [ſtopping the proceedings] or by ſecuritie given by putting in bail [pledg:] but what anie one undertaketh as ſuretie for another, or enter's bond for, he is bound to [cc] perform.

h Have farther time given him.

i Bar. k Farther daie is given. l Or, putting in a bar. cc Fulfil.

CHAP.

660 Cauſſæ procurator, advocatus, ſeu patronus clientem (utpote qui ſe in clientelam ejus dicavit, ac patrocinio ejus nititur) nè deſtituat, nec prævaricetur (nè cauſâ cadat;) ſed defendat, & cauſſam agat: ex æquo tamen et bono, nè rabula audiat & leguleius, non juriſ-peritus.

661 Vitet et judex præjudicia maximopere, neque favore præocupatus, aut largitionibus corruptus, huc aut illuc propendeat, nè [a] magiſtratu aut Senatu moveatur: ſed nudè ſecundùm probatorum evidentiam decernat, et huic [b] adjudicet, ab illo abjudicet: æquitatis attamen majorem, quàm ſtricti, & rigidi juris rationem habeat.

[a] Magiſtratus ei abrogetur.

[b] Addicat.

662 Si adſeſſores adſunt, Præſidis eſt judicia colligere; illorum, ferre liberè, ſed juſtè, ut ſontes damnentur, et inſontes juſtificentur: nam iniquum eſt, ut indemnatus [c] pœnâ afficiatur, vel ut innocentes aliorum culpas luant.

[c] Vel indictâ cauſſâ.

663 Decreta verò et edicta omnium conſenſu facta retractari, revocari, ac reſcindi, indecens eſt [d].

664 Cauſæ deciſio ut promulgata eſt, ocyùs executio fiat, niſi condemnatus amplietur, aut proteſtetur, & ad ſuperius tribunal provocet [*appellet:*] ibi juſtitio, compendinationi, aut etiam ſequeſtrationi locus eſt.

p In Angliâ qui juris rigore [ſummo jure] *ſe læſum queritur, illi apud Cancellariam, qua vocatur, perfugium datur, & ex regula æquitatis ſuccurritur* [ſubvenitur:] *Cujus ſcito qui refragatur, datur in cuſtodiam, uſquedum dicto ſit audiens, ſéque morigerum præbeat.*

665 Sed & ſatìs accipiunt à litigatore, eúmque vadimonio vadantur, ad ſiſtendum ſe.

666 Interdum dilatio adhibetur, propter interceſſiones, aut [e] vadum fidejuſſiones: ſed quod quis ſpondet aut ſatiſdat, præſtare tenetur.

[e] Sponſorum, fidejuſſorum.

CHAP.

CAP. 64. *De Maleficis & Suppliciis.*

667 Quicunque de capitalibus cognoſcunt, ii in prævaricatores graviter animadvertant, et peccata notiora vindicent, aut multam [*mulctam*] iis irrogent: nè impunitas in licentiam abeat.

668 Utut noxios ipſæ furiæ læſæ conſcientiæ angore diſcruciant [*excarnificant*] lancinant et fodicant: ad improbos tamen territandos [*perterrendos,*] coërcendos atque compeſcendos, ſunt virgæ, flagella, ſcuticæ, tаureæ, fuſtes, compedes, manicæ,[a] numellæ, cippi, ergaſtula, carceres, tormenta, fidiculæ [*equuleus,*] patibula: ut per lictores, commentarienſes, tortores, carnifices, facinoroſi [*malefici*] raptentur, vinciantur, conſtringantur, ligentur, cædantur, verberentur, torqueantur, excrucientur, aut etiam morte afficiantur deſperati ac deplorati.

a *Columbar, nervi, colliſtrigium.*

669 Fures enim, depeculatores, eorúmque receptatores, ac manticularii laqueo ſuſpenduntur, aut damnantur dupli, tripli, quadrupli, &c. Mœchi ac bigami decollantur; homicidæ, ſicarii & ſacrilegi crurifragio plectuntur (quondam [b] cruci affigebantur: Parricidæ lapidantur, vel culeo cum ſerpentibus inſuti aquis ſubmerſi ſuffocantur: Anus veneficæ, lamiæ, ſtriges, et incendiarii vivicomburio cremantur: Perduelles, [*perduellionis rei*] quadrigis in diverſum actis diſcerpuntur, bonáque eorum confiſcantur: Calumniatores maligni [*malitioſi,*] et blaſphemi elinguantur; impudici caſtrantur; proſtibulis ſtigmata cauterio inuruntur [c].

b *Furca, arbori infelici.*

c *Omne crimen capitale, infra læſam majeſtatem, Anglis eſt felonia Hujus aguntur rei, effractores, plagiarii monetæ adulteratores, teſtamentarii, falſarii, receptatores qui felones receptant, &c.*

670 Colapho ſeu alapâ cædi ob quidvis contingit: talitrum jocoſum eſt.

671 Pœnæ mitigatio fit relegatione, vel proſcriptione, vel capitis diminutione.

672 Exul [d] [*in exilium miſſus*] in loco determinato exulat: extorris vagabatur, exlex, ex hominum communione [*communitate*] exterminatus; profugus nullibi conſiſtit.

d *Qui proſcribitur, relegatur.*

CAP.

CHAP. 64. Of Malefactors,and their puniſhments.

667 WHoſoever ſit upon matters of life, and death, let them “ uſe ſtrict ſeveritie againſt tranſgreſſors, and puniſh [a] notorious ſins, or ſet a [b] fine and penaltie on them ; leſt eſcaping ſcot-free [want of puniſhment] [c] turn to wilful unrulineſs.

“ Grievouſly puniſh.
a Open.
b Forfeit,amerciament.
c Cauſ men to do what they liſt.

668 Howſoever, verie gnawing remorſ [the fiends] tormenteth, pierceth and daggeth guiltie perſons with the anguiſh of a galled conſcience ; yet to over-aw, keep under, and curb the wicked, there are rods, cart-whips, ſcourges [d], bull's-pizzles, cudgels, fetters [e] manacles, pillories [little-eaſ,] ſtocks, bride-wells [houſes of correction,] priſons, racks, ſtrappadoes, gallowſes [jibbets:] that ſo by ſerjeants, gaolors, tormenters, hang-men [executioners,] malefactors may bee dragg'd away, bound [ſhackled,] truſſed up, whipped, beaten, wracked, tortured ; or, beeing deſperate, and paſt hope [grace, mending,] may bee put to death.

d Wands,ſwitches.
e Shackles,gyves, bolts.

669 For theevs, robbers, their receiver [harborers] and pick-purſes are hanged up with a rope, or condemned in twice, thrice, or four times as much ; adulterers and thoſe that have two wives are beheaded : [f] man-ſlaiers [murderers,] cut-throats [hackers, braves] and ſacrilegious perſons are broken on the wheel (once they were [g] crucified) murderers of parents are ſtoned, or, beeing ſewed up in a lethern ſack with ſerpents, are ſunk under water and drowned ; old hags, [h] forceresses, witches, and ſuch as ſet houſes on fire are burned alive; ſtubborn enemies [men guiltie of treaſon] are torn in pieces by horſes, diverſly driven, and their goods confiſcated ; malitious, ſpiteful ſlanderers [falſ accuſers,] and blaſphemers have their tongues cut out ; unchaſte lewd livers are put to open [i] ſhame; ſtrumpets are branded with a red-hot-iron *.

f Man-quellers, aſſaſsinates.
g Nailed to a croſs.
h Poiſoners.
i Pennance, as, duck'd in a cucking ſtool, whipt at the cart's arſ, &c.

670 For anie thing, one may chance to bee ſtricken with a box or a flap on the ear : a fillip is in jeſt.

671 Som eaſment [abatement] of puniſhment was made through baniſhment [confining] [k] proſcription, or disfranchiſing [loſs of freedom.]

672 A baniſhed man liveth in a limited [appointed] place : a banditto rangeth [[l] wandereth,] beeing lawleſs [out-lawed] and driven from the fellowſhip of [from having to do with] men ; a runnagate [fugitive] abide's no where,

*Everie crime puniſhed with death that is leſs then high treaſon, of the Engliſh-men is called felonie : herefore are indited [arraigned, impeached] burglarers, cut-purſes (pelferers) men-ſtealers, clippers (counterfeiters) of coin, forgers of wils, falſifiers of deeds, receivers that harbor felons, &c, k Outlawing. l Hath no abiding.

CHAP.

CHAP. 65. Of the ſtate Royal.

673 *IT concern's all that there ſhould bee powers, leſt the more mightie oppreſs*[a] [cruſh] *the weaker: But when one chief* [cc]*commander bears all the ſway, it is called a Monarchy (though the Emperors were wont to chooſ them fellows in office :)*

a Over-laie.
cc Soveraign.

674 *He, if he reigneth according to the appointment* [b]*of laws, is a King*[c]; *if after his own luſt (that what hee liſteth becometh lawful) even under a crown and ſcepter* [mace] *he is a tyrant.*

b Direction, or-dinance.
c If only between the death of one King and the inſtalment of another, a regent or protector.

675 *His ſeat is in the head-citie of the Kingdom, where hee ſitteth*[d] *inſtalled in an ivorie throne, beeing gorgeouſly* [gallantly] *attired in fine ſilk, ſcarlet, velvet, cloth of gold, or in a robe of ſtate all*[e] *embroidered; but* hee is *guarded with a troop of courtiers, aud great ſtates:*

d The Queen ſtanding by.
e Wrought by the embroiderer.

676 *Who are either privie-Councellors, or Officers; as the Controllen, the Marſhal of the Hall* [chief Ruler of the feaſt] *the Treaſurer, the keeper of the Great Seal, the Sword-bearer, the Carver, the Cup bearer, the Maſter of the Horſ, the chancellor (having his Clarks,) Secretarie, Chamberlains, Porters, Poſts* [Foot-men, lackies,] *Pages.*

677 *To ſom other place they ſend away Vice-roy's, Deputies* [lievtenants,] *Archdukes, Peers, Treaſurers, Sheriffs, Embaſſadors,* [Leigers,] *Cuſtomers*[f], *Purveiors, who beeing authoriſed*[g] *by the King's Patent* [Commiſſion,] *manage* [diſpatch] *buſineſs, and ſet forth his Proclamations.*

f Searchers.
g Furniſhed with.

678 *Into the rooms of the predeceſſors and deceaſed*[h], *others are put* [ſet up] *who are called ſucceſſors* [that com after them.]

h. That have diſcharged the office, or are dead.

679 *Kings Courts* [Palaces] *glitter with hangings and tapeſtrie that are hung about, and ring again with muſick.*

680 *Jeſters*[i], Noble-men's *fools, trencher-friends, ſmell-feaſts, and promooters, are hang-bies* [appurtenances] *to Courts: the uſe of Eunuchs*[k] *is grown*[l] *out of date* [faſhion.]

i Buffons.
k Gelded men.
l Stale.

681 *Majeſtie is liable to* [in danger of] *envie: but mildeneſs*[m] *will bee as good as a ſafeguard.*

m Mercie.

682 *The Guard keep's not a Prince ſo well in ſafetie; nor do the revenues of his exchequer, impoſts*[n], *tribute or treaſure horded up, ſo much inrich him, as the love of his ſubjects.*

n Toll, cuſtoms of the cuſtom-houſ.

683 *Therefore let them not bee pilled* [beggered, drawn drie] *with enforced carriages, with forfeitures,*[o] *ſeſments and taxes: rather let them bee fairly intreated, and won by doles and largeſſes*[p].

o Subſidies.
p To wit, doles of fleſh, and gifts thrown indifferently among all at a Prince's coronation.

684 *Hee muſt ſo rule the people, that they may have a minde to obeie: compelled*[q] *ſervices are dangerous.*

q Allegeance.

CHAP.

CAP. 65. *De ſtatu Regio.*

673 POteſtates eſſe, omnium intereſt, nè potentior imbecilliorem opprimat: ſed cùm unus monarcha rerum potitur, monarchia dicitur (quanquam Cæſares [a] collegas ſibi legere ſoliti ſunt:)

a *Imperatores.*

674 Is, ſi ex legum præſcripto regnat, Rex eſt [b]: ſi ex libidine (ut quod libet liceat) etiam ſub corona [*diademate*] ſceptróque, tyrannus.

b *Si in interregno tantùm, interrex.*

675 Sedes ejus in metropoli eſt, ubi inauguratus ſedet [c] in ſolio eburneo, byſſo [*ſyndone,*] holoſerico, coccino, veſte attalicâ, vel trabeâ [d] acupictâ magnificè veſtitus; aulicorum verò & dynaſtarum catervâ ſtipatus:

c *Reginâ aſſiſtente.*
d *Phrygia, ſegmentaria, quam exornarant phrygiones* [polymitarii.]

676 Qui vel ſunt Conſiliarii [e], vel Præfecti, aut Aulæ magiſter, vel Architriclinus, Theſaurarius, Cuſtos Magni Sigilli, Enſifer, Dapifer [f], Pocillator [g], Magiſter ſtabuli, Cancellarius (ſuos amanuenſes habens,) Secretarius [h], Cubicularii, Atrienſes [*janitores,*] [i] Celeres [*à pedibus.*]

e *Regi à ſecretis conſiliis.*
f *Prægustator.*
g *A poculis.*
h *Ab epiſtolis.*
i *Aſſeclæ, prodromi.*

677 Aliorſum legant Proreges, Vicarios, Archiduces, Satrapas, Quæſtores, Vicecomites, Legatos, Publicanos [k], Frumentarios; qui diplomate regio inſtructi res gerunt, & programmata publicant [*promulgant.*]

k *Portitores.*

678 In anteceſſorum, deceſſorum, et defunctorum [l] locum ſubſtituuntur [*ſufficiuntur, ſurrogantur*] alii, qui ſucceſſores dicuntur.

l *Qui magiſtratu, vel fato defuncti ſunt.*

679 Regiæ [*baſilicæ*] auleis [*periſtromatis*] et tapetibus circumtenſis picturíſque refulgent, & perſonant muſicâ.

680 Gerrones [*nugigeruli,*] moriones, paraſiti, epulones, [*gnathones*] et ſycophantæ, aularum appendices ſunt: Eunuchorum uſus deſuevit [*obſolevit.*]

681 Majeſtas invidiæ eſt obnoxia, ſed clementia erit vice præſidii [*ſatellitii loco.*]

682 Non tam principem ſatellites [m] tutantur, nec tam locupletant fiſci reditus, telonii portoria, vectigalia [*canon*] aut repoſitus theſaurus [*gaza,*] quàm ſubditorum amor.

m *Milites Prætoriani.*

683 Angariis igitur, confiſcationibus, cenſibus & exactionibus nè exhauriantur: congiariis potiùs & donativis [n] demulceantur ac deliniantur.

n *Puta viſcerationibus & miſſilibus promiſcuè ſparſis in Principum inauguratione.*

684 Imperandum ſic populo, ut illi parare lubeat: obſequia coacta periculoſa ſunt.

CAP.

CAP. 66. *De Regno & Regione.*

685 Regnum eſt, ubi ſunt liberi ſtatus ſtatutorum vinculo inter ſe colligati.

686 In arduis negotiis concientur regni comitia: ſcilicet, [a] Proceres, Marchiones, Comites, Barones, & ex equeſtri ordine. Ruſtici ac privati iis non interſunt: ruri occupantur, & ſuis pagi magiſtris [b] obſecundant, [*morigeri ſunt, morigerantur, obſequuntur.*] Nemo non legem rogat: rogatam ordines regni (niſi Princeps ei intercedat) ferunt: lata figitur, et inter publica archiva refertur [*interſeritur.*] nec refigitur aut abrogatur niſi ab iiſdem legiſlatoribus.

a Optimates, magiſtratus.

b Dominis fœdi, quorum clientes & beneficiarii prædia poſſident jure clientelari, tenéntque (ut recentiores vocant) per fidelitatem, e_tam, & ſervitium.

687 In territorio ſuo quilibet magiſtratus ſancire poteſt, quod vult: ſed velle non debet, niſi quod publicè expediat.

688 Ditio [*dominium*] eſt, ubi quis dominatur: diſtrictus [[c] *comitatus*] ubi juriſdictionem habet: Provincia quam devicit.

c Diœceſis: ager, ut ager Eboracenſis, York-ſhire.

689 Gentes finitimæ [*conterminæ*] de confiniis & limitibus contendunt plerumque: ſed ſi limitent, & agris limitaneis [*lapidibus terminalibus*] determinent, ac paciſcantur, fœdus eſt; quod qui temerant & violant, perjuri ſunt ac fœdifragi:

CAP. 67. *De Pace & Bello.*

690 Pacatus ſtatus optatiſſimus eſt: ſed aliquando, niſi vi armorum, retineri nequit.

691 Siquidem turbatores factioſi & clancularii, ad coryphæorum inſtigationem clandeſtinas factiones & conſpirationes inter ſuos ipſorum [a] populares ac concives diſſeminant; & cùm conjurârunt, tumultus & ſeditiones concitant: quæ niſi maturè ſedantur, civitas in partes diſſilit, & bella geruntur inteſtina ac internecina.

a Conterraneos, ſympatriotas.

692 Hoſtis externus externè irrumpit, adversùs quem bello defenſivo opus eſt.

693 Quod per fecialem denunciatur [b]; aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, ſiquis ſe imparatum aut hoſtili potentiæ imparem arbitratur.

b Clarigatione factâ.

CHAP. 66. Of a King and Countrie.

685 *A Kingdom is where there are free ſtates; linked* [bound] *one to another by bond* [tie] *of Statutes.*

686 *In weightie buſineſſes Parliaments are called* [ſummoned] *to wit, the Nobles, Marqueſſes, Earls, Barons* [Lords,] *and of the rank of Knights: Countrie-people, and private perſons are not at it: they are buſied in the Countrie: and Countrie-villages obeie their own* [a] *pettie-Lords. Anie man may prefer* [put in] *a* bill: *beeing put in, the States of the Realm make it a Law (unleſs the* [b] *Prince will not let it paſs:) beeing enacted, it is publiſhed and recorded among the Parliament rolls* [publick records:] *nor is it made void, repealed* or abo-liſhed *but by the Law-makers.*

687 *Everie Magiſtrate* [Governor] *in his own land and countrie may ordein* [enact] *what hee will: but hee ought to will nothing but what may bee for the common good.*

688 *A dominion or ſeigniorie* [lordſhip] *is where a man hath command* [ruleth as lords:] *a ſhire or countie* [c], *where hee hath autoritie to govern: a province* is that *which hee hath conquered.*

689 *Near-bordering-nations for the moſt part ſtrive* [quarrel] *about* their *borders* [frontiers] *and marches: but if they ſet out the bounds by meers and land-marks, and make peace* [enter into covenant:] *it is a* [d] *league: which they that break and tranſgreſs, are ſore-ſworn, and covenant-breakers.*

a Land-lords; lords of the demean: whoſe reteiners and penſioners [*tenants at will*] hold lands of poſſeſsion, in fee, or by copie-hold [*baſe tenure*] by fealtie, ſuit, and ſervice, or homage, as later *Writers* call it.
b Put in his bar, *or* negative.
c Or Judges circuit.
d Treaties.

CHAP. 65. Of Peace and War.

690 *A Peaceable eſtate is moſt to bee wiſhed for: but ſomtimes it cannot bee held but by force of arms.*

691 *For trouble-towns* [boute-fews] *ſeditious and cloſe knaves, at the inſtigation of their leaders, ſow privie factions & conſpiracies among their own countrie-men and fellow-ſubjects: and when they have conſpired* [ſworn to hold together,] *they ſtir up routs* [riots] *and* [a] *hurlie-burlies: which if they bee not timely appeaſed, the State break's apieces into* [b] *ſidings, and mortal* [deadlie] *Civil wars are made.*

692 *A forrein enemie* [c] *breaketh in from without: againſt whom there is need of a defenſive war.*

693 *Which is denounced by a Herald at Arms: or Peace is ſued for by an Embaſſador of peace, if one deem himſelf unprovided, or too weak for* [not able to match] *the enemies power.*

a Commotions.
b Partakings.
c Invadeth.

 694 *In*

694 In vain ſhall hee that is [c] no man at arms undertak to make war.

c Unwarlike, not martial.

695 For [d] warlike furniture requireth manie things; as ſouldiers, (which are to bee enrolled [embilled] preſſed with preſs-monie, and muſtered * in the muſtering place) proviſion of food, aid of confed rates [allies,] and verie coſtlie charges.

d Proviſion for war.

e That are in league.

696 Therefore their paie muſt bee raiſed in time, as alſo victuals; and ſom muſt bee appointed to deliver or paie out: leſt they mutine, and riſe in an uproar.

697 Then the armie muſt [f] bee levied, and marſhalled into regiments, companies [bands,] centuries [hundreds,] enſigns, troops: and over theſe muſt bee ſet Lieutenants, Captains, Serjeants, Captains of horſ, Colonels; and laſtly, over all a Lord General, to whom they [g] are ſworn.

f Meet at ſom rendezvouz.

g Take an oath.

698 Young [freſh-water] [h] ſouldiers are mingled among the old beaten ſouldiers: volunteers, and ſuch as are both for horſ-ſervice and foot, troop together either with the foot-men [infantrie,] or horſ-men [cavalrie:] there are alſo preſent croſs-bow-men, pioneers, and men that fortifie: the ſcullions, drudges [droils] and pages are taken in for drudgerie [anie emploiments.

h Novices.

699 A man ſhall have harneſs enough, if hee bee covered with a coat of [i] mail, a ſouldier's cloak, an helmet [ſallet] or head-piece, a breaſt-plate, a buckler or ſhield [target;] and provided of [furniſhed with] weapons to fight withal. Curaſſeers [Bard-horſ-men, men [k] of arms] have armor of proof.

i Brigantine, buff-coat.

k In complete armor.

700 If a [l] Fleet [Navie] bee rigg'd, it will alſo ask grapples and hooks; that ſo in a ſea-fight, the ſouldiers that ſerv at ſea, may the more eaſily board a ſhip, which they would rifle and make a prize of.

l An Armado.

701 A ſword is girded on, or hanged on by a belt [m], that it may bee drawn the more readily out of the ſcabbard [ſheath,] and beeing drawn [n], may bee run up to the hilts [o] †.

m Hangers.

n Unſheathed.

o Pummel.

† A back-ſword is not two-edged, but ſharp onely on one ſide.

702 Let archers [bow-men] bee enured to draw their arrows out of the quiver, to uncaſe the bow and bend it with the ſtring, and to beat off the aſſailants that preſs hard on, and to ſet them farther off.

703 Let the gunners [musketeers] charge their muskets with gun-powder*; after let them give fire with a match, and diſcharge [let off] and plaie upon the enemie; but levelling [aiming] juſt at the [ſ] mark, to hit it.

* To give the louder crack or report.

ſ But.

704 When they go upon anie ſervice, and march a good way off, they

694 Imbellis nequicquam bellare [*belligerare*] præſumet.

695 Apparatus enim bellicus multa depoſcit: militem (qui conſcribendus, auctoramento auctorandus, armandus, & in diribitorio luſtrandus*) commeatum, confœderatorum auxilia, dapſiléſque ſumptus. *Armiluſtrio recenſendus.*

696 Maturè ergò ſtips cogenda, ſicut & victualia [b], & præſtandi qui erogent, nè tumultuentur ſeditioſi. b *Cibaria.*

697 Tum congregandus & ordinandus exercitus, per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vexillationes, turmas: præficiendíque his Decuriones, Centuriones, Tergiductores [*Optiones*,] Magiſtri equitum, Tribuni [*Chiliarchæ*] omnibus denique Imperator, cui ſacramentum dicunt.

698 Tirones intermiſcentur veteranis, volones & dimachæ peditatui vel equitatui ſe agglomerant: adſunt etiam cunicularii, baliſtarii & munitores: lixæ [c], calones & caculæ ob ſervitia adſciſcuntur. c *Mediaſtini*, qui in nave *meſonaut*æ.

699 Armaturæ ſatis erit, ſi tectus ſis loricâ, ſago, galeâ ſeu caſſide, thorace, ſcuto ſive clypeo [*ancili*, *parmâ*, *peltâ*, *cetrâ*:] inſtructus verò ab iis quibus dimices. Cataphactorum arma ſunt [d] vulnerum immunia. d *Impenitrabilia.*

700 Si claſſis navalis ornatur [*inſtituitur*] ea etiam uncos [*harpagines*] hamáſve poſcet; ut in naumachia epibatæ [*claſſiarii*] eò faciliùs inſiliant navem, quam expilent & expolient [*deprædentur*.]

701 Gladius accingitur, vel balteo appenditur, ut è vagina ſtringatur promptiùs, evaginatúſque [e] recondatur capulo tenus [f]. e *Diſtrictus.* f *Machæra non eſt anceps, ſed ab altera tantum parte acuta.*

702 Sagittarii è pharetra ſagittas promere, arcum è corytoexutum nervo tendere, ingruentéſque protelare ac ſubmovere conſueſcant.

703 Sclopetarii ſclopeta nitrato [*tormentario*] pulvere onerent [g]; poſt adhibito fomite ignario diſplodant & efulminent *in hoſtem*; ſed ád ſcopum prorſus collimantes, ut eum configant. g *Ut ſclopum* [*fragorem*] *edant vehementiorem.*

704 Cùm expeditione ſuſceptâ longiùs proficiſcuntur,

† Quæ non moventur niſi vaſis conclamatis.

caſtra † metari, tentoria paxillis figere, munitionibus ſe vallare, & excubiis (quas excubitores agunt) circummunire opus eſt.

705 Emittendi ſubinde in omnes partes (ſive armati, ſive inermes) ſpeculatores & exploratores, quorum in militia inſignis uſus eſt, ut & teſſeræ [*ſymboli*] quâ ſui ſe recognoſcunt.

g Cum populatione

706 Qui excurſiones pabulationis cauſſâ [g] populabundi faciunt, & *agros* depopulantur: caveant nè itineribus obſeſſis, reditus ſibi intercludatur.

707 Induciæ ſi panguntur, obſides dantur.

** Ut de ſumma rerum decertent.* [decernant.]
h Equitum.
i Peditum.
k Signa.

708 Ad prælium eductæ copiæ * inſtruuntur, & vel in cuneum coguntur, vel in phalangem alis [h] aut cornibus [i] munitam.

709 Vexilla [k] erecta in medio ferunt ſigniferi: quos anteſignani cum ſpathis [*rompheis*] præcedunt. Apud Romanos, haſtati primam aciem duxerunt: ſecundam principes: poſt principia, intervallo intermiſſo, triarii (ſpectatæ virtutis) in extrema acie agmen noviſſimum claudebant [*cogebant.*]

710 Tympaniſtæ & Tubicines Claſſicum canentes, tubarum ac lituorum ingeminato clangore atque tympanorum ſtrepitu ad alacritatem commilitones incendunt.

l Prælium committunt.
m Juſto prælio.

711 Velites uſitatè [l] pugnæ faciunt initium velitando: poſt velitationem concurritur agmine toto, & acriter pugnatur [m] pugna ſtatariatbæc autem coïtio [*impreſſio*] eſt acerrima.

712 Eminus quidem funditores lapides fundis & catapultis mittunt: alii tela baliſtis, glandes bombardis, tormentis ac pyrobolis; jacula & ſpicula [*miſſilia*] amentis ejaculantur [n].

n Emittunt.
o Cùm ad manus venitur, & collato pede [ſignis] manus conferunt.
p Securibus amazoniis.
q Qui & enſes falcati, harpæ.

713 Cominus [o] autem confligantur, dum ſariſſas & lanceas mucronatas [*cuſpidatas, præpilatas*] haſtáſque collidunt: dum bipennibus [p] ſummo niſu vibratis tranſverberant: cæſtibus, clavis, ac lidibus & calis proturbant: framearum, pugionum ac verutorum mucrone [*cuſpide*] pungunt & confodiunt: enſium, acinacum [q], ſicarum acie cædunt.

714 Fit ſtrages cruenta, cadunt promiſcuè hinc atque hinc, ejulatu & boatu horrendo [*tremendo.*]

715 Confli-

they had need to incamp [pitch their camp †,] to ſet up the tents [huts[o]] ſure with ſtakes[p], to intrench with fortificati- ons, and guard themſelvs round with watching and warding, which the ſentinels keep.

† Which is not diſlodged, but when proclamati- on is made to truſs up bag and baggage.
o Pavilions.
p Alſo pins, pegs, ſpirkets.

705 Now and then ſpies and ſcouts (whether armed or unarm- ed) muſt bee ſent out into all quarters: whereof there is ſpe- cial uſe in warfare, as alſo of the watch-word, whereby they of the ſame companie know their men.

706 They that make in-roads [invaſions] for forage, waſting, [harrying] & ſpoiling the countrie as they go: let them[ſſ] take heed, leſt the paſſages being block'd up, their return be cut off.

ſſ Beware.

707 If a truce bee agreed on, pledges [hoſtages] are given.

708 The forces beeing brought out to fight * are ranged in battle [put in arraie;] and are either put in battalion wedg-wiſe, or caſt into a ſquadron, four-ſquare, fortified with wings or cornets.

* To trie it out, to put all to the haz- zard of a battle.

709 The Standard bearers [Enſigns] carrie[q] the colors diſ- plaied in the midſt: whom ſom go next before to guard them, with two-handed ſwords. Among the Romans, the Pike-men led the vantgard[r]: the ableſt bodied ſouldiers, the main-battle: behinde them a good diſtance, the ſtouteſt-tried ſouldiers brought up the hindermoſt reer-ward.

q Advance.
r Fore-front, van.

710 Drummers and trumpeters ſounding an alarm, by redoubling the ſhrill ſound of trumpets and cornets [ſhalms] and beating of drums[ſ], enkindle courage in their fellow-ſouldiers.

ſ Tabers.

711 Commonly[t] the light-horſ-men [light harneſſed-ſoul- diers] give the onſet [firſt charge] by[ſſ] ſkirmiſhing: after ſom light ſkirmiſh, they encounter with the groſs bodie of the armie, and fight it out eagerly, a hot ſet battle: And this[u] brunt [aſſault] is the fierceſt.

t Ordinarily.
ſſ Bickering.
u Shock.

712 A loof off the ſlingers throw ſtones out of ſlings and darting engines: others ſhoot off bolts * with croſs-bows; bullets with guns, cannons [artillerie] and fire-balls [granado's:] they fling javelings and darts with ſtrings [loops.]

* *Telum* is anie weapon flung at a diſtance.

713 But they † grapple hand to hand, while they claſh together ſharp-pointed pikes, lances and ſpears: while they thruſt them thorow with halbards[ſſ] brandiſhed with all their might[x]: beat them down with bats, clubs and truncheons: foin & ſtab [run thorow] with the point of partizans, daggers and rapiers: cut or ſlaſh with the edg of ſwords, ſcimitors[y], and ſhort ſwords.

† Com to handie-gripes [*ſtrokes.*]
ſſ Wielded.
x Straining.
y Falchions, han- gers.

714 A bloudie ſlaughter [execution] is made: down they[z] fall pell mell on this ſide and on that, with an horrible ſhrieking and yelling.

z One with ano- ther.

715 While the encounter laſteth, unleſs a retreat be ſounded, freſh ſupplies coming upon them out of their ambuſh*, charge[a] them unawares, not in front, but in the flank or in the reer, in ſom place of diſadvantage, they rout [diſ rank] and put them to flight; and give them no time to rallie themſelvs, and[b] gather to a head again, but chaſe [purſue] and put them to the ſword.

* Ambuſcado.
a Set upon.
b Re-aſſemble,

716 They beeing embrewed with blood[c], and ſtricken with fear, retire [give back;] and ſuch as have no ſhelter to flee to, partly yield themſelvs, and are taken; partly run away, and wander, beeing ſcattered all abroad. They that yield, are taken to mercie [have quarter given them]

c All of a gore.

717 A citie rebelling [that ſtand's out,] or a tower or caſtle (to which thoſe that are diſcomfited and put to flight have retired themſelvs) is beleaguerd and environed on everie ſide; it is battered with great ordnance, and undermined with mines which the pioners dig.

718 (If the beſieged or garriſon-ſouldiers, which[d] defend the fortreſs, ſallie out, they are driven back and ſubdued, by giving a ſtronger charge upon them.)

d Make good.

719 A citie won by aſſault, before a voluntarie ſurrender, is ranſacked[e] [pillaged;] ſomtime it is alſo razed, deſtroied to an utter deſtruction, laid level to the ground, and overthrown: or elſ a garriſon is placed in it.

e Sacked.

720 Strong-holds [ſconces] if anie were ſeized on before, are recovered.

721 The conquerors laden with ſpoils, pillage & booties, having rear'd up a monument in memorie of their conqueſt, ſhouting for joie, and ſinging ſongs of victorie, return home in triumph.

722 Where the[f] valiant, for their proweſs or brave exploits, are promoted to titles of dignitie, beeing graced with badges of honor: loiterers [truants,] and cauſſers of ſtirs [uproars] are puniſhed[g]; ſtraglers and run-awaies[h] ſuffer loſs of life or eſtate; traitors are drawn aſunder with horſes; [i] renegado's [revolters] are empalled [ganched;] the wounded are healed; thoſe that are taken priſoners are ranſomed [redeemed] by paying their ranſom, or ſet at libertie by waie of exchange.

f Hardie:
g Beeing put out of paie.
h Fugitives.
i That turn Turke, &c.

723 Laſt of all, when the wages of[k] (as much as everie one hath earned by ſervice) is paid, the ſouldier is diſcharged [caſhiered] and diſarmed:[l] old ſouldiers paſt ſervice are releaſed [ſet free from ſervice;] thoſe that have died for their native countrie are honored with[m] due praiſ.

k Paie.
l The unſerviceable [enfeebled] are licenſed to bee gon by a lawful paſport.
m A worthie reward.

CHAP.

715 Conflictu [*certamine*] durante, ſuccenturiati (niſi receptui canatur) ex inſidiis ſupervenientes, non à fronte, ſed à latere vel à tergo, in loco iniquiore inopinantes adoriuntur [*invadunt*,] diſturbant, fugant; nec aciem reſtituendi [*redintegrandi*] ſuique recolligendi ſpatium concedunt, ſed inſectantur & trucidant.

716 Illi cruore obliti [*perfuſi*] & terrore perculſi retrocedunt [r]; & qui receptum [*perfugium*] non habent, partim ſe dedunt ac capiuntur, partim fugiunt & diſperſi palantur. Deditidii in fidem [*ditionem*] accipiuntur.

[r] *Pedem referunt.*

717 Civitas rebellis, & arx caſtrúmque, quo ſe clade affecti & profligati receperunt, obſidetur, undique circumvallatur, machinis bellicis oppugnatur, & cuniculis (quos cunicularii ſuffodiunt) ſubruitur.

718 (Obſeſſi & præſidiarii qui caſtellum propugnant, ſi erumpunt, repelluntúr, & impetu in eos majore facto debellantur.)

719 Expugnata ante ultroneam deditionem *urbs* diripitur, aliquando & aboletur, ad internecionem [ſ] exſcinditur, deſolatur [*ſolo æquatur*] & evertitur: vel præſidium ei imponitur.

[ſ] *Exſcidium.*

720 Munimenta, ſiqua antea fuerunt occupata, recuperantur.

721 Victores ſpoliis, manubiis & ſectionibus onuſti, tropæo erecto, ovantes, & pæana canentes, cum triumpho domum redeunt.

722 Ubi ſtrenui, ob heroïca facinora, inſignibus condecorati nobilitantur: emanſores turbarúmque autores plectuntur [t]: deſertores & transfugæ vitâ aut fortunis multantur: proditores equis in diverſum actis diſtrahuntur; apoſtatæ palo infiguntur: ſaucii ſanantur; captivi lytro perſoluto redimuntur, aut permutatione liberantur.

[t] *Ære diruti.*

723 Ad extremum ſtipendiis (quantum quiſque meruit) [u] exſolutis, miles exautoratur atque exarmatur: [*] emeriti rude donantur; qui pro patria occubuère, adoreâ afficiuntur.

[u] *Numeratis.*
[*] *Debiles honeſtâ miſſione.*

CAP. 68. *De Schola & Inſtitutione.*

724 Quoniam literati ad omnia habiles eſſe, idiotæ vice verſâ parùm ſocietati humanæ conferre deprehenduntur: ſcholis (ubi rudes ad humanitatem condocefacti erudiantur, & artes liberales addiſcantur) opus eſt.

a *Fungi.*
b *Quæ putida eſt calumnia & frigida* [jejuna.]

725 Atqui hæ non ſunt [ut fatui & blenni [a] opinantur) carnificinæ [b]: ſed ludus literarius, dummodo diſcipulus docilis callidum cordatúmque nanciſcatur præceptorem.

726 Ille enim ſi diſcit ſponte, percontatur [*quærit*] avidè, & auſcultat attenté: hic ſi docet lubenter, informat providè, & inculcat aſſidué: uterque habet eximium delectamentum.

c *Minerval, didactrum.*

727 (Quod & rectores, & ludimagiſtrorum adjutores pædagogi, attendant ob ſalaria [c].)

d *Obrepat.*

728 Adjungatur tamen inſtitutioni diſciplina (id eſt, cenſura & ferula) nè vel diſſolutio vel deſidia ſcholaſticis [d] ſurrepat.

729 Qui te admonitione nihil laborat, & monita non moratur [*flocci pendet,*] vapulet.

e *Hemicyclus.*

730 Cathedra [e] docentis eſt, ſubſellia diſcentium.

f *Aptatur, exacuitur, accommodatur ad ſcribentis manum.*

731 Calamo olim ſcripſerunt: hodiè pennæ caule (cujus crena ſcalpello temperatur [f]) ſcribimus vel in charta pura (non maculatâ, nec bibulâ, neque emporeticâ) quæ foliis, ſcapis, ſeu per ramas divenditur: vel in membrana [*pergamenâ:*] ſtylo [*graphio*] in pugillaribus [*codicillis,*] ut induci vel expungi poſſit, inverſo ſtylo.

g *Abecedarium, vel verbis conjunctu.*
h *In codice exceptorio.*

732 Si formator exemplar [g] tibi præformat, tu ex ipſius autographo exſcribe apographum: ſiquid dictat, calamo excipe [h]: ille verò mendas commonſtrans emendabit, ſiquid vitiosè poſitum, aut quod dedocet dediſcas.

733 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege frequenter, non curſim, obiter, præpoperé, & perfunctoriè, ſed rebus intentus, ità quaſi inſculptum animo inhærebit. Gnomas Biblicas ediſcere tirunculi palmarium putent.

734 Re-

CHAP. 68. Of a School and Inſtruction.

724 Becauſ[a] *learned men are found to bee fit for all emploiments, on the other ſide, the ſimple* [unlearned] [b] *to ſtand humane ſocietie little in ſtead: therefore there is need of ſchools, where the ignorant being civilized* [taught or enured to civilitie,] *may bee inſtructed, and* [c] *liberal arts learned.*

725 *But theſe are not (as ſillie fools and ſots* [d] *ween* and ſuppoſe) *tormenting-places* [e] *: but a ſchool-plaie* [a paſtime of learning:] *provided, that an apt ſcholar get a ſkilful* [experienced] *and diſcreet maſter.*

726 *For if the one learn of his own accord, enquire and ask queſtions earneſtly, and hearken heedfully: if the other teach willingly* [f], *inſtruct adviſedly, and beat things into him continually, both take exceeding great delight.*

727 (*Which thing let both head-Maſters, and uſhers that are aſſiſtents to School-maſters, carefully look to, for their* paie[g].)

728 *Yet let good governance (that in, correction*[due overſight] *and the rod* [h]) *bee joined with inſtruction: leſt either debauchedneſs*[baſeneſs of conditions]*or ſloth creep upon ſcholars.*

729 *Hee that paſſeth* [careth] *not for an admonition, and will not take warning, let him bee beaten* [whipt.]

730 *The chair belongeth to the teacher, the lower ſeats* [forms, benches] *to the learners.*

731 *Once they wrote with a reed: now-adaies wee write* [i] *with a quill (whoſe neb* or ſlit *is made*[fitted to the writer's hand] *with a penknife) either in clean paper (not in blotting, ſinking or cap-paper) which is ſold by the ſheet, quire, ream: or in parchment: with a writing-pin in table-books, that it may bee cancelled and blotted out, by turning the pin the wrong end downwards.*

732 *If the teachers ſet's thee a copie* [k], *do thou write a* [l] *draught out of his original copie* [that which is of his own hand-writing:] *If hee rehearſeth anie thing to bee written, note it from his mouth* [m]: *if anie thing bee miſplaced* [n] [diſordered] *hee will ſhew* [tell] *the faults and mend them: that thou maieſt unlearn or learn otherwiſe, that which hee* [o] *teacheth thee otherwiſe.*

733 *That which you would get by heart, read it often over, not* [p] *in haſte, upon the by, or too faſt, or for faſhion-ſake, but beeing earneſtly bent on the matter:* and ſo *it wil ſtick faſt, as though it were engraven in your minde. Young beginers think it a great matter to learn ſentences of the Bible without book.*

a Good ſcholars.
b Little to avail [*further help.*]
c Gentleman-like fit for men of good breeding.
d Gulls, lobs.
e Which is a poor, idle, trifling cavil.
f With all his heart.
g That is given for ſchooling.
h Palmer.
i The ſtem of a feather; a writing pen.
k A letter-cople, or join'd-hand.
l Extract, copie.
m Inditeth.
l In a note-book.
m Set wrong.
o Unteacheth.
p Curſorily, apace.

734 Con

m With a low voice, ſoftly.

734 *Con your leſſon over* in your place, *ſpeaking* [m] *eaſily* [to your ſelf;] *but ſaie to the Maſter and rehearſ a loud: examination ſhould bee daily, and at ſet times or extraordinarie. The chief Maſter and under-Teacher will everie daie take an account* [call you to a reckoning] *of your proceeding in learning. For, not to go forward is to go back.*

735 *If you deſire to profit* [go on] *happily, whatſoever thou haſt newly gotten* [conceived,] *tell it inſtantly to another.*

n Tel's.

736 *For it becometh thee carefully to imitate* [follow] *him that ſheweth* [n] *thee the waie; but to ſtrive with thy ſchool-fellows who ſhall learn faſteſt.*

o Drilled.

p Nota jump.

737 *A B C boies are put up to a higher form, and then out of pettie-ſchools into the Grammar-ſchools (where, by eſſaies, they are trained* [o] *for greater exerciſes:) they which from thence are admitted into Univerſities, are counted freſh-men* [punies] *until having as it were ſerved out an apprentice-ſhip, they commence* [are made] *by degrees* [p] *Batchelors, Maſters, Licentiats, Doctors, each marked out* [graced] *with their own hoods* [habits.

CHAP. 69. Of a Studie.

a Loneſom.

b Indite.

738 A *Fit place to ſtudie in, is a retired* [with-drawing] *place* [a] *all alone; into which let the ſtudent go aſide, far from the throng, if hee bee to* [b] *muſe on* [ſtudie for] *anie thing; and there let him have* his *librarie, desk, and ink-horn, with cotton, penner, and pen-knife.*

c Choſen.

739 *Let him not ſlubber* [ſoil] *or ſlurrie his books, but uſe them cleanlily; and let him have not a great manie, but* [c] *choice-ones; and let him rank* [ſort] *them by rows and ſhelvs.*

740 *For to what end is a great ſort of volumes, and divided into ſo manie tomes, whereof the owner ſhall ſcarce, or not at all, read over the verie index's* [tables] *or the liſt of their names?*

d As * *.

741 *Let him not blur them with blots:* but *to help the memorie by ſmall ſtars* [d] *marked at the margent, no bodie is againſt* this; *nay, rather it is behooveful* [a wiſe courſ.]

e Eſcape.

f Caſt, refuſe-ſheets.

g Note book.

742 *If you chance upon anie thing, ſuffer it not to vaniſh away; but that it ſlip* [e] *not from you, note it down out of hand, not into* [f] *waſte papers, but in a table-book* [that may bee raſed, and written on again,] *and thence into a daie-book, or a* [g] *common-place book, and have it alwaies about you, or readie at hand.*

743 For

734 Repete lectionem voce ſubmiſsâ [*tacitè*;] redde & recita [e] clarâ: examen ſit quotidianum ſtatúmque vel extraordinarium. Gymnaſiarcha vel hypodidaſcalus [*ſubdoctor*] tuorum in ſtudiis progreſſuum rationem quotidie à te exiget [*expoſcet.*] Nam, non progredi eſt regredi.

e *Alta.*

735 Si feliciter proficere vis, quicquid modò comprehendiſti, ſtatim alteri enarra.

736 Decet enim te, præmonſtrantem ſtudiosè imitari; condiſcipulos certatim æmulari.]

737 Abcedarii ad ſuperiorem claſſem promoventur, deinde è trivialibus *ſcholis* ad gymnaſia (ubi per progymnaſmata præludunt grandioribus exercitationibus:) qui indè in Academias coaptantur, tirunculi habentur, donec, tirocinio quaſi peracto, [f] gradatim creantur Baccalaurei, Magiſtri, Licentiati, Doctores, ſinguli ſuis epitogiis [g] inſigniti.

f *Non ſaltuatim, per ſaltum.*
g *Epomidibus.*

CAP. 69. *De Muſæo.*

738 Idoneus Muſis locus ſolitarius eſt ſeceſſus: in quem ſtudioſus, ſiquid commentetur, à turba remotus ſecedat; ubi bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium (cum peniculo, calamario, cultellóque ſcriptorio) habebit.

739 Libellos nè coinquinat aut deturpet, ſed mundè tractet: quos non plurimos habebit, ſed ſelectos; eóſque per forulos [a] & cuneos digeret.

a *Loculamenta, nidos.*

740 (Quorſum enim numeroſa, & in tot tomos diviſa lumina, quorum ipſos indices vel catalogum vix aut nè vix quidem perleget poſſeſſor?)

741 Literis nè maculet: Aſteriſcis [*ſtellulis*] ad marginem notatis reminiſcentiam nemo ſublevare vetat; quin conſultum eſt.

742 Siquid incidit, evaneſcere non patieris; ſed, nè excidat tibi, annotabis protinus, non in rejectaneas ſchedas, ſed in palimpſeſtum, indéque in diarium vel adverſaria, quæ penès te, aut in promptu habe.

743 Lucu-

743 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereüs præ ſebaceâ [a] candela conducit : quem ut accendas, ignarium adſit cum fomite, chalybe, ſilice, & ſulphuratis : ut exſtinguas exſtinctorium.

744 Tædæ fumant & fumigant, utpote oleoſæ pini pulpa.

745 Candelabrum [b] ſit penſile, umbraculum viride, emunctorium præſtò, quo emunge fungum, nè ellychnium [c] obumbret : ſed illud, nè quid ſordidetur, ſepone.

b *Lychnuchus.*
c *Myxum.*

746 Proditurus è muſæolo in publicum, lucernam abſque laterna nè feras : facibus [*faculis*] non fidendum.

CAP. 70. *De Grammatica.*

747 Grammaticus literas orthographicè (majuſculis ſola periodorum capita & emphatica) pingit : omnia commatibus [*virgulis*] & punctis diſtinguit : vocales duas in unam diphthongum combinat, ſyllabas copulat, dictiones [*vocabula*] declinat [a] & conjugat, phraſes conſtruit ſyntacticè, non incongruè, ſermonem legitimè [b] pronunciat, loquitur purè ac Latinè, & ab illatino, ſolœciſmo & ſtribligine abhorret.

a *Inflectit.*
b *Habitâ ratione accentûs, toni, ſenſûs.*

748 Ancillantur huic Librarii & Typographus : qui è loculamentis typos depromens coagmentat, prælo ſubjicit, libros excudit, & Bibliopego [*compactori*] compingendos tradit : quos Bibliopola in ſyttabos umbilicis armatos inſuit & venundat [*exponit venum, venales.*]

CAP. 71. *De Dialectica.*

749 Dialecticus [*Logicus*] ratiocinans, quid de quo dici poſſit, & quare, perveſtigat : ambigua enucleatè diſtinguit, obſcura declarat, ſimilia diſſimilibus confert, [a] effati cujuſvis certitudinem examinat.

a *Axiomatis, Propoſitionis.*

750 De ſpinoſo problemate aut quocunque themate diſſerit, & nunquam non argutatur; de quæſtionibus dubiis pro & contra diſputat : argumenta ſyllogiſmis argutè innectit : methodo appoſitâ omnia digerit.

CAP.

743 For one that ſtudieth by candle-light, a wax-taper is more uſeful then a tallow-candle: to [e] light which, let there bee a tinder-box hard by, with tinder, ſteel, flint and matches: and to put it out, an extinguiſher.

e Tind.

744 Torches ſmoak, and caſt a ſmoakie ſmell: as beeing the heart of the oilie pine-tree.

745 Let the candleſtick bee a hanging ſocket: the curtain [ſcreen] green, a pair of ſnuffers hard at hand: wherewith ſnuff off the ſnuff, leſt it [f] over-ſhadow the wick: but laie them aſide, leſt ought bee fouled with them.

f Hang in the light.

746 Beeing to go forth out of thy ſtudie, abroad: carrie not a light without a lanthorn [skons.] Torches are not to bee truſted.

CHAP. 70. Of Grammar.

747 THe Grammarian writeth letters, ſpelling words aright (onely the beginings of ſentences, and words of weight with great letters:) he diſtinguiſheth all things by comma's and full points: hee twineth [twiſteth] two vowels into one diphthong: he ſpelleth ſyllables together: he joineth together phraſes in good [a] Syntax, not in falſ Latine: hee uttereth his ſpeech [b] rightly: hee ſpeaketh purely, and in good Latine: and cannot endure bald Latine, or anie harſh, barbarous phraſe.

a Concord and conſtruction.
b Having reſpect to the accent, tone, & meaning.

748 Upon him wait the Stationers and Printers; who drawing forth the ſtamps out of the compoſing-boxes, coucheth them cloſe in a row, putteth them under the preſs, printeth books, and delivereth them to the book-binder to bee bound: which the Book-ſeller ſtitcheth up into covers fenced with boſſes, and ſet's them to ſale.

CHAP. 71. Of Logick.

749 A Logician, as hee reaſoneth, ſearcheth out what may bee ſaid of anie thing, and why: hee diſtinguiſheth things doubtful diſtinctly, hee explaineth things obſcure, hee compareth things like with unlike, and examineth [a] the certaintie of everie propoſition [maxim.]

a Weigheth, trieth.

750 Hee diſcourſeth of ſom knottie [crabbed] quære, or of anie ſubject whatſoever, and [b] is evermore arguing [deſcanting:] hee diſputeth of doubtful queſtions for and againſt; hee knit's up his proofs wittily in ſyllogiſms, and ordereth all in a [c] convenient method.

b Never leav's chatting, caviling.
c Handſom, orderly.

CHAP.

CHAP. 72. Of Rhetorick and Poëtrie.

751 A *Rhetorician ſeeketh up fit expreſſions* [phraſes] *for eloquence*[a], *practiſeth* his *ſtyle*, *flouriſheth* ſingle *words with tropes (by tranſlating them from* their *proper ſignification to another meaning) garniſheth whole ſentences* [clauſes] *with figures (by doubling words and ſetting them in another order artificially for the better ſound,)* and *laſtly*, ſet's forth his *action with geſtures.*

752 *An eloquent Orator beeing to make an Oration from out the pleading place,*[b] *windeth* [erveth] *himſelf in by premiſing a preface(ſomtimes hee beginneth*[c] *bluntly, without anie fore-going preamble:) after that hee laieth open the caſe clearly, in expreſs words; then hee prov's it by reaſons ſtrongly; he cleareth it by examples*[inſtances] *to the purpoſe and at large (although hee enlarge not, nor amplifieth over-tediouſly, nor*[d] *goeth aſide from the purpoſe impertinently,) he*[e] *interlaceth wittie ſayings, but thinly*[here and there] *not too thick* [all on a heap;] *hee confuteth and diſproveth objections throughly, or turneth them back on the gainſaiers; he endeth his ſpeech with a concluſion,*[f] *that is wrought up above all the reſt, with all art and exactneſs poſſible: all this* hee doth, *ſomtimes having muſed on it before-hand, and ſomtimes on a ſuddden.*

753 P*roverbs and*[g] *old ſayings, as alſo Similies, give a fine gloſs, and beautifie* [adorn] *a ſpeech: which, if it expreſs the matter briefly, is called pithie* [ſinewie.]

754 *But an elegant Poët, turning proſe into meeter, maketh true verſes*[h]; *trick* [pranks] *up his rimes*[i] *featly; turneth verſes in due meaſures; feigneth fables, deviſeth wedding-ſongs, funeral-ſongs, elegies,*[k] *anagrams,*[l] *acroſticks,*[m] *epigrams, ſmart, ſtinging invectives; and now and then put's the foot* [burden] *of the ſong after the reſt.*

a But not like a minter of ſtrange terms, quaintly & over-curiouſly affecting anie kinde of gaudie flaring fooleries, to flouriſh over his ſpeech.
b Covertly make's his waie.
c Falleth roundly to the matter.
d Straieth.
e Prick's in.
f Moſt elaborate and exact.
g By words.
h Good & ſound; not falſ, *Faultie.*
i Daintily, gayly.
k When a ſentence is picked juſt out of the letters of a name.
l When the firſt letters of diverſ verſes make a name or ſentences.
m Conteining ſom ſhort wittie ſenſ.

CHAP. 73. Of Arithmetick [*Numbering.*]

755 T*He ſtudie of the Mathematicks is as profitable, as ſubtil* [deep.]

756 *Arithmetick reckoneth* [telleth] *numbers; which may bee ſummed up together*[a] *briefly,*[b] *ſubſtracted, multiplied, divided one with another; whether it bee don with ciphers or*[c] *counters, on a counting-table: but countrie-folk count by half-dozens, half-ſcores, dozens, fifteens, ſcores, and three-ſcores.*

a In a total ſum.
b Defalked.
c Caſting account

CAP. 72. *De Rhetorica & Poëſi.*

751 RHetor formulas dicendi conquirit [a] ad eloquentiam, ſtylum exercet, verba tropis (à nativo ſignificatu ad alium ſenſum transferendo,) ſententias figuris [*ſchematis*] (verba geminando & ad euphoniam artificiosè tranſponendo,) actionem denique geſtibus colorat.

a *At non ut logeā dalus, quaſvis phaleratas floſculorum ineptias putide & affectatè captans.*

752 Facundus Orator Orationem pro roſtris habiturus, exordio præmiſſo ſe inſinuat (aliquando abruptè auſpicatur, nullo procemio prævio;) pòſt cauſſam proponit dilucidè & diſertè, tum confirmat rationibus validè, illuſtrat exemplis appoſitè & copiosè (tametſi non dilatat nec amplificat juſto prolixiùs, nec digreditur abs re;) apophthegmata (ſed rara, non confertim) interſerit; objectiones refutat & refellit exactè, vel in contradicentes retorquet; epilogo quàm acuratiſſimo & apprimè elaborato perorat, atque hæc omnia quà præmeditatè, quà extempore.

753 Proverbia & adagia, ut & comparationes, exornant luculenter orationem: quæ ſi ſtrictim rem enunciat, nervoſa dicitur.

754 Sed Poëta diſertus è prosa [*ſoluta*] ligatam faciens, verſus legitimos [b] componit, rhythmos eleganter concinnat, carmina [*metrum*] modulatur, apologos, epithalamia, epicedia, [*epitaphia*] elegias, anagrammata, acroſtica, epigrammata, ſatyrica [*ſatyras*] fingit, & verſum intercalarem cæteris ſubinde ſubjicit.

b *Integros, illibatos, non vitioſos.*

CAP. 73. *De Arithmetica.*

755 MAthematicæ diſplinæ pariter ſunt utiles & ſubtiles.

756 Arithmetica numeros [a] computat; qui compendiosè addantur, ſubtrahantur, multiplicentur, dividantur, per ſe invicem; ſive id fiat ciphris, ſive calculis [*abaculis*] ſuper abacum: ſed ruricolæ per ſenas, decuſſes, duodenas, quindenas, vicenas, & ſexagenas ſupputant.

a *Numeros.*

CAP. 74. *De Geometriâ.*

757 GEometra, quaſi ludibundus, figuras contemplatur, & menſurat diſtantias propè an procul abſit [*diſtet*] aliquid.

758 Ad regulam lineas (puta rectas [a] & in longum porrectas vel obliquas; non curvas [*diſtortas,*] ſpirales, aut enormes:) ad normam angulos: circino verò circulum (cujus medietas centrum, circuitus [*ambitus*] appellatur circumferentia) ducit.

a *Diameter, quæ gibbum ſphæricum tranſfigit, dicitur axis.*

759 Conus turbinatus eſt, & à ſubjecta peripheria æqualiter faſtigiatus, inſtar racemi [b]: cylindrus [c] teres: græcùm Δ triquetrum [*triangulare, trigonum:*]cubus quadratus: globus rotundus, externâ ſuperficie convexus, internâ concavus.

b *Pyramis à baſi rectilinea æquè acuminatur. Rhombus eſt æquilaterus, ac obliquangulus.*
c *Volvulus.*

760 Circularis *figura* diviniſſima eſt & capaciſſima, omnia complectens, nihil habens offenſionis, nullam inciſuram [d], nullum anfractum, nec ſtriam eminentem, nec canaliculum lacunoſum [*excavatum.*]

d *Crenam.*

761 Omnis dimenſio fit per triangulum; ipſius etiam quadranguli ſive tetragoni.

CAP. 75. *De Ponderibus & Menſuris.*

762 MEnſuræ continuorum ſunt: granum, digitus, pollex [*uncia,*] palmus, ſpithama, ulna, paſſus, orgyia, decempeda, ſtadium, * miliare, paraſanga: his decempedatores [*finitores, metatores,*] aliíſque menſores omnia metiuntur.

* *Olim lapis, quia mille paſſuum ſignabatur lapide.*

763 Liquidorum: culeus, † amphora, [*quadrantal,*] urna, congius, ſextarius, hemina, triental, cyathus.

† *Metreta.*

764 Aridorum]; medimnus, trimodium, modius, ſemodius, quartale, manipulus, pugillus.

765 Pondera ſunt: Cententarius, [a] libra; [*pondo, as,*] [b] ſelibra, [*ſemiſſis,*] quadrans, [c] ſeſquilibra, [d] uncia, [e] ſemuncia: [f] drachma pendet tres ſcrupulos, [g] ſcrupulus, [*ſcriptulus*] viginti [h] grana.

a ℔ j.
b ℔ ß.
c ℔ j ß.
d ℥ j.
e ℥ ß.
f ʒ j.
g ℈.
h *Momenta.*

766 Si-

CHAP. 74. Of Geometrie, or the art of Meaſuring.

757 A Geometrician[a] beholdeth his figures as it were in ſport, and meaſureth[taketh] the diſtance[b], whether a thing bee neer [nigh] or far off.

758 By the rule hee draweth lines (to wit, ſtreight on[c], and ſtretcht out at length, or ſloping [ſide-long,] but not wrong [crooked,] winding [ſcruing] or out of ſquare:) By the [d] ſquare, hee draweth [e] corners: by a pair of compaſſes, a circle: the verie midſt whereof is called the middle-point: the round ring is called the compaſs [circumference.]

759 A cone from a round bottom groweth ſharp, all alike, upward, like a cluſter of grapes[f]: a roller [rolling-pin] is round and long: a Greek Δ[delta] is three corner'd: a die is four-ſquare: a globe [as a boul, bead, ball] is round, beeing embowed [ſwelling outward] on the out-ſide, and hollow on the in-ſide.

760 A circular[[g]flat round] figure is the heavenlieſt of all, and able to hold moſt, compriſing all things, having no annoiance, no notch[jag, ſnip, gaſh,] no winding breach, no ridg ſticking out, no dent[h] furrowed [chamfered, hollowed] in.

761 Everie meaſure is taken by a triangle [three-corner'd figure,] even the meaſure of a quadrangle it ſelf or four corner'd figure.

a Gazeth on.
b Farneſs.
c The croſs line which brocheth a globe thorow the midſt, is called an axle-tree.
d Squire.
e Nooks.
f A broch or ſpeer from a ſquare bottom riſeth alike in all parts to a ſharp top. A lozeng or diamond (like a quarree of glaſs) hath ſides all of a length, but unequal corners.
g Like a hoop.
h Gutter, doke.

CHAP. 75. Of Weights and Meaſures.

762 MEaſures [ſizes] of things that are of the ſame piece, are: a grain [barlie-corn,] a finger breadth, an inch, a hand breadth, a ſpan, an ell [yard,] a [ſ]paſe, a fadom, a perch, a furlong, a mile[a], a Perſian mile: with theſe, ſurveiors and other meaſurers mete [aſſize] out all things.

763 Meaſures of moiſt things: [c] a but or pipe of wine, a rundlet [firkin,] a gallon, a pottle, a pinte, a jill [half a pinte] the third part of a pinte, four-ſpoon-fuls.

764 Of drie things: an Athenian buſhel, three Roman pecks, a peck, half a peck, a quarter of a peck, a great handful [a full gripe,] a ſmall handful.

765 Weights are: an hundred weight, a pound, half a pound, a quarter of a pound, a pound and a half, an ounce, half an ounce; a dram weigheth three ſcruples, a ſcruple weigheth twentie grains.

a Eight furlongs: once aſtons, becauſe everie mile was mark'd with a ſtone.
b Thirtie furlongs
c See 494. A meaſure conteining ten gallons & ten pints.

 766 If

766 *If anie things be weighed by the weigher or clerk of the market in a pair of ſcales* [balances,] *ponder* [poiz] *the* [b] *tong (which goeth out of the ſcole-beam, and with the leaſt thing more then weight ſtirreth up and down through the handle) whether it* [c] *bee even* [d] *weight, or which over-weigh's which.*

b Needle.
c Counter-poiz.
d Standing, gold-weight.

767 *A ſtandard is a pair of weights which* [e] *wooll-workers carrie about them, without balances* or ſcoles, *having nothing but a hook on the one ſide, on the other a weight; which beeing put neerer to the center, weigheth more; beeing ſet farther off,* it weigheth *leſs.*

e Komers, kembers.

768 *If anie thing bee put to, above the over-weight,* allowance or remedie; *it is a vantage*, a ſurpluſage caſt in over and beſides.

CHAP. 86. Of Opticks [*eie-craft,*] and Painting.

769 AN *Optiſt ſearcheth into raies* [ſun-beams] *that are for ſight, and anie thing ſet before* the eie, *that may be ſeen; deſcrying, why ſom things may bee ſeen thorow, others are duskiſh* [ſhadowie;] *ſom cleer, others dim; and accordingly hee frameth ſpectacles and perſpective glaſſes.*

770 *Then the Painter, according to the pattern of* ſom *living thing, portraieth* [draweth out] *the picture grofly; afterward hee reſembleth it to the life, and with his pencil limneth it with different painting colors.*

771 *The engraver, according to the ſample* [pattern, mould] *faſhioneth the* [a] *counterfeit; and with a graver graveth and carveth* [b] *a graven image, hee painteth it cunningly* [neatly] *and pitcheth it on it's frame: if it bee a monſtrous huge one, call it a Coloſs.*

a It is alſo the *print* made with a ſeal, or the *ſhape* of a thing caſt into a mould.
b Carved, molten.

772 *Sun dials point out what a clock it is by a pin* [cock,] *and by caſting a ſhadow; clock-dials* [c] *by a hand pointing; hour-glaſſes by the running out of ſmall duſt.*

c Which ask divers engines or jimmals to make them go true,

CHAP. 77. Of Muſick.

773 A *Muſician ſingeth ſweet tunes and ſongs* [laies:] *the chanter ſet's the tune, keeping ſet pauſes and reſts, and ſomtime warbleth or quavereth: after the* [a] *preamble, the harper, waits, &c. plaie upon inſtruments.*

a A flouriſh, proffer, or voluntarie, plaid before the ſong begin.

774 *A conſort is a tuneable ſinging of manie together; whoſe keeping*

766 Siquid à libripende ſeu zygoſtata in balance pendi- tur [*libratur*,] examen (quod * ſcapo exit, & minimo momento per trutinam [*aginam*] ſeſe agitat) penſita, an † æquilibrium [*æquipondium*] ſit, an quid cui præ- ponderat. * *Fuge.* † *Sacoma.*

767 Statera eſt lanificum portatilis libra, ſine lancibus, alterâ parte non niſi uncinum habens, alterâ pondus: quod centro admotum, plùs; amotum, minùs pon- derat.

768 Siquid præter ſuper pondium ſuperadjicitur, eſt man- tiſſa [*corollarium, acceſſio.*]

CAP. 76. *De Optica & Pictura.*

769 Opticus radios viſivos & viſibilia objecta ſcruta- tur; cur alia ſint pellucida, alia opaca; alia per- ſpicua, alia obſcura, diſcernens: & juxta id ſpecilla ac perſpicilla efformans.

770 Hinc pictor, ad exemplar vivi, effigiem delineat [*ſi- mulacrum adumbrat*,] dein ad vivum exprimit, penicil- lóque diſcretis pigmentis linit.

771 Statuarius [*plaſtes*] ſecundùm typum effingit ectypum; cœlo [a] ſtatuam cœlat & ſculpit, graphicè pingit, & ſuper baſin collocat: ſi immanis eſt, Coloſſum dices. a *Sculptile, fuſile.*

772 Solaria [*ſcioterica*] gnomone & umbræ projectu in- dicant quota ſit hora; horologia [b] automata, [*machi- nalia, organica*] indice: [c] clepſydra, pulviſculi defluxu. b *Quæ machinas varias requirunt, ut rectè ſonent.* c *Clepſammidium.*

CAP. 77. *De Muſica.*

773 Muſicus melodias & cantica canit: præcentor præcinit, per certos modulos ac diaſtemata, & interdum vocem [a] vibriſſat [*vibrat:*] poſt præludia, ci- tharœdus, lyricen, ſpondiauli, &c. inſtrumenta pulſant. a *Criſpat.*

774 Symphonia eſt plurium concentus, quorum conſo-

b Diſcrepantia.

c δὶς διὰ πασῶν.

d Pneumaticum, quod auletes flatu complet.

e Nervis.

f Verticuli, paxilli.

nantia [*harmonia*] grata eſt: diſſonantia [b] abſurda [*abſona.*] Maximum ſyſtema [*intervallorum complexus*] diſcrepat [c] dis dia paſôn.

775 Organum [d] tibiis et fiſtulis conſtat: Cithara, teſtudo, [*chelys* lyra, ſambuca, barbyton, pandura, clavecymbalum, [e] chordis: quas intendunt vel remittunt [f] verticilla [*epitonia*] callabi.

776 Fidicularum fides, plectro fidicines plectunt.

777 Tibia utricularis ab aſcaule inflata diſcrepantèr ſonat. Crembala pulſant pueri.

CAP. 78. *De Aſtronomia.*

778 Aſtronomus ſiderum meatus conſiderat: aſtrologus eorundem efficaciam, influxum & effectum.

779 E faſtis [*ephemeridibus*] liquet, à Natalitiis [*nativitate*] Paſcha ** recedere ut minimùm, trimeſtre: Pentecoſten à Paſchate propè bimeſtre: indè Adventum, circiter ſemeſtre *.

*** Quæ ſunt feria conceptiva.*

** Bacchanalia excipit dies cinerituus, & inchoat Quadrageſimam.*

† A quo Romani annum auſpicabantur.

780 Illic ſunt, Januarius, Februarius, Martius †: Iſthic Aprilis & Maius: Hîc Junius, Julius, [*Quintilis*] Auguſtus, [*Sextilis*] September, October, November: December poſtremus eſt.

781 Quilibet eorum in Calendario Romano ſuas Calendas, Nonas et Idus habuit.

782 Intra triennium acceſſio fuit *menſis* intercalaris, *embolimi*, id eſt, decimæ tertiæ lunationis: " Luſtrum, [*quadriennium*] biſſextilem *annum* * reducit.

" Eſt & quinquennium.

** Qui dum intercalat Feb. 29. (qui annum civilem motui ſolis periodico exæquet? & quod diebus 365. ſupereſt, nempe horas 5 & quaſi 49 minuta, exſorbeat) annum juſto majorem facit. Computatio Gregoriana* ſtylo novo *noſtram rationem Julianam* (ſtylo veteri) 10. *diebus antevertit.*

CAP. 79. *De Geographia.*

783 Geographus in tabula Geographica Regionum (etiam quas ipſe non peragravit) ſitum deſcribit: quæ ſint in continente, inſulis, peninſulis (iſthmo tantùm continenti annexis:) quæ maritimæ,

quæ

ing of[agreement in]*tune is pleaſant, their jarring*[untuneableneſs] *is harſh and grating to the ear. The higheſt compaſs of a ſong differeth a* [b] *double eighth.*

b Fifteenth.

775 *A pair of organs* [c] *conſiſteth of pipes and flutes : a cittern, lute, harp, dulcimer, viol, bandore, virginals* conſiſt *of ſtrings, which the pegs winde up and down* [ſtrain higher or lower.]

c Winde inſtrument, as a recorder, &c. which the piper or organiſt blow's into.

776 *Fidlers plaie upon the ſtrings of fiddles* [rebecks] *with a* [d] *fiddle-ſtick.*

See 494.

d Quill, &c.

777 *A bag-pipe* [e] *blown by the bag-piper maketh a different noiſ. Children plaie upon Jews-*[trumps]*-harps.*

e Puff'd up.

CHAP. 78. Of Aſtronomie.

778 A*N Aſtronomer conſidereth the motions*[paſſages]*of the ſtars*[a]*: An Aſtrologer* [b][Prognoſticator]*their powerful working, influence and effect.*

a Conſtellations or a clump of ſtars.

b Star-gazer.

779 *It is evident by the Almanack, that* * * *Eaſter com's after Chriſtmaſs at leaſt a quarter of a year: whitſuntide after Eaſter, well-neer two moneths ; and Advent-ſundaie about half a year after* *.

* * Moveable feaſts.

* Aſhwedneſdaie, com's next after Shrovetide, and begin's Lent.

780 *In the firſt ſpace are* theſe moneths, *Januarie, Februarie, March* † *: in the next, April and May : in this* laſt, *June, Julie, Auguſt, September, October, November, the laſt is December.*

† At which the Romans began the year.

781 *Everie one of them in the Roman Kalendar had their Kalends* [the firſt daie,] *Nones* [our fifth or ſeventh daie] *and Ides* [c].

c Eight daies after the Nones : neer the midſt of the moneth.

782 *Within three years ſpace, there was thruſt into the number a leap moneth, that is, a thirteenth moneth : The ſpace of* [cc] *four years maketh the leap year* * *to com again.*

cc *Luſtrum* is alſo five years.

* Which by pricking in the 29 of *Februarie* (thereby to eek out the civil year to the courſ of the Sun returning to the ſame point in the ecliptick, and to take up the overplus above 365. daies, to wit, 5 hours, and much about 49 minutes) hath now made the yeer bigger then it ſhould bee. The new forein account goeth before ours ten daies.

CAHP. 79. Of Geographie [*deſcription of the earth.*]

783 A *Geographer in a map deciphereth*[laieth out]*the ſituation*[lying]*of countries (even thoſe which himſelf hath not* [a] *travelled over) what are in the firm-land, in ilands, in peninſula's (wch are joined to the main-land but by*ſom *narrow neck of land lying between two ſeas;) which lie by the ſea-ſide*

a Gon thorow.

 what

what in the mid-land [heart of the countrie] *and in what coaſt; under what zone* †, *climate* [b] *or parallel* [c]; *which waie they tend, how far they reach in length, how wide they are in bredth; what borderers the one or the other have, with what marches* [frontiers, borders,] *they bee ſevered and parted* [disjoined:] *and who are antipodes over againſt them* [whoſe feet tread juſt againſt theirs on the other ſide of the earth,] *who antœci* [that dwell under the ſame Meridian, but divers parallels equally diſtant from the Equator northward and ſouthward] *who periœci* [living under the ſame parallel and Meridian] *&c.*

† For the ſcorched zone and the two chill zones may bee dwelt in, as well as the two temperate.
b So much of the earth's ball, as make's the longeſt daie differ half an hour.
c A line equally diſtant in all points from another anſwerable to it: here it is half a climate.

CHAP. 80. Of Hiſtorie.

784 *When matters atchieved are reported* [related,] this *is a ſtorie: when things feigned are told,* it is a *tale.*

785 *Thoſe let an Hiſtorian rehearſ: but to record theſe in Chronicles, let him count it a mortal offenſ* [b].

786 *And that it may bee manifeſt, that they are the verie things themſelvs, not forged devices foiſted in; let him ſet down in his* [c] *commentaries all the matter together with the circumſtances* [when, where, how, &c.] *and let things of the ſame ſtanding bee ſo ſorted, that they agree in the ſame reckoning of time. The begining of the world is the common date* [begining of time] *from which all* [d] *Chronologers reckon: at which begin's the count of time, & is drawn along thorow all ages, beeing caſt into the hundreds of years, and tens* [half-ſcores,] *and four years.*

Acts don indeed.
b That may coſt him his head.
c Notes, memorials.
d That ſum up the reckoning of years.

CHAP. 81. Of Phyſick.

787 *For the ſound* [that bee in good health,] *the beſt phyſick is* [a] *diet* [good fare] *becauſ it is ſafeſt* [without danger] *and without violence.*

788 *Do not drink nor eat, but when thou art* [b] *provoked by hunger and thirſt (which the* [c] *ſpittle, tickling the roof of the mouth at the ſight of meat, will* [d] *intimate;)* ſo *thou ſhalt bee well* [healthful] *and luſtie.*

789 *Wherefore wait faſting, and ſtaie for a good ſtomach* [till thou haſt liſt to eat.

a Kitching phyſick, wholeſom food & moderate.
b An hungred an athirſt.
c Teeth-watering.
d Give inkling of

quæ in meditullio, & quonam tractu; ſub qua zona †, climate vel parallelo; quorſum vergant, quouſque pertineant [*pertingant*] longitudine, quâ pateant latitudine; quos habeant hi aut illi accolas, & quibus terminis [*finibus*] ab illis diſpeſcantur & determinentur; & qui illis antipodes [*qui adverſa iis obvertunt veſtigia,*] qui antœci, qui periœci, &c.

† *Nam torrida & duæ frigidæ ſunt habitabiles, perinde ac duæ temperatæ.*

CAP. 80. *De Hiſtoria.*

784 Quum res geſtæ narrantur, Hiſtoria eſt: cum fictæ, fabula.

785 Illas Hiſtoricus recenſeat [*ediſſerat*:] has annalium monumentis inferre, capitale ſibi ducat.

786 Et ut pateat genuina eſſe, non ſuppoſititia, rem ſimul cum circumſtantiis in commentaria regerat. Res autem [a] æquævæ per ſynchroniſmos congruant. Mundus conditus eſt communis Chronologorum æra [*epocha*;] unde chronologiæ ratio exorditur, & per omnia ſecula deducitur, per annorum centurias, decades, olympiades, &c.

a *Contemporanea.*

CAP. 81. *De Medicina.*

787 Sanis optima medicina, diæta eſt: quia ſecuriſſima, & ſine violentia.

788 Ne bibas vel edes, niſi ſiti vel fame ſtimulatus (quod ſaliva ad conſpectum cibi mota & palatum titillans innuet) valebis & vigebis.

789 Quod ea appetitui [*appetitum*] præſtolare jejunus.

790 Sed et invaletudo, ſi te inceſſit, abſtinentiâ et quiete curatur: quod non advertunt, qui non niſi ſaturi jejunant, et non niſi operatione fracti quieſcunt.

791 Frictiones, [*fricationes*] fomentationes, [a] venæ ſectiones, cucurbitæ, emplaſtra, et omnia forinſecus impoſita (ut cerata, cataplaſmata, malagmata) non demunt tormentum, ſed mitigant, leniunt, demulcent [b].

a *Phlebotomia, ſanguinis miſsio.*

b *Sopiunt ſunt anodyna.*

792 Remedia purgantia, evacuantia (cathartica, clyſteres, balani [c] diuretica et ſudorifera, corroborantia ac cardiaca, efficaciora ſunt, efficaciùs medentur ægro; ſive ſint potiones exſorbendæ & apozemata, ſive [d] illinctus delingendi, ſive pilulæ [*catapotia*] devorandæ, ſive apophlegmatiſmi, &c. Ophthalmiæ conducunt collyria [e].

c *Glandis.*

d *Eclegmata.*]

e *Errhina naribus hauſta faciunt ſternutare, & pituitam mucoſam proliciunt, Emetica vomitionem edent.*

793 Antidotis [*alexipharmacis, alexiteriis*] venena [f] pelluntur; amuletis, carminibus aut incantamentis faſcina, vel etiam verbulo, *Præfiſcini.*

f *Vel pſyllorum ſuctu eliciuntur.*

794 Salſum eſt in Medicos ſcomma (utinam non verum) ſolis licere [*licitum eſſe*] accepto ſoſtro, impunè occidere. Quod optimè quadrat [*convenit*] in Empericos, ſeplaſiarios, ſufflones circumforaneos.

795 De Panacea, univerſali illo et præſentaneo medicamento litigant, an detur, nécne: quædam autem cuique parti atque effectui propria quin ſint, indubitatum eſt: ut, cephalica, ophthalmica, thoracica, tam anacathartica quàm alia, cardiaca, ſtomachica, hepatica, ſplenetica, nephritica, &c.

796 Gregales eorum ſunt Chirurgi, Myropolæ, Herbarii, Pharmacopolæ: hi pharmaca, unguenta, ſyrupos [*apozemata*] electuaria, eclegmata, pulveres, paſtillos [*trochiſcos*] præparantes, non in congeriem confundunt ac commiſcent: ſed in loculis, forul s, pyxidibus, myrotheciis ſeorſim quæque reſervant [g]. Illi autem ut plurimùm operam navant capillis reſcindendis & abradendis, vulneribus ac ulceribus curandis Anatomici cadaveris humani anatomiam faciunt, et ſceleton erigunt.

g *Mixturam è multis ſimplicibus compoſitam diſpertiuntur in doſes.*

CAP.

790 Yea, even a crazie diſtemper, if it ſeiz on thee, is cured by forbearing food, and by reſt: which theſe men regard not, who faſt not but when their bellie is full, and take no reſt but when they are ſpent [quite wearied] with pains-taking.

791 Rubbing: [chafings,] applying things for eaſ, blood-letting [opening a vein] cupping-glaſſes, plaſters, and all things laid on [applied] outwardly (as cere-cloths, ſalvs, pultiſſes, do not take awaie extremitie of pain [ſmart] but allaie, aſſwage and ſlake it.

792 Purging and emptying medicines (as purges, glyſters, ſuppoſitories) ſuch as provoke making water, and procure ſweating, heartning [ſtrengthening] reſtoratives and cordials, do work more ſtrongly, and heal a patient more powerfully; whether they bee potions to drink and decoctions, or loches to lick, or pills to ſwallow down whole, or medicines to keep & chew in the mouth, &c. Eie-ſalvs are good for ſorenéſs of eies[a].

793 Poiſons are withſtood by counter-poiſons[b]: bewitchings are driven away by [c] amulets, ſpels, or charms: yea, by this one word, Præfiſcini [God forefend: God bleſs us, &c. ſpoken to prevent envie or witchcraft.]

794 It is a wittie flout [ſmart ſcoff] put upon Phyſicians, (would God it were not true!) that they alone [onely] having taken their fee, may murther ſcot-freee: which [d] is fitly applied to venturous leeches, quackſalvers, [druggiſts,] mountebanks.

795 They wrangle anent [touching] the wound-wort [all-heal] that univerſal and preſent remedie, whether it bee to bee had [there bee anie ſuch thing] or no: but that there are certain medicines proper [peculiar] to everie part & effect, it is certain: as, head-plaſters, eie-ſalvs, remedies for the grief of the breaſt, as well purgative as others, for the heart, the ſtomach, the liver, the ſplene [milt] the reins, &c.

796 Belonging to their companie [of the ſame crew] are Surgeons, Ointment-ſellers, Herbariſts[e] Apothecaries: theſe, when they have made fit their drugs, ointments[f], ſyrups, electuaries, lohochs [broths] powders, and trochisks[g], do not jumble and ſhuffle all together, but reſerv everie one by it ſelf in coffers, ſhelvs, boxes, and gallicpots[h]: for the moſt part they imploie their pains in cutting and ſhaving away hairs, and in curing wounds and ulcers. Anatomiſts cut up a man's dead carcaſs, and raiſ up a pack [ſet] of meer bones.

a Medicines ſnuffed up in the noſtrils, make a man ſneez and draw out ſnivelling phlegm, Vomits procure caſting.
b Or ſuck't out by venom-ſuckers.
c Inchanted things hung about the neck as defenſive againſt ſorcerie.
d Hit's pat on.
e That ſtudie ſimples.
f Salvs.
g Once round cakes, but now made ſquare.
h And having made up a confection of manie ingredients, they divide it into ſo manie receipts as are to bee taken at once.

CHAP.

CHAP. 82.

Of moral Philoſophie [*ordering of manners*] in general.

a Lacking.

b As much the one as the other.

797 *Virtue conſiſteth in a mean* [due meaſure:] *vice is as well in going too far* [over-doing,] *as in*[a] *coming ſhort : for to exceed, or to fail* [lack, com ſhort] *is*[b] *alike treſpaſs.*

c A ſlip.

d Foul tranſgreſſion.

798 *If an offender ſin* [offend] *unawares through heedleſneſs or careleſneſs, it is a failing* [an[c] overſight,] *if willingly, a miſdeed ; if wilfully* [of ſet purpoſe,] it is *wickedneſs ; if, maliciouſly, a villanie ; if outragiouſly, a*[d] *heinous offenſ ; if ſpitefully* [miſchievouſly, to vex anie bodie,] *d froward lewdneſs.*

e Catiff, incorrigible.

799 *And hee that committeth* [doth] *ſuch things, is a deſperate wretch*[e] [paſt recoverie, paſt grace :] *for good men and virtuous do alwaies earneſtly deſire things praiſ-worthie and approved ; but, on the contrarie, bad and diſſolute* men *things to bee rejected.*

800 *Hee that is careleſs to do amiſs, is naught* [ungracious :] *hee that keep's himſelf from evil, is an honeſt ſtaied man: hee that is in all reſpects undefiled, deteſteth and cannot abide, yea, hee defieth everie unclean thing.*

f Brought in ure.

801 *An ill* [naughtie] *cuſtom creep's in by little and little : which after it is grown ſtrong* [hath got the upper hand] *it is too late to withſtand it ; becauſ beeing thorowly rooted it is hardly diſcontinued, but verie ſeldom rooted out. Verie loth are wee to diſuſe, and with much ado are wee taken off from thoſe old conditions to which wee have been*[f] *wonted* [enured, accuſtomed.]

CHAP. 83. Of Wiſdom or Diſcretion.

a Staie, upholder.

802 *It is the*[a] *prop of wiſdom to value everie thing according to the worth, neither to under-value nor over-value, leſt things that are worth nought, and of no reckoning or weight, ſhould bee much ſet by.*

b In vain.

803 *Or ever you begin* [attempt] *anie thing, it is worth the while diligently to conſider, whether you ought* to do it ; *and can* effect it : *whether it bee for your good or no : leſt you take pains*[b] *to no purpoſe.*

804 *There*

CAP. 82.

De Ethica in genere.

797 Virtus in mediocritate conſiſtit: vitium eſt cùm in exceſſu, tum in defectu: excedere enim vel deficere, tranſgredi utique eſt.

798 Si peccator peccat imprudens, ex incogitantia, aut per incuriam, delictum [a] eſt: ſi voluntariè, facinus: ſi ſtudio, nequitia: ſi malitiosè, ſcelus: ſi enormiter, flagitium: ſi ut ægrè faciat alicui, perverſitas. a *Lapſus.*

799 Et talia qui patrat [*deſignat, perpetrat*] eſt perditus [*deploratè malus:*] viri enim boni & virtute præditi laudabilia & approbata ſemper exoptant; mali autem & vitiis dediti vice verſâ ſemper reprobanda.

800 Qui perperam agere [b] ſúſque déque [*nihil penſi*] habet nequam eſt: qui ſe à malo prohibet, probus: omnimodè impollutus deteſtatur & abhorret omne impurum, imò execratur. b *Inſuper.*

801 Conſuetudo vitioſa ſenſim irrepit, cui ſerò obſiſtitur, poſtquam invaluit: quandoquidem radicata vix intermittitur, rariſſimè verò extirpatur. A priſtinis moribus, quibus aſſuevimus, ægerrimè ac multo negotio avellimur & deſueſcimus [c]. c *Deſueſacti.*

CAP. 83. *De Prudentia.*

802 EX dignitate unumquodque æſtimare, nec pluris nec minoris quàm pár eſt, prudentiæ ſtatumen eſt: nè res [*prolitariæ, nihili,*] titivillitii, ac nullius penſi, magnipendantur.

803 Antequàm inceptes [*aggrediare*] quidpiam, operæ pretium eſt accuratè penſiculare, utrùm debeas & poſſis; utrùm è re ſit, nécne? nè ſruſtrà [*incaſſum*] labores.

804 Pro-

804 Proſpice ergò finem, provide media: & nè quid obſtet aut tibi officiat, attende occaſioni.

805 Nam inſipientis, ſtolidi et dementis eſt, ſine intentione ferri: inſani,ſtulti,et vecordis, illicita appetere: veſani,cerebroſi, phantaſtici, et furioſi [*lymphatici*] ſuſcipere impoſſibilia,quorum compos eſſe nequit: impetiti & inconſiderati, hallucinari vel negligere opportunitatem.

806 Ubi inter plura optio datur, deliberandum diu quod ſtatuendum ſemel: ſupervacaneis verò ſuperſedendum.

807 Et quicquid inſtituis, conſulta exquiſitè et expende,itáne,an itá ſatius ſit: pòſt exſequere celeriter, ſed cauté.

808 Circumſpectus,licèt de eventu confidat eúmque prævideat, circumſpectat tamen, nè ſeſe præcipitet: ídque ut culpam præſtet, etſi non eventum.

(809 Quia uſu venit, ut tardus velocem antevertat: pedetentim igitur.)

810 Quod abſcondi [*celari*] debet, non palàm venditat: abſtrudit, non obtrudit cuiquam.

811 Quod ei non certò conſtat, affirmare [*aſſerere*] aut negare cavet: nedum ut aſſeveret [*confirmet*] aut inficietur[*inficias eat.*]

(812 Nam credulus eſt & temerarius: atque ut credulitas,itá diffidentia noxia eſt: verùm longè magìs pertinacia.)

813 Ex heſternis craſtina providet; ex antea ctorum ac præteritorum recordatione res futuras præcipit, rerúmque effectus ac conſequentia: ideóque præſagiens quidpiam adverſi, prævenire cenſet melius, quàm præveniri.

(814 Præpoſtera enim ſapientia eſt, poſt factum ſapere.)

815 Et dum quiſque ſuarum rerum ſatagit, ille ſibi nequaquam deeſt.

816 Bi-

804 *Therefore look before-hand as far as the end, laie for* [pro-vide] *the means, and watch for a fit ſeaſon, that nothing ſtand in the waie, or* [a] *hinder thee.* a Let.

805 *For it is the faſhion of an unwiſe, fooliſh,* [b] *witleſs man, to bee carried on without anie aim* [purpoſe:] *a ſign of one hare-brain'd, dotiſh and ſillie, to long for things unlawful: of a crack'd-brain, headie, fantaſtical and mad-man, to under-take things impoſſible, which hee cannot com by: of one un-skilful and* [c] *unadviſed, to blunder* [bee miſtaken,] *or not to regard the due ſeaſon.* b Senſleſs. c Indiſcreet.

806 *When a man may have his choice of manie things, hee muſt bee long in adviſing what hee muſt once determine* [d] *on: but things needleſs* [that may bee ſpared] *muſt bee forborn* [left off, let paſs.] d Reſolve.

807 *And whatſoever you take in hand, bee well adviſed and ſcan carefully, whether it bee better ſo or no: after that, diſ-patch it ſpeedily, but warily.*

808 *A warie man, though hee bee confident of the iſſue, and fore-ſeeth it, yet look's well about him, leſt hee over-ſhoot himſelf: that ſo hee may undertake to anſwer anie miſcarriage, though hee cannot warrant* [aſſure] *the ſucceſs.*

809 (*Becauſ it falleth out* ſomtime, *that the ſlow out-ſtrip-peth* [get's the ſtart of] *the ſwift: therefore ſoft and* [e] *fair* [proceed leaſurely.]) e Take time.

810 *That which ought to bee hid, hee doth not vent openly: hee laieth it up cloſe: hee doth not thruſt* [threap] *it upon anie.*

811 *That which hee is not ſure of, hee is ſhie to affirm or denie* [to ſaie it is *ſo*, or to ſaie it is not] *much leſs to maintein* [avouch] *and ſtand in it, or ſtifly to denie or gain-ſaie it.*

812 (*For hee that is light of belief, is alſo* [f] *raſh: and as over-haſtie giving credit is hurtful, ſo is miſtruſtfulneſs, but much more ſtiffneſs or opinionativeneſs* [g].) f Too haſtie. g To bee wedded to one's own conceit.

813 *By yeſterdaie's accidents hee foreſeeth to morrow's: and by remembrance of former* [fore-going] *things that are paſt and gon, hee fore-caſteth in his minde affairs to com, and what will com of them and* [h] *follow upon them: and therefore when his minde miſ-give's him anie croſs is at hand, hee think's it bet-ter to prevent then bee prevented* [to bee before-hand, then to bee taken tardie.] h The ſequel, what will enſue.

814 (*For it is a wiſdom that goeth the wrong waie to work, to bee wiſe* [to learn wit] *after the thing don and paſt.*)

815 *And while everie one look's buſily to his own matters,* [i] *hee laie's about for himſelf* [look's to one.] i Is not wanting to himſelf, neg-lect's not his own good.

816 *One*

816 *One that is double-tongued meaneth one thing & pretend's* [make's ſhew of] *another. A ſlie wilie fellow handleth* [toſſeth] *all things too craftily. A miſtruſtful* [ſuſpicious] *man is hollow-hearted and treacherous* [i].

817 *An old craftie coozener, by cunning, and under pretenſ of a* [k] *ſmooth tongue, cheateth* [coozeneth, put's tricks upon] *heedleſs perſons: ſo that they make choice of things they ſhould refuſe; and on the contrarie,* refuſe what they ſhould chuſe [l].

i Untruſtie.

k Fair, gentle language.

l A ſharker [*ſhifter*] or make-ſhift ſhark's for monie, and ſcrape's it up by anie trick, ſhift, ſleight or fetch.

CHAP. 84. Of Temperance.

818 O*ur corruption coveteth* [would fain have, luſteth after] *verie manie things: but a temperate man* [a] *overruleth his deſires* [luſts.]

819 *Sobrietie is a refraining from eating and drinking more then needeth.*

820 *A* [b] *lickeriſh daintie-tooth, that is all for his throat (who loveth*[can reliſh]*nothing but ſweet morſels)feedeth nicely, pick's out* [c] *daintie-bits, and ſoopeth off by ſips:a greedie-gut* [eat-all, gutlin] *and gormandizer, by ravening* [gobling-up] *and tipling* [ſwilling,] *glutteth* [crammeth]*and over-gorgeth himſelf, even till hee diſgorge and belch it up again: a rioter ſpendeth that hee hath in good chear,and waſteth all in revelling* [companie-keeping:] *all of them bellie-gods, and verie ſlaves to the panch.*

821 *Good fellows* [fellow-drunkards] *and pot-companions minde all bellie-cheer, and pamper themſelvs, and gull in* [quaff off] *the ſtrongeſt*[pureſt] *liquor; but not* [e] *of free-coſt: for everie one give's his ſhare, or paieth his ſhot.*

822 *The antients did temper and allaie wine with water, and kept a verie plain ſpare diet: but now, look how manie inticements to gluttonie, ſo manie miſchiefs.*

823 *For hee that is drunk* [f] [tipled] *hath for his puniſhment ſurfetting*[an heavie head, and an over-charged-gorge] *until hee hath ſlept it out;a common drunkard* [a ſuck-ſpiggot, ſwill-bowl]*that is alwaies bibbing (while hee carouſeth* [g]*, drink's off and gulp's down whole pots) hath for his lot the ſhaking palſie* [ſhivering] *and gout: beſides, ſober men, and they that drink no wine are found in their wits; drunkards are witleſs* [ſenſleſs] *ſots.*

a Keep's in due meaſure.

b Lick-ſpit, ſlap-ſauce.

c Leckers.

d Eating faſt,

e Shot-free.

f Whittled, cup-ſhotten.

g Take's off,

824 They

816 Bilinguis aliud vult, aliud præ ſe fert : Vafer verſutè nimis verſat omnia : Suſpicax eſt doloſus ac perfidus.

817 Veterator aſtu & blandiloquentiæ prætextu [g] imponit incautis, ut reprobanda præoptent, & vice versâ *. g *Specie.*

* *Circumſcriptor ſive artuſcator quavis arte, technâ, aut fallaciâ a ſcorradit.*

CAP. 84. *De Temperantia.*

818 DEpravatio noſtra permulta concupiſcit : ſed temperans cupiditates moderatur.

819 Sobrietas eſt continentia à ſuperflua alimonia.

820 Guloſus catillo(cui nihil ſapit præter pulpamenta) ligurit, delicatiores offulas delibat, & pitiſſando ſorbet : pamphagus & helluo vorando & potando ſeſe obſaturat & ingurgitat, uſque dum regurgitet atque eructet : Lurco ſua abligurit ac comeſſando decoquit : omnes ventriculæ ac mera abdominis mancipia.

821 Compotatores ac combibones genio indulgent, cuticulam curant, & meraciùs hauriunt : at non aſymboli ; ſiquidem quiſque vel dat ſymbolum, vel ſolvit.

822 Veteres temperabant ac diluebant merum *aquâ*, & victitabant ſimpliciſſimé : nunc quot gulæ illecebræ, tot pernicies.

823 Ebrius enim noxam [*pœnam*] habet crapulam, donec eam edormierit : ebrioſus [a] ac bibulus (dum integros ſcyphos ebibit & exhaurit [b]) tremorem ac podagram ſortitur : adhæc ſobrii & abſtemii mente [c] valent, temulenti amentiâ.

a *Potor bibax.*
b *Exinanit.*
c *Mentis ſanitate*

824 Inebriati brutè bacchantur tanquam furibundi; titubant, tuſſiant, ſcreant [*exſcreant*] ſpuunt, ſputant,[d] ſalivant, vomunt; mingunt, pedunt, et ſi (honor ſit auribus) ſe percacant.

d *Salivam demittunt.*

CAP. 85. *De Caſtitate* [caſtimonia.]

825 Caſtus eſt, qui ſe nefandâ libidine non contaminat, fœdat: laſcivire enim belluinum eſt.

826 At non adulteria ſolùm, inceſtus [a], ſtupra, ſcortationes & concubitus illegitimi: ſed et omnis venerea ſalacitas, baſiationes, [*baſia, oſcula, ſuavia,*] cantilenæ [b] obſcœnæ, à poëtaſtris conſarcinatæ, imò cogitationes ſpurcæ, impudicitia ſunt.

a *Inter eos qui aliquo cognationis (conſanguinitatis vel affinitatis) gradu prohibito ſe mutuò attingunt.*
b *Carmina feſcennina.*

827 Adulter extrarium polluit torum, ſcortator ſuum: quandoque mœchus pellicem vel concubinam alit: Ganeo per lupanaria [*ganea*] graſſatur, ubi lue venereâ inuſtus precium fert laſciviæ: meretrices [*pellaces*] pudicitiam ſuam proſtituunt: lenones [*balliones*] alios inquinant [c].

c *Salax, libidinoſus, mulierarius, amaſias conſtuprat* [vitiat] *cum ſcorto aut quadrantaria rem habet* [conſueſcit] *imò cuivis vitium offert, vel etiam vim infert.*

828 Vah præpudia! fœdi & execrabiles omnes.

829 Inſanit delirus amator, qui fœminam deperit [*perditè amat.*]

CAP. 86. *De Modeſtia.*

830 Modeſtus verecundè agit: procacitatem defugit.

831 Non frivolus eſt, utut quadantenus blandus & comis: non loquax, ſed taciturnus.

832 Nec tamen moroſus aut torvus, ſed gravis; ſeverus, non ſævus.

833 Nihil immoderatè aut hyperbolicè laudat vel vituperat: alienas laudes non elevat: neminem traducit vel defamat: Ad opprobrium neutiquam ſilet.

834 Ad

824 *They that are drunken ramp and* plaie the mad bedlams[b] *in a brutiſh manner; they reel, they cough, they bake, ſpit, ſpaul, they ſlaver* [drivel,] *ſpue* [parbreak,] *they piſs, they fart* [break winde backward] *and (ſir reverence)* [i] *bewraie themſelvs.*

b Like unreaſonable bruit-beaſts.

i Beſhite.

CHAP. 85. Of Chaſtitie.

825 HEE *is*[a] *chaſte, who defileth* [ſtaineth] *not himſelf with ſhameful* [villanous] *luſt: for to plaie the wanton is to plaie the beaſt* [to bee laſcivious is the part of a beaſt.]

826 *But not onely adulteries* [ſpouſ-breach,] *inceſt*[b], *whoredoms, fornications, and unlawful*[c] *lying together: but alſo all luſtful letcherie* [fleſhlie luſt] *kiſſings, bawdie ballads botched* [clouted] *up by*[d] *pedling poëts, yea, and unclean thoughts are* a kinde of *lewdneſs* [diſhoneſtie.]

827 *An adulterer*[e] *defileth another's bed, a whoremonger his own: a wedlock-breaker ſomtimes keepeth a quean* [cucquean] *or lemman: a whore-hunter* [ruffian, brotheller] *haunteth the*[f] *ſtews* [rangeth and rampeth over whore-houſes] *where, beeing branded with the*[g] *french-pox, hee is paid* [ſerved well enough] *for his wantonneſs:*[h] *common whores ſet their own chaſtitie to ſale to all comer's: bawds* [panders,] *corrupt others*[i].

828 *Out upon ſuch foul ſhameleſs beaſts!* they are *all filthie and accurſed.*

829 *An amorous doting noddie, that doteth on* [falleth extremely in love with] *a woman, is mad* [beſides himſelf.]

a Honeſt of his bodie.

b With one too neer of kin by blood or marriage.

c Carnal knowledg.

d Bangling.

e A ſpouſ breaker; cuckold maker.

f Concubine.

g Brothel-houſes.

h Curtezans, hackney drabs.

i A letcher, wencher or wench-monger abuſeth his paramour: and companieth [*hath to do*] with an harlot or anie baſe punk, yea, hee deflowreth or even raviſheth anie one

CHAP. 86. Of Modeſtie.

830 A *Modeſt man dealeth ſhamefaſtly* [demurely] *and ſhunneth ſawcineſs.*

831 *Hee is not light-carriaged*[a], *howſoever in ſom ſort curteous and gentle: not talkative, but cloſe and ſtill* [keep's his own counſel.]

832 *And yet not ſnappiſh* [froward, teſtie, crabbed] *or*[b] *grim, but grave* [of a ſober, ſettled countenance:] *ſtern, but not cruel* or curſt.

833 *Hee praiſeth or diſpraiſeth nothing*[c] *unreaſonably, in an over-reaching ſtrain: hee ſleighteth not another man's praiſes: hee ſlandereth or defameth no man:* but at a *reproach hee hold's not his peace.*

a Over-gameſom.

b Sowr-look'd.

c Out of all meaſure.

834 [c] *Beſides, hee forſwear's not himſelf, nor ſweareth deeplie* [take's great oathes,] *nor lightly ſwear's* at all : *but if hee do, hee obſerv's his oath inviolablie.*

c Furthermore.

835 *Hee ſet's not to croſs* [or thwart] *anie man, hee worketh no man trouble, nor is an offence to anie :* [c] *to his knowledg, and with his good will, hee grieveth no bodie.*

c Wittingly and willingly.

836 *That which hee hath upon hear-ſaie (which common* [d] *bruit* [a flying report] *bringeth, or which news-mongers* [tale-carriers] *relate:) hee doth not by and by publiſh abroad, or tell it after them for certain news, but firſt ſift's it out narrowly.*

d Spreading in everie man's mouth riſe.

837 *A* [e] *prying medler,* [buſie-bodie, jack-ſtickler] *croud's in and intrudeth* [intermedleth, and is ſtickling] *where it nothing concern's him, and under-hand ſet's his cloſe ſcouts to ſtand liſtning and over-hear, and to pick* [ſcrue] *out even thoſe things which are kept ſecret from him. Such kinde of eavs-droppers* [f] *and ſlie ſneakers* [night-walkers,] *get rid of* [ſet them packing.]

e Stingling.
f Liſtners.

838 *A pratler is full of words : a prater bableth out anie thing, and prateth at a venture whatſo-ere cometh* [g] *next : a blab* [a long-tongue] *bewraieth* [diſcloſeth] *and blabeth out ſecrets : a trifler is ever playing the fool and meddleth with bables: a* [h] *ſophiſter is captious* [cavilling, full of quirks:] *a carper* [i] [ſpie-fault] *taunteth & findeth fault with all things.*

g To his tongne's end.
h Brangler, chop-Logick.
i A finde-fault.

839 *A well-adviſed man is not indeed ſpeechleſs, but yet no ſillie* [k] *babler, as manie ſcoffers are : for in much talking there is vanitie* [lightneſs.]

k Gabler.

840 *Hee groweth not to that height of pride* [ſurlineſs or haughtineſs,] *as to take that upon himſelf which he hath not: nor doth hee diſcredit* [l] [diſparage] *or take from other's their* due commendations : *hee is not ambitious to bee in office, or riſe to preferment (as they once* were, *that* [m] *made ſuit for anie office* [n] *at Rome:) hee doth not laviſhly vaunt, brag, or crack of his* feats, *nor boaſt of them, or proudly perk up himſelf (as is uſual* [not unuſual] *with pert* [o] *ſmatterers:) but rather yeeldeth* [abateth] *of that is his own right, humbleth* [abaſeth] *and carrieth* [demeaneth] *himſelf lowlie, and give's the place to anie bodie.*

l Diſable.
m Stood.
n Who were oft queſtioned for indirect courſes in canvaſſing for offices.
o Bunglers, addle artiſts.

841 *Hee* [p] *long's not after the praiſes of the common people:* [q] *nor make's himſelf as good a man as the beſt, nor take's* [r] *place of great ſtates: nor doth be taketh it ill, that others ſhould be preferred before him, or ſhould take the place of him.* * Aretalogus *is either a vanting braggadocian, and cracker of his great doings: or a fair-tongued man, that pleaſeth the hearers with a pleaſing tale or fair diſcourſ.*

p Laie's not to get applauſe.
q Nor trumpeteth out his own renown, nor overweeneth, or hath too high a conceit of himſelf.
r The upper hand.

842 *Plea-*

834 Ad hæc, non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat: ſi juraverit autem, juramentum [*juſ-jurandum*] ſanctè ſervat.

835 Nemini adverſatur aut faceſſit moleſtiam, aut ſcandalo eſt: neminem ſciens volens contriſtat.

836 Famâ [*auditione*] ab aliis acceptum (quod nempe crebreſcens rumor fert, aut rumigeruli referunt) non illicò vulgat, aut pro comperto renunciat, percontatur priùs ſcrupulosè.

837 Curioſus ardelio ingerit ſe & immiſcet, ubi ejus nihil intereſt: atque emiſſarios ſubornat, qui ſubauſcultent, inaudiant, & etiam quæ cum cælantur, eliciant. Hujuſmodi corycæos & tenebriones amolire.

838 Locutuleius eſt verboſus: garrulus quidvis blaterat, & quicquid in buccam venerit, garrit: futilis arcana prodit & effutit: nugator ineptit perpetuò & nugas agit: ſophiſta captioſus eſt: momus omnia ſugillat ac carpit.

839 Conſideratus non quidem elinguis eſt, ſed tamen non inſulſus blatero [b], quemadmodum naſutili complures: in multiloquio enim eſt vanitas.

840 Non eòuſque [c] inſolentiæ procedit, ut ſibi arroget quod non habet: nec aliis ſua detrahit aut derogat: non ambit faſces, neque ad honores aſſpirat (ut olim Romæ [d] candidati:) non ſua profusè jactat, oſtentat, aut crepat, nec in iis gloriatur, aut ſe inſolenter extollit (quod ſciolis ſolemne [*non inſole, novum*] eſt:) ſed potiùs de ſuo jure concedit, ſe humilitat demiſſéque gerit, ac nemini non ſe poſthabet [*poſtponit.*]

b *Vaniloquus.*

c *Arrogantia.*

d *Ambitioſi, de ambitu ſæpè poſtulati.*

841 [e] Præconia vulgi non affectat: [f] nec ſe ſummatibus æquiparat nec anteponit: neque verò alios ſibi præferri [*anteferri*] aut præponi moleſtè fert. Aretalogus vel eſt glorioſus Thraſo, ſuæque virtutis oſtentator, vel qui grato acroamate aut narratione audientes mulcet.

e *Popularem auram non aucupatur.*

f *Sua encomia non ebuccinat, nec de ſe plus ſatis magnificè ſentit, aut ſibi eſt ſuffenus*

 842 Fe-

842 Feſtivi joci, lepores,& alluſiones facetæ urbanos de-
cent, non amarulenti ſarcaſmi: ruſticitas opicam bar-
bariem redolet.

843 Obſcœnitas & ſcurrilitas paraſitica ſummopere diſ-
cavenda. Immerentem nè irrideas aut ſubſannes.

844 Cavillatio virulenta & ſannæ ſannionibus relin-
quendæ.

835 Renidere bene morati eſt: cachinnari aut effuſiùs
ridere incivile.

CAP. 87. *Autarkeia.*

846 AVarus & avidus per fas aut nefas rapit, alteri extorquet, & diteſcere allaborat: cùm tamen ſuperna benedictio ditet.

847 Et cui uſui in immenſum coacervatæ [*cumulatæ*] divitiæ? malè parta malè dilabuntur.

848 Avaritia [*habendi* [a] *cupiditas*] modum neſcit. Adeò deſipiunt divites quidam, ut cum bonis ([b] mobilibus & [c] ſtabilibus) & latifundiis affluant, & ciſtas otiosâ pecuniâ, ſcrinia cimeliis, cameras ſupellectile & omne genus inſtrumento confertas poſſideant, egeſtatem timeant [d]: videlicet in copia inopiam, in abundantia (imò redundantiâ) penuriam.

a *Aviditas.*
b *Rutis caſis.*
c *Rebus ſoli.*
d *Genium defraudent.*

849 Tu, ſi tibi opes affatim ſuppetunt, egenis viciſſim ſuppedita: ſin, etiam de modico imperti, ſi non largiter, ſaltem liberaliter.

850 Satius eſt liberalem & munificum eſſe, quàm parcum.

851 Frugalis non eſt quidem tenax nec ſordidus: at parcimoniæ navans operam: ſuáque ſorte contentus, aliis ſuam felicitatem, quippe quam minimè deſiderat, haud invidet.

852 Frugalitas quantum ſit vectigal, ſi luxurioſus perviderer, luxu [*luxuriâ*] patrimonium non prodigeret.

842 *Pleaſant jeſts, conceits, and wittie glances beſeem men of civilitie: but not bitter tart girds: clowniſhneſs ſmelleth ſtrongly of naſtie rudeneſs*[q] [ſavageneſs or churliſhneſs.] q Uncivilitie.

843 *Baudineſs* [ribaldrie] *and baſe paraſitical jeering is by all means to bee carefully avoided. Do not laugh and jeer at one undeſerving.*

844 *Stinging* [venemous] *taunting and jeering ſhould bee left to jeſters*[r] *that make ſport.* r That profeſs, or make a trade of jeſting: as a vice in a plaie.

845 *To ſmile, is the faſhion of a well mannered man: to giggle or laugh unreaſonably, is uncivil* [unmannerly.]

CHAP. 87. Of Contentedneſs.

846 A *Covetous greedie man ſnatcheth, and wringeth* [gripeth, wreſteth] *from another by*[a] *right or wrong, and toileth to grow rich; whereas notwithſtanding a bleſſing from above maketh rich.* a Hook or crook.

847 *And to what purpoſe are riches unmeaſurably heaped up? goods ill gotten are ill ſpent.*

848 *Covetouſneſs, the getting* [ſcraping] *humor, hath no ho with it* [can[b] skill of no meaſure.] *Som rich men have ſo little wit, that having abundance of goods (moveables and unmoveables) and large poſſeſſions:*[c] *having by them cheſts ſtuffed full of*[d] *ſpare money, coffers full of jewels, and chambers full of houſhold-ſtuff and*[e] *proviſion of all ſorts: yet they are affraid of povertie, and pinch their own bellie: that is to ſaie, fear ſcarcitie in the midſt of plentie, and want when they have ſtore, yea ſuperfluitie* [enough and to ſpare.] b Never have enough: will not bee ſtinted. c Beeing owners of. d Unoccupied, not imploied. e Furniture.

849 *If thou haſt good ſtore of wealth, afford ſomwhat back again to the poor: if not ſo, give part even of a little, if not a great deal, at leaſt freely* [heartily.]

850 *It is better to bee free-hearted and bountiful, then neer* [pinching.]

851 *A thriftie good husband is indeed no niggard* [holdfaſt] *nor baſe miſer* [pinch-pennie:] *yet doth his beſt indevour to laie for ſparingneſs: and beeing content with his own eſtate, hee doth not grudg other men their happineſ, as having no miſs* [finding no lack] *of it.*

852 *If the riotous* [diſſolute] *unthrift could thorowly perceiv how great a revenue good-husbandrie is: hee would not ſquander* [laviſh] *out his*[f] *inheritance in riot* [unthriftineſs.] f Living.

 853 For

[cc] Gain coping.

853 For laviſh ſpending impoveriſheth : warie ſpending [[cc] go-
ing the neareſt waie to work] inricheth.

[g] Receits and expences (diſburſments.

854 Therefore whatſoever you receiv and laie out [disburſ,]
ſet it down into a book of [g] accounts [reckoning book,] or
ſcore it down on a tallie. One's layings out ſhould bee ſo far
from going beyond one's yearlie revenues [in-com's] that
rather they ſhould not bee ſo much.

CHAP. 88.

Of Juſtice, firſt in the matter of Exchange.

[cc] Righteouſneſs.

855 [cc] Juſtice [upright-dealing] giveth to everie man his
own.

[a] Bargained.

856 Therefore hee that is agreed with another, and hath promi-
ſed, [a] covenanted or paſſed away anie thing to him by bar-
gain (whether of his own accord and of himſelf ; or beeing
won to it by intreatie, upon whatſoever conditions [articles]
and proviſo's :) let him not dallie [trifle] nor [b] flinch : but
ſtand preciſely [ſtrictly] to his covenant and promiſes, juſt as
the agreement is between them.

[b] Falter, or draw his neck out of the collar.

857 Hee that hath entered into covenant with another that co-
venanteth with him, by delivering interchangeably each to
other [cc] indentures, whereof one is the counterpane of the
other ; or hee that hath taken earneſt, or anie thing in conſide-
ration : ſuch an one hath bound himſelf ſure.

[k] Conveyances.

858 That which is committed to thy truſt to keep, give it again:
do not forſwear it, nor [c] denie thou haſt it : do not ſuppreſs
[keep it hidden] nor purloin it.

[c] Not bee known of it.

859 [d] Challenge not, nor enter upon [take poſſeſſion of] anie
thing that is another's, without the owner's knowledg, or not
asking his leav : unleſs hee ſhall let you have it [give you
free uſe of it.]

[d] Claim, laie claim

860 That which you have borrowed onely to uſe [e], reſtore the
verie ſame thing (not another:) and that as far as poſſiblie
may bee without impairing or making it worſ [f].

[d] As for example (for inſtance,) a horſ, a ſword, &c.

[e] Undertake to return it as found as you had it, or make it good.

861 That which is lent you to ſpend [g], you may ſend back another
ſuch like: but upon condition it be as good and as much worth.

[f] Put caſe, monie, bread, paper, &c.

862 If anie one borroweth of you: as far as may be with your own
convenience [not hurting your ſelf] lend him things to ſpend
or uſe : yet demand a bill of his hand [ſom ſpecialtie] or
pawn [pledg, gage,] or ſuretie, or ſom other ſecuritie : leſt
while you pleaſure others, you do your ſelf a diſpleaſure.

863 Becauſ

853 Pauperat enim diſpendium, compendium opulentat.

854 Tu ergò quicquid accipis, & expendis, in codicem accepti & expenſi refer, vel [f] taleolâ annota. Impendia annuos reditus tantùm abeſt ut exſuperent, ut nè exæquent quidem.

f *Teſſerâ.*

CAP. 88.

De Juſtitia, primò Commutativâ.

855 JUſtitia ſuum cuique tribuit:

856 Ergò qui cum alio tranſegit, & quidquid ei promiſit [*pollicitus eſt*] condixit, aut ad eum pactione tranſmiſit (ſive ultrò ac ſuâpte, ſive exoratus, & quibuſcunque conditionibus & exceptionibus:) nè nugetur nec tergiverſetur, ſed ſtet pacto & promiſſis præcisè prout conventum eſt.

857 Qui ſtipulanti adſtipulatus eſt ſyngraphis parallelis mutuò traditis, vel arrhabonem [*arram*] aut ſynallagma accepit: obligavit ſe [*nexu nexuit.*]

858 Depoſitum redde: nè abjura nec abnega: nè ſupprimas nec intervertas.

859 Nil quod alterius eſt, ſine domini ſcitu, eóque inconſulto, vendica aut uſurpa [*aſſere:*] niſi ipſe ejus tibi copiam fecerit.

860 Quod utendum accepiſti [a], idem reſtitue, non aliud: & quidem (quoad ejus fieri poteſt) abſque detrimento [b].

861 Quod mutuò datum eſt [c], aliud licèt remittas, eâ tamen lege, ut æquipolleat [*ſit paris æſtimii, æquivalens.*]

862 Siquis à te mutuatur, quod commodo tuo fiat, mutua, & ei commoda: chirographum tamen, vel pignus, [*arrhabonem*] vel prædem, aliámve cautionem poſtula: nè dum aliis commodes, tibi incommodes.

a *Exempli gratia, equum, enſem, &c.*
b *Salvum præſta, vel damnum reſarci.*
c *Puta æs, panem, chartam. &c.*

863 Quia ob mortalitatem, quin & fidei lubricitatem; opus eſt tibi cautelâ: quæ ſignatis tabulis [*inſtrumentis*[a]] ſummam caveat,[b] téque indemnem præſtet[c].

a *Syngrapha.*
b *Tuæ indemnitati conſulat.*
c *Donator donat donatario, locator locat conductori, &c.*
d *Menſarius qui argentarium facit.*

864 Porrò qui ſupra ſortem uſuras [*fœnus*] exigit, non creditor eſt, ſed[d] fœnerator [*daniſta*:] peſſimus autem & nequiſſimus, qui anatociſmis debitorem deglubit, decorticat, ac devorat: quod nefarium.

865 At nepos [*aſotus*, *barathro*] & comeſſator ſibi ipſi eſt iniquus: qui rem familiarem comeſſationibus profundit [*diſſipat*, *dilapidat*] ſéque alieno ære obruit, & eò ſe redigit, ut decoquere [*decoctorem agere*] & verſuram aut auctionem facere [*auctionari*[e]] cogatur.

e *Haſta ſubjicere, ſub corona vendere.*
f *Si vexu ſit addictus.*

866 Proinde rationes puta,[f] debita [*nomina*] quantò ocyùs diſſolve, & creditori in aſſem ſatisfacito: at epocham ſive acceptilationem, quâ acceptum tibi referat, flagita[g].

g *Tabulæ novæ nomina facta antiquabant.*

867 Furta, latrocinia, rapinæ, ſacrilegia, peculatus, plagium, abactus, aut injuſta rei acquiſitio, perinde in illo mandato, Non furaberis, interdicta ſunt.

868 Privari enim & orbari ſuis nemo debet (ſed poſtliminio ſua accipere, niſi jus ſuum alteri remittit:) qui iſtud committit, repetundarum tenetur. Uſucapio ſive diutina rei poſſeſſio parùm patrocinatur poſſeſſori malæ fidei: qui è poſſeſſionibus, quibus jus [*titulum*] non prætendat, evictione exturbandus eſt. At quod habetur pro derelicto, eſt occupantis.

CAP. 89. *De Juſtitia diſtributiva.*

869 Præmiorum & pœnarum æqua diſtributio omnes in officio continet.

870 Quamobrem qui laudabiliter agit, collaudationem, applauſum, commendationem, promotionem, honoraria,

863 *Becauſ by reaſon of the uncertaintie of men's life, yea and the ſlipperineſs* [brittleneſs] *of their credit* [word and honeſtie:] *you had need of aſſurance*[c] *by writing* [eviden-ces, deeds, bonds,] *to*[d] *warrant the ſum, and to ſave you harmleſs* *.

864 *Moreovr hee that exacteth intereſt* [uſe, uſurie] *above the principal* [ſtock,] *is no free-lender. but an uſurer*[c] *: but hee is the worſt and vileſt, that flea's, pill's and eat's up his debter with uſe upon uſe : which is a villanous* [un-conſcionable] *part.*

865 *But an intemperate ſpend-thrift and companie-keeper wrongeth his own ſelf: who laſheth it on, and make's havock of his eſtate by*[e] *bellie-cheer, and runneth himſelf deep in debt, and bring's himſelf to that paſs* [caſe, ſtaie] *that hee is conſtrained to break* [plaie the bankrupt,] *and to borrow of one and paie another, or to make open port-ſale of his goods.*

866 *Therefore*[f] *make ſtreight reckonings :* [clear, diſcharge all :] * *paie thy debt as ſoon as may bee : and ſatisfie him that truſteth thee, to a farthing : but call for* [demand] *an acquittance or diſcharge, wherein hee may acknowledg to thee*[g] *the receit* †.

867 *Filchings* [privie thefts,] *open robberies, taking away by force, ſtealing of things conſecrated, pilling of anie common-ſtock, man-ſtealing, cattel-ſtealing, or an indirect purchaſe of* [wrongful comings by] *a thing; are all alike forbidden in that Commandement, Thou ſhalt not ſteal.*

868 *For no man ought to bee deprived and bereaved of his goods : (but get his own again by re-entrie,* recovering what was unjuſtly got from him : *unleſs hee releaſeth* [give's up, diſclaimeth] *his right and intereſt to another:) hee that committeth this is guiltie of*[h] *extortion. Preſcription or holding poſſeſſion of a thing for a long time,*[i] *is no ſufficient plea for an uſurper* [that keep's it wrongfully:] *who muſt bee diſſeized* [thrown out] *of thoſe poſſeſſions, whereto hee can laie no juſt claim* [challenge, title.] *But a thing quite caſt off, is his that firſt ſeizeth on it.*

[c] Under hand and ſeal.
[d] Give ſecuritie for.
* The donor giveth to the donee, the leſſor letteth to the leſſee.
[c] Banker.
[e] Companie-keeping.
[f] Caſt up a juſt acconnt.
* If thou beeſt bound bodie and goods.
[g] So much received.
† A general diſcharge, cancelled, all former debts.
[h] Getting monie which by courſ of law may be recovered of him.
[i] Will not bear out an——

CHAP. 89. Of diſtributive Juſtice.

869 A *Fair even dealing out of rewards and puniſhments keepeth all men in due order.*

870 *Wherefore hee that dealeth commendablie, deſerveth praiſ, encouragement, commendation, advancement, honorable*

able rewards : hee that doth otherwiſe, deſerv's chiding, rebuking, reproof, diſpraiſ, diſgraces, puniſhment and [a] correction: but ſo as the qualitie of the perſon is.

a Chaſtiſement.

871 Hee that hath don an ill deed unwillingly [b], or unwittingly [not knowing it] is worthie of pitie : ſo long [c] impute it to ſillineſs: deal not rigorouſly [uſe not extremitie:] he which do's it on ſet purpoſe, for the nonce, ſhall bee puniſhed [d] as hee well deſerveth : hee which upon another's ſetting on and putting forward *, is not altogether excuſed [eſſoined, held blameleſs.]

b Againſt his will, whether hee will or no.
c Laie it on.
d Deſervedly, for good cauſ.
* Encouragement, perſuaſion, counſelling, abetting, egging on.

872 Increaſ not affliction to the afflicted, but leſſen and diminiſh it by giving them relief, when they crie out for it. If anie begineth an enterprize, [e] preſuming [relying] on thy help, do not * mock him, nor defeat or diſappoint his exſpectation.

e In confidence or aſſurance of.
* Make him a fool.

873 Hee that ſtand's in need of aſſiſtance, will it irk him earneſtly, with might and main, to ask, to intreat, to praie, to beſeech for God's ſake, and to make humble requeſt ?

874 A proud, [ſurlie, ſtatelie] unthankful begger getteth nothing by begging : an [f] unreaſonable craver is [g] cumberſom : hee ſhall go without [have a denial.]

f Importunate, that will not bee ſaid nay.
g Burdenſom.

875 When you have ſped and prevailed [obteined the things which you craved,] thank him [give him thanks,] and to the utmoſt of your power requite a courteſie : if for ſom good reaſon you bee ſaid nay, bee not troubleſom, grumble not.

876 That which anie one beſtoweth out of his bountie requeſted, refuſe it modeſtly : but do not [h] ſtifly reject it, leſt you ſeem to ſet light by, or ſcorn it, and leſt you bee upbraided [twitted [i]] with unthankfulneſs and obſtinacie.

h Obſtinately caſt it off.
i Check'd, caſt in the teeth.

877 The degrees of thankfulneſs are, to take in good part [accept of] a poor preſent, to acknowledg a good turn, to [k] tell it abroad, to profeſs one's ſelf [l] beholding [much bound:] and to recompence it [make amends.]

k Give it out.
l Endebted.

878 It is the dutie of wealthie men, to bee free [frank, openhanded] and to requite preſents [to give gift for gift.]

879 Preſents are ſent to gueſts that have been enterteined : new-years-gifts to on's [m] neareſt friends.

m Kinſmen, allies.

880 Honor and [n] reverence men that are [o] notable and famous for the worthineſs of their parts [endowments] and ſurpaſſing in choice [ſpecial] gifts : deſpiſe [ſet at nought] no man.

n Admire.
o Eminent, of great note.

881 Do good to all men : hurt not bodie : wiſh good ſpeed to all in general.

CHAP. 90.

raria, meretur: qui ſecùs expoſtulationem, reprehenſionem, objurgationem, vituperium, probra, animadverſionem & caſtigationem: ſed prout perſona eſt.

871 Qui[a] nolens aut inſcius maleficium admiſit, commiſeratione dignus eſt; ſimplicitàti tantiſper imputa, rigidè nè age: qui[b] datâ operâ & de induſtriâ, jure, meritóque punietur: qui[c] alieno inſtinctu & impulſu, non omnino excuſatur.

a Velit, nolit.

b Dedita, conſulto.

c Aliquo hortore, ſuaſore, authore, fautore, impulſore.

872 Afflictionem afflictis nè auge, ſed ſuppetias ferendo minue, cùm implorant. Siquis opis tuæ fiduciâ fretus cœptum exorditur, nè deludas nec expectationem fruſtreris.

873 Adjumento qui eget, eum inſtanter obnixéque petere, rogare, obteſtari, obſecrare, ſupplicare[d], númne [nunquid] pigebit?

d Summa ambitione contendere.

874 Superbus & ingratus mendicus nil emendicat: importunus flagitator odioſus eſt; repulſam feret.

875 Cùm exoraveris & impetraveris quæ rogâſti,[e] gratias age [*habe*,] & pro tua virili gratiam refer: ſi juſtâ de cauſſa negatur, nè obtunde, nè murmura.

e Grates.

876 Quod quis non rogatus ex munificentia largitur, modeſtè recuſa: ſed pertinaciter nè reſpue, nè contemnere & aſpernari videaris, tibíque ingratitudo ac pervicacia exprobretur [*objiciatur.*]

877 Gratitudinis gradus ſunt, munuſculum boni [*æqui*] conſulere: beneficium agnoſcere, deprædicare (profiteri ſe debere [*devinctum, obſtrictum*]) & penſare.

878 Munes eſſe & munera remunerari [*retribuere*] opulentorum eſt.

879 Acceptis diverſoribus [*hoſpitibus*] xenia, neceſſariis ſtrenæ mittuntur.

880 Conſpicuos & dotum præſtantiâ præclaros, doníſque ſingularibus antecellentes, honora ac ſuſpice: neminem deſpice.

881 Proſis omnibus: obſis nemini: fauſta precare univerſis.

CAP. 90. De Fortiudine.

882 MAgnanimus eſt, qui ſecunda & adverſa indifferenter ferre poteſt.

883 Nihil enim vulgare aut facile factu admiratur: ad repentina non conſternitur: jactatorum & audaculorum minas flocci pendit nec hujus facit: labores non detrectat: & quibus ſe addixit, eos [a] alacriter ſubit ſtrenuéque urget: ex anguſtiis eluctatur: at pericula inevitabilia, ſi imminent [*impendent*] vel inſtant, intrepidus adit & animosè ſuffert, neque effugia aut ſubterfugia diſquirit; ſed ultima experitur: audaciam modò & temeritatem refugiens.

a *Alacri animo.*

884 Propterea quod cœpit, continuat; quò uſque induſtriâ & aſſiduitate perfecerit: feſſus tamen & laſſus, nè ſuccumbat penitùs, remittit.

885 Puſillanimis ex adverſo & timidus, in proſperis intumeſcit, in calamitoſis ſubſidit & animum deſpondet [b]: inopinis percellitur: inertiæ & timiditati commentitias obtendit [*prætexit*] cauſſas: ad quemvis ſtrepitum effœminatè expalleſcit, trepidus eſt & querulus: mutire vel hiſcere vix audet.

b *Aut mortem ſibi conſciſcit.*

886 Inter fortem ergò & ignavum vel ſegnem [*pigrum, ſocordem,*] quid intereſt? Ille vocationis munia ſolicitè agit, hic negligenter & nugatorié: ille ſedulò, hic ſocorditer: ille enixè, hic remiſsé: ille accuratè, hic defunctorié: ille quietè, hic protervé: ille incœptum maturat & exſequitur, hic cunctatur & omnia procraſtinat: ille inceſſanter [*ſine intermiſſione*] in propoſito decoro pergit porró: hic hæſitat, deſultoriè tergiverſatur, & reſtitat: verbo, ille viget ubique; hic languet & torpet ubique.

887 De-

CHAP. 90. Of Valor.

882 HEE is “ *couragious, that can bear weal and wo* [proſperitie and adverſitie] *both alike.* “ Of a brave ſpirit.

883 *For hee wondereth at nothing that is ordinarie or eaſie to bee don: hee is not* ᵃ *blank'd at ſudden* accidents: *hee care's not a ruſh for the threats of braggards and jollie daring fellows, and weigh's them not thus much: hee doth not ſhift off labors: and thoſe, which hee ſet's himſelf about, hee undergoeth them* * *cheerfully, and follow's them hard* [earneſtly:] *hee ſtruggle's out of ſtraits: but if unavoidable perils hang* [hover] *over his head, or preſs hard upon him, hee ſetteth on them undauntedly, and endureth them couragiouſly, and doth not ſeek about for evaſions or ſtarting-holes, but* ᵇ *run's all hazards: yet eſchewing* ᶜ *fool hardineſs and raſhneſs.*

a Abaſhed, frighted, quaſht.
* With a cheerful courage.
b Put's all to a venture, trieth the utmoſt.
c Over-venterous, daring.

884 *Therefore hee goeth on with that which hee hath begun, until that by pains-taking, and ſitting hard at it, hee hath made an end of it: yet beeing wearie and tired hee ſlacketh* [reſteth,] *leſt hee ſhould* ᵈ *utterly ſink.*

d Quite fail.

885 *On the other ſide, a faint-hearted coward* or craven *look's big in proſperitie,* but *ſinketh* [fainteth] *and* ᵉ *quaileth* * *in trouble: at things unexſpected hee is daunted*[appalled, ſtriken with amazement] *and pretend's feigned excuſes for his fearfulneſs and cowardlineſs: at anie* “ *ruſtling noiſ hee changeth color like a woman, and is whining and readie to quake: hee dare's hardly mutter*[mumble]*or quetch*[whimper, open his mouth.]

e Is diſcouraged.
* Or killeth himſelf.
“ Bounce, thump.

886 *What then is the difference between a* ᶠ *valiant man and a dullard*[coward]*or* “ *lazie lubber? hee performeth the duties of his calling carefully, this man careleſly,*[retchleſly] *in a toying manner: the one diligently, the other ſlothfully: the one with* ᵍ *all his ſtreſs, the other faintly* [ſlackly, coldly:] *the one curiouſly* [exactly,] *the other ſlubberingly: the one calmly, the other frowardly: the one beſtir's him* [make's haſte] *and* ʰ *goeth thorow-ſtitch where hee begin's, the other lingereth*[while's away the time]*and delaie's* [drive's off] *all things from daie to daie: the one go's on forward in a ſeemly purpoſe without* ⁱ *reſpit, the other* ᵏ *ſtaggers* [is in a mammering,]*dodgeth* “ [flie's back] *off and on, and ſtop's often: in a word, the one is lively* [go's luſtily] *about everie thing, the other droopeth everie where, and is luber, reſtleſs, unweeldie.*

f Doughtie, ſtrong manly.
“ Slack.
g Tooth and nail.
h Accompliſheth.
i Breaking off.
k Demurreth.
“ Paltereth.

887 *With*

887 *with ſluggards*[ſlow backs]*and idle lurdens it is alwaies holiedaie:they are idle and gad about,even upon working daies.*
888 *A ſtirring active man is buſied* [will bee doing] *even in his ſpare time* [when hee is at leiſure.]

CHAP. 91. Of Patience, [*Sufferance, Forbearance.*]

889 *WHat avail's it to bewail a miſerable eſtate, if it bee not granted to change it for a better?*
890 *A patient man ſigheth* [groaneth,] *ſheddeth tears, weepeth: but whineth not, houleth not, waileth not.*
891 *Hee ſtand's not debating and complaining for everie trifling cauſ: hee doth not repaie wrongs by revenging* them, *or crie quittance*[a] [give him as good as hee bring's:] *but*[b] *put's* them *up patiently: rather*[c] *ſlighting* them,*then making the worſt of them.*
892 *Indeed hee fretteth* [is diſcontented] *at unbeſeeming actions: hee is angrie with a ſpiteful man,and chafeth: but hee is not enraged to*[d] *revenge, nor doth hee bitterly inveigh* [rail] *againſt anie one: hee may bee diſpleaſed*[wroth,]*but is not*[e] *of a cankred ſtomach* [bear's no deadlie feud] *towards anie.*
893 *To keep in wrath, to pardon and forgive a fault, to ſpare one's verie foes and enemies:* this *is the part of an excellent ſpirit. To break out into paſſion, to ſtorm, to*[f] *rage,to threaten, to curſ or ban,is the faſhion of one unrulie* [outragious,] *that is not*[g] *well in his wits.*
894 *For hee is not himſelf* [his own man] *who is in ſuch a fume, and all in a chafe, that hee cannot reſtrain himſelf.*
895 *A right noble Spirit had rather bee meek then fell, civil and kinde then ſavage, gentle then fierce, milde then rough or churliſh, eaſily appeaſed then vengeable* [dogged.]
896 *For crueltie and outragiouſneſs* [ſavageneſs,] *if it bee not aſſwaged, is brutiſh.*

a Bee quit,or even with him: render *quid* for *quo*.
b Brooketh.
c Making the leaſt of them.
d Vengeance.
e Spiteful.
f To bee wood.
g In his right minde.

CHAP. 92. Of Conſtancie.

897 *TO ſtand out ſteddilie in an honeſt purpoſe* [courſ,] *is a point of conſtancie: not to hold on, is the propertie of*[a] *fickleneſs.*
898 *But heareſt thou? it is one thing to bee conſtant, another to bee ſturdie* [ſelf-willed.]

a Shittleneſs, inconſtancie.

899 There-

887 Deſidibus & otioſis [*pigritiæ, ſegnitiei, acediæ deditis*] ſemper feriæ ſunt: etiam profeſtis *diebus* otiantur & vagantur.

888 Navus [*gnavus*] etiam in otio negotioſus eſt.

CAP. 91. *De Patientia.*

889 Ærumnoſam conditionem quid prodeſt deplorare, ſi non datur in melius commutare?

890 Patiens gemit, lacrymatur, flet; non autem plorat, ejulat, lamentatur.

891 Leviculâ de cauſſa non expoſtulat: injurias non ulciſcendo rependit aut[a] retaliat, ſed æquanimiter tolerat, extenuans potiùs quàm exaggerans.

a *Par pari refert.*

892 Indignatur quidem indignè factis, & malevolo ſuccenſet ac ſtomachatur: ſed non efferveſcit in vindictam, nec vehementer invehitur in quenquam: infenſus eſt alicui, non infeſtus.

893 Iracundiam cohibere, ignoſcere, & condonare [*remittere*] culpam, parcere ipſis inimicis, excellentis animi eſt: Exardeſcere, fremere, furere, minari, maledicere, diras imprecari, impotentis[b] [*ſui non compotis.*]

b *Mente emoti.* [alienati.]

894 Eſt enim impos ſui [*non apud ſe,*] qui eò uſque excandeſcat & totus æſtuet, ut ſe reprimere nequeat.

895 Generoſus *animus* mavult mitis eſſe quàm atrox, humanus quàm barbarus, manſuetus quàm ferus, benignus [*clemens*] quàm trux, placabilis quàm dirus.[c]

896 Nam ſævitia [*crudelitas*] & immanitas, niſi mulceatur, [c] beſtialis eſt.

c *Belluina.*

CAP. 92. *De Conſtantia.*

897 In honeſto inſtituto immotè perſiſtere, conſtantiæ eſt: non preſeverare, levitatis.

898 Sed, heus tu? aliud eſt conſtantem, aliud pervicacem eſſe.

899 Siquis

899 Siquis ergò (dum hoc ſuadet, ab illo diſſuadet, hortatur vel dehortatur) meliora monuerit: nè ſis contumax, nè præfractè repugna, nec obſtinatè contradic, ſed palinodiam cane, monitori obſequere & morem gere.

900 Verùm ſiquis te in bono labefactat, obfirma animum & obſtina, uſque dum diſcutias ac perrumpas obſtacula. Facta enim infecta, & rata irrita reddere * dedecet.

* *Multa moliri, eadémque demoliri.*

CAP. 93. *De Amicitia & Humanitate.*

901 SI converſationem tuam vis eſſe amabilem, eſto inferioribus humanus & affabilis, æqualibus officioſus, ſuperioribus venerabundè obediens, eóſque reverenter cole *: ità demum veram ab iis, non falſam inibis gratiam.

* *Senioribus aſſurge, aperi caput, flecte genu.*

902 Hoſpites humaniter hoſpitio excipe, admiſſos nè extrudas. Undiquaque abſcedis, valedicere; quemcunque convenis aut præteris, amanter ſalutare nè dedignator. Salutantem reſaluta: Diſcedentem abs te aliquoúſque comitare ac deducito honorificè.

903 Interroganti reſponde placidè: ad minimum annuito vel abnuito [*renue.*]

904 Nemini obloquaris, nec quemquam contumelioſiùs appella, neque ignominioſo nomine dehoneſta. Loquentem nè interpella, nec ejus verba præoccupa: neſcienti tamen aliquid, ſi tibi ſuccurrit [*ſubit:*] ſuggere: Qui te opperitur, nè eum morator [*ei ſis in mora.*]

905 Cuicunque gratificari potes ullâ re, nè refrageris nec graveris, vel gratis [*gratuitò*]

906 Siquis indiget conſilio, téque de re aliqua conſulat, ei conſule: ſi conſolatione, conſolare: ſi ſubſidio, ſubveni, auxiliare, opitulare: ſi ſuffragio, ei ſuffragare; ægrotos viſita, ſic omnium benevolentiam demereberis; & amorem tibi conciliabis.

907 Læſit

899 *Therefore when anie one wiſheth thee to do this, or coun-ſel's thee not to do that: exhorteth to, or deborteth from, if bee ſhall* [b] *adviſe thee for the better; bee not wilful* [ſtubborn,] *withſtand not peremptorily, and gain-ſaie not obſtinately: but recant, bee ruled by him that adviſeth thee, and follow his minde.*

b Put thee in minde of.

900 *But if anie man would diſable* [weaken] *thee in that] which is good: bee ſtiff and reſolute, till you* [c] *ſcatter and break tho-row* all *binderances: for it is* [d] *unſeemly to undo that which is don alreadie, or to make things approved* [reſolved] *on, to com to no proof* [to bee of no force.]

c Shake apieces.
d Unbefitting.
e Buſily to ſet a-bout manie things and as buſily to throw them down

CHAP. 93. Of Friendſhip and Courteſie.

901 IF *thou wouldeſt have thy converſ to bee lovely, bee courteous and fair-ſpoken to thy underl.ngs; ſervice-able to thy fellows, ſubmiſſively obedient to thy betters, reve-rencing them awfully* [a]: ſo *thou ſhalt gain favor indeed, and not* [b] *pick a thank* onely.

902 *Entertain ſtrangers kindely, and beeing let in thruſt them not out. whatſoever place thou departeſt from, diſdain not to bid farewel* [to take thy leav:] *lovingly to ſalute whomſo-ever thou ſpeakeſt with or paſſeſt by. If anie bid thee good mor-row or good even, greet him again: if anie bee departing from thee, ſom part of the waie* [c] *bear him companie, and bring him on the waie reſpectively* [with due reſpect.]

a Riſe up to thy elders, put off thy hat, make a leg.
b Currie favor.
c Accompanie him.

903 *To him that asketh anie queſtion, anſwer gently: at leaſt yield or refuſe* by thy geſture [becken to him, or make ſom ſign of refuſal.]

904 *Give no man foul language: do not miſ-call or nick-name anie bodie. Do not trouble* [interrupt] *one that is ſpeaking, nor take the word out of his mouth: yet if a man* [d] *cannot tell ſom-thing, prompt* [inform] *him, if it com to thy minde: make not him tarrie too long, that tarrieth for thee.*

d Bee ignorant of

905 *Whomſoever you can pleaſure in anie thing, bee not againſt it, grudg not* [think not much] to do it, *even for nothing* [frank and free.]

906 *If anie one needeth counſel, and asketh thy advice about anie matter, adviſe him: if comfort, comfort him: if hee want thy furtherance, aid, aſſiſt and ſuccour him: if thy voice,* [e] *give him thy voice* [good word:] *thus ſhalt thou win the good-will, and get the love of all.*

d Stand for him; ſpeak in his be-half.

907 *Hath anie one hurt* [wronged] *thee? wink at him that did amiſs, and thou ſhalt ſhame him: if hee bee ſorrie for* [repent's of] *that hee hath don; bee not too coie, but pardon him, diſpenſ with him: and preſently thou ſhalt make him beholding and binde him to thee, as by a* [d] *ſtrong love charm.*

d A ſpell or potion that bewitcheth a man in love.

908 *If there grow anie ſuſpicion* [ill conceit] *againſt thee, put it by, and excuſe thy ſelf: if thou thy ſelf haſt offended anie, bee not aſhamed to ſpeak to* him, *to appeaſ, to pacifie, to* [e] *intreat pardon, and to bee reconciled, not for faſhion onely, and from the teeth outward, but heartily, and in good earneſt.*

e To praie againſt or praie him not to.

909 [f] *waiwardneſs eſtrangeth* [loſeth the love of] *the entireſt friends. Suffer not a grudg to ſettle* [wax old] *leſt it turn into hatred* [rankor, malice.]

f Malapertneſs, croſneſs, peeviſhneſs.

910 *To bee of one minde* [to agree in one] *and to live in a friendly, fellowly manner, well becometh* [g] *conrades and* [h] *fellows in a houſ.*

g Chamber-fellows.
h Partners, or fellow-boarders.

911 *It is not poſſible, but that there ſhould bee differences, breaches, jars, and fallings out between men: but concord muſt bee renewed &* made up whole again *by forbearance of one another: and they that are faln out* [at ods] *muſt bee reconciled* [atoned, ſet at one] *and made friends again by mediators going to and fro, and dealing between partie and partie.*

912 *Hath anie one* [l] *good ſpeed? look not awrie upon him,* [n] *favor him. Hath hee anie miſchance* [miſhap?] *take compaſſion on him. It is the part of a pitiful, merciful* [o] *man to pitie poor wretches* [have mercie on men in miſerie:] *but of a mercileſs, ruthleſs* [pitileſs,] *hard-hearted man, to triumph* [inſult] *over men that are in trouble, to plaie upon them, or make ſport with them.*

l Happie ſucceſs.
m A-skue, a-ſquint
n Wiſh him well.
o Tender-hearted.

913 *Have a care, above all things of telling troth: there is nothing more horrible then lying: a liar, that deviſeth what lie to tell, is hateful.*

914 *If anie ſecret com to thy knowledg, blaze it not abroad, and let not another get anie inkling of it, although hee enquire* [would [p] ſound and ſift thee:] *whiſt, I ſaie, and peace;* [q] *ſaie not a word: thy ſecrecie* [keeping counſel] *will* [r] *endammage no man: chiefly, it will bee a commendation to thy ſelf.*

p Gage, ſcue into.
q Bite it in.
r Bee an inconvenience to.

915 *Bee not ſad* [ſullen, ſowr-look'd] *among thoſe which are cheerful, nor yet extremely merrie* [jocund.]

916 *Bee not a fleering jiber at other men: and if by waie of diſ-*

907 Læſit te quis? connive ad peccantem, & ſuffundes eum: ſi pœnitet feciſſe, nè ſis averſior, ſed da veniam, fac gratiam: & oppidò tibi devincies, & tanquam philtro efficaci obſtringes.

908 Siqua in te ſuborta ſit ſuſpicio, amove, & purga te: ſi offendiſti ipſe, alloqui [*affari*,] pacare, placare, deprecari & reconciliari nè pudeat: non dicis ergò & ore [*verbo*] tenus, ſed[c] ex animo ac ſerió.

c *Animitus, medullitus.*

909 Protervia intimos alienat: ſimultatem inveteraſcere non ſines, nè in odium tranſeat.

910 Contubernales & convictores condecet unanimitas, & amicum contubernium.

911 Diſſenſiones, diffidia, diſcordiæ, iræ, quin intercedant, haud eſt poſſibile: ſed concordia redintegranda eſt tolerantiâ mutuâ: & qui diffident, per ultrò citróque commeantes & intercedentes proxenetas conciliandi, & in gratiam redigendi.

912 Felices ſucceſſus habet aliquis? nè limis ſpecta: fave. Infortunium? commiſerare. Miſericordis & clementis eſt, miſerorum miſereri: at inclementis, inhumani, truculenti, calamitoſis inſultare & illudere, eóſve ludificari[d].

d *Ludibrio habere.*

913 Veracitati imprimis ſtude: mendacio [*vanitate*] nil tetrius: mendax [*vanus*] qui comminiſcitur quod mentiatur, exoſus eſt.

914 Siquid tibi innotuit ſecreti, nè divulga, nec reſciſcat à te alius, tametſi contetur: ſ't, inquam, tace, e muſſa: taciturnitas tua nemini incommodabit, te apprimè commendabit.

e *Muſsita.*

915 Inter hilares tetricus nè ſis; nec tamen effuſè lætus.

916 In alios dicax nè ſis, & ſiquid inter ſermocinan-

dum lepidi admiſces, ſales ſint, non cavilla: allude, nè vellica: nè quem præſentium laceſſas, abſentium calumniaris nec obtrectes.

917 Nam jurgari, rixari & vitilitigare, agreſtium eſt & vitilitigatorum: criminari ac deferre, quadruplatorum, ſuſurronum & delatorum (qui vel amiciſſimos inter ſe committunt:) vexare & exagitare, balatronum & ſcurrarum: convitiari & contumeliâ afficere, nebulonum, maſtigiarum, flagrionum [*verberonum*] ſurciferorum, ſtigmaticorum.

CAP. 94. *De Candore.*

918 Cum quocunque verſaris & neceſſitudo tibi intercedit, erga illum ſis apertus, ſine fraude dolóque: Amicum enim prodere, fraudare & fallere, quale decus?

919 Fidelem tibi ſocium aſciſce, eíque fidus eſto: nîl ei furtim ſubducas[a] [*ſurripias:*] ejus in fraudem nihil occipe: nam perfidè qui agit, ſibi perditionem machinatur.

[a] *Subtrahas.*

920 Siquid taxandum aut culpandum eſt, nè clàm fiat, ſed coram, in os: ídque parrheſiâ, prout ſentis, modò tempeſtivè & ſine amarulentia.

921 Ab amicitia nihil alienius aſſentatione.

922 Cernis crimen? nè diſſimula: commonefacito, increpa, objurga: etenim cur non cernere ſimules?

923 Si proximus deliquit, commone eum errati, apertè corripe, & corige: delinquenti adulari & palpari, verſipellium impoſtorum eſt.

924 Siquis utilia loquitur atque ad rem, aſſentire & conſenti: ſi inutilia aut aliena à re, nè aſſentare.

courſ thou [r] *comeſt out with anie pleaſant matter, let them bee wittie jeſts* [ſquibs,] *not ſcoffing taunts: glance at* [allude,] *but do not* [s] *gird: do not provoke* [abuſe in ill terms] *anie of them that are preſent: do not ſlander nor backbite anie of them that are abſent.*

r Intermingleſt, pu t'ſt in.
s Quip, twitch, carp.

917 *For to brawl, to ſcold and* [t] *brabble about trifles, is the faſhion of* " *clowns* [ſwains, countrie-hobs] *and barretors* [jangling companions:] *to charge with a crime, to appeach* [inform againſt] is the guiſ *of promooters, whiſperers* [u] [make-bates,] *informers* [tell-tales,] (*who ſet even the neereſt friends together by the ears:*) *to diſquiet, to rate* or ſhake up, *of praters* [brawlers] *and baſe* [foul mouth'd] *ſcoffers: to rail at* [revile] *and* * *reproach, of ſneaking knaves, raskals, varlets, rake-hels, branded rogues.*

t Jangle, brangle,
" Carls, churls.
u Pick-thanks.
* To affront.

CHAP. 94. Of Fair-dealing [*plain-meaning.*]

918 L*Ook with whomſoever thou converſeſt or haſt neer acquaintance* [alliance,] *bee open* [plain-dealing] *to him without craft* [guil] *and deceit. For what a poor honor is it to betraie, beguil, and deceiv a friend?*

919 *Get thee a faithful companion, and bee* " *faithful to him:* [a] *filch* [pick, pilfer, nim] *nothing from him by ſtealth* [ſneakingly] *without his knowledg: attempt nothing to his prejudice* [harm:] *for hee that dealeth* " *treacherouſly, plotteth* [practiſeth, worketh] *deſtruction to himſelf.*

" Loial.
a Ge[t], lurch, or withdraw nothing privily.
" Diſloially.

920 *If anie thing deſerveth to bee taxed or blamed, let it not bee don covertly* [cloſely, in a corner,] *but in his preſence, and to his face, and that with ſpeaking freely, juſt as you think: ſo it bee ſeaſonably, and without bitterneſs.*

921 *Nothing is more* [b] *unbeſeeming* [unmeet for] *friendſhip then flatterie.*

b Miſ becoming.

922 *Seeſt thou a fault? do not take no notice of it,* but admoniſh, *rebuke, chide: for why ſhouldeſt thou make as if thou ſaweſt it not?*

923 *If a neighbor hath failed,* [c] *tell him of his ſcape, take him up plainly, and ſet him aright again: It is the part of turn-coat coozeners* [cheaters] *to flatter* [gloſe] *and ſooth up one that doth amiſs.*

c Advertiſe, warn

924 *If anie one ſpeaketh things uſeful, and to the purpoſe, yield to him, and agree with him*" *: if unprofitable and* [d] *nothing to the purpoſe, do not flatter* [ſmooth him up, ſaie as hee ſaie's.]

" Be of his minde
d Wide from the matter.

f Court-holie-water.
e Toies.
g That will ſaie anie thing to pleaſ.

925 Cogging [ſoothing] and craftie fair ſhews belong to cunning companions : ſmooth complementing [e], curious curſies [congies] crouching cringes, and ſuch like fawning [f] fooleries, belong to claw-backs and pick-thanks [g] : do thou all things fairly, [open-heartedly,] unfeignedly, and in good ſooth.

926 Bluſh not, neither bee ſhamefac't to bee know of the truth, as thou art privie to it : for why wouldeſt thou bee ſworn [brought upon thy oath ?]

927 Shew not thy ſelf familiar with them, of whoſe fair-dealing thou haſt yet had no trial : otherwiſe, by beeing too familiar, thou ſhalt run into contempt.

928 Do not fawn upon ſtrangers [perſons unknown,] leſt they think thee to collogue [currie favor] or uſe wiles to entrap them

---

CHAP. 95. Of a Scholar's courſ of life.

a Go not to ſee.
b Like's not thy companie [the ſight of thee.]
* Or anie upſtart, newly raiſed: the firſt of the houſ.
c Thriftie.

929 HEE that is at leiſure from emploiments, at ſtoln time [gotten by ſnatches,] let them go to a merrie companion : yet [a] viſit not him that [b] cannot abide to look on thee, meddle not with him.

930 Count it no diſgrace to thee, of what ſort, countrie, or degree thy beloved companion bee, noble [nobly bred,] or unnoble [baſe, of a mean birth * :] ſo that hee bee an [c] honeſt man, and agree to thy diſpoſition. Join not thy ſelf with men of an ill name.

931 Shun bad companie, and diſordered [ill-governed] acquaintance, that is good for nought : for they taint [mar] and corrupt a man's conditions.

d Commune.

932 Good ſcholars take delight in walking out, whether they bee to meditate [muze] or talk [d] together.

933 When they have taken a few turns, or when it is tedious [wearisom] to fetch a walk in the ſun ſhine, they ſit down in the ſhade, or ſhadow.

934 Surely it is a goodly and prettie thing, to bee able to parlie [confer] with thoſe that are far aſunder, and to certifie them of anie thing, not by meſſengers †, but by ſending them a letter.

† Who have a reward beſtowed on them for bringing glad tideings, or good news, by word of mouth.
e Boards

935 The antients wrote in wooden [e] tables waxed over, (that it might bee raſed, ſcraped, blotted out) and with them they ſent letter carriers: clean white paper * is fitter for our uſe [ſtand's us better in ſtead :] for ink ſinketh thorow brown paper.

* Not the paper ruſh that grow's naturally in Egypt, whoſe ſtalk they ſlived into verie thin flakes or ſheets (that long ſince is grown out of uſe:) but that which is made by art, of linnen rags laid a ſoking, ſhred in pieces, into little bits, beaten ſmall, or quaſh't, &c.

936 When

925 Palpum & offuciæ ſubdolorum ſunt: blandimenta, * obſequioſæ geſticulationes & venerabundæ, & hujuſcemodi adulatoria nugamenta, ſunt adulatorum [*aſſentatorum*] & palpatorum †: tu candidè & ſincerè omnia.

* *Aulica cerimoniæ.*
† *Qui ad gratiam loquuntur.*

926 Veritatem ingenuè fateri nè erubeſcas, neque verecundator, ut ejuſdem conſcius es: cur enim adjurari velis?

927 Quorum tibi nondum exploratus eſt candor, familiarem te non exhibebis: cæteróquin ex nimia familiaritate contemptum incurres.

928 Ignotis blandiri noli, nè te lenocinari ſibíque inſidiari exiſtiment.

CAP. 95. *De Converſatione erudita.*

929 Qui ab occupationibus vacat, tempore [a] ſuccifivo, vadat ad congerronem: eum tamen, cui inviſus es, nè inviſas, miſſum facias.

a *Subſecivo.*

930 Cujus ſit dilectus ſodalis, & nobilis an ignobilis [b], ignominiæ tibi nè ducas: dummodo ſit frugi, atque ad ingenium tuum congruat: Infamibus [c] nè te conjungas.

b *An novus homo.*
c *Qui malè audiunt.*

931 Pravorum conſortium & ſodalitia diſſoluta ac nauci devita: vitiant enim & depravant mores.

932 Docti [d] deambulationibus delectantur, ſive meditandum eſt, ſive confabulandum.

d *Bonis literis exculti.*

933 Cum aliquot ſpatia confecerint, vel cum in aprico ſpatiari tæſum eſt, conſidetur in umbra.

934 Næ pulchrum & ſcitum eſt, cum diſſitis colloqui & quidvis ſignificare poſſe, non per nuntios [e] ſed per literas ad eos datas.

e *Qui ſi ore tenus læta nunciant, evangeliæ dicuntur.*

935 Antiqui in tabellis ceratis (ut deteri, eradi, aut deleri poſſet) exarabant, & cum iis tabellarios mittebant [*legabant:*] nobis commodiùs inſervit papyrus [f] pura: nam [g] bibula tranſmittit [*bibulam penetrat*] atramentum.

f *Non quæ in Ægypto naſcitur, cujus ſcapum in prætenues philyras ſeu plagulas divellebant (illa jampridem in deſuetudinem abiit:) ſed factitia è linteolis maceſactis, fruſtillatim conciſis, minutim contuſis, &c.*
g *Emporetica.*

936 Epiſtola complicata, nè legi queat, niſi ab eo cui deſtinatur, ſigillo obſignatur, reſignanda (niſi intercipiatur) illi ad quem inſcriptio ſpectat.

937 Cognomen intus ſubſcribitur.
938 Schedula non ſigillatur.

CAP. 96. De Ludicris.

939 NE labeſcant fragiles vires aut elangueſcant, quandoque ceſſa & à feriis abſiſte; & cum coætaneis (diſpares enim colluſores non benè ſociantur) defatigatum te relaxa oblectamentis.

940 Alius alio ducitur ſtudio. Sunt quos ſpectacula delectant: at commotio vegetat, torporémque excutit.

941 Facetiis, dicteriis, ac ænigmatibus certare, ingenioſum eſt: pilâ: datatim miſsâ [a], ſphæra & conis, globulis, empusâ, par impar, myindâ, aſtragaliſmo, vel trocho [*turbine*,] ſclopo, vel igne miſſili, puerile [b]: Chartis luſoriis, talis, teſſeris, aleâ, [c] fritillo, aleatorium: latrunculis, operoſum.

a Vel reticulo in ſphæriſterio.
b Quibus luſitant puellæ,
c Ubi monas, dias, trias [ternio] *quaternio, pentas, ſenio, heptas, enneas, decas: aliis jactus labentur felices, aliis infelices.*

942 Ubi ſiquis ad incitas cõmpelli ur, actum eſt de eo: cedat.

943 Laſcivi ac calamiſtrati ſaltatores ſaltent & ſubſultim tripudient, ſéque choreis, ſaltationibus ac tripudiis exerceant. Choragus [*præſultor*] chorum ductitat.

944 Grallator [*grallipes*] grallis greſſus ſpatioſos divaricat.

945 Petauriſtæ ac funambuli, papæ! quàm audaces & confidentes ſunt!

946 Curſores in ſtadio à carceribus ad metam curriculo feſtinant, & primus brabêum [*bravium*] aufert.

947 Alii ſignant lineam, quam ſimul ac attigerunt, ſi conſiſtunt illico, ſponſionem depoſitam [*factam*] evincunt: qui [g] ultra procurrerit, aut citra eam ſubſtiterit, ludum perdit.

g Prætercurrerit.

948 In circo [*hyppodromo*] equitando; in catadromo [h] haſtiludio: in [i] agône luctando & reluctando, uter alterum ſupplantaret [*conficeret*] concertant.

h Trojæ luſu; imaginario prælio.
i Xyſto.

949 Gla-

936 *when a letter is foulded up, that it may not bee read but by him to whom it is intended* [ſent:] *it is ſealed with a ſeal: and, if it bee not intercepted* [taken up by the waie,] *it is to bee* [f] *broken up by him to whom the ſuperſcription* [g] *belongeth.*

f Vnſealed.
g Is directed.

937 *The ſurname is under-written within.*

938 *A ſcroll* [ſhort note] *is not ſealed.*

CHAP. 96. Of Sports and Paſtimes.

939 R*Eſt ſomtimes, and* “ *give over earneſt buſineſſes (for fear* thy *frail* [brittle] *ſtrength ſhould faint* [decaie,] *or wax feeble :) and when thou art wearied, refreſh thy ſelf at ſom* [a] *ſports, together with thoſe that are of the ſame age : for plaie-fellows that are not matches are no fit companions.*

“ Ceaſ from.
a Pleaſant paſtims.

940 *Som take delight in one exerciſe, ſom in another. There are ſom that take pleaſure in viewing of ſight : but ſtirring enliveneth* [quickneth,] *aad ſhake's off heavineſs* [liſtleſneſs to do anie thing]

941 *To ſtrive who ſhall get the better in merrie conceits, quips,* [frumps] *and riddles, is a wittie thing: to plaie at ſtool ball* * [hand-ball,] *at ſcale-bones, at bowls, at* [c] *fox in the hole, at even and od, at blinde man-buff* [blinde-hob,] *at cockal, or with a top or gyg, with a pot-gun or ſquib,* this *is childiſh* [boie's plaie:] *To plaie at cards, tables, dice, or anie game of hazzard* †, *with a dice-box or a pair of tables, this is the trick of a gameſter : to plaie at cheſs, is toilſom.*

* Or with a racket in a tenniſ-court (*bowling allie.*)
c Hopping on one leg.
d Such as boies and girls or modders plaie at.
† Ace, deus, tray, cater, ſink, ſiſe, ſeventh, eigth, ninth, tenth: ſom are counted lucky throws (*caſts,*) ſom unluckie.

942 *Where if anie one bee ſet, hee* [e] *is out, let him give up.*

e Hath loſt, is un ion.

943 *Let wantons and* [f] *ſpruce dancers frisk,* hop, *and caper, and exerciſe themſelves in dancings* [morrices,] *vaultings and trippings. The* [g] *fore-man* or ring-leader *lead's the dance.*

f Frizled, tricked.
g Dancing-maſter

944 *Hee that goeth on ſcatches,* [h] *ſtalketh out wide, ſtride's with his ſtilts* or ſcorches.

h Strideth, ſtradleth.

945 *O ſtrange ! how bold and ventrous are tumblers, and they that dance on a rope !*

946 *Runners in a race run with all ſpeed from the liſts* [barrs] *to the goal, and the firſt carrieth away the prize.*

947 *Others mark out a line : and as ſoon as they touch it, if forthwith they ſtand ſtill, they win the wager that is* “ *laid* [the ſtakes ſtaked down:] *hee that ſhall run beyond, or* [i] *ſtop before hee com at it, loſeth the game.*

“ Bet.
i Com ſhort of the ſide.

948 *In the horſ-race men ſtrive one with another at riding* [running horſ-races, courſing:] *in the tilt-yard at* [k] *runing a tilt : in the wreſtling-place, at wreſtling & ſtrugling whether ſhould ſtrike up the other's heels.*

k Juſts, tournament.

949 [l] *Sword-*

l Swaſh-bucklers 949 l *Sword-plaiers, fencers*[champions,] *combat in the artil-lerie-yard, the maſter of fence beeing their director.*

m Blade it.

" Somtimes one, ſomtimes the other.

n Overcometh, get's the better.

950 *when two* m *fight at ſharp, it is a ſingle combat: where* " *by turns, the one challengeth* [bid's defiance,] *let's flie*[offer's to ſtrike,] *and giveth the blow; the other voideth it, ward-eth it off, and fenceth it: but hee* n *vanquiſheth that hitteth* [ſtriketh home:] *hee that is foiled, yield's himſelf vanquiſh-ed* [give's up the bucklers.]

* Whoſe fingers are alwaies fid-ling, and never lie ſtill,

o That will know a man's minde by his look.

p Gulleries.

951 *A Juggler* * *by the nimbleneſs of his action dazleth the eie-ſight of the ſtanders by: but they are ſleights* [tricks of lejer-demain,] *not miracles. Kimiſts,* o *phyſiognomers, figure-caſters* [that calculate nativities,] *fortune-tellers*[gypſies, that have skill in palmeſtrie,] *and other runagates of the ſame ſtamp, that wander up and down the countrie, by their* p *cheating tricks, gull ſimple folk of their monie.*

952 *A ſtage-player acteth the perſon of another man, and plai-eth enterludes* [ſtage-plaies.]

953 *A Comedie doth lively ſet forth an intangled* [trouble-ſom] *ſtate* of a buſineſs, *but with a joiful upſhot: a Trage-die hath a ſad* [ſorrowful] *ending.*

† Who cheer up or incourage ſom of the actors; and others they hiſs of the ſtage.

q Mummers.

954 *The ſtage is the open view, the tyring* [with-drawing]-*room (out of which they com forth on the ſtage to act) is vail-ed* [over-hanged] *with curtains, provided of attire* [furni-ture] *for the actors, and not to bee ſeen of the lookers on* †, *un-leſs the hanging bee drawn aſide.*

955 *They keep Bacchus's-feaſt*[ſhrovetide,] *beeing masked* q, *or diſguiſed with vizzards on.*

CHAP. 97. Of Death and Burial.

956 A *Deadly ſnoring or ſnorting is an accident properly be-falling men that are readie to die. They that lie a drawing on, are given over for dead*[as paſt hope of life.]

a Periſhing, de-caying.

b Where is that man?

957 *O yee* a *mortal men!* b *what one of a thouſand among you make's account, that upon this moment* here, *dependeth ever-laſting time?*

958 *For as ſoon as thou ſhalt have given up the ghoſt, the ſoul ſhall immediately* [out of hand] *flit*:[remove] *to heaven, or to the torments of hell.*

959 *A dead corſ beeing ſet forth with funeral rites, (that is, embalmed, lapt up in a winding ſheet, put in a coffin, clad in mourning, and laid on a bier) is carried out to the burying by the bearers.*

949 Gladiatores & pugiles [*athletæ*] in palæſtra congrediuntur, directore laniſtâ.

950 Cùm duo digladiantur, duellum eſt: ubi [k] alterna- tim, alter provocat, ictum intentat & infert; alter declinat, inhibet & propulſat: vincit autem qui infligit: victus [l] dat manus.

k *Pervices, alternis vicibus.*

l *Herbam porrigit.*

951 Geſticulator * [*agyrta, præſtigiator*] actionis volubilitate aciem ſpectatoris præſtringit: ſed præſtigiæ ſunt, non miracula. Cinifiones, phyſiognomi [*metopoſcopi,*] genethliaci, chiromantici, & ejuſdem [m] monetæ errones ac circulatores, impoſturis ſuis popellum argento emungunt.

* *Chironomus, cui digiti arguntur.*

m *Farina, furfuris.*

952 Mimus [*hiſtrio*] perſonam alterius effingit [*exprimit*] & fabulas agit.

953 Comœdia perplexum actum repræſentat, ſed cum jucunda cataſtrophe: Tragœdia triſtum exitum.

954 Theatrum in propatulo eſt: Scena (unde acturi prodibant in proſcenium) ſipariis velatur, choragio ſcenico inſtructa: nec ſpectatoribus † conſpicua, niſi diducto peripetaſmate [*cortinâ.*]

† *Qui actorum aliis applaudunt, alios explodunt & exſibilant.*

955 Bacchanalia peragunt [n] larvati [*larvâ ſeu perſonâ obvoluti.*]

n *Perſonati.*

CAP. 97. *De Morte & Sepulturâ.*

956 Moribundorum ſpeciale ſymptoma eſt ſtertos [*rhoncus*] lethalis. De iis, qui animam agunt, conclamatum eſt.

957 O mortales! quotuſquiſque veſtrûm reputat, ab hoc puncto æternitatum [*omne ævum*] pendere?

958 Nam ut [a] exſpiraveris, confeſtim [*extemplo*] anima ad cœlos vel tartara migrabit.

a *Efflaveris animam.*

959 Funus funeſtis ritibus adornatum (id eſt, pollinctum amiculo ferali involutum, capulo conditum, lugubriter [*veſte pullâ, lugubri,*] indutum [b] ſandapilæ [*loculo, feretro*] impoſitum) à veſpilonibus effertur.

b *Pullatum.*

960 Fi-

c Polyandrium. 960 Fiunt [*celebrantur*] exequiæ [*inferiæ*] [c] cœmeterium versùs pompâ funebri.

961 Exanimum corpus [*cadaver*] ſepelitur: nos humamus [*humo mandamus:*] priſci, exſtructâ pyrâ, rogo uſtulabant [*concremabant*] (inde ſepulcra ſunt Buſta dicta:) cineres autem mortuorum defodiebant [d] buſtuarii in urna.

d Libitinarii.

962 Eriguntur [e] cippi & cenotaphia, eiſque inſcribuntur epitaphia: & epicedia cantantur lugubria.

e Hermes.

963 In gentiliſmo, conductæ præficæ plangebant, & leſſibus ac [f] næniis elogia eorum enumerârunt, qui ad plures [*inferos*] (ut ethnici loqui amant) abierunt.

f Threnis.

964 Et nè manes oberrarent, inferias, juſta ſeu parentalia feralibus epulis faciebant: celebrantes diem emortualem æquè ac natalem.

CAP. 98. *De Providentia Dei.*

965 ITà mors interventu ſuo finit omnia.

966 Omnia enim temporalia ſunt caduca, fluxa & tranſitoria: exoriuntur & intereunt.

967 Etiamſi aliquid certum ac ſtabile videatur, progreſſu tamen temporis, vetuſtate ipsâ non poſſunt non atteri & decedere.

968 Viciſſitudinibus ſubitaneis ſubjacent omnia; quapropter felicem dicunt eum, qui tempori inſervire novit.

969 Atheus tamen eſt, qui res noſtras, tanquam concurſantes ac ſubſaltantes atomos, temere & fortuitò volutari autumat: fatali neceſſitate ſuccedunt omnia.

970 Fors & fortuna nihil ſunt omnino.

971 Fortuitos equidem & improviſos caſus eſſe concedo; ſed noſtrî reſpectu, non providentiæ: quæ etiam minutiſſima nutu ſuo dirigit.

972 Nam & capillos noſtros numeratos eſſe teſtatur Salvator, ut nè unicus quidem perire queat.

960 *The funeral is kept, and the train goeth along towards the Church-yard* [burying place]*with a ſhow*[all ſolemnities] *befitting a funeral.*

961 *The dead corps* [liveleſs carkaſs] *is buried : wee interr it*[put it into ground:]*they of old made a bonfire,and therein burnt it;* (*from thence* it was that *graves* or burying places *were called burning places :) add the grave-makers buried the aſhes of the dead in a pitcher.*

962 *Grave-ſtones* [tombs] *and herſes are rear'd up, and epitaphs* [inſcriptions] *written on them : and mournful* [d] *anthems are ſung.* — d Ditties.

963 *In* [e] *heatheniſm, mourning-women beeing hired, kept a wailing, and with blubberings and mourning ſongs, reckoned up the praiſes of them that were gon to the other world (as the heathen uſe to ſaie.)* — e The time of heatheniſh religion.

964 *And leſt their ghoſt ſhould walk, or* wander*, beeing all in black, they uſed dirges or ſacrifices for the dead, made to the gods below, with feaſts at the herſ :keeping a* [f] *death's-daie as well as a birth daie.* — f The daie one dieth on.

CHAP. 98. Of God's Providence.

965 *THus death by it's mediation* [interveening] *maketh an end of all things.*

966 *For all things* [a] *temporal are flecting ,unſteadie, fading and flitting : they ſpring up, and they die.* — a That laſt but a time.

967 *If peradventure ſom few things ſeem ſure and ſtedfaſt,yet in* [b] *time they cannot chuſe but bee worn and fall away,by verie age or* oldneſs. — b Continuance of time.

968 *All things are ſubject to ſudden turns* [changes:]*wherefore men account him happie that know's how to complie with time.*

969 *For all that, hee is an Atheiſt* [a miſcreant,] *who weeneth that our affairs are toſſed about at random* [at a venture,] *and hand-over-head (like moats of the Sun running all of a heap, and skipping up and down,) or, All things follow one upon another by an* [c] *unavoidable neceſſitie.* — c Infallible, unalterable.

970 *Chance,* hap-hazard, *and luck are nothing at all.*

971 *There are indeed,I grant,caſual and unexſpected*[unlook'd for]*chances,but in regard of us,not of* God's [cc] *Providence, which ordereth even the ſmalleſt things at his beck.* — cc Foreſight.

972 *For our Saviour witneſſeth,that even the hairs of our head are* [d] *numbred:that not ſo much as one of them can* [e] *miſcarrie.* — d Told. — e Periſh,or bee loſt.

963 For

973 For that reaſon, before unuſual changes, there go ſtrange ſights and monſtrous wonders.

f Fore-warnings.

974 Therefore there are in things, fore-tokens [f] (ſigns to gueſs by, that boad good or ill) by which beeing fore-warned let us bee fore-armed.

g As ſneezing, bleeding at the noſe, and the like to theſe.

975 But to catch all about, at anie thing [g], for a ſign of good luck or bad [to ſaie, My minde give's mee, or miſ-give's mee:] away with this ſuperſtition from Chriſtians. If the LORD ſhall vouchſafe to reveal or make known anie thing to thee, thou ſhalt not bee ignorant of it.

h Abanden,

976 Bee thou godlie [devout] and praie: hee will not utterly [h] forſake thee, who hath as well fore-known, fore-ſeen, and fore-ordained what ſhall becom of thee to morrow, what the next daie after to morrow, and ſo afterwards: as what was don yeſterday, what the day before it, what t'other day, and ſo manie years ago.

977 Prevent not thy deſtinie [bring it not upon thee before it cometh,] but wait for it.

CHAP. 99. Of Angels.

a Numberleſs.
b Govern.

978 The eternal divine power brought forth alſo the inviſible Angels, and thoſe [a] innumerable, beeing his ſervants to [b] rule things here below.

979 Not becauſ hee ſtood in need of help, but becauſ ſo it pleaſed him.

c Did backſlide.

980 Theſe hee had made and placed in the higheſt heaven: but ſom of them revolted [c fell away] from him by pride, and were condemned and thruſt down from heaven to hell.

981 They that continued [abode ſtill] in their uprightneſs, were ſtrengthened, that they could fall no more.

982 Millions, [thouſands of thouſands] ſtanding round about the throne of their Maker, worſhip, reverence, adore, and extol [ſolemnly praiſ] him.

983 Beeing ſent out, they diſpatch his commands [what is given them in charge:] and having diſcharged their embaſſage, they return.

d Keep companie.

984 At God's bidding, they [d] join themſelvs in companie with the godlie, even from their birth, as guardians to fore-fend [drive off, chaſe away] miſchiefs and to ſhield them from the aſſaults of Satan.

(985 But

973 Ea propter, inſolitas mutationes, oſtenta & prodigia antecedunt.

974 Inſunt ergò omina (boni vel mali ſigna g rebus) quibus præmoniti, ſimus præmuniti.

g *Præmonitiones.*

975 Sed uſquequaque h præſagia captare [*ominari aut abominari*] iſta ſuperſtitio faceſſat à Chriſtianis. Si tibi Dominus aliquid revelare aut manifeſtare dignabitur, non te latebit.

h *Ut ſternutamento, eruptione ſanguinis è naribus, & horum ſimilibus.*

975 Tu pius eſto, & ora: non te derelinquet ille, qui æquè præſcivit prævidit ac prædeſtinavit, quid cras, perendie [*die perendino,*] & deinceps [*poſthac, in poſterum*] de te futurum ſit, ac quod herì, pridie nudiuſtertius, & tot abhinc annis factum eſt.

977 Fatum tuum nè anticipa, ſed exſpecta,

CAP. 99. *De Angelis.*

978 PRoduxit & inviſibiles Angelos, eóſque innumeros, æternum Numen, ad regenda inferiora ſibi administros.

979 Non quod opis eſſet indigus, ſed quia ſic eſt placitum.

980 Hoſce condiderat & conſtituerat in cœlo ſupremo [*empyræo:*] ſed quidam deſciverunt [*defecerunt*] ab eo per ſuperbiam, relegatíque ac deturbati ſunt cœlitus ad infernum [*orcum, erebum, avernum.*]

981 Qui in ſua integritate permanſerunt, roborati ſunt, nè ampliùs prolabi poſſint.

982 Circa thronum Creâtoris [*Conditoris*] ſui millia millium [*myriades*] adſtantes eum venerantur, colunt, adorant, celebrant.

983 Amandati obeunt mandata, legationéque functi revertuntur.

984 Aſſociant ſe, juſſu Dei, piis, jam indè à nativitate tanquam cuſtodes, ut mala averruncent [*avertant,*] & ab inſultibus Satanæ protegant.

(985 Ve-

985 Verùm enimvero quod de bono ac malo genio inquiunt, incertum eſt.

986 Apparant nonnunquam, ſed diſparent rurſum ; non faſcinando, ſed revera.

987 Cacodæmones apparentes ſpectra [*umbræ*] & phantaſmata vocantur : tumultuantes per noctem ᵃ intempeſtam, lemures [*larvæ:*] famulantes; Lares & Penates in Larario.

ᵃ *Concubium, mediam noctem.*

988 Magi & exorciſtæ cum dæmonibus colludentes, incantamentis ſuis & exorciſmis ſeipſos dementant, & alios infatuant.

989 Sed væ Diabolo, & (niſi communioni renuncient) conſortibus ejus : ad Gehennam detrudentur.

990 Vindex enim ſuæ gloriæ erit Omnipotens ; eámque ab impiorum violatione intactam, intemeratam, ſacroſanctam vindicabit. Quamobrem quotquot ille ſibi obſtrepentes & oppedentes deprehendet, ii impietatem ſuam haudquaquam inultam auferent.

CAP. 100. De Clauſula.

991 Edò ᵃ ſodes [*ſis*] quid reſtat ? eatenus enim tradita (abſit arrogantia dictô) utcunque *qualitercunque, quomodocunque*] ſum conſecutus.

ᵃ *Amabo.*

992 Siccine ? [*ain'* ?] Euge ! Benè vertat tibi. Hem macte ſedulitate iſtâ ! Reſtabit igitur ut per hanc Januam ingreſſus, tum ſcientiarum, tum Latinitatis palatia vividè luſtrare properes : & quæ hîc raptim & carptim aſſpexiſti, ea uberiùs in * autoribus bonis ſpeculeris.

* *Philoſophorum, & Theologorum ſcriptis.*

993 Habes hîc ſummatim & ſuccinctè brevem complexionem [*ſynopſin*] ceu rudimenta, quà Philoſophiæ †, quà Theologiæ : nihil tantopere (quod ſciam) omiſſum reor : nec quicquam lubens tranſilii aut prætérii.

† *Et Philogiæ, & humanioris literaturæ.*

994 Auctarii autem loco, admoneo ut ad pietatem convertas omnia.

995 Scito

985 *But that which they ſaie concerning a good or bad genius* [Angel-guardian] *the truth is, it is* [c] *uncertain.*)

c A queſtion, or very doubtful.

986 *They appear ere-whiles, and vaniſh out of ſight, not by inchanting deluſion* [caſting a miſt before men's eies,] *but in verie truth* [deed].

987 *Fiends* [ill ſpirits,] *when they appear in ſight, are called ſpirits, ghoſts and phantaſms: when they make a noiſ* [keep a foul coil] [d] *in the dead of the night,* they are termed *elfs, fairies* [hobgoblins:] *when they do ſervice in private houſes,* [e] *houſhold-gods in a private chappel.*

d At midnight.

e Chimnie-corner gods, ſpirits of the butterie.

988 *Magicians* [ee] *and conjurers,* [f] *ſporting with divels, by their inchantments and conjuring beſot themſelvs and beſool others.*

ee Black-artiſts.

f Uſing colluſion.

989 *But wo to the divel, and to his partakers (unleſs they renounce his fellowſhip, and return, convert, amend themſelvs and ſeriouſly repent:) they ſhall bee thruſt down to hell-fire;*

990 *For the Almightie will bee the revenger of his own glorie, and will acquit* and [ee] maintein it *untoucht, untainted, inviolable, from beeing hurt or profaned by the ungodlie: wherefore, if hee ſhall* [g] *ſurpriſe anie pratling againſt him, or baſely oppoſing him, ſuch ſhall in no wiſe carrie away their ungratiouſneſs unrevenged*

ee Right, redreſs.

g Take at unawares.

CHAP. 100. The Concluſion.

991 TEll mee, *I prethee, what remain's behinde? for the things thus far delivered (bee it ſpoken without boaſting) I have in ſom reaſonable ſort atteined* [gotten.]

992 *Saieſt thou ſo? Bravely don!* [a] *well may it thrive with thee. Go on cheerfully* [with a courage] *in this thy diligence* [earneſtneſs.] *It* now *remain's, that going in at this* [b] *little Gate* [entrie-door] *thou haſten luſtily, to take a thorow ſurveie of the Palaces both of arts, and of pure latin ſpeech: and view thoſe things more plentifully in* [c] *good autors, which here thou haſt beheld by* [d] *ſnatches, and in haſte.*

a God ſend thee good of it.

b Wicket.

c The writings of Philoſophers and Divines.

d A ſnatch and away.

993 *Here haſt thou briefly* [ſhortly] *and cloſely truſſed up a ſhort* [brief] *compriſal, beeing as it were the firſt bare grounds as well of Philoſophie* [e] *as Divinitie. I ſuppoſe that nothing is over-ſlipt, ſo far as I know: nor have I willingly balked or waved anie thing.*

e And the ſtudie of language, and civil learning.

994 *Now to* caſt in this *for a vantage, I would wiſh thee to turn* and applie *everie whit to godlineſs.*

995 *For know, that ere long it will com to paſs, that wee muſt give up an account of all things: to wit, when the moſt glorious Saviour of the world ſhall com to raiſ us up and judg us, where things hidden and manifeſt ſhall bee laid open.*

f Favoring their cauſ wel-pleaſed.

996 *O bleſſed men, which then ſhall have him* [f] *reconciled! they ſhall bee fed with bread of Heaven, and Angel's food for evermore.*

g Our tender Saviour.
h Acquitted.

997 *Chriſt Jeſus* [g] *that taketh pitie on us, grant, that, ſeeing wee our ſelvs are unworthie to reach to ſo great bleſſedneſs, yet beeing here juſtified* [h] *by his free mercie, wee may grow up together in love* or charitie.

998 *Do thou humblie confeſs* [ſhriev thy ſelf] *to him, and vow thy vows, and by praying devoutly and zealouſly pierce the cloſets* [cabinets] *of Heaven, that even now thou maieſt bee reckoned among the Saints of Heaven.*

i The manner of ſaluting at the parting.

999 *The Lord bee with you, and* [i] *farewel* [adieu.]

1009 *To the Lord of hoſts, the moſt holie, bleſſed and undivided Trinitie, bee praiſ, honor and glorie for ever and ever. Amen* [So bee it.]

The End.

---

995 Scito enim fore propediem, ut reddamus rationem omnium: nempe, quum venerit Salvator mundi glorioſiſſimus ut ſuſcitet nos ac judicet: ubi occulta & manifeſta patefient.

996 O beatos, qui tunc propitium habebunt! ambroſiâ & nectare paſcentur in ſempiternum.

997 Faxit miſerator noſter Jeſus Chriſtus, ut hic gratuitâ ejus miſericordiâ juſtificati, in charitate coaleſcamus.

998 Tu ei confitere, ac vota vove, devotéque ac fervidè precando penetralia Cœli penetra, ut jam nunc Cœlitibus annumereris.

999 Ave & * vale.

1000 JEHOVÆ ZEBAOTH, ſanctiſſimæ, benedictæ ac individuæ Trinitati ſit laus, honor & gloria in ſecula ſeculorum. *Amen.*

* *Formula ſalutandi in digreſſu.*

FINIS.

Stephen Hunt his booke 1654

INDEX VOCABULORUM.

THe formet *Index*, even in the Dutch copie, was very faultie in the cyphers, and defective in manie words; which put mee to a needleſs trouble, in ſtriving to inſert in the text, ſuch words as I found not in the *Index* (and therefore thought them lacking) which afterward I met with in the book. This *Index* is verie exact; and may ſerv as a Dictionarie to the learner, and a readie help to him that would add anie further ſupplie to the book it ſelf. Simples and words out of rule are ſet down more at large; others more briefly. Participles, if regular, are referred to the ſame number with the verb. Irregular compounds have their ſimples added in a Parentheſis. Underſtand by m. *maſculine*, f. *feminine*, n. *neuter*, c. g. *common gender*, d. g. *doubtful gender*, a. *adjective*, d. *deponent*, p. *participle*, c. ſ. *caret ſupinis*, pr. *præterito*, v. *vide*, look, (An adverb hath no mark at all ſet after it) ib. *ibidem*; that is, in the ſame number with the next aforegoing.

A, Ab, *præp.* 72.89 679
abactus,ûs,*m.* 867
abaculus,i,*m.* 756
abacus,i,*m.* 562
abavia,æ,*f.* 602
abavus,i,*m.* *ibid.*
abax,acis. 756
abbas,ătis,*m.* 638
abbatiſſa,æ,*f.* *ibid.*
abdĭco,as. 605
abditus,a,um.*a.* 191
abdo, didi, itum, ĕre. 445
abdomen,ĭnis,*n.* 810
abecedarius,a,um. 732 737
abeo, īre. 667
aberro,as. 540
abhinc. 970
abhorreo, es, *c.ſ.* 747, 800
abigo, (*ab*,*ago*) egi, actum,ĕre. 561
abies ĕtis,*f.* 115
abiegnus,a,um. *ib.*
abjicio,(*ab*, *jaceo*)jeci, jectum,ĕre. 383
abjudico,as. 661
abjuro,as. 858
ablacto,as. 229
ablatus, a, um, (p. *auferor*) 291
ablego,*v.*lego.
abligurio,ĭre. 820
abluo, (*ab*, *lavo*) ĕre. 578
abnego,as. 858
abnepos,ōtis. 604
abnuo,ĕre,*c.ſ.* 903
aboleo,evi & ŭi, ĭtum, ēre. 719
abolla,æ. 512
abominatio, onis, *f.* 641
abominor, aris, *d.* 369 975
abortio,īre. 598
abortivus,a,um. *ib.*
abortus,ûs,*m.* *ib.*
abrado ĕre. 584

abradendus,a, um. 796
abripio (*ab*, *rapio*) ĕre, 466
abrogo,as, 661.686
abrotonites,æ,*m.* 442
abrotonum,i,*n.* 135
abrupté. 752
abs, *præp.* *ibid.*902
abſcedo, ĕre. 325.902
abſceſſus,ûs,*m.* 315
abſcindo,*v.* ſcindo. 627
abſcondo, ĕre. 810
abſens,tis,*a.* 916
abſimilis,e,*a.* 199
abſinthites,is *m.* 442
abſinthium,i,*n.* 136.326
abſiſto, ſtiti, *c.* *ſ.* ĕre. 939
abſolvo (*v.* *ſolvo*) 391 634
abſonus,a,um. 774
abſorbeo (*v.* *ſorbeo*) 70
abſque, *præ.* 152.216
abſtemius,a, um. 823
abſtergo (*v.* *tergo*) 229 579
abſtinentia,æ, 790
abſtineo (*abs*, *teneo*) es, 568
abſtrudo, ĕre. 810
abſum,eſſe,*n.* 312.757
abſurdus,a,um. 774
Abundantia,æ, 848
Abundo,as. 76.444
abutor (*v.utor*) 355
abyſſus,i, *f.* 70
Ac,*c.* 366.591
academia,æ,*f.* 737
acanthis, idis, *f.* 153
Acanthus,i.*m*, 135
acarus,i,*m.* 218
acatium,i.*n.* 471
accedo (*ad*, *cedo.*) ĕre, 97.533
accelero,as. 451
accendo, ĕre. 627.743
accenſeo, es, ui, ſum. 134.647
accenſus, i, *m.* 653
acceptilatio,onis *f.* 866
acceptus,a,um,*part.* 879 854
accerſo,ĕre. 532.659
acceſſio, onis, *f.* 310 768.782
acceſſus,ûs,*m.* 76.614
accidens,tis,*a.* 21.361
accido,ĕre,*c.ſ.* 375 641
accingo, ĕre. 701
accipio (*ad*, *capio.*) epi, eptum,ĕre.270.854 866
accipiter,tris,*m.* 148
acclivis, e.*a.* 79
accola,æ,*m.* 783
accommodo,as. 731
accommodus, a, um. 440
accumbo, ĕre. 556
accuraté. 803.886
accuratus,a,um. 752
accuſatio,onis, *f.* 659
accuſo,as. 658
acedia, æ,*f.* 887
acer,ĕris,*n.* 122
acer acre. 326.711
acerbus,a,um. 326
aceroſus,a,um. 527
acerra,æ,*f.* 653
acervus,i,*m.* 397
aceſco,ĕre. *c.p.* 441
acetabulum, i,*n.* 172 302.763
acetarium,i,*n.* 566
acetoſa,æ. 136.326
acetoſella,æ,*f.* 136
acetum,i,*n.* 302
achores, um. 316
acicula,æ,*f.* 515
acidus,a,um. 326
acies,ei, *f.* 76.584.709. 715.951
acinaces, is,*m.* 713
acinoſus,a,um. 440
acinus,i,*m.* 123.448
acipenſer,ĕris,*m.* 166
aclis,idis. *m.* 713
aconitum,i,*n.* 137
acorum,i,*n.* 132
acquieſco,ĕre. 657
acquiro (*ad*,*quæro*) ĕre. 377
acquiſitio,onis,*f.* 868
acredula,æ,*f.* 153
acriter. 288
acroama,ătis,*n.* 841
acroterium,i.*n.* 546
acroſtichum,i,*n.* 754
acta,orum, *pl.n.* 652
actio,onis, *f.* 652.658 751.951
actor ōris,*m.* 659
actuarius,a,um. 468 653
actum eſt,*imp.* 932
actuoſus,a,um. 225
actus,ûs,*m.* 669.953
actutúm. 470
aculeius,i,*m.* 206.220
acumen,inis,*n.* 354
acumino,as. 759
acuo,ĕre. 85
acupictus,a um. 675
acus,ĕris,*n.* 398
acus,ûs,*f.* 504.409
acutus,a,um. 220.702
Ad. 75.230.386
adæquo,as. 753
adagium,i,*n.* *ibid.*
adamas,antis,*n.* 89
adapto,as. 586

addico,xi,ĕre. 661.883
addictus,a,um. p. 866
addiſco (v. diſco) ĕre. 724
additamentum, ii, n. 546
addo, ĕre. 756
ademptus (p. adimo) 182
adeó. 848
adeo,īre. 883
adeps,ĭpis,c.g. 422
adhæc. 834
adhæreſco, hæſi, ĕre. 270
adhæreo (v. hæreo) 47 99
adhibeo (ad, habeo) ēs, 509.526.666
adhortor,aris,d. 899
adhuc. 400
adiantum,ti,n. 136
adiaphorus,a,um. 636
adjaceo,es. c.ſ. 275
adigo (ad, ago) egi, actum,ĕre. 529
adjicio (ad, jaceo) eci, ectum,ĕre. 518.768
adimo (ad, emo) ĕre. 182
adipiſcor,ĕris, eptus. 365.641
adipatus,a,um. 421
aditus,ûs,m. 544
adjudico,as. 661
adjumentum,i,n. 873
adjungo, ĕre. 728
adjuro,as. 926
adjuto,as. 525
adjutor,ōris,m. 727
adminiculum,i,n. 481
adminiſter,tri,m. 978
adminiſtro,as. 629
admiror,aris,d. 883
admiſceo,es. 916
admiſſarius,a,um. 177
admitto, ĕre. 452.659 871
admodum. 152
admoneo,es. 994
admonitio,onis,f. 729
admoveo, es. 283.458 767
adobruo, ĕre. 428
adoleo, es, evi, ultum. 641
adoleſcens,tis.c.g. 232
adoleſco,ĕre. ib.
adoptivus,a,um. 586
adopto,as. 605
ador,ōris,n. 127
adorea,æ,f. 723
adorior,īris. 715
adorno, as. 959
adoro,as. 982
adſeſſor. 662
adſto,as. 982.951
adſtipulor,āris. 857
adſum, es. 698.363
advena,æ,m. 186.625
advenio, īre. 370
adventitius. 578
adventus,ûs,m. 627 779
adverſaria, orum. n. 742
adverſarius,i,m. 658
ex adverſo. 885
adverſor,aris. 835
adverſus,um,pr. 692
adverſus,a,um. 32.667
adverto,ĕre. 790
adulor,aris. 923
adulator,oris m. 925
adulatorius,a,um. ib.
adulter, ĕri. 827.912
adulterator, ōris, m. 669
adulterinus,a,um. 85 606
adulterium,i,n. 826
adultus,a,um.p. 232
adumbro,as. 770
aduncus,a,um. 249
aduro, ĕre. 328
aduſtio, ōnis, f. 310
advocatus,i,m. 660
adytum,i,n. 634
Ædes,is, f. 626
ædes,ium,pl.f. 540
ædificium,i,n. 522
ædifico, as. 525
æditus,i,m. 629
æger,gra,um. 792
ægerrimé. 801
ægilops,ōpis,m. 129
ægré. 438. ægrè facere. 798
ægritudo,ĭnis,f. 292
ægroto,as. 456
ægrotus,a,um. 906
æmulor,aris. 586.736
æneus,a,um. 494
ænigma,ătis,n. 941
æquævus,a,um. 786
æqualiter. 43.759
æqualis,e,a. 32.901
æquanimiter 891
æquator,ōris,m. 137
æque. 260.422.479
æquilibrium,i,n. 766
æquinoctium,i,n. 37
æquiparo,as. 841
æquipolleo,es,p.c. 861
æquipondium,ii,n. 766
æquitas,ātis,f. 661.663
æquivalens,tis,a. 861
æquo,as. 532.719.400
æquor, ŏris,n. 464
æquus,a,um. 660.539 619.869
aer,ĕris,m. 25.47

æra,æ,f. 129.786
æramentum,i,n. 444
æramentarius,a,um. 99
ærarium,i,n. 622
ærarius,i,m. 533
æreus,a,um. 494
ærugo,ĭnis,f. 99
ærumna,æ,f. 461
ærumnoſus,a,um. 889
æruſcator,ōris,m. 817
æs,ris,n. 100. 533. æs alienum. 865
æſalo,onis,m. 148
æſtas,ātis,f. 38
æſtimium,i,n. 861
æſtimo,as. 493.802
æſtimor,aris. 601
æſtivus,a,um. 38
æſtuarium,i,n. 75
æſtuo,as. 894
æſtus, ûs,m. 38.75
ætas,ātis,f. 233.441
æternitas,atis,f. 957
æternus,a,um. 978
æther,ĕris,m. 31
æthiops,ŏpis. 334
ævum,i,n. 198.957
Affabilis,e,a. 901
affabré. 536
affari. 908
affatim. 849
affectaté. 751
affecto,as. 841
affectus,a,um, p. 292. 312.717
affectus,ûs,m. 362
affero, (ad, fero) 169. 233
afficio, (ad, facio) eci, ectum,ĕre. 662. 668. 723
affigo,ĕre. 309.669
affinis,is,c.g. 593
affinitas,ātus,f. 826
affirmo,as. 811
afflatus,ûs,m. 644
afflictio,ōnis. 872
affligo,ĕre. ib. & 669
affluentia,æ,f. 66
affluo (ad, fluo) 848
affrico,āre. 163
affricus. 56
Agaſo,ōnis,m. 180
agedum. 13
ager, gri, m. 66. 385. 688
agger,ĕris,m. 380. 613. 616
aggero ĕre. 380
agglomero,as. 698
agglutino,as. 270
aggravo,as. 487
aggredior,ĕris. 11.803
aggreſſio,ōnis,f. 11
agilis,e,a. 198
agina,æ,f. 766
agitatio,ōnis f. 344
agito, as. 228. 390. 766
agmen,ĭnis,n. 409.709. 711
agnatus,a,um. 593
agnellus,i,m. 415
agninus,a.um. 420
agnoſco, ĕre. 877
agnus,i,m. 181
ago,egi,actum,ĕre. 454. 607. 660. 669. 952. 989. animam, 956 vitam. 568
agon,onis,m. 948
agreſtis, e, a. 559. 917
agricola,æ,m. 385
agricultura,æ,f. ib
agrifolia,æ,f. 110
agrifolium,ii,n. 138
agrimonia,æ,f. 136
agryppa,æ,m. 240
agyrta,æ,m. 951
Ahenum,i,n. 431
Aio,is,it. pl. aiunt. 490. 992
Ala,æ,f. 143.147.708
alabaſtrites, æ, m. 87
alabrum,i,n. 499
alacer,cris,cre,a. 883
alacriter. ib.
alacritas,ātis. 710
alapa,æ,f. 260. 670
alatus,a,um. 403
alauda,æ, f. 153
albedo,ĭnis,f. 166
albeo,es,e.p.n. ib.
albugo,ĭnis,f. 246
album,i,n. 650
albumen,ĭnis,n. 147
alburnum,i,n.
alburnus,i,m.
albus,a,um. 112.333
alce,is,f. 193
alcedo,ĭnis.f. 146
alea,æ,f. 941
aleator,ōris,m. ib.
aleatorius,a,um. ib.
alectorius,a,um. 90
ales,ĭtis,c.g. 143
aleſco,ĕ e,c.p. 105
alexipharmacum, i, n. 793
alexiterius. 792
alga,æ,f, 134
algeo,es,ſi,e.f. 54
aliás. 523.536 656
alibi. 78.437
alica,æ.f. 402
alicubi. 77.455
alienigena,æ, c.g. 621
alieno, as. 490. 893. 909
alienus,a,um. 372.651. 871.921

alimen-

alimentum,ti,n. 267
alimonia,æ,f. 819
alió. 175.547
alioqui. 289
aliorſum. 677
aliquandiu. 399
aliquando. 118
aliquantiſper. 399
aliquantó. 437
aliquis,qua,d. 103
798.912
aliquot.indec. 16.933
aliquoties. 98
aliquouſque. 902
aliter. 372
aliunde. 490
alius,a,d.25.149.511
alius,-alius. 564.816
940
allaboro,as, 846
allatro,as. 186
allatus,a,um,p. 490
alleluja. 136
allicio (*ad*, *lacio*) exi,
ectum,ĕre. 423.428
allido (*ad*, *lædo*) ĕre.
470.541
alligo,as. 450
allium,i,n. 131
alloquor.ĕris,utus. 908
allucinor,aris. 333
alludo,ĕre. 916
alluſio,onis,f. 842
almus,a,um. 229
alnus,i,f. 111
alo,ĕre. 586.596.827
aloë,es,f. 137
alopecia,æ,f. 203
alopecurus,ri,f. 134
alſine. *ibid.*
altare,is,n. 641
alté. 473.536
alter,era,um. 358.391
767
altercor,aris. 656
alternatim. 950
alternus,a,um. 310
altero,as. 231
alteruter,tra,trum. 594
altilis,le,a. 420
altitudo,inis. 465
altúm. 352
altum,ti,n. *ib.*
altus,a,um. 446.734
aluco,ōnis,m. 149
alveare,is,n. 384
alveolus,i,m. 248
alveus,i,m. 414.434
alumen,ĭnis,n. 104
alumnus,i,m. 229
aluta,æ,f. 508
alutarius,i. *ib.*
alvus,i,f. 303.573
Amabilis,le,a. 901
amābó. 991
amando,as. 983
amanter. 902
amanuenſis,is,m. 676
amaracus,i,m. 133
amaranthus,i,m. *ib.*
amarulentia,æ,f. 920
amarulentus,a,um. 842
amarus,a,um. 326
amaryllum,i.n. 119
amator,ōris. 829
amaſius,i,m. 827
ambages,ium.f.pl. 475
ambidexter,i. 265
ambigo (*am*, *ago*) ĕre.
435
ambio,ire. 589.840
ambitio,ōnis. 873
ambitioſus,a,um. 840
ambitus,ûs, m.ib. 758
ambo,æ,o. 599
ambroſia,æ. 996
ambulacrum,i,n. 616
ambulatio,ōnis,f. *ib.*
ambulo,as. 215.ōnis,
m. 223
amburo,ĕre. 320
amen. 1000
amentia,æ.f. 823
amentum,i,n. 712
ames,itis,m. 428
amicio,ire. 517
amicitia,æ.f. 921
amictus,ûs,m. 377
amiculum,i,n. 513
amicus,a,um.1.110.917
amicus,i,m. 918
amita,æ f. 603
amitinus,a. *ib.*
amitto,ĕre. 116.366
amnis,is,m. 427
amo,as. 360.963
amœnus,a,um. 189
amolior,iris, 837
amor,ōris,m. 198.682
906
amoveo, es. 121.767
908
amphibium,i. 212
amphiſbæna,æ,f. 213
amphora,æ,f. 763
āplector,ĕris. 229.599
amplexor,aris. *ib.*
amplifico,as. 752
amplio,as. 618.664
ampliús. 981
ampulla,æ,f. 587
amputo,as. 318.382
amuletum,i,n. 793
amurca.æ f. 383
ad amuſſim. 528
amygdalum,i,n. 121
amylum,i,n. 581
An. 321 428.596
anacatharticus. 795
anachorita,æ. 639
anagramma,atis,n. 754
anaclinterium,i,n. 574
anagal-

anagallis,idis f. 134
analecta,orum, n. 582
anas,ătis,c.g. 160
anathema,ătis,n. 641
anatociſmus,i,m. 864
anatomia,æ,f.icus,i,m. 796
anceps,ipitis,a. 435
anchora,æ,f. 466
ancile,is,n. 699
ancilla,æ,f. 415
ancillor,aris.d. 748
androgynus,i. 240
anethum,i,n. 132
anfractus,ûs. 330. 476. 760
angaria,æ. 683
angelica, æ,f. 136
angelus,li,m. 978
angina,æ,f. 301
angiportus,i,ûs,m. 617
Anglia,æ, f. 662
Anglus,i,m. 669
ango,ĕre,p.c. 301. 369
angor ōris,m. 668
anguilla,æ,f. 166
anguis,is,c.g. 213
angulatus,a,um. 89
angulus,i,m. 758.536
anguſtia,æ,f. 883
anguſtus,a,um. 245. 539.547
anhelitus,ûs,m. 575
anhelo,as. 363
anhelus,a,um. 300
anicula,æ,f. 234
anima,æ,f. 956.958
animadverto,ĕre. 9.667
animadverſio, ōnis, f. 870
animal,ālis,n. 142.174
animans,tis,m.f.n. 227
animitus,ex animo. 908
animosé. 883
animus,i,m. 245.353 733.893
aniſum,i,n. 132
annales,ium,pl.m. 785
annexus,ûs,m. 466
annexus,a,um,p. 738
anniculus,a,um. 230
anniverſarius,a,ū. 636
annona,æ,f. 385
annoſus,a,um. 284
annotinus,a,um. 441
annoto,as. 742
annularis,e,a. 262
annulus,i,m. 519
annumero,as. 998
annuo,ĕ.e.c.f. 651.903
annus, i, m. 34.635 976
annuus,a,um. 34.611 854
anodynus,a,um. 791
anſa, æ,f. 431.435 527
anſer,ĕris,m. 160
anſerculus,i,m. 150.160
anſerina,æ,f. 134
anſula,æ,f. 515
antagoniſta,æ,m. 435
antarcticus,a,um. 38
ante,pr. 23.387
antea. 720
anteambulo, ōnis, m. 156
anteactus,a,um. 813
antecedo,ĕre. 973
antecello,ĕre. 880
anteceſſor,ōris,m. 678
anteceſſorius,a,um. 454
anteeo,ire, 171
antefero. 841
antelucanus,a,um. 577
antenna,æ,f. 463
antepono. 841
antequam. 365.803
anterior,us,a. 252
antes,ium,pl.m. 546
anteſignanus,i. 709
anteverto. 809
anthrax, ăcis, m. 89 314
antica, æ,f. 540
anticipo,as. 310.977
antidotus,i,f. 739
antilena,æ,f. 452
antimonium,ii,n. 104
antipodes,um,m. 783
antiquitus. 401
antiquo,as. 686.866
antiquus,a,um. 935
antiſtes, ĭtis,c.g. 637
antlia,æ,f. 469
antœci. 783
antrorſum. 172
antrum,i,n. 78
anus,i,m. 268
anus,ûs,f. 669
anxietas,ātis,f. 369
anxius,a,um. 245
Apage. 578
apella,æ,m. 648
aper,pri,m. 426
aperio,ŭi,rtum,ire. 315 541
aperté. 923
apertilis,e,a. 451
apertus,a,um. 918
apes,is,f. 219
apex,ĭcis,m. 514
apexabo,ōnis,m. 421
aphaca,æ,f. 394
apianus,a,um. 126
apiarius,a, um. 384
apiaſtrum,i,n. 136
apium,i,n. 126.136
apluſtra,ium,n. 463
apocha,æ,f. 866
apocryphus,a,um. 631
apographum,i,n. 732

apolo-

apologia,æ,*f.* 659
apologus,i,*m.* 754
apophlegmatiſmus,i,*m.* 792
apophoretum,i. 566
apoplexia,æ.*f.* 313
apoſtata,æ,*m.* 722
apoſtema,ătis,*n.* 315
apophthegma,*n.* 752
apotheca,æ, *f.* 552
apozema,*n.* 792.796
apparatus,ûs,*m.* 565 695
apparentia,æ. 361
appareo, es. 685.987
apparitor,ōris,*m.* 853
apparo,as. 409
appello,as.46.664 904
appello,puli,ĕre. 484 740
appendix, ĭcis, *f.* 680 546
appendeo,es. 519
appendo,ĕre. 463.701
appetentia,æ,*f.* 292
appetitus,ûs,*m.* 789
appeto,ĕre. 805.160
applaudo,ĕre. 954
applauſus,ûs,*m.* 870
applico,as. 179.498
appono,ĕre. 554
apporto,as. 462
appoſitus,a,ū.557.75
appoſité. 752
apprehendo,ĕre. 341 445.658
apprehenſio,*f.* 357
apprimé. 914
appropinquo,as. 186
Apricus,a,um. 933
aprilis,is,*m.* 780
apſis,idis *f.* 457
apté. 264
apto,as. 731
aptus,a,um.
apud,*pr.* 636.894
apus,ŏdis. 144
Aqua,æ, *f.* 26.69.70
aquæductus,ûs,*m.* 583
aqualiculus,i. 414
aqualis,is,*m.* 536
aquarius. 43
aquaticus,a,um. 424
aquatilis,e,*a.* 143.163 403
aquifolia,æ,*f.* 110
aquila,æ,*f.* 160
aquilegia,æ,*f.* 135
aquilo,ōnis. 56
aquilus: 334
aquor,aris. 414
aquoſus, a,um. 48
Ara,æ,*f.* 641
aranea,æ.*f.* 226
araneum,i,*n.* *ib.*
aratrum,i,*n.* 389
arbiter,tri,*m.* 657
arbitrium,i,*n.* *ib.* 241
arbitror,aris. 693
arbor,ŏris,*f.* 110.528
arborator,ōris,*m.* 382
arbuſcula,æ. *ib.*92
arbuſtum,i,*n.* 529
arca,æ,*f.* 522
arcanus,a,um. 838
arceo,es,*c.f.* 456.470 634
arcera,æ,*f.* 456
arceſſo,ivi,ĕre, 658
archidux.ucis,*m.* 677
archiepiſcopus,i,*m.*640
architectus,i,*m.* 525
architriclin',i,555,676
archivum. 686
arcté. 267
arcticus,a,um. 38
arctus,a,um. 243.539
arcula,æ,*f.* 552
arcularius,i. 530
arcuo, as. 551
arcus,ûs,*m.* 473.551 702
ardea æ,*f.* 152
ardelio,*m.* 837
ardeo,es,arſi,*f.c.* 45 46,198
ardor,ōris,*m.* 275
arduus,a,um. 686
area,æ,*f.* 398,547
arefacio,ĕ.e. 170
arena,æ,*f.* 82
arenatum,i,*n.* 526
arenoſus,a,um. 86.393
areola,æ,*f.* 381
areſco,ŭi,ĕre,*f.c.* 106
aretalogus,i. 841
argentarius,a,um. 865
argenteus,a,ū 494.562
argentum,ti,*n*, 97. vivum. 102
argilla,æ,*f.* 535
argilloſus,a,um. 393
argumentum.ti,*n.* 750
arguo.ĕre. 245.293
argute. 750
argutor,aris. *ib.*
argyrotheca,æ,*f.* 562
aridus,a,um. 77.470 764
aries, ĕtis.*m.* 43.182
arieto,as. *ib.*
ariſta,æ,*f.* 127
ariſtolachia,æ,*f.* 136
arithmetica,æ. 756
arma,orum,*n.* 690.699
armamentarium,i. 622
armamenta, orum, *n.* 466
armarium,i,*n.* 552
armatura,æ,*f.* 699
armeniacus,a,um. 120
armentum,i,*n.* 410.
armil-

armilla,æ,f. 519
armiluſtrium,i. 695
armo,as. 695.705
armus,i,m. 202
aro,as. 389
aroma,ătis,n. 1132
aromatarius,ii,m. 104
aromatopola,æ,m. 492
arquatus,a,um. 306
arra,æ,f. arrhabo, ōnis, *fœm.* 862.867
arrideo,es. 594
arrigo,(*ad,rego*)exi,ĕre 204.426
arripio,ĕre. 435
arrodo,ĕre. 98
arrogantia,æ,f. 840 991
arrogo,as. *ib.*
ars,tis,f. 4.377.724
artemiſia,æ,f. 136
artemon,ōnis. 463
arteria,æ,f. 274
arthritis,ĭdis,f. 309
articularis,e a. *ib.*
articulatus,a,um. 161
articulus,i,m. 261
artifex,icis,m. 378
artificioſé. 751
artificium,i,n. 655
artocreas,ătis,n. 408
artogala,n. artomelum, i, n. artolaganum, i. *ibid.*
artopta,æ. 431
artus, uum,m. 309.579
aruncus,i,m. 183
arundo,ĭnis,f. 139
arvina,æ f. 329
arum,i,n. 132
arvum,i,n. 387
arx,cis,f. 717
As,aſſis,m. 493.765 866
aſarum,i,n. 136
aſcarides. 218
aſcaula,æ,m. 777
aſcendo,ĕre. 37
aſcenſus,ûs. 544
aſcia,æ,f. 527
aſcio,as. *ib.*
aſciſco,ĕre. 586.919
aſcititius,a,um. *ib.*
aſcitus,a,um. 578
aſcriptitius,a,um. 921
aſellus,i,m. 170.180 223
aſilus,i,m. 221
aſinarius,a,um. 403
aſininus,a,um. 245
aſinus,i,m. 180
aſio,onis. 159
aſotus,i,m. 865
aſparagus,gi,m. 136
aſpectus,ûs,m. 10.278
aſper,ĕra,um. 275.321
aſpergo,ĕre. 103
aſperitas,atis,f. 7
aſpernatio,onis,f. 374
aſpernor,aris. 876
aſperſio,onis,f. 587
aſpicio,exi,ĕre. 992
aſpiro,as. 840
aſpis,idis,f. 213
aſpredo,ĭnis,f. 532
aſſatura,æ,f. 566
aſſecla,æ,m. 640.676
aſſenſio,onis,f. aſſenſus ûs,m. 358
aſſentatio,onis,f. 921
aſſentator,oris,m. 924
aſſentior,īris,enſus. *ib.*
aſſentor,aris. *ib.*
aſſequor,ĕris,utus. 424
aſſer,ĕris,m. 530
aſſero,ŭi,rtum,ĕre. 811 859
aſſertus,a,um. 610
aſſervo,as. 65
aſſevero,as. 81
aſſideo,es,edi. 551
aſſiduitas,atis,f. 884
aſſigno,as. 22
aſſimilo,as. 270
aſſiſto,ĕre. 675
aſſo,as. 431.437
aſſocio,as. 984
aſſueſco,ĕre. 801
aſſula,æ,f. 527
aſſumentum,i,n. 505
aſſumo,ĕre. 308
aſſurgo,ĕre. 78.901
aſſus,a,um. 328
aſt. 967
aſteriſcus,i,m. 741
aſthma,ătis,n. 300
aſtrologus,i,m. 778
aſtronomus,i,m. *ib.*
aſtrum,i,n. 31
aſtu,*abl.* 817
aſturco,ōnis,m. 453
aſtutus,a,um. 355
aſylum,i,n. 625
aſymbolus,a,um. 821
At. 11.623
atavia,æ,f. 692
atavus,i,m. *ib.*
ater,a,um. 334
atheüs,i,m. 969
athleta,æ,m. 949
atlantis,ĭdis,f. 546
atomus,i,c.g. 696
atque. 28.466.682
atqui. 725
atramentarium,i,n. 738
atramentum, i, n. *ibid.* 939
atrienſis,is,m. 676
atriplex,icis,m. 136
atrium,i,n. 544
atrox,ōcis.a. 895
attagen,enis,f. 150

attamen. 661
attendo,ĕre. 483.727 804
attenté. 726
attenuo,as. 531
attero,ĕre. 560.967
atticus,a,um. 495
attinet,*imper.* 515
attingo,ĕre. 826.977
attollo,ĕre. 503.541
attondeo,es. 503
attonitus,a,um. 62
attraho,ĕre. 190.271
attrecto,as. 321
attritus,a,um.*par.* 290
Avaritia,æ,*f.* 848
avarus,a,um. 846
auceps,ŭpis,*c.g.* 418
auctarium,i,*n.* 994
auctio,onis,*f.* 865
auctionor,aris. *ib.*
auctoramentum,i,*neut.* 695
auctoror,aris. *ib.*
aucupium,i,*n.* 428
aucupor,aris. 841
audacia,æ,*f.* 883
audaculus,a,um. *ib.*
audax,acis,*c.* 945
audeo,es,ſus. 885
audiens,ntis,*a.* 841
audio,ire.341.660.508 930
auditio,ōnis,*f.* 836
auditor,ōris,*m.* 631
auditus,ûs,*m.* 330
avellana,æ,*f.* 121
avello,ĕre. 801
avena,æ,*f.* 129.450
aveo,es,*p.c.* 363.999
avernus,i,*m.* 980
averrunco,as. 984
averſatio,onis,*f.* 369
averſor,aris. *ib.*
averſus,a,um. 88.260 907
averto,is. 984
aufero,abſtuli,ablatum. 946
augeo,es,xi. 872
augmentum,i,*n.* 33
augur,ŭris. 646
augurium,i. 644
auguror,ari. 645
auguſtus,a,um, 626 780
avia,æ,*f.* 601
aviarium,i. 147.157
avicula,æ,*f.* 428
aviditas,atis,*f.* 366 848
avidé. 198.726
avidus,a,um. 846
avis,is,*f.* 142.436
avius,a,um. 477
aula,æ.*f.* 680
aulæum,i,*n.* 679
auletes,æ,*m.* 775
aulicus,a,um. 675.925
avolo,as. 430.517
aura,æ,*f.* 55
aurantium,i,*n.* 123
aurata,æ. 166
aurelia,æ. 226
aureüs,a,um. 494.562
auricula,æ,*f.* 284.330 518
auricularis,e,*a.* 262
aurifaber,bri,*m.* 518 531
auriga,æ,*m.* 454
aurigo,ĭnis,*f.* 306
auripigmentum,ti,*neut.* 104
auris,is,*f.* 204.299
auriſcalpium,i,*n.* 262
aurora,æ,*f.* 35
aurum,i,*n.* 95.531
auſculto,as. 726
auſpex,ĭcis. 592.644
auſpicium,i,*n.* 562.644
auſpicor,aris. 752.781
auſter,tri,*m.* 56
auſterus,a,um. 326
aut. 6.63.297
autem. 31.259.362
authenticus,a,um. 631
autor, ōris, *c.g.* 722 871.992
autoritas,atis,*f.* 659
autographum,i,*n.* 732
automatarius,i. 533
automatum,i. 431.772
autumnus,i,*m.* 37.198
autumno,as. 969
avunculus,i,*m.* 603
avus,i,*m.* 601
auxilior,aris. 906
auxilium,i. 695
Axilla,æ,*f.* 254
axioma,ătis,*n.* 749
axis,is,*m.* 31.457.758
axungia,æ. 457
Azymus,i,*m.* 407

B

BAcca,æ,*f.* 118.122
baccalaureus, 737
bacchanalia,orum,*neu.* 955
bacchabundus,da,um. 644
bacchor,aris. 824
baculus,i,*m.* 481
badius,a,um. 334
bajulo,as,bajulus,i,*m.* 491
balæna,æ,*f.* 171
balænus,i,*f.* 762
balatro,onis,*m.* 917
balbus,a,um. 282
balbutio,ire. 230.282
baliſta,æ,*f.* 712.257

bali-

baliſtarius,ii,m. 698
ballio,onis,m. 827
balneum,i,n,neæ,f. 579
balneator,m. 585
balo,as. 181
balſamum,i,n. 138
balteus,i,m. 701
bambacium,i,m. 503
baptizo, as, baptiſteri-um,i,n. 122.633
barathro,onis,m. 865
barathrum,i,n. 70
barba,æ,f. 251
barbaries,ei,f. 842
barbarus,a,um. 895
barbatulus,a,um. 251
barbiton,i,n. 775
bardus,a,um. 284
baro,ōnis,m. 686
barrio, ire. 190
barrus,i,m. ibid.
baſella,æ,f. 446
baſiatio,f. 826
baſilica,æ,f. 626.679
baſiliſcus,i,m. 214
baſis,is,f. 536.759.771
baſium,ii,n. 826
batillum,i,n. 434
baubor,aris, 187
Beatus,a,um. 997
bellaria,orum,n. 566
bellicus,a,um.468.662 717
bello,are. 694
belligeror,aris. ibid.
bellua,æ,f. 190
belluinus,a,um. 825.896
bellum,i,n. 691.692
bellus,a,um. 623
bene. 363.536.623
benedictio,onis,f. 846
benedictus,a,um. 1000
beneficarius,a,um. 686
beneficium,i,n. 877
benevolentia,æ,f. 906
benignus,a,um. 895
berberis,is,f. 138
beſtia,æ,f. 410
beſtialis,le,a. 897
beta,æ,f. 136
bethicus. 795
betonica,æ. 134
betula,æ,f. 112
Bibix,acis,a. 823
biblia,orum,n. 631
biblicus,a,um.631.733
bibilopegus,i,m. 748
bibliopola,æ,m. ibid.
bibliotheca,æ,f. 738
bibo,ĕre. 788
bibulus, a, um. 582. 731,823.935
bidens, tis, f. 984. m. 439
biduum,i,n. 635
biennium,i.n. 41
bifidus,a,um. 184
bigæ,arum,f. 455
bigamus,i. 669
bilanx,cis,f. 766
bilex,icis. 501
bilinguis,e,a. 816
bilis,is,f. 271
bimeſtris,e,a. 778
bimulus,a,um. 230
bini,æ,a. 243
bipalium,i,n. 381
bipennis,is,f. 713
bipes,ĕdis,a. 144
bis. 236
biſcoctus,a,um. 407
biſon,ontis,m. 201
biſſextilis,e. 782
biſtorta,æ,f. 134
biſulcus,a,um. 184
bitumen,inis,n. 104
bivium,i,n. 478
Blactero,as. 182
blæſus,a,um. 282
blandiloquentia,æ. 817
blandimentum,i,n. 925
blandior,iris. 928
blandus,a,um. 831
blaſphemus,a, um. 640. 669
blatero,as. 838
blatero,onis,m. 839
blatta,æ,f. 217
blennus,i. 725
bliteus,a,um. 284
blitum,i,n. 136
Boatus,ûs,m. 56.714
boletus,i,m. 141
bolis,idis,f. 465
bolus,i,m. 560
bolus,i,f. 104
bombarda,æ,f. 712
bombilo,as. 219
bombus,i,m. ibid.
bombylius,i,m. 220
bombyx,ycis,m. 219
bona,orum,n. 669.848
bonus,a,um. 245.299 799,974.360
boo,as. 181
borago,ginis,f. 136
borealis,e,a. 56.76
boreas,æ,m. ibid.
bos,ovis,m. 201.389
botrys,is,f. 136
botulus,i. 421
bovile,is,n. 413
Brabēum,i,n. 946
bracca,æ,f. 512
brachium,i,n. 260. 946
bractea,æ. 531
bracteola,æ. 519
branchia,æ,f. 163
braſſica,æ. 126
breve,is,n. 698

brevi. 296
brevia,ium,n. 464
breviarium,i,n. 15
brevis,e,a. 994
breviuſculus, a, um. 119
broncus,a,um. 284
bruchus,i,m. 223
bruma,æ.f. 38
brumalis,le. 577
bruſcus,ci,m. 138
brute. 824
brutus,a,um. 284.824
Bubile,is,n. 413
bubo,ōnis. 149.314
bubalus,i,m. 201
bubulcus,i,m. 413
bucca,æ,f. 267.838
buccea,æ,f. 554
buccella,æ,f. 553
buccellatus,a,um. 407
buccina,æ,f. 413
bucco,ōnis. 284
buccula,æ,f. 251.513
bucula,æ. 417
bufo,ōnis. 212
bufonius,a,um. 90
bugloſſa,æ.f. 136
bulboſus,a,um. 131
bulbus,i,m. 151
bulga,æ,f. 586
bulimia,æ. 292
bulla,æ.f. 72.519
bullio,īre. 432
buphthalmus,i,m. 136
bura,æ,is,is,f. 391
buſtum,i,n. buſtuarius, i,m. 961
buteo,onis,m. 148
butyrum,i,n. 416
buxus,i,f. 110
Byne, es,f. 444
byſſus,i,f. 675

C

Caballus,i,m. 460
cacabus,i,m. 431
cachexia,æ,f. 293
cachinnor,aris. 845
cacodæmon, ōnis, m. 987
caco,as. 157
cacumen,ĭnis,n. 72
cadaver,avĕris,n. 338. 796
cadaveroſus,a,um. 316
cadmia,æ. 100
cado,cecĭdi,caſum,ĕre. 660.714
caduceator,ōris. 693
caducus,a,um.117.312. 966
cadus,i,m. 440
Cæcias,æ,f. 56
cæcilia,æ. 213
cæcitas,atis,f. 199
cæcus,a,um, 282
cæcutio,īre. 149
cædes,is,f. 714
cædo, cecīdi, cæſum, ĕre. 668.670.713
cæduus,a,um. 539
cælo,as. 97.771.810
cælum,i,n. ibid.
cæmentum,i,n. 526
cæruleus,a,um. 335
Cæſar,ăris,m. 673
cæſim. 317
cæſius,a,um. 335
cæſpes,ĭtis,m. 45.525
cæſpititius,a,um. ibid.
cæſpito,as. 453
cæſtus,us,m. 713
cæteri, æ,a. 113.452. 544
cæteroqui. 927
cæterùm. 161
Cala,æ,f. 713

calamarium,i,n. 738
calamintha, æ.f. 136
calamiſtratus, ta, tum. 943
calamiſtrum, i,n. ter.m. 585
calamitas,atis,f. 394
calamitoſus,a,um. 985
calamus,i,m. 127.139. 428.731
calantica,æ,f. 513
calapodium,i,n. 481
calathus,i,m. 555
calcaneus, m. calcaneum,i,n. 257
calcar,aris,n. 451
calceamentum,n. 506
calcearius,i,m. ibid.
calceus,i,m. 84.514
calcitro, as. ōnis, m. 177
calco,as. 257
calculoſus,a,um. 120
calculus,i,m. 304.756
calefio,is. 549
calendarium,i,n.calendæ,arum,f. 784
caleo,es. 321
calidus,a,um. 24.579
caliga,æ,f. 512
caligo, as. 283. ĭnis. f. 20
calix,ĭcis,m. 122.562
calleo,es,f.c. 480
callidus,a,um. 725
callis,is,m. 476
calloſus,a,um. 320
callus,i,m. ibid.
calo,ōnis,m. 698
calor,ōris,m. 59.273
caltha,æ. 133
calvaria,æ,f. 297
calveſco,ĕre,c.p. 280
calvitium,i, n. 288

calumnia,æ,*f*. 725
calumniator, oris,*maſ*. 669
calumnior,aris. 916
calvus,a,um. 586
calx,cis,*f*. 526. *com.gen.* 257
cambium,i,*n*. 482
camelus,i,*m*. 17
camera,æ. 848
caminus,i,*m*. 47
cammarus,i. 172
campana,æ,*f*. 99 629
campeſtris,e,*a*. 78.136
campus,i,*m*. 78.306
canaliculus,i. 269
canalis,is,*c.g*. 583
cancellarius,i, 676
cancellatus,a,um. 550
cancelli,orum,*m*. 541 652
cancer,cri.*m*. 43.172 316
candela,æ,*f*. 743
candelabrum,i,*n*. 745
candeo,es. 46
candeſco,ere. 500
candidatus,a,um. 840
candidé. 925
candidus,a,um. 87.339
candor,ōris,*m*. 927
caneſco,ĕre,*p.c*. 280
cani,orum,*m*. 233
canicula,æ,*f*. 38
caninus,a,um. 267
canis,is,*c.g*. 187.423
caniſtrum, i, *neut*. 552 554
canna,æ,*f*. 139
cannabis,is,*f*. 497
cano, cecini, cantum, ĕre. 710.773
canon,ŏnis,*m*. 640
canonicus,a,um. 631
canorus,a,um. 153
cantharis,ĭdis,*f*. 223
cantharus,i,*m*. 535.564
cantherius, i. 178.446 545
canthus,i,*m*. 248.457
canticum i,*n*. 773
cantilena,æ,*f*. 630.826
cantillo,as. 224
canto,as. 962
cantor,ōris,*m*. 630
canus,a,um. 339
capax,ācis,*a*. 446.760
caper,pri,*m*. 183
caperatus,a,um. 245
capeſſo,ĕre. 166
capillamentum,i. 586
capillus,i,*m*. 796.972
capio,cepi,captum,ĕre. 12.204.716
capiſtrum,i,*n*. 450
capitalis,e. 667.669 785
capitatus,a,um. 120
capitium,i. 514
capito, ōnis, *maſc*. 166 284
capitellum,i,*n*. 536
capitulum,i. *ib*.137
capo,ōnis,*m*. 150
cappares,*pl*. 566
caprea,æ,*f*. 199
capreolus,i,*m*. 545
capricornus,i. 43.200
caprimulgus,i. 149
caprinus,a,um. 416
caprona,æ. 586
capſa,æ,*f*. 552.273
capſula,æ,*f*. 552
captioſus,a,um. 838
captivus,a.um. 722
capto,as. 615.751 975
captus,ûs,*m*. 12
capularis,e,*a*. 234
capulus,*m*,um, i,*n*. 701 959
caput, ĭtis. 541.654 747
carbaſus,i,*f*. 500
carbo,ōnis,*m*. 46
carbunculus, i, *m*. 89 314
carcer,ĕris,*m*. 668
carceres,um,*m*. 946
carcinoma,ătis,*n*. 316
cardiacus,a,um. 292 792.795
cardialgia,æ,*f*. 306
cardinalis,e,*a*. 56
cardiogmus,i,*m*. 306
cardo,ĭnis,*m*. 543
carduelis,is,*f*. 153
carduus,i,*m*. 139
careo,es. 67.407 605
carex,ĭcis,*f*. 134
caries,ēi,*f*. 528
carina,æ,*f*. 469
carioſus,a,um. 528
cariús. 496
carmen,ĭnis,*n*. 734 792
carmino,as.
carnarium,i,*n*. 431
carnifex,ĭcis,*m*. 668
carnificina,æ. 725
carnivorus,a,um. 160
caro,carnis,*f*. 241.315
carota,æ,*f*. 126
carpentarius,i. 533
carpentum,i,*n*. 455
carpio,ōnis. 167
carpo,ĕre. 117.838
carptim. 992
carpus,i,*m*. 260
carrus,i,*m*. 411.456
carthamus,i,*m*. 132
cartilago,ĭnis,*f*. 241

carum,i,n. 132
carus,a,um. 493
carvum,vi,n. 132
caryophyllum,i,n. 132. 335
caſa,æ,f. 524
caſeus,i,m. 217.416
caſſes,ium,m. 425
caſſia,æ,f. 135
caſſis,ĭdis,f. 699
caſſita,æ,f. 159
caſſus,a,um. 111
caſtanea, æ, f. 123. 334
caſtellum,i,n. 718
caſtigatio,ōnis, f. 870
caſtigo,as. 612
caſtimonia,æ. caſtitas, atis,f. 825
caſtor,oris,m. 212
caſtra, caſtrorum, pl.n. 704
caſtro,as. 183,184
caſtrum,i,n. 717
caſtula,æ,f. 580
caſtus,a,um. 825
caſus,ûs,m. 971
catadromus,i,m. 948
catalogus,i,m. 740
catamidio,as. 669
cataphractus,a,um. 699
cataplaſma,n. 791
catapotium,i. 792
catapulta,æ,f. 712
cataracta,æ,f. 615. tum. i,n. 67
catarrhus,i,m. 300
cataſtrophe,es,f. 953
catechizo,as. 633
catena,æ,f. 458
caterva,æ,f. 675
cathæreticus, a, um. 318
cathedra,æ f. 730
catillo,ōnis,m. 820
catillus,i,m. 404
catinus,i,m. 434.558
catulio,īre. 188
catulus,i,m. 186.194
catus,i,m. 211
cauda,æ,f. 158
caudex,ĭcis,m. 108
cavea,æ,f. 429
caveo,es,vi. 706.811
caverna,æ,f. 78.522
cavillatio,ōnis,f. 844
cavillum,i,n. 916
cavitas,atis,f. 268
caula,æ,f. 412
caulis,is,m. 125.731
cavo,as. 210
caupo,ōnis,m. 485
caupona,æ,f. 625
cauſſa, æ, f. 130. 595. 660,664,752, 885
cauſſor,aris. 297.659
cauſſus,i. 370
cauſticus,a,um. 315
cauté. 807
cautela,æ,f. 863
cauterium,i,n. 318.669
cautes,is,f. 83
cautio ōnis,f. 862
cautus,a,um.
cavus,a,um. 284.352
Cedó. 991
cedo,ceſſi,ĕre. 11.358. 942
cedrus,i,f. 115
celebris,e,a. 491
celebro, as. 635.648. 960
celer,ĕris,a. 676
celeriter. 807
celero,as. 425
celes,itis,m. 488
celeuſma,ătis,n. 464
cella,æ. 445
cellarius,i. 564
celo,as. 837
celox,ocis,f. 464
celſus,a,um. 523
cenotaphium,i. 961
cenſeo,es. 654.813
cenſura,æ. 728
cenſus,ûs,m. 620.683
cenſus,a,um,p. 654
centaurium,rii,n. 136
centenarius,a,um. 765
centeni,æ,a. 495
centies. 96
centipes,ĕdis,a. 223
cento,ōnis,m. 520
centrum,i,n. 758.767
centuria,æ,f. 797
centurio,ōnis,m. ib.
cepa,æ,f. 131
cephalæa,æ,f. 297
cephalalgia,æ. ib.
cephalicus. 795
cera,æ,f. 384
ceraſum,i,n. 119
ceraſus,i,f. 121
ceratium,ii,n. 138
ceratus,a,um. 791.935
ceraunius,a,um. 60
cercopithêcus,i. 207
cerdo,ōnis,m. 508
cerebellum,i. 330
cerebroſus,a,um. 805
cerebrum,bri,neut. 340. 350
ceremonia,æ. 636
cereus,a,um. 743
cerinus,i. 126
cerno,cernĕre. 283.400. 922
cernuus,a um. 287
certamen,inis,neut. 656. 715
certatim. 736

certé. 3. certó. 811
certitudo,ĭnis,f. 749
certus,a,um. 124. 386
cerva,æ. 198.425
cervical,ālis,n. 571
cerviſia,æ,f. 444
cervix, icis, fœm. 252
571
ceruſſa,æ. 140
cervus,i,m. 198
ceſſatio,onis,f. 388
ceſſo,as. 939
cete.ind.cetus, i. 171
cetra,æ. 699
ceu. 31.642
chalybs,ybis,m.98.743
chamædrys,ys,f. 134
chamæmelum,i,n. 136
chamæpytis, yos, f. ib.
chameleon,tis. 215
chamomilla. 136
chaos,n. 23
character,ēris,m.8.409
charitas,ātis. 997
charta,æ,f. 791.941
charus,a,um. 632
chaſma,atis,n. 58
chelæ,arum,f. 172
chelidonium. 136
chelys,yos,f. 775
chiliarcha,æ,m. 697
chiragra,æ,f. 309
chirographum,i. 862
chiromanticus,i. 951
chirotheca,æ,f. 514
chirothecarius,i,m.492
chirurgicus,a,um. 136
chirurgus,gi,m. 796
chlamys,ydis,f. 512
cholera,æ,f. 271
chondrylla,æ,f. 136
choragium,i. 945
choragus,i. 943
chorepiſcopus,i. 637
chorda,æ,f. 771
chordus,a,um. 118.419
chorea,æ,f. 943
chorus,i,m. 630.943
chriſtianus,a,um. 648
975
Chriſtus,i,m. 631
chronologia, æ. chronologus,i,m. 786
chylus,i. 267.268
chymus,i,m. 270
chytropus,ŏdis. 341
Cibarius, a, um. 407
558.695
cibus,i,m. 788
cicada,æ,f. 224
cicatrix, icis,f. 319
cicer,ĕris,n. 128
cicindela,æ. 233
ciconia,æ,f. 160
cicorium,ii,n. 136
cicur,curis,a. 154.174
cicuro,as. 203
cicuta,æ,f. 136
ciĕo,es. 59,792
cifra,æ. 756
cilicinus,a, um. 404
cilicium,i. 582
cilium,i. 247
cilo,ōnis,m. 281
cimelium,i. 848
cimex,ĭcis. 218
cincinnus, a, um. 518
586
cinereus,a,um. 339
cingo, ĕre. 423.516
cingulum,i. ib.
ciniflo,onis. 951
cinis,ĕris,m. 45.961
cinnamomum,n. 132
cippus,i,m. 608.962
circa,pr. 982
circinus,i,m. 758
circiter,pr. 267.779
circius,i. 57
circuitor,oris,m. 492
circuitus,ûs,m, 758
circularis,e,a. 760
circulator,ōris. 951
circulus,i. 32. 43.440
758
circumago,ĕre. 57.431
circumcido,ĕre. 648
circumcingo. 440
circumcirca. 31
circumdo,as. 583
circumferentia,æ. 758
circumforaneus. 492
794
circumgeſto. 641
citcum jaceo,es. 66
circumjicio,ĕre. 277
circumlambo. 194
circummunio,īre. 704
circumquaque. 47
circumſcribo. 73
circumſcriptor,m. 817
circumſpecto, as, circumſpectus, a, um. 808
circumſtantia,æ. 786
circumtendo. 678
circumvallo, as. 717
circumveho,ĕre. 411
circumvolvo,ĕre. 258
circus,i,m. 948
cirnea,æ,f. 564
cirrus,i,m. 159
ciſium,i,n. 455
ciſta,æ. 848
ciſterna,æ. 623
citatio,onis,f. 658
citó. 39.354
cito,as. 631.658
citra,pr. 947
citreum,i. 123
civilis,e,a. 559
civis,is,c.g. 614.650

civitas,

civitas,atis,f. 622,691 717
Clades,is,f. ib.
clám. 920. clam. 919
clamo,as.
clamor,ōris, *maſc.* 275 352
clancularius,ii,*m.* 691
clanculum. 186
clandeſtinus,a,um 691
clango,ĕre. 160
clangor,ōris,*m.* 710
clarigatio,f. 693
clarus,a,um. 71.734
claſſiarius,a,um. 700
claſſicum,i,*n.* 710
claſſicus,a,um. 654
claſſis,is,*f.* ib. 700.735
clathratus,a,um. 550
clathrus,*maſ.* rum. *neut.* 541
clava,æ,*f.* 713
claudicatio,*f.* 289
claudico,as. ib.
claudo,ĕre. 548.709
clavicula,æ,*f.* 252. lus,i 519
clavis,is,*f.* 548
clavola,æ,*f.* 382
clauſtrum,i,*n.* 615
clauſula,æ,*f.* 991
clauſura,æ, 411
clavus,i, *maſ.* 320. 465 527
clematis,*f.* 136
clemens,tis,*o.* 912
clementia,æ,*f.* 682
clepſydra,æ. 772
clibanus,i,*m.* 96.406
cliens,tis,c.g. 660.686
clientela,æ. 660
clientelaris,e,*a.* 686
clima,ătis,*a.* 783
climacter,ēris. 431
clinicus,a,um. 294
clinopegus,i,*m.* 533
clinopodium,i. 570
clitellæ,arum,*pl.* 460
clitellarius a,um. ib.
clivus,i,*m.* 79
cloaca,æ,*f.* 250
clueo,es.*f.c.* 138
clunabulum,i,*n.* 420
clunaculum,i,*n.* ib.
clunis,is,*c.g.* 258
clyſter,ēris,*m.* 792
clypeus,i,*m.* um *n.* 699
Cincus,i,*m.* 132
Coacervo,as. 529.847
coactus,a,um,*p.* 270 481. 684
coaduno,as. 530
coætaneus,a,um. 939
coagmento,as. 748.241
coagulo,as. 104,416
coagulum,i, ib.
coaleſco,ui,ēre. 997
coarcto, as. coangusto, as. 267
coaſſo,as. 530.544
coaxo,as. 212
coccineus, a, um. coccus,i. 337
coccinum,i,*n.* 675
cochlea,æ,*f.* 216. 544
cochleare,is,*n.* 558
cochlearia,æ. 313
cochlis,ĭdis,*f.* 544
cocles,ĭtis,*m.* 283
coctilis,e,*a.* 526
codex,ĭcis,*m.* 854
codicillus,i. 731
cœlebs,ĭbis,*c.g.* 589
cœlites,um,*m.* 998
cœlitus. 980
cœlophthalmus,i. 283
cœlum,i,*n.* 19.64,li,orum,*m.* 958
cœmeterium,i. 960
cœna,æ. 633
cœnaculum,i.atio,onis. 555
cœnaturio,ire. 568
cœno,as. ib.
cœnobium, i, *n.* cœnobiarcha,æ. 638
cœnum,i,*n.* 481
coëmo,ĕre. 491
coëo,ire. 319
cœpi,ſti. 884
cœptum,i,*n.* 886
cœptus,a,um. 254
coërceo,es. 451.668
cœtus,ûs,*m.* 244.629
cogitabundus, a, um. 344
cogitatio, ōnis, *f.* *ibid.* 826
cogito,as. 375
cognatio,onis. 601
826
cognatus,a um. 601
cognitor,ōris,*m.* 659
cognitio,*f.* 355.659
cognomen,ĭnis,*n.* 937
cognoſco, ovi, itum. 659.667
cogo,coēgi,ĕre. 416 696.709.865
cohabito,as. 588
cohæreo,es. 242
cohibeo,es. 184.358 893
cohorteſto,as. 593
cohors,tis,*f.* 697
cohortor,aris. 464
coinquino,as, 739
coitio,onis *f.* 711
coitus,ûs,*m.* 606
colaphus,i,*m.* 670
coleus,i,*m.* 291
colica,æ. 305

colla,æ. 530
collabi. 775
collapſus,a,um,p. 538
collare,is,n. 581
collateralis,e. 56 603
collatitius,a,um. 638
collatus,a,um,p. 713
collaudatio,onis,f. 870
collecta,æ. 638
collectus,a,um,p. 328
collega,æ,m. 673
collegium,i,n. 655
colliciæ, arum f. 392
collido (con, lædo) ſi, ěre. 713
colligo,as. 396.685
colligo (con, lego) egi, ěre. 66. 145. 396 662
collimo, as. or, aris, d. 703
colliquia,æ, 392
collis,is,m. 79
colliſio,f. 330
colliſtrigium,i. 668
colliſus,a,um,p. 317
colloco,as. 771
colloquium,i,n, 567
colloquor,ěris. 934
colludo, ěre. 988
collum,i,n. 252 461
colluſor,ōris,m. 939
colluo,ěre. 434. collu- vies,ei,f. ib.
collybus,i. 482
collyra,æ. 554
collyrium,i,n. 792
colo,as. 433
colo, ěre. 385. 596 982
colobium,i,n. 512
colocynthis,idis, f. 136
colon,i. 268
colonia,æ. 219
colonus,i,m. 386
color,ōris,m. 333.503
coloro,as. 751
coloſſus,i. 771
coloſtra,æ,f. 415
coluber,bri,m. 213
colum,i. 305.433
columba,æ,f. columba- rium,i. 154
columella,æ. 301.546
columen, ĭnis, n. 464 515.545
columna,æ f. 536
colus,i,f. 498
coma,æ,f. 586
combibo,ěre. 821
combino,as. 747
comburo,ěre. 104
comedo,ěre. 560
cōmes, ĭtis, c. gen. 476 686
comeſſatio,f. 865
comeſſator,m. ib.
comeſſor,aris. 810
cometa,æ.m. 63
cominus. 713
cōmis,e,a. 831
comitia,orum,n. 686
comitialis, e, adj. 312 649
comitor,aris. 902
comma,atis,n. 747
commando,ěre. 267
commeatus,ûs,m. 695
commemoro,as. 349
commendatio,f. 870
commendo,as. 914
commentarienſis, m. 668
commentarius,m,um,i, n. 786
commentitius,a,um. 885
commentor, aris. 738
commentum,i,n. 240
commeo,as. 911
commercium,i,n. 491
commilito,ōnis,m. 710
comminiſcor,eris. 913
comminuo,ěre. 82
commiſeratio,f. 871
commiſceo,es. 756
commiſereſco,ěre. ib
commiſereor,ēris. 912
commiſſura,æ,f. 469 504
committo. ěre. 530.634 711.868.917
commixtio,f. 95
commodiús. 935
commodo,as. 162. 862
commodum, i, n. ibid. 485
commodus, a, um. 237 539
commonefacio,ěre. 922
commonſtro,as. 732
commoneo,es. 923
commoror,aris. 725
commotio,onis. 940
commoveo,es. 543
communico,as. 274
communio,onis,f. 672 989
communio, ire. 247
communitas,f. 672
communis, ne, a. 341 514
commuto,as. 510.889
compactilis,e,a. 533
compactor,ōris. 748
compactus,a,um,p. 407
compages,is,f. 241
compagino,as, 622
comparatio,f. 753
comparo,as. 156.173
compaſcuum,i. 411
compes,edis, f. 668
compello,as. 593

compel-

compello,puli,ĕre. 942
compendió. 475
compendiosé. 756
compendium,i. 853
comperendinatio, *fœm.* 664
comperio, ĕri, ertum, ire. 17.321
compernis,is,*c.g.* 289
compertum eſt. 836
compeſco, ŭi, ere. 411 660
competo,ĕre. 481
compingo, egi, actum. 533.748
compitum,i,*n.* 479
complector,ĕris. 760
compleo,es. 20
complexio,onis, *f.* 993
complexus,ûs,*m.* 774
complico,as. 936
complures,a. 222.839
compluvium,i. 546
compono,ĕre.529.640 754
comporto,as. 418
compos,ŏtis,*a.*805.893
compoſitus,a,um. 28
compotator,ōris.*m*,821
comprehendo,ĕre. 735
compreſsé. 267
comprimo,eſſi,ĕre.321
computatio,*f.* 782
computo, as. 756
computreſco,ŭi. 318
conatus,ûs,*m.* 364
concamero,as. 382
concavus,a,um. 759
concedo, ēre.270.840 971
concentus,ûs. 774
conceptus, ta, tum, *p.* 592
conceptivus,a,um. 781
concerto,as. 948
concha,æ,*f.* 91
concīdo,ĕre. 935
conciĕo,es. 686
conciliabulum,i. 655
concilio,as. 492.911
concilium,i,*n.* 640
concinnator,oris,*m.* 506
concinnitas,*f.* 382
concinno,as. 754
concio,onis,*f.* 632
concionator,*m.* 631
concipio,epi,eptum.21 45
concito,as.390.451.691
concivis,is,*c.g.* 691
conclamo,as. 704.956
conclave,is,*n.* 544
concludo,ĕre. 122.651
concoctio,*f.* 267
concoquo,ĕre. 438
concordia,æ,*f.* 911
concredo,ĕre. 409
concremo, as. 961
concreſco, ĕre. 124 422
concretus,a,um. 315
concubina,æ. 827
concubitus,ûs,*m.* 500 826
concubius,a,um. 987
concupiſco,ĕre. 818
concurro,ĕre. 711
concurſo,as. 969
concuſſus,ûs,*m.* 312
condecet,*imp.* 910
condecŏro,as. 722
condemno,as. 664
condico ĕre. 856
condimentum,i. 567
condio,ire. 122.437
condiſcipulus,i. 736
conditaneus,a,um. 164 438
conditio,is,*f.* 856.889
conditor,oris,*m.* 982
conditus,a,um, *p.* 786 959
condo, didi, ĕre. 446 980
condocefacio,ĕre. 724
condono,as. 894
conducibilis, e. 491
conduco,ĕre. 136 534 743,792
conductitius,a,um.386 523
conductor,*m.* 863
conductus,a,um,*p.* 963
condus,i,*m.* 431
condylus,i. 261
confabulatio,nis, *f.* 567
confabulor,aris. 932
confarreo,as. 592
confectus,a,um,*p.* 268 444
confero,erre. 724.749
confertim. 752
confertus,a,um,*p.* 848
confeſtim. 568.958
conficio, (*con,facio*) eci, ectum,ĕre. 140.219 933.949
conficior. 137
confidens,tis,*a.* 945
confido,ere. 808
configo,ĕre. 703
confinium,i. 689
confio,eri. 416.448
confirmo,as. 752
confiſcatio,*f.* 683
confiſco,as. 669
confiteor, eris, feſſus. 598
confixus, a, um, *p.* 393 410
conflictor,aris 294.713
conflictus,ûs. 715

confligo,ere. 713
conflo,as. 94.99
confluo,ere. 469
confodio,ere. 713.427
confœderatus, a, um. 695
conformo,as. 596
confragoſus,a,um. 77
confringo, egi, actum. 121
confugio,ere. 204
confundo,ere. 796
confuſus,a,um. 23
confuto,as. 432
congelaſco, ere,congelo,as. 53
congenitus, a,um. 330
congeries,ēi,f. 43,796
congero,ere. 397
congerro,m. 929
congiarium,i,n. 723
congius,i,m. 683
conglobo,as. 43
conglutino,as. 530
congredior,ĕris. 949
congrego,as. 409.697
congreſſus,ûs,m. 1
congruenter. 151
congruo, ĕre. f. c. 697 786.930
congrus,i,m. 168
conjecto,as. 355
conjectura,æ,f. 357
conjicio (à jacio) ecis ĕre, 204.355.663
coniſus,i,m. 223
conjugalis,e,a. 595
conjugium,i,n. 588
conjugo,as. 747
conjungo,ĕre. 366.930
conjuratio,f. conjuro, as. 691
conjux,ŭgis,c.g. 588
connecto,ĕre. 515
conniveo,es. 907
connubium,i,n. 594
conopeum,ēi,n. 574
conor,aris. 363.641
conquaſſo,as. 469
conquiniſco,ĕre. 352
conquiro, (con, quæro) ĕre. 751
conſanguineus, a, um 601
conſanguinitas,f. 826
conſarcinator,m. 505
conſarcino,as. 826
conſcendo, ĕre. 451 462
conſcientia, æ. 634 668
conſciſco, ĕre. 835
conſcius,a,um. 926
conſcribo,ĕre. 489.695
conſecro,as. 642
conſenſus,ûs,m. 663
conſentio,ſi,ire. 924
conſeptum,i,n. 412
conſequens,tis,a. 813
conſequor,ĕris. 991
conſervo,as. 606
conſeſſus,ûs. 649
conſideo,es, edi, eſſum. 464.933
conſideratus, a, um. 859
conſidero,as. 778
conſigno,as. 652
conſiliarius,i. 676
conſilium,i,n. 696.906
conſiſto,ĕre. 94.441 672.797.947
conſitus,a,um,p. 382
conſobrinus,i,a,æ. 603
conſolatio f. 906
conſolida,æ,f. 133
conſolido,as. 527
conſolor,aris. 906
conſonantia,æ. 774
conſopio,ire. 228
conſors,tis,a. 989
conſortium,i,n. 931
conſpectus,ûs. 788
conſpicio,exi,ĕre, 78
conſpicor,ari. 322
conſpicuus, a, um. 32 880.954
conſpiratio,f. 691
conſpiſſo,as. 407
conſpurco,as. 157
conſtabilio,ire. 640
conſtans,tis,a. 898
conſtanter. 398
conſtantia,æ. 897
conſtat. 775.811
conſternor, aris. 883
conſtipo,as. 43.503
conſtituo, ĕre, 43.259 986
conſto,as,iti, 496
conſtratus,a,um. 468
conſtrictus, a, um, p. 450
conſtringo,ĕre. 668
conſtruo,ĕre. 507.747
conſtupro,as. 827
conſueſco,ĕre. 702
conſuetudo,inis,f. 801
conſul, ŭlis,m. 651
conſulo, ĕre. 353.877 908
conſultò. 871
conſulto,as. 807
conſultus, a, um. 654 741
conſumo, as. 311 592
conſumo,ĕre. 311
conſuo,ĕre, 504
contabeſco, ĕre. 226
contactus,ûs,m. 316
contagio, onis,f. 314

contagioſus,a,um. 314
316
contamino,as. 825
contego,ĕre. 275
contemno,ĕre. 876
contemplor,aris. 757
contemporaneus,a,um. 786
contemptus,ûs. 927
contendo,ĕre. 689.873
contentio,ōnis,f. 656
contentus,a,um. 851
contero,rivi,ĕre. 267
497
conterraneus, a, um. 691
contexo,ĕre. 457
contextus,ûs. 114
contignatio,f. 544
contiguus,a,um. 259
continens,tis,a. 783
continentia,æ. 819
contineo,es,entum. 260
869
contingit, *imp.* 670
continué. 310. nuó. 110
continuo,as. 884
continuus, a, um. 259
762
contor,aris. 914
contorqueo,es. 32.602
contra. 356.750
contractus,ûs. 492. a, um. 260
contradíco, ĕre. 752
899
contraho,ĕre. 463.493
589
contrarius,a,um. 32.331
contribulis,e,a. 601
contriſtor,aris. 835
contritus,a,um,p. 681
conterminus,a,um. 689
controverſia,æ. 656

contubernalis, is, c. g.
contubernium, i, *neut.* 910
contueor,ēris. 283
contumacia,æ. 605
contumax,ācis,a. 899
contumelia,æ,f. 917
contumelioſus, a, um. 904
contundo,tŭdi,ĕre. 933
contus, i, m. 464
contuſio,f. 317
contuſus,a,um,p. 170
convaleſco,ere. 295
convallis,is,f. 77
convaſatus, a,um. 486
conveho,ĕre. 397
convenio, ī. e. 205.551
583.794
conventum eſt. 630
856
converſatio,f. 901
converto,ĕre. 989.994
convexus, a, um. 257
759
convictor, ōris. 910
convitior,aris. 917
conviva,æ,c.g. 555
convivator, m. ib.
convivium,i,n. 565
convoco,as. 629
convolvulus,i. 217
convolvo, vi, utum. 315
conus, i, m. 122.759
941
convulſio,f. 294
conyza,æ,f. 136
coopto,as. 737
coordino,as. 527
cophĭnus,i,m. 552
copia,æ,f. 848.859
copiæ, arum. 708
copiosé. 752

copula,æ,f. 591
copulo,as. 592.747
coqua. 431
coquinarius,a,um. 431
coquo,xi,ere. 444
coquus,i,m. 431
cor,cordis,n. 273.631
coracinus,i. 167
corallium,i. 92
corám. 920
corbis,is,m,f. 114
corbita,æ. 468
cordatus,a,um. 725
cordolium,i. 367
coriandrum,i,n. 132
coriarius, a, um. cori-um,i,n. 506
corium, i,n. us,i,m. ib.
cornicor,aris. 160
corniger,era,um. 422
cornix,icis,f. 160,540
cornu,n. 198.708
cornum,ni,n. cornus, f. 122
cornutus,a,um. 223
corolla,æ,f. 133
corollarium,i. 768
corona,æ. 564.674
coronarius,a,um. 133
coronatus,i. 494
coronis,idis,f. 546
corporeus,a,um. 21
corpulentus,a,um. 278
corpus,ŏris,n. 28 240
corrado, ĕre. 418.817
corrigia,æ. 514
corrigo (*con, rego*) exi, ĕre. 188.923
corripio,ĕre. 188.923
corroboro,as. 792
corrodo,ĕre. 217
corrumpo,ĕre. 30
corruptela,æ. 376
corruo,ĕre. 61.400

corruptus, a, um. 329
661
cors,tis,f. 160
cortex,icis,m. 109
cortina,æ. 503.954
corus,i,m.
coruſcatio,f. 58
coruſco,as. 43
corvus,i, m. 160
corycæus,i. 837
corylus,i,f. 121
corymbus,i,m. 138
coryphæus,i,m. 691
corytus,i. 702
cos,otis,f. 85
coſſus,i,m. 217
coſta,æ,f. 254
cothurnus,i,m. 514
coroneum,i. 123
coturnix,icis,f 150.158
coxa,æ,f. 256
coxendix, icis, f. 256
309
Crabro,onis,m. 220
crambe,es,f. 126
cranium,i,n. 297
crapula,æ,f. 823
cras. 976
craſſus,a,um. 27.82
268
craſtinus,a,um. 813
crater,eris,m. 562
crates,is.f. 114.414
cratenterium,i. 341
craticula,æ. 431
cratitius,a,um 380.527
creagra, græ. creacen-
trum,i. 343
creatio,onis,f. cap. 2
creator,oris,m. 982
creatura,æ. 21
creber,bra,um. 299
crebreſco,ere,p.c. 836
crebró. 348
creditor, oris, m. 864
865
credo, ere. 53. 358
386
credulitas,f. 812
credulus,a,um. ib.
crembala,orum,n. 777
cremium,i,n. 529
cremo,as. 45.669
cremor,oris. 267.416
crena,æ,f. 731
creo,as. 18.737
crepida,æ,f. 514
crepido,inis,f. 583
crepito,as. 160.298
crepitaculum,i. 230
crepo,as. 543.840
crepundia, orum, neut.
230
crepuſculum,i. 36
creſco,ere. 125
creta,æ. 104
cribro,as. 400
cribrum,i,n. ib.
cricetus,i. 210
crimen,inis,n. 922
criminor,aris. 917
crinalis,e,a. 513
crinis,is,m. 584
crinitus,a,um. 63
criſpo,as. 586
criſpus,a,um. 123.280
criſta,æ,f. 159
crocito,as. 160
crocodilus,i. 212
crocus,i,m. 132
crotalum,i,n. 643
crucio,as. 306
crudelitas,f. 896
crudelis,e,a. crudus, a,
cruditas, f.
um. 292
cruentus, a, um. 303
714
crumena,æ,f. 486
crumeniſeca,æ. 485
cruor,oris,m. 318
cruralis,e,a. 514
crurifragium,i. 669
crus,uris,n. 190
cruſta,æ. 319.407
cruſto,as. 526
cruſtula,æ. larius, i,
408
crux, ucis, f. 669
crypta, æ, f. cryptopor-
ticus,ûs. 616
cryſtallinus,a,um. 62
cryſtallus,i,f. 93
cubicularius a,um.676
cubiculum,i. 573
cubile,is, n. 570
cubitus,i,m. 260
cubo,as,ui. 575
cubus,i,m. 759
cucubo,as. 160
cucullus,i. cucullatus,
a,um. 638
cuculus,i.cuculo,as.136
160
cucumer,meris, m. 123
566
cucurbita,æ,f. 123.125
791
cucurio,ire. 159
cudo,ere. 531
cujas,a is,n. 930
cujuſmodi. 329
culcitra,æ. 572
culeus,i. 669.762
culex,icis,m. 218
culina,æ. 434
culmen,inis,n. 545
culmus,i,m. 127
culpa,æ,f.662.808.893
culpo,as. 920
cultellus,i. 738
culter,tri,m. 391.558

cultura,æ. 379.388
culullus,i,m. 562
cum,pr. 43.59.75
cúm. 358
cum,tum. 797
cumera,æ,f. 400
cuminum,i. 132
cumulo,as. 847
cumulus,i. 418
cunabula, orum, neut. 220
cunæ,arum,f. 228
cuncti,æ,a. 619
cunctor ,aris. 310 886
cuneus,i,m. 529.708 739
cuniculus. larius, i, m. 205.717.698
cupa,æ,f. 446
cupediæ,arum,f. 408
cupedinarius,i. ib.
cupiditas,ditatis,f. 818 848
cupio,ĕre. 12.198
cupreſſus,i,f. 115
cura,æ,f. 356.629
curandus,a,um p. 796
curator,oris,m. 606
curculia,m. 217
curia,æ. 649.655
curio, m. 655
curioſus,a,um. 837
curo,as,avi. 356.384 790
curro,ĕre. 143
curruca,æ. 160
currus,ûs,m. 457
curſim. 733
curſor,oris,m. 946
curſito,as. 463
curſus,ûs. 196
curtus,a,um. 158
curvo,as. 116
curvus,a,um. 758
cuſcuta,æ,f. 134
cuſpis, idis, f. cuſpidatus,a,um. 713
cuſtodia,ſtodiæ,f. 624 663
cuſtodio,ire. 410
cuſtos,ōdis,m. 676.984
cuticula,culæ,f. 320 820
cutis,is,f. 241
Cyathus, i,m. 562.564 763
cyaneus,a,um. cyanum, i. 335
cyarius,i,f. 136
cyclaminus,f. cyclaminum,ni,n. 126
cyclas,adis,f. 586
cydonium,i. 123
cygnus,i,m. 151
cylindrus,i,m. 759
cymba,æ,f. 471
cymbalum,i,n. 643
cynogloſſum,i,n, 136
cynoſura,æ.f.
cyprinus,i. 167
cyprum. 99
cyſtis,i,f. 271
cythara,æ,f. 575

D

DActylus,ctyli. 116 123
dæmon, ōnis, m. 647 988
dama,æ,c.g. 199
damaſcenus, na, num. 120
damno, as. 662.669 860
damnum,i,n. 490
daniſta,æ,m. 864
dapes,ium,f. 557
dapifer,eri. 676
dapſilis,e,a. 695
datâ operâ. 871
datatim. 941
daucus,i,m. 136
De. 458 608.656
dealbo,as. 503
deambulatio,f. 932
deauratus, a, um. 519 562
debello,as. 718
debeo,es. 609. 611.687 803.877
debilis,e,a. 357.723
debilito,as. 351
debitor,oris,m. 864
debitum,i. 866
debitus,a,um. 635
decalogus,i,m. 632
decanto,as. 630
decas,ădis,f. 786.941
decapulo,as. 383. 445
decedo,ĕre. 967
decem. 631
december,bris. 780
decempeda, æ, decempedator,m. 762
decens,tis,a. 242
decerno,ĕre. 661. 708
decerpo,ĕre. 558
decerto,as. 708
deceſſor, oris, m. 678
decet, *imperſonal.* 627 736
decido(*de,cado*) ĕre. *f.c.* 52.117
decîdo, (*de cædo*) ere. 657
decimæ,arum,f. 639
decipio,epi,ĕre. 361
decipula,æ. 428
deciſio,onis,f. 664
declaro,as. 749
declino, as. 369. 538 747

declivis,e,a. 79
decoctor, oris, m. 855 867
decollo,as. 669
decolorus,a,um. 339
decoquo,is,xi,ĕre. 820 865
decor,ōris,m. 288
decōro, as, avi, atum, 618
decortico,as. 108
decorus,a,um. 886
decrementum,i. 33
decrepitus,a,um. 234
decreſco,ĕre. 295
decretum,i,n. 663
decumbo,ĕre. 295
decumanus,a,um. 466 639
decuria,æ. 786
decurio,onis,m. 697
decurro,ĕre. 66
decurſus,ûs,m. 67
decus,ŏris,n. 918
decuſſatim. 551
decuſſis,is,m. 756
decutio,ĕre. 117
dedecet. 900
dedecŏro,as. 589
dedecus,oris,n. 288
dedignor,aris. 902
dedicatio, onis,f. 635
dedico,as. 641
dediſco, ĕre. 732
deditio, f. 719
dedititius,a,um. 716
deditus,a,um. 799.887
dedo,ĕre. 716
dedoceo,es. 732
dedŏleo,es. 296
deduco, ĕre. 468. 470 786 902
defatigo,as. 939
defecatus,a,um. 440
defamo,as. 833
defectus, ûs, m. 797. us, a,um. 512
defendo,ĕre. 660
defenſivus,a,um. 692
defero. 268.917
deferveſco,ĕre. 432
defeſſus,a,um. 451
deficiens,tis,a. 570
deficio,eci,ĕre. 797
definio,īre. 34
defit. 472
deflecto,ĕre. 479
defluo,ĕre. 69.137
defluxus,ûs,m. 772
defodio,ĕre. 961
deformis,e,a. 278
deformo,as. 285
defraudo,as. 494.848
defricatus,a,um. 562
defrico,as. 579
defrutum,i,n. 443
defugio,ĕre. 830
defunctorié. 886
défunctus,a,um. 678
delego,as. 55
degenero,as. 129
deglabro,as. 584
deglubo,ĕre. 130.864
deglutio,īre. 560
dego,ĕre,p.c. 524
dehinc. 498
dehoneſto,as. 589.904
dehortor,aris. 899
dejectio,onis,f. 303
dejero,as. 834
dejicio,eci,ĕre. 123.177 545
dein. 383.770
deinceps. 604.976
deinde. 241.402.737
delabor,ĕris. 110
delator,oris,m. 917
delectamentum,i. 726
delecto,as. 932.940
deleo,es,evi. 935
delibero,as. 651.806
delibo,as. 325.557.820
delibutus,a,um. 587
delicatus, a, um. 456 820
deliciæ,arum,f. 150
delictum,i,n. 798
deligo,legi,ĕre. 659
delingo,ĕre. 792
delineo,as. 770
delinio,īre. 683
delinquo,ĕre. 923
deliquium,i,n. 302
delirium,i,n. 297
deliro,as. 235.291
delirus,a,um. 829
deliteſco,ui,ſ.c.ĕre. 83
delphinus,i,m. 171
delubrum,i,n. 641
deludo,ĕre. 872
demano,as. 250
demens,tis,a. 805
demenſum,i.n. 611
dementia,æ,f.
demento,as. 988
demergo,ſi, ĕre. 424
demereor,ēris. 906
demiſſé. 840
demitto, ĕre. 267.824
demo,ere. 791
demolior,īris. 900
demonſtratio,f. 358
demortuus,a,um. 647
demulceo, es, ſi. 177 451.683.791
demúm. 267.540
denarius,i,m. 495
denique. 66.697
denoto, as. 495
dens,tis,m. 248.267
denſitas,atis,f. 23
denſé. 51

denſo,

denſo,as. 49
denſus,a,um. 51
dentale,is,n. 391
dentatus,a,um. 144
dentio, ĭre. 298
dentiſcalpium,i. 560
denuncio,as. 693
denudo,as. 511
denuo. 137.268
deorſum. 29
depango,egi,ĕre. 473
depaſco,ĕre. 229.318
depeculator,oris,m. 669
dependeo,es. 458
deperdo,ĕre. 96
depereo,ĭre. 829
depexus,a,um. 505
depilis,e,a. 203
depleo,es. 383
deploratè. 799
deploro,as. 668.889
deplumo,as. 436
depono,ĕre. 213
depopulor,aris. 706
deportandus,a,um. 175
depoſco,ĕre. 695
depoſitum,i. 858
deprædor,aris. 700
depravatio,f. 818
depravo,as. 931
deprecor,aris. 908
deprædico,as. 877
deprehendo,ĕre. 724
depreſſus,a,um. 78
deprimo,eſſi,ĕre. 116
deprimo,ĕre. 561.564
depſo,ĕre. 406
depulſus,a,um,p. 185.268
depuratus,a,um. 98
depurgatus,a,um. 383
deputo,as. 154
derelinquo, ĕre. 868.976
derideo,es. 238
deridiculum,i. 238
derivo,as. 392
derogo,as. 840
deſcendo (*ſcando*) ĕre. 37.452.604
deſcenſus,ûs,m. 458
deſciſco,ĕre. 980
deſcribo,ĕre. 525.783
deſectus,a, um, p. 108.418
deſævio,ĭre. 466
deſero,ŭi,ĕre. 476
deſertor,oris,m. 722
deſertum,i,n. 191
deſes,ĭdis,n. 887
deſiderium,i. 364
deſidero, as. 363.583.851
deſidia,æ. 728
deſido,edi,ĕre. 307
deſigno,as. 495.799
deſilio, ŭi, ultum, ire. 452
deſino,ĕre. 178.254
deſipio (*ſapio*) ĕre. 848
deſipiſco,ĕre. 443
deſiſto,ĕre. 178
deſolor,aris. 719
deſpectus,ûs,m. 508
deſperatus,a,um. 668
deſpero,as. 13
deſpicio,xi,ĕre. 880
deſpondeo, es, di. 591.885
deſpumo,as. 432
deſquamo,as. 436
deſtillo,as. 52
deſtino,as. 936
deſtituo, (*ſtatuo*) ĕre. 617.660
deſtitutus,a,um. 106
deſtruo,xi,ere. 538
deſueſco,ere. 680 801
deſuetudo, ĭnis, f. *ib.* 935
deſultoriè. 886
deſum,es. 472.582.815
deſumo,ere. 118
detergo,ere. 315.558
determino,as. 672.689
deterior,ûs. 361
detero,trivi,ere. 935
deteſtor,aris. 800
detineo,es,entum. 250
detraho,ere. 840
detrecto,as. 883
detritus,a,um. 505
detrimentum,i. 860
detrudo,ere. 989
deturbo,as. 980
deturpo,as. 739
devello,ere. 118
devexus,a,um. 545
devinco,xi,ire. 907.877
devinco,ere. 688
devio,as. 477
devito,as. 931
devius,a,um. 477
devolvo,ere. 51
devolutus,a,um. 606
devoro,as. 864
devotè. 998
devoveo,es, vi. 641
Deus, ei, *m*. 18. 646.984
dextra,æ,f. 164
dextrorſum. 478
Diabolus,i. 989
diarius,a,um. 311
dibaphus,a,um. 503
diaconus,i. 638
diadema,ătis,n. 674
diæta,æ,f. 787
dialectica,æ,cus,i. 749
diapaſma,n. 587
diameter,tri,f. 758
diaphragma,n. 276

dia-

diapaſon. 774
diarium,i. 742.489
diarrhœa,f. 307
diaſtema,n. 773
dica,am,f. 658
dicax, ācis,a. 916
dicis cauſsâ. 908
dicio,onis,f. 688
dico,as. 732
dico,xi,ctum,ere. 25.70 107. 136. 651.659 968
dictamnum,i,n. 134
dicterium,i,n. 941
dictio,f. 747
dicto,as. 732
dictum,i.991.dicto ſum audiens. 663
dictus,a, um. 267.175 644.651
didactrum,i. 727
didaſcalus,i.
diduco, ere. 531. didu-ctus,a,um. 187.260
dies,ei,c.g, 34.310.568 976
diem dicere. 658
dieſcit. 35
differentia,æ,f.differo, rs,diſtuli,dilatum. 2
difficilis,e.a. 5
difficultas,f. 300
diffidentia, æ. 812
diffiteor,ēris. 659
diffluo, ĕre. 272
diffundo, ĕre. 67.276
digero, ĕre. 382.739 750
digitale,is, n. 504
digitellus,i,m. 262
digitus,i,m. 257.261 762
digladior,aris. 950
dignitas,f. 802
dignor,aris. 975
dignoſco ĕre. 324
dignus,a,um. 586.871
digredior,ĕris. 752
digreſſus,ûs. 999
dijudico,as. 343.345
dilabor,ĕris. 847
dilanio,as. 148
dilapido,as. 865
dilatio,f. 666
dilato,as. 752
dilectus,a, um,p. 930
diligentia,æ. 577
diligo,exi,ĕre. 600
dilucidé. 752
diluculó. 576
diluculum,i,n. 35
diluo,ĕre. 81.822
dilutus,a,um. 503
diluvium,i. 69
dimacha,æ. 698
dimenſio,f. 761
dimetior, iris. 31.400 504
dimico,as. 699
dimidius,a,um. 608
diminuo,ĕre. 292
diminutio f. 672
dimitto,ĕre. 632
diœceſis,is,f. 688
diôta,æ, f. 562
diplois,dis, f. 512
diploma,ătis,n. 677
diphthongus,i,f. 747
diræ,arum. 893
directé. 89
director,m. 949
diribeo, es. 656
diribitorium,ii, n. 695
dirigo (*rego*) exi, ĕre. 971
dirimo,emi,ĕre. 32.656
diripio (*rapio*) eptum, ere. 719
diruo,ĕre. 538.722
dirus,a,um. 895
diſcalceatus,a,um. 512
diſcaveo,es. 843
diſcedo,ĕre. 596.902
diſcepto,as. 656
diſcerno,ĕre, 330.769
diſcerpo (*carpo*) ĕre. 585 669
diſcingo,ĕre. 516
diſciplina, æ, f. 728 755
diſcipulus,i. 726
diſco, didici, f. c. ĕre. 726
diſcolor, oris, a. 339
diſcordia,æ. 911
diſcrepanter. 777
diſcrepantia,æ,f. 774
diſcrepo,as,avi. 777
diſcretus,a,um, 779
diſcrimen,ĭnis,n. 343 466
diſcrimino,as. 333
diſcrutio,as. 668
diſcuneo,as. 529
diſcurſito,as. 221
diſcurro,ĕre. 188
diſcus,i,m. 553
diſcutio,ere. 900
diſerté. 752
diſertus,a,um. 754
disjungo,ere. 276
diſpando,ere. 158
diſpar, aris, a. 589 939
diſparitas,f. 636
diſpareo,es. 38.986
diſpendium,i,n. 853
diſpenſator, m. 609
diſpenſo,as. 608
diſpergo,ere. 716
diſpertio, ire. & or d. 557.796

diſpe-

diſpeſco,üi,ere. 783
diſpicio,pexi,ere. 589
diſpliceo,es. 361
diſplodo,ere. 703
diſpono,ere. 395
diſpoſitus,a,um. 556
diſputo,as. 750
diſquiro (*quæro*) ere. 883
diſquiſitio,*f*. 253
diſrumpo,rupi,ere. 307 466
diſſeco,as. 420
diſſemino,as. 691
diſſenſio,*f*. 911
diſſeparo,as. 23
diſſero,üi,ere. 750
diſſideo,es,edi. diſſidium,i,*n*. 911
diſſilio,üi, ultum, ire. 104.469.691
diſſimilis,e,*a*. 749
diſſimulo,as. 922
diſſipo,as. 61.865
diſſitus,a,um. 934
diſſolvo,ere. 866
diſſolutio,*f*. 728
diſſolutus,a,um. *ib.*
diſſonantia,æ. 774
diſſuadeo,es. 399
diſſuo,ere. 504
diſtantia,æ. 757
diſtegon,i,*n*. 523
diſtendo,ere. 187.503
diſtermino,as. 783
diſtillatio,*f*. 300
diſtillo,as. 137
diſtinctus,a,um. 21
diſtineo,es. 545
diſtinguo,ere. 747.749
diſto,as,iti, 757
diſtraho, ere. 368.491 712
diſtributio, *f*. 869
diſtribuo,ere. 270.557
diſtorqueo,es. 758
diſtortè. 283
diſtrictus,ûs,*m*.688. us, a,um. 701
diſturbo,as. 715
diteſco,ere,*p.c.* 846
dito,as. *ib.*
diù. 536.896
divarico,as. 451.944
divello,ere. 320
divendo,ere. 490.731 935
diverſor,aris. 625. ſor, ōris,*m*. 879
diverſorium,i. 625
diverſus,a,um. 565.669
diverticulum,i. 475
diverto,ere. *ib.* 594
dives,ĭtis,*a*. 848
divexo,as. 309
divido,ere. 756
divino,as. 645
divinus,i,*m*.644. us, a, um,*a*. 631.760
diviſus,a,um. 740
divitiæ.*f.pl.* 847
dium,*n*. 483
divortium,i. 478.594
diureticus,a,um. 792
diurnus, na, um. 34 611
diuturnitas,*f*. 407
diuturnus,a,um. 311
divulgo,as. 914
divus,a,um. 647
Do,das,dedi,datum. 38 340.606.795
doceo,es. 726
docilis,e,*a*. 725
doctor,oris,*m*. 737
doctrīna,æ. 4.640
doctus,a,um. 932
documentum,i. 623
dodrans,antis,*m*. 608
dogma,ătis,*n*. 357
dolabella,æ.dolabra,æ 530
dolo,as. *ib.*
dolon,onis. 465
dolor,oris,*m*. 294.297
doleo, es. 296. 367 373
dolium,i,*n*. 447
doloſus,a,um. 826
dolus,i,*m*. 918
domeſticus,a,um. 174
domicilium,i. 539
domicœnium,ii,*n*. 565
dominicus,a,um 41.648
dominium,i. 688
dominor,aris. *ib.*
dominus,i,*m*. 386.858 975
domo,as,üi. 176
domus,i,*vel* ûs. 536
domi. 224. domum. 721
donarium,i. 641
donativum,i. 683
donator,oris,tarius,i,*m* 863
donatus,a,um. 619
donec. 38.271.391
dono, donas. 429.610 723
donum,i. 880
dorcas,ădis,*f*. 199
dormio,ire. 352.575
dormito,as. 352
dormitorium,i. 570
dormiturio,ire. 452
dorſuale,is,*n*. 352
dorſum,i,*n*. 257.259 260
dos, dotis, *f*. 590.796 880
doſſuarium,i. 460
dotatus,a,um. 589

Drachma,

Drachma,æ, 465.765
draco,onis,m. 214
droſomĕli,n. 57
Dubitatio,f. 357
dubito,as. 435
dubius,a,um. 64.750
duco,ere.709.758.930
940. uxorem. 593
ductilis,e,a. 100
ducto,as. 942
ductus,ûs,m. 8.267.a,
um. 644
dudum. 646
duellum,i,n. 950
dulcis,e,a. 326
dum. 30.109.179
dumetum,i, neut. 204
423
dummodo. 725.930
dumus,i,m. 138
duntaxat. 294
duo,æ,o, 267.656
duodecim. 41.43.457
duodenum,i. 268
duplex,icis,a. 501
duplicatio,f. 659
duplus,a,um. 669
durabilis,e,a. 117
durities,ēi,f. 93
duro,as. 715
durus,a,um. 98.321
dux,ucis,c.g. 470
dynaſta,æ,m. 675
dyſenteria,æ. 303
dyſuria,æ. 304
E.
E. 65.94. 315.951
ea propter. 973
eatenus. 991
Ebibo,ere. 823
ebrioſus,a,um. 823
ebrius,a,um. ib.
ebuccino,as. 811
ebullio,ire, 432
ebulus,i. 134.136
ebur,ōris,n. 190
eburneus,a,um. 675
Ecce. 362
eccleſia,æ. 640
eccleſiaſtes,æ,m. 631
echinus,i,m. 206.267
562.582
echo,ûs. 332
eclegma,ătis,n. 792.796
eclipſis,is,f. 42
ē contrá. 605
ecquis,qua,d. 420
ecſtaſis,is,f. 644
ectypus,i,m. 771
Edax,acis,a, 568
edentulus,a,um. 234
edico, ere, edictum,i,n.
663
ediſco,ere. 16.733
ediſſero,ere. 785
editus,a,um. 627
ēdo, didi, ere. 58.219
330
ĕdo,di,ere. 118.121
edoceo,es. 463
edolo,as. 530
edormiſco,miſcere.576
823
edūco,as. 499
edūco,is,ere. 708
edulium,i,n. 222.420
558
Effarcio,ire. 421
effatum,i,n. 749
effectus,ûs,m. 778.813
effero, extul, elatum.
959
effero,as. 177
efferveſco, bui,ere.4'2
892
efficacia,æ. 778
efficaciter. 792
efficax,ācis,a. ib.907
efficio, eci, ectum, ere.
34
effigies,ēi,f. 770
effingo,ere. 771.952
efflo,as, 958
effluo,ere. 445
effluvium,i. 306
effodio,ere. 94
effœminatus,a,um.586
naté. 885
effœtus,a,um. 417.388
efformo,as. 406.764
effractor,oris,m. 669
effrænis,e,a. 177
effringo,egi,actum 390
effrons,tis,a. 245
effugio,ere. 467
effugium.i,n. 883
effulmino,as. 703
effundo,ere. 103.445
effuſé. 845.915
effutio,ire. 838
Egenus,a,um. 849
egeo,es,n. 873
egero,ere. 268.561
egeſtas,atis,f. 848
égo,meī. 13
egredior,greſſus,di.622
egregius, a, um. 354
409
egreſſus, ûs, m. 47
Eja. 266
ejaculor,aris. 712
ejectus,a,um.509. cto,
as. 73
ejicio,eci, ectum, ere.
271
ejulatus,ûs,m. 714
ejulo,as. 890
ejuſmodi. 126.511
Elabor,bi. 116.166
elabōro,as. 506.752
elangueſco,ui,ere. 939
eleemoſyna,æ. 638
ele-

electrum,i, *n.* 101. 124
electuarium,ii,*n.* 796
elegans,*c.g.* 589
eleganter., 754
elegantia,æ. 382
elegia,æ,*f.* 754
elementum,i,*n.* 23
elephantiaſis,is,*f.* 316
elephantus,i,*m.* 190
elephas,antis,*m.* *ib.*
elevo,as. 527.833
elicio,üi,itum,ere. 837
elido (*lædo*) ere. 85
eligo (*lego*) egi, ere. 361
elinguis, e, *a.* 839
elinguo,as. 669
eliquo,as. 137.440
elixo,as. 431
elixus,a,um. 437
ellychnium,i,*n.* 745
eloco,as. 593
elogium,i,*n.* 963
eloquens,tis,*a.* 752
eloquentia,æ,*f.* 751
eluctor,aris. 883
elucubro,as. 743
eluo,ere. 579
eluvies, ëi. o, onis, *f.* 66
elutriatus,a,um, 440
elutrio,as. 445
Emaculo,as. 503
emancipo,as. 610
emanſor,ōris,*m.* 722
embamma,ătis,*n.* 566
emblema,atis,*n.* 518
embryo,onis,*m.* 596
emendico,as. 874
emendo,as. 732.989
emenſus,a,um,*p.* 488
ementior,iris. 578
emergo,ere. 38.71
emeritus,a,um. 723
emeticus,a,um. 792
emico,as. 60.531
emigro,as. 625
eminens,tis,*a.* 760
emineo, es, üi,*f.c.* 83 253
eminus. 712
emiſſarius, a, um. 67 837
emitto, ere. 163. 219 269
emo,ere. 496
emollio,īre. 531
emolumentum,i. 405
emorior,ori. 125.emortuus,a,um. 316.tualis,e. 964
emotus,a,um. 893
emphaticus,a,um. 747
empiricus,i. 794
emplaſtrum,i. 791
emporetica,charta. 731
emporium,i,*n.* 491
emptor,oris,*m.* 493
empuſa,æ. 941
empyreus,a,um. 980
emunctorium, i. 272 745
emungo,ere. *ib.*951
En. 14
enarro,as. 735
enaſcor,atus,ci. 316
enato,as. 474
encania,orum,*n.* 635
encentris,īdis,*f.* 451
enchirīdium,ii,*n.* 15
encomium,i,*n.* 841
endivia,æ,*f.* 136
endromis,īdis,*f.* 516
enervo,as. 293
enim. 19.29.175
enimvero. 567.985
enitor, xus, iti. 185 598
enixé. 886
enodis,e,*a.* 140
enormis,e, *a.* 758. iter. 798
enſifer,a,um, 676
enſis,is,*m.* 713
enterocele. 307
enucleo, as. 121. até. 749
enumero,as, 963
enuncio,as. 753
enutrio,ire. 160
Eo,ire79.478 651.656
eó. 116.632.865
eodem. 344.533
eoüs,a,um. 32
Ephebus,i. 232
ephecticus,a,um. 356
ephemerus,a,um, 222 310
ephemeris, ĭdis,*f.* 486 779
ephialtes,æ. 575
ephippium,i,*n.* 451
epibates,æ,*m.* 700
epicedium,i,*n.* 754.962
epicyclus,i,*m.* 39
epidemicus,a,um. 314
epidirmis,ĭdis,*f.* 320
epidromus,i. 463
epiglottis,ĭdis,*f.* 275
epigramma, ătis. *neut.* 754
epilepſia,æ *f.* 312
epilogus,i,*m.* 752
epiſcopus,i,*m.* 640
epiſtola,æ,*f.* 936
epiſtomium,i,*n.* 445
epiſtylium,i. 536
epitaphium, epitaphii. 754.963
epithalamium,i., 754
epitogium,i. 737
epitome,es,*f.* 227

epitoni-

epitonium,i. 775
epoche,es, a, æ, f. 358
786.866
epomis,idis,f. 737
epulæ,arum. lum,i. 565
592.964
epulo,onis,m. 680
epuloticus,a,um. 319
Equa,æ. 177
equeſter,is,e. 686
equidem, 971
equile,is,n. 450
equiſetum,i. 582
equiſo,onis,m. 450
equitatus,ûs,m. 698
equito,as. 451.948
equuleus,i. 668
equus,i,m. 176.450
Eradico,as. 381
erado,ĕre. 935
erciſco,ĕre. 608
erebus,i,m. 980
erectus,a,um. 259.709
eremita,æ,m. 639
eremus,i,f. ib.
erga. 918
ergaſtulum,i. 668
ergó. 387. ergò. 580
908
erigo(*rego*)exi,ĕre.159
275.962
erica,æ. 134
eripio(*rapio*)ĕre,eptum
367
erithacus,i. 155
erogo,as. 696
errabundus,a,um. 31
erraticus,a,um. 381
erratum,i. 923
errhinum,i. 792
erro,as.32.478. o,nis,
m. 951
erroneus,a,um. 646
error,oris,m. 357.622
erubeſco, üi, ĕre. 375
926
eruca,æ. 136. 217.226
eructo,as. 820
erudio,ire. 724
eruditio,onis,f. 4
eruditus,a,um. 2
erugatus,a,um. 245
erumpo,ĕre. 230.718
eruo,ĕre. 94.104
eruptio,onis,f. 975
eruthrinus,i. 167
ervum,i,n. 128
eryngium,ii,n. 136
Eſca,æ,f. 292.427
eſculentus,a,um. 420
eſito,as. 569
eſox,ocis. 166
eſſedum,i,n. 455
eſſentia,æ,f. 96
eſt (*licet.*) 128
eſula,æ,f. 136
eſurio,ire. 292
eſus,ûs,m. 170. 398
Et. 2.11.16.94.492
etenim. 330.922
ethica,æ. 797
ethnicus,a,um. 963
etiam, 455.664.674
etiamſi. 467
etſi. 808
Evacuo,as, 792
evado, ĕre. 318.425
598
evaginatus,a,um. 701
evaneſco,üi,ĕre. 742
evangelium,i, n. 631
934
evanidus,a,um. 303
evaporo,as. 446
euchariſtia,æ. 637
eveho,ĕre. 137
evello,ĕre. 381
evenio,ire. 10
eventus,ûs,m. 808
evérro,ĕre. 581
everto,ĕre. 719
eveſtigio. 424
euge. 992
evictio,onis,f. 868
evidentia,æ. 661
evigilo,as. 576
evinco,ĕre. 947
eula,æ,f. 561
eunuchus,i,m. 680
eviſcero,as. 436
evoco,as. 413
evolvo,ĕre. 16
euphonia,æ. 751
euphragia,æ,f. 134
eurus,i,m. 56
Ex. 30.66.361.644
exacté. 752. tus,a,um.
594
exactio,onis,f. 683
exacuo,ĕre. 731
exæquo, as. 196.782
854
exæſtuo,as. 432
ex fide. 607
exaggero,as. 891
exagito,as. 917
examen,ĭnis,n.219.734
766
examino,as. 749
exanimis, e. us,a, um.
961
exanimo,as. 226. 366
exanthema,ătis. 316
exantlo,as. 469
exaro,as. 935
exaſcio,as. 527
exardeſco, ſi, ĕre. 47
893
exarmo,as. 723
exauctoro,as. ib.
excandeſco, üi, ĕre.n.
894

excarnifico,

excarnifico,as. 668
excavo,as. 560
excedo,ĕre. 797
excellens,tis. 893
excelsé.152. ſus,a,ùm. 523
exceptio,onis,f. 856
exceptorius,a,um. 732
tus,a,um. 144
excerno,ĕre. 404
exceſſus,ûs,m. 797
excetra,æ,f. 213
excidium,i,n. 719
excido,ĕre,act. 118. 719
excido,ĕ.e,ſ.c.n. 742
excio,ire. 590
excipio (capio) epi,ĕre. 36.413. 415.489. 732.902.
excipulum,i. 445
excito,as. 38
exclamatio,f. 331
excludo,ĕre. 147
excoctus,a,um. 96
excogito,as. 355.403
excommunico,as. 640
excoquo,ĕ.e. 406
excorio,as. 320.420
excrementum,i. 267
excreſco,ĕre. 125
excrucio as. 668
excubiæ,f. excubitor,m. 704
excubo,as. 627
excudo,ĕre. 748
excurro,ĕ.e. 310
excurſio,f. 706
excultus,a,um. 932
excuſatio,f. 659
excuſo,as. ib.871
excutio (quatio) ĕre. 104.114.404.940
exdorſuo,as. 436

execrabilis,e,a. 828
executio,f. 664
exĕdo,ĕre. 318.568
exemplar,āris,n. 732. 770
exemplum,i n. 752
ex, pr. 860
excep[t]ilis,e,a. 533
exeo,ire. 447.766
exequiæ,arum,f. 960
exentero,as. 436
exerceo (arceo) es. 491. 751.943
exercitatio f. 737
exercitus,ûs. 697
exertus, a, um, (ab exero,ere.) 559
exhalatio f. 58
exhalo,as. 318
exhæredo,as. 605
exhaurio,ire. 683.823
exhibeo(habeo)es.15.35. 927
exhilaro,as. 440
exigo(ago) egi, actum, ĕre. 60. 734. 864. 954
exiguus,a,um. 14
exilis,e,a. 278.524
exilium,i,n. 672
eximius, a, um. 409. 726
eximo (emo) emi, ĕre. 84.304
exinde. 399
exinanio,ire. 823
exiſtimo,as. 928
exiſto (ſiſto) ĕre. 19
exitium,i,n. 157
exitus, ûs, m. 47.303. 547.953
exlex,ĕgis,c.g. 672
exoleſco,ĕre. 443
exonero,as.66.470.573

exophthalmus,i. 283
exopto,as. 799
exorbito,as. 459
exorciſta,æ,m.ciſmus,i. 988
exordium,i,n. 752.872
exordior,iris. 786
exorior,iris. 966
exorno,as. 753
exoro,as. 856.875
exos,oſſis.166. exoſſo,as. 436
exoſus,a,um. 913
exoticus,a,um. 462
expalleſco,ui,ĕre. 885
expando,ĕre. 463. expanſum,i,n. 31
expectatio,f. 872. to,as. 977
expedio, ire. 430.560 dit. 687. ditus, a, um. 487
expeditio f. 704
expello,uli,ere. 60
expĕdo,di,ĕre.896.854
expenſa,æ,f. 854
expergefacio,ĕre. 576
expergiſcor,ci. ib.
experientia,æ. 355
experior,iris. 657.883
expers (pars) tis,a. 70
expertus,a,um. 355
expilo, as. 700
expio,as. 641
expiſcor,aris. 427
explano,as. 531
explico,as. 463.
explodo (plaudo) ĕre. 954
explorator,oris,m.705
exploro,as. 425.927
expolio,ire. 503
expono, ĕre. 228.420. 505

V expor-

exporrigo, ĕre. 245
exporto, as. 414
expoſtulo,as.891.latio. 870
exprimo,ere. 383.770 952
exprobo,as. 876
expromo,ere. 748
expugno,as. 719
expungo,xi,ere. 731
expurgo,as. 414
exquiro,ere. 465
exquiſité. 807
exquiſitus,a,um,95.267 565
exſanguis,e,a. 338
exſcreo,as. 824
exſcribo,ere. 732
exſecror,aris. 641.800
exſeco,as. 184
exſequor,eris. 807.886
cutio,f.664. ſequiæ. 960
exſibilo,as. 954
exſicco, as. 350.497
exſilio, (ſalio) ultum, ere. 204 366
exſolvo,ĕre, 723
exſorbeo,es. 782.792
exſpolio,ar. 700
exſpecto,v. expecto.
exſpiro,as. 958
exſtimulo,as. 390
exſto, as, iti. 83.243 426
exſtirpo,as. 801
exſtruo, ere. 426.428 525
exſuccus,a,um. 77
exſudo,as. 115.250
exſulto,as. 373
exſugo,ere. 268
exſupero,as. 854
exſurgo,ere. 28
exſuſcito,as. 427.574
exta,orum,n. 5276
extemplo. 958.652
extempore. 752
extendo,ere. 19.78
extenuo,as. 891
extergo, ere. 581
extermino,as. 672
externé. 692
externus,a,um. 759
exterior,ûs,a. 10.256 278
exterus,a,um. 621
extimus,a,um. 517
exſtinguo,xi,re.46.743
extollo,ere. 840
extorqueo,es. 846
extorris, is, c.g. 672
extra, pr. 642. extrá. 404
extraho,ere. 433
extraneus,a,um. 605
extraordinarius, a, um. 734
extrarius,a,um. 827
extremitas, atis. 458
extremus, a, um. 256 275.235.333 466
ad extremum. 723
extrico, as. 430
extrinſecus. 109
extrudo,ere. 902
extubero,as. 117
exturbo,as. 402.868
exſul,ulis,c.g. 672
exulcero,as.318. tatorius,a,um. 223
exſulo,as. 672
exundatio,f. 69
exuo,ere. 510
exſurgeo,es. 440
exuviæ,arum,f. 213

F.

Faba,æ,f. 128
faber,bri, m. 526 527
fabrica, æ, f. 258.525 526.622
fabrico,as. 468.526
fabula,æ,f. 784.952
faceſſo, ere. 270. 835 975
facetiæ,arum,f. 941
facetus,a,um. 842
facies, ei,f. 578
facilé. 104.280
facilis,e,a. 883
facinoroſus,a,um. 668
facinus,ŏris, neut. 722 798
facio, feci, actum, ere. 37.205.624.883.929
factio,onis,f. 691
factioſus,a,um. 691
factitius,a,um.441.935
factito,as. 377
factus,a,um,p. 17.178 tum,i,n. 814.892
facula'æ,f. 746
facultas,atis. 324.608 tates,um,f. ib.
facundus,a,um. 752
feculentus, a,um. 441
fex, cis,f. 447
fagus,i,f. 111
falco,ōnis,m. 148
falcula,æ. 394
faliſcus,a,um. 421
fallacia,æ,f. 817
fallax,ācis,a. 478
fallo,fefelli,falſum,ere 918
falſarius. 669
falsó. 144.190
falſus,a,um. 357.901
forma,æ,f. 830

fame-

famelicus,a,um. 410
fames,is,f. 788
familia,æ, f. 601.608
609
familiaris,e,a. 927
familiaritas,f. ib.
famula,æ,lus, li. 609
famulitium,ii,n. ib.
famulor,aris. 987
fanaticus,a,um. 644
fanum,i,n. 642
far,rris,n. 444
farcimen,ĭnis,n. 421
farcio,ſi,fartum,ire 572
farctura,æ. 469.526
farina,æ. 404
faris,re,ri. 230
farrago,ĭnis,f. 130
fartilis,e,a. 150
fartor,ōris. 421
fas, ind. n. 847
faſces,ium,m. 840
faſcia,æ. 228.514
faſciatus,a,um. 228
faſciculus,i,m. 169
faſcino,as. 986
faſcinum,i,n. 793
faſcis,is,m. 529
faſti,orum,m. 779
faſtidio,ire. 292
faſtidioſus,a,um. ib.
faſtidium,i,n. 374
faſtigiatus,a,um. 618
759
faſtigium,i. 79
faſtus,a,um. 649
faſtus,ûs,m. 509
fatalis,e,a. 969
fateor,eris,faſſus. 926
fatigo,as. 350
fatiſco,ere,p.c. 469
fatum,i,n. 977
fatuus,a,um. 1129.725
fauces,ium,f. 66.301
faveo,es,vi,utum. 912
favilla,æ. 45
faunus,i,m. 240
favonius,i,m. 56
favor,ōris,m. 661.906
fauſtus,a,um. 881
fautor,ōris. 871
favus,i,m. 219
fax,acis, f. 746
faxo,is. 997
Febricito, as. 295
februarius,i. 780
fecialis,is,m. 693
fecundus,a,um. 38.387
fel,llis,n. 271
felicitas, ātis. 851
feliciter. 735
felinus,a,um. 335
felis,is,f. 211
felix,icis,a. 912.368
felleus,a,um. 271
felonia,æ. 669
femen,ĭnis,n. 258
femina,æ. 164.829
femininus, a, um. 513
femorale,is,n. 512
femur,ōris,n. 256
feneſtra, æ. 550
feodum,i. 686
fera,æ. 189.423
feralis,e,a. 959.964
ferax,ācis, a. 388
ferculum,i. 554.641
feré. 306
feretrum, i. 414.461
959
feriæ,arum,f. 887
ferina,æ. 565
ferio,ire,p.c. 177
ferior,atis. 648
ferme. 41
fermentatus,a,um. 407
fermentum,i. 894
fero,tuli,latum,ere. 48
121.127. 365.662
præ me. 8 6. feror.
466.654
ferocio, ire. 177.178
ferocitas,atis. 196
ferox,ōcis,a. 176
ferramentum,i. 541
ferrarius,i. 531
ferreus,a,um. 393.527
ferrugo,ĭnis,n. 98
ferrum,i,n. 981.530
ferrumen,ĭnis,n. 530
ferrumino,as. 469.530
fertilis,e,a. 388
ferveo,bui, c.f. 320.431
fervidé.998. dus,a,um.
38
ferula,æ. 728
ferunt. 124
fervor,oris,m.
ferus,a, um. 154. 201
895
feſſus,a,um. 884
feſtino,as. 946
feſtinus,a,um. 487
feſtivitas,f. 635
feſtivus,a,um. 567 842
feſtuca,æ. 225
feſtum,i,n. 632
Fiber,bri,m. 212
fibra,æ. 105
fibula, æ. 515
ficedula,æ. 155
fictitius,a,um. 578
fictus,a,um,p. 784
ficus,ûs, f. 111.117
fidejuſſor,ōris,m. juſſio
onis. 666
fidelia,æ. 536
fidelis,le,a. 919
fidelitas,atis. 686
fides,ei, f.558.592.863
868
fides,ium,f. pl. 776

fidicen,*m.*
fidiculæ,*f.* ib.668
fido,ſus, ſum, ĕre. 748
fiducia, æ. 872.–arius, i. 606
fidus,a,um. 919
figlinus,a,um. 535
figmentum,i. 162
figo, xi, xum, ĕre. 344 686.704
figulus,i. 535
figura,æ. 751.757
figuro,as. 21
filia,æ. filius,i, 598
filipendula,æ *f.* 136
filix,ĭcis,*f.* 45.136
filum,i,*n.* 498.504
fimbria,æ. 518
fimetum,i. 217
fimus,i,*m.* um,i,*n.* 387 414
findo, fidi, fiſſum, ĕre. 529
fingo,ĕre. 353.754
finio,ire. 965
finis,is,*m.f.* 783.804
finitimus,a,um. 689
finitor,oris. 762
fio,factus, fieri. 42.52 72.231.259
firmamentum,i. 31
firmiter. 230.468
firmus,a,um. ib.
firmo,as. 355.527
fiſcella,æ. 450
fiſcina,æ. 433
fiſcus,i. 682
fiſſura,æ. 275.504
fiſtuca,æ. 473.551
fiſtula, æ. 775. fiſtuloſus,a,um. 582.
fixus,a,um,*p.* 43.544
Flabellum,i,*n.* 561
flabrum,i,*n.* 464
flacceſco,ĕre,*p. c.* 106
flaccidus, a, um. flaccus,a,um. 284
flagellator,*m.* 590
flagellum,i. 398.668
flagitator,*m.* 874
flagito,as. 866
flagitioſus,a,um. 655
flagitium,i,*n.* 798
flagrio,*m.* 917
flagrum,i,*n.* 409
flamen,ĭnis, *m.* 643, *n.* 466
flamma,æ. 47.60
flammo,as. 45
flatulentus,a,um. 292
flatus,ûs,*m.* 80.475
flavus,a,um. 271.338
flecto,xi,xum, ĕre. 451 478
fleo,es,vi. 890
fletus,ûs,*m.* 331
flexilis,e,*a.* 382
flexuoſus,a,um. 330
flexus,ûs,*m.* 190
flo,as. 55
floccipĕdo,ĕre.729.883
floccus,i. 497
flocces um. 448
florenus,i. 494
floreo,es. 105
flos,ōris,*m.* 117.416
floſculus,i. 751
fluctuo,as. 73.466
fluctus,ûs,*m.* ib.
fluentum,i. 70
fluidus,a,um. 124
fluito,as. 122
flumen,ĭnis,*n.* 66.471
fluo,xi,xum,ĕre. 70 75
fluta,æ,*f.* 168
fluvius,i. 66
fluxus,ûs,*m.*68.76. us, a, um. 965
Focillo,as. 55
foculus,i. 558
focus,i,*m.* 431
fodico,as. 205.668
fodina,æ. 94
fodio,ĕre. 381
fœdifragus,a,um. 689
fœdo,as. 825
fœdus,ĕris,*n.* ib.
fœdus,a,um. 828
fœmina æ.*f.* 135
fœnerator,*m.* 854
fœniculum,i. 132.135
fœnile,is,*n.* 418
fœnum,i,*n.* 135.418
fœnus,ŏris,*n.* 864
fœteo,es. 329
fœtidus,a,um. 207
fœtor,oris,*m.* 328
fœtus,ûs,*m.* 596. us, a um. 417
folium,i,*n.* 110.116.131
folliculus,i. 271.448
fomentatio,*f.* 791
fomentum,i.
fomes, ĭtis, *m.* 45.703 743
fons,tis,*m.* 65.633
foramen,ĭnis,*n.* 210
forás. 80.268.594
forceps,ĭpis,*f.* 531
forda,æ,*f.* 417
forem,fore.
fores,ium,*f.* 543
forfex,ĭcis,*f.* 504
fori,orum,*m.* 463
forica,æ,*f.* 624
foricarius,ii,*m.* 624
forinſecus. 791
foris. 224
forma,æ,*f.*21.416.525
formator,*m.* 732
formica,æ. 225
formido,

formido,ĭnis,*f.* do,das, 369
formidoloſé. 202
formo,as. 21.161.230
formoſus,a,ũ. 278.589
formula,æ. 751.999
fornax,ăcis,*f.* 549
fornicatus, a, um. fornix,ĭcis,*m.* 473.551
foro, as. 527
forpex,ĭcis. 584
fors, 970
fcrſa?. 5
forſitan. 493
fortaſſe. 34 155
forté. 7
fortis,e,*a.* 880
fortiter. 576
fortitudo,*f.* 882
fortuitó. 445.969
fortuitus,a,um. 971
fortuna,æ.970.æ,arum. 722
fortunatus,a,um. 372
foruli,orum. 739.796
forum,i,*pl.c.* 616.657
foſſa,æ. 614
foſſilis,e,*a.* 45.104
foſſor,ŏris,*m.* 382
fovea,æ. 423
foveo,es, vi. 127.147 579
Fraces,ium,*f.* 383
fracidus,a,um. 118
fractura,æ. 317
fractus,a,um,*p.* 790
frænum,i. 451
fraga,orum,*n.* 123
fragilis,e,*a.* 939
fragor,oris, *m.* 59
fragrantia,æ. 328
fragro,as. 587
framea,æ. 713
frangibulum,i. 497
frango, egi, ctum, ĕre. 121.159
frater,tris,*m.* 601
fraterculus,i. 638
fraudo,as. 918
fraudulentus,a,um. 35
fraus,dis,*f.* 918.919
fraxinetum,i,*n.* fraxinus,i,*m.* 111
fremo,ĕre. 893
frendeo,es. 426
frequens,tis. 388.632
frequenter. 733
frequento,as. 101
frĕtum,i,*n.* 75
fretus,a,um. 872
friabilitas,*f.* 100
fricatio,onis,*f.* 791
frico,as,ui,ictum. 582
frictio,onis,*m.* 791
frigeo,es,xi,*f.c.* 321
frigidus,a,um. 26.136 445
frigo,ĕre,xum. 431
frigus,ŏris,*n.* 59.298
frangilla,æ. 153
fringulo,as. 160
frio,as. 81
fritillus,i,*m.* 941
fritinnio,ire. 160
frivolus,a,um. 831
frixus,a,um,*p.* 437
frondeo,es. 105
frondeus,a,um. 522
frons,dis,*f.*107.tis.245 715
frontale,is,*n.* 513
frontiſpicium,i. 540
fructifer,era,um. 112
fructus,ûs,*m.* 117.386
frugalior,ûs. 565
frugalis,e,*a.* 851
frugalitas,*f.* 852
fruges,um,*f.* 127.394
frugi, *a.ind.* 851.930
frugiperda,æ. 1.4
frugivorus,a,um. 160
frumentarius,ria,rium. 677
frumentum,i. 217.400
fruor,ui. 366.619
fruſtillatim. 935
fruſtra. 803
fruſtratio,*f.* 363
fruſtror,aris. 872
fruſtum,i,*n.* 560
frutex,ĭcis,*m.* 138
fruticeſco,ĕre,*p.c.* 394
frutico,as. 394
Fuco,as. 578
fucus,i,*m.* 219.578
fuga,æ,*c.pl.* 425
fugax ăcis,*a.* 117
fugio,gi,ĭtum,ĕre. 441 716
fugo,as. 715
fulcio, ſi, tum, ire. fulctum,i,*n.* 538.570
fulgeo,es,ſi,*f.c.* 63
fulgetrum,i,*n.* 58
fulgor,oris,*m.* 38
fulgur,uris,*n.* 58
fulguro,as. 62
fulica,æ,*f.* 151
fuligo,ĭnis,*f.* 47
fullo,ōnis,*m.* 323.503
fulmen, fulminis,*neut.* 60
fulmentum,i. 570
fulmineus a,um. 60
fulmino, as. 62
fultura,æ. 259
fulvus,a,um. 337
fumaria,æ,*f.* 136
fumarium,i. 47
fumigo,as. 744
fumo, as. *ib*
fumus,i,*m.* 47

funambulus,i. 945
functus,a,um,p. 983
funda,æ,f. 486.712
fundamentum,i. 4
funditor,ōris. 712
funditus. 558
fundo,as. 536
fundo, fuſi, uſum, ĕre. 100.533
fundulus,i. 166
fundum,i. 70
fundus,i m. 386
funebris,e,a. 960
funeſtus,a,um. 959
fungor,ctus,gi. 652
fungus,i,m. 141.745
funis,is,m.f. 389.463
funis ĕris,n. 959
fur,ūris,c.g. 669
furca,æ,f. 418.668
furcifer,eri. 917
furfur,ŭris,n. 316.404
furiæ, arum. 668
furioſus,a,um. 805
furnus,i, m. 406
furo,ĕre,p.c. 893
furor,aris. 485.867
furor,ōris,m. 297
furtim. 919
furtum,i,n. 867
furunculus,i. 316
furvus,a, um. 334
fuſcina,æ. 433
fuſcus,a,um. 334
fuſe. 564.992
fuſilis,e,a. 100.771
fuſor,oris. 98
fuſtis,is,m. 180.668
fuſus,i,m. 498
futilis,e,a. 838
futurus,a,um. 345.644
G. 813.976
GAbăta,æ,f. 558
gagates. 101

galanga,æ,f. 132
galaxia,æ. 43
galba,æ. 217
galbula,æ. 153
galea,æ. 699
galerita,æ,f. 153.159
galerus,i,m. 481
galgulus,i. 153
galla, æ, f. 122
galliciníum,i. 577
gallina.æ,f. 160
gallinaceus,a,um. 147
gallinago inis. 150
gallinarium,i. 147
gallo pavus,i. 150
gallus,i,m. 159
gangræna,æ. 316
ganeo,onis, m. um,i,n. 827
gannio,ire. 203
gargareon,onis m. 301
gargarizo,as. ib.
garrio, ire. 160.818
garrulus,a,um. ib.
gaudeo.es,gaviſum. 366.411.511
gaudium,i,n. 366
gavia,æ f. 151
gauſape, es, f. 450
gaza,æ,f. 682
Gehenna,æ,f. 989
gelaſco,ĕre,p.c. 52
gelaſinus,a,um. 267
gelat. 50
gelatus,a,um,a. 55
gelicidium,i. 54
gelidus,a,um. 41
gelu,n.ind. 54
gemelli,orum. 598
gemino,as. 751
geminus,a,um,43.497
gemitus,ûs,m. 331
gemma,æ f.89.117.519
gemmarius,i. ib.

gemo,ui,ĕre. 890
gena,æ. 249
gener,ĕri,m. 593
genero,as. 30.598
generoſus, a, um. 441.895
genethliacus, i. 951
genialis,e,a. 564
genitor, oris, m. 600
trix,tricis,f. 228.598
tus,a, um. 267
geniſta,æ, f. 136.138
genius,i,m,821.848.945
gens,tis,f. 686
gentilis,e,a. 601.641
gentiliſmus,i. 963
genu, n. ind. pl. genua. 156
genuinus,a,ū. 267.786
genus, ĕris, n. 22. 232. 797.848
geographia, æ. phus, i. phicus,a,um. 783
geometra,æ,m. 757
Germanus,i. 586
germanus, a,um. 320.601
germen,inis,n. 382
germino, as. 116
gero,ſſi,ſtum, ĕre. 559.677.691.840
gerro,ōnis. 680
geſta, orum. 784
geſtatorius,a,um. 544
geſticulatio,f. 925
geſticulator,ōris,culor, aris. 951
geſtio, ire. 366
geſto,as. 586.596
geſtus,ûs,m. 759
Gibber,ĕris. 261
gibboſus,a,um.174.245.278
gibbus. 285.758

gigas,

gigas,antis, m, 238
gigno,genui,ĕre. 599
gilvus,i,um. 338
gingiva,æ,f. 298
girgillus,i,m. 498
Glaber,bra,um. 164
glabreſco,ui,ĕre. 203
glacialis,e,a. 76
glacies,ĕi, f. 54
glacior,aris. ib.
gladiator,m. 949
gladius,i,m. 193.701
glandula,æ,f. 272.315
glanduloſus,a,um. 276
glans,dis,f.122.712.792
glarea,æ. 82
glaſtum,ſti,n. 136
glaucium,i. 157
glaucoma,atis,n. 299
glaucus,a,um. 335
gleba,æ,f. 81
gleſſum,i,n. 124
glis,iris,m. 208
gliſco,ĕre,p.c. 45
globoſus,a, um. 759
globulus,i,m. 408.515 941
globus,i,m. 759
glocito,as. 160
glomero, as, glomus,i. 499
gloria,æ,f. 996.1000
glorioſiſſimus,a,ū. 995
glorioſus,a,um. 841
glorior,aris. 840
glos,oris. 593
glubo,ĕ e. 109
gluma,æ,f. 127
gluten,inis,n. 157.530
glutio,ire. 569
gluto,ōnis,m. 284
glycyrrhiza,f. 136.138
Gnavus,a,um, 355
gnatho,ōnis,m. 680
gnavus,a, um. 888
gnoma,æ f, 733
gnomon,ŏnis,m. 772
Gobius,is 166
goſſipium,i,n. 503
Grabatus,i. 574
gracilis,e,a. 268.278
gracillo,as. 160
graculus,i,m. ib
gradarius,a,um. 453
gradatim. 737
gradior, ĕris, greſſum. 172
gradus, ûs, m. 23.451 544.877
græcus,a,um. 135.759
gralla,æ. grallator, oris. 944
grallipes. ib.
gramen,inis,n.134 419
grammatica,æ,f. cus,i, m. 747
granarium,i. 400.622
granatum,i. 123
grandævus,a,um. 590
grandebalæ,f. 328
grandino,as. 50
grandis, e, a. 198.494 590
grando,inis, f. 52
granum,ni,n. 127.145 762
graphicé. 771
graphium,i,n, 731
graſſator,ōris,m. 485
graſſor,aris. 314. 827
grates, pl. f. 875
gratia,æ.ibid 901.911
gratiâ.258 606.625
gratiam ineo- 901
facio. 707
gratificor, aris. 905
gratis. ib.
gratitudo,inis,f. 877
gratuitus,a,um. 997
gratuito. 906
gratulor,aris, 373 489
gratus,a,um. 774.841
gravedo,inis, f. 300
graveolentia,æ. 207
gravidus,a,um.231.596
gravis,e,a. 321
graviter. 667
gravo,as. 198.292
gravor,aris,d. 905
gregalis,e,a. 796
gregarius,a,um. 409
gregatim. 152
gremium,i,n. 599
greſſus, ûs, m. 944
grex,egis,m. 410
groſſularia,æ. 123
groſſus,i,m.f. 117.494
grumus,i,m. 205.416
grunnio,ire. 184
grus,uis, c.g. 152
gryllus,i,m. 225
gryps,yphis,m. 162
Gubernaculum,i,n. gubernator,m.guberno as. 563
gula,æ,f. 267.822
guloſus,a,um. 820
gummi,n.ind. 124
gummoſus,a,um. 110
gurges,itis,m. 70
gurgulio,onis,m. 217
gurguſtium,i,n. 522
guſto,as. 325.341
guſtus,ûs,m. 324
gutta,æ,f. 72. ula,æ.51
guttatim. 31
guttur,ŭris,n. 101
gutturnium,i. 556
Gymnaſiarcha, æ, m. 734
gymnaſium,i,n. 737
gynecæum,i,n. 521

gypſus,i,m. 526
gyratilis,e,a. 85
gyro,as. 70
gyrus,i,m. 75

H.

HAbena,æ,f. 451
habeo,es.158.297
324.372.679
habeor,eri. 150.601
654
habilis,e,a. 724
habitabilis,e,a. 783
habitaculum,i,n. 522
habitatio,f. 539
habitudo,f. 279
habitus,a,um,p. 318
habitus,ûs,m. 511.586
hâc. 478
hactenus. 377
hædus,i,m. 183
hæmatites,æ. 90
hæmorrhois,idis. 305
hæreditatas,f. 606
hæreditarius,ria, rium. 608
hæres,ēdis,c.g. 605
hæreticus,i. 640
hæſito,as.282.358.886
halcyon,onis. 146
halec,ēcis,f.n. 169
haliætus,i. 148
halicacabus,i,m. 135
halitus,ûs,m. 214
hallucinatio,f. 357
hallucinor,aris. 805
hallux,ucis. 257
halo,onis,f. 64
hama,æ. 700
hamiota,æ,m. 427
hamus,i,m. ib.
hara,æ,f. 413
hariolor,aris. hariolus, i. 645
harmonia,æ,f. 774
harpago,inis,f. 700
harpyia,æ. 162
haruſpex, ĭcis. ſpicina, æ. 644
haſta,æ. 713.865
haſtatus,a,um. 709
haſtiludium,i. 948
haud. 911
haurio ſi,ſtū,ire.583.821
hauſtrum,i,n. ib.
hauſtus,ûs. 564. tus,a, um. 762
Hebdomăda,æ. 597
hebdomas,ădis. 41
hebes,ĕtis,a. 354
hedera,æ,f. 138
helcium,i,n. 458
helleborum,i. 135
helicacabus,vid.halicacabus.
helluo,onis,m. 820
helvus,a,um. 338
hem. 992
hemicrania,æ. 297
hemicyclus,i. 730
hemiſphærium,i. 32
hepar,ătis,n. 270
hepaticus. 795
hepiolus,i. 223
herba,æ,f. 125
herbarius,i. 796
herbeus,a,um. 316
herbidus,a,um. 77
heri. 976
herinaceus,i. 206
hermaphroditus,i. 239
hernia,æ. 307
hermaria,æ,f. 136
heroïcus,a,um. 722
heros,oïs,m. 647
herpes,etis. 316
herus,i,m. 610
heſperus,i,m. 40
heſternus,a,um. 813
heus. 898
hexagônus,a,um. 219
Hiatus,ûs,m. 78
hic, hæc, hoc. 97.101
108
hic, ille. 256.311
hîc. 15.78
hierotheca,æ. 64
hilaris,e,a. 245.915
hilaritas,f. 366
hilla,æ,f. 421
hilum,i,n. 96
hinc. 197.367.371
hinnio,ire. 178
hinnulus,i. 199
hio,as. 117
hippago,inis,f. 471
hippocomus,i. 450
hippodromus,i,m. 948
hippopera,æ. 486
hircoſus,a,um. 328
hircus,i. 183
hirnea,æ f. 564
hirquitallio,ire. 231
hirquus,i,m. 248
hirſutus,a,um. 239
hirtus,a um. 202
hirudo,inis,f. 218
hirundo,inis,f. 160
hiſco,ĕre,p.c. 469.885
hiſpidus,a,um. 206
hiſtoria,æ. 784
hiſtoricus,a,um. 785
hiſtrio,ōnis,m. 952
Hodie. 584.594
hœdus,i. 183
holoſchænus,i. 139
holoſericus,a,um. 675
homicida,æ,c.g. 669
homo,inis,m. 227
homulus,i,m. 238
homuncio,cionis, m ib.
587
homunculus,i.m. 238

honeſtas,

honeſtas,átis,*f.* 580
honeſtus,a,um. 723.897
honor,õris,*m.* 824. 840.1000
honorarius,a,um. 657. 824
honorificé. 902
honoro,as. 880
hora,æ. 31.75.772
horda,æ,*f.* 417
hordearius,a,um. 123
hordeolum,i. 316
hordeum,i,*n.* 129
horizon,ontis,*m.* 32
horminium,ii,*n.* 135
hornus,a,um. 441
horologium,i. 623.772
horrendus,a,um. 714
horreo,es.*f.c.* 370
horreum,i,*n.* 397
horribilis,e,*a.* 75
horridus,a,um.
horror,oris,*m.* 311.370
hortenſis,e,*n.* 135
hortator,õris. 871
hortor,aris. 631.899
hortulanus,i. 381
hortus,i,*m.* 379
hoſpes,itis.*c.g.* 402.485. 879.899
hoſpitium,i,*n.* 485.902
hoſtia,æ,*f.* 641
hoſtilis,e,*a.* 693
hoſtis,is,*c.g.* 692
Huc. 465. huc illuc. 356.661
hucuſque. 377
hujuſmodi. 837.925
humanitas,*f.* 17.724
humaniter. 902
humanus, a, um. 724. 894
humecto,as. 247.796
humerus,i,*m.* 461
humidus,a,um. 136.321
humilio,as. 840
humilis,e,*a.* 523
humo,as. 961
humor,õris,*m.* 105. 272.309
humus,i,*f.c.p.* 961. humi. 83
Hyacinthinus, a, um. 335. hyacinthus,i. 90
hyalotheca,æ,*f.* 562
hyalus,a,um. 336
hyberno,as. 210
hybernus,a,um. 577
hybidra,æ,*m.* 410
hydra,æ,*f.* 213. hydria, 434
hydraroyrum,i. 102
hydroa,æ. 316
hydromel,*n.* 444
hydromyla,æ. 403
hydrophobus,a,um. 188
hydrops,õpis,*m.* 311
hyemalis,le. 577
hyems,ẽmis,*f.* 38
hymnus,i,*m.* 630
hyoſciamus,ami,*m.* 136
hypæthrum,*n.* 616
hyperbolicé. 833
hyperboreus,i,*m.* 76
hypericum,ci,*n.* 136
hyperthyrum,i,*n.* 541
hypocauſtum,i,*n.* 549
hypogæum,i. 616
hypochondria,orum,*n.* 254
hypocrita,æ,*m.* 636
hypodidaſcalus,i. 734
hypogaſtrium,i. 276
hypothirum,i. 541
hypotypoſis,is,*f.* 525
hyſtericus,a,um. 294
hyſſopites,tæ,*m.* 442
hyſsõpus,i,*m.* 135
hyſtrix,icis,*f.* 206

J.

JAceo,es.*f.c.* 83
Jacio,jeci,actum,ĕre. 466
jactantia,æ,*f.* 15
jactator,*m.* 883
jacto,as. 466.840
jactura,æ. 465
jactus,ûs,*m.* 941
jaculator,aris. 314
jaculum,i,*n.* 712
jam. 266.345.568. jampridem. 935. jam indé. 984
janitor,*m.* 676
janthinus,a,um. 335
janua,æ,*f.* 992
januarius,i. 780
jaſpis,idis,*f.* 89
Ibex,icis,*m.* 204
ibi. 373.664
ibîdem. 650
Ichnogpaphia,æ. 525
ico,ĕre. 61
icon,õnis,*f.* 346
icterus,i,*m.* 306
ictus,ûs,*m.* 61.193.950
iconcula,æ,*f.* 641
Id. 5.22.45
idcirco. 465
idea,æ,*f.* 21
idem,eadem, idem. 10. 168.448.598.636
identidem. 362.469
ideo. 316.648
idioma,ãtis,*n.* 480
idiota,æ,*m.f.* 724
idôlum,i,*n.* 246.641
idoneus,a,um. 738
idus,uum,*f.pl.* 781
Jecur,õris,inoris,*n.* 268
Jehovah. 1000
jejuno,as. 790

jejunus,

jejunus,a,um.268.568
789
jentaculum,i. jento,as.
568
Jeſus,u,m. 998
Ig tur. 683
ignarus,um. 361
ignavus,a,um.
igniarius,a,um.703 743
ignis,is, m. 24.627
ignitabulum,i. 558
ignitus,a,um. 41
ignobilis,e,a. 930
ignominia,æ. ib.
ignominioſus,a,ū. 904
ignorantia,æ. 374
ignoratio, f. 357
ignoro,as. 235
ignoſco (in) vi,ē e.893
ignotus,a,um.476.928
Ileum,on,i,n. 268.305
ilex,ĭcis,f. 122
ilia,orum,n.p. 256.277
ilicet. 632
illabor,bi. 84.275
illaqueo,as. 428
illatinus,a,um. 747
ille,a,d.89.112.311.414
illecebra,æ. 822
illegitimus,a,um. 606
826
illex,ĭcis, m. 428
illibatus,a,um. 754
illic, 78.780
illicio,is,ĕre. 423
illicitus,a,um.605.805
illico. 105.947
illido(in,lædo)ĕre. 466
illino,ĕre. 527.530
illinctus, us. 792
illuc. 661
illudo,ĕre. 912
illumino, as. 31
illunis,e,a. 149
illuſtris,e,a. 33
illuſtro,as. 752
illuvies,ēi,f. 579
Imaginarius,a,um. 948
imaginatio,f. 6.344
imago,ĭnis,f. 246
imaguncula,æ. 546
imbecillis,e,a. 673
imbellis,e,a. 694
imber,bris,m. 51
imberbis,e,a. 251
imbibo,ĕre. 105
imbrex,ĭcis,m. 545
imbuo,ĕre, 621
imitatrix,īcis,f. 207
imitor,aris. 736
immanis,e,a. 771
immanitas,atis,f. 896
immaturus,a,um. 326
immenſus,a, um. 847
immerens,tis,a. 843
immergo,ĕre. 103
immineo,es, f.c. 883
immiſceo,es. 837
immiſſus,a,ū. 163.406
immitis,e,a. 326
immitto ĕre. 96
immoderatè. 833. im-
moderatus,a,um.275
immodeſtia,æ.511.tus,
a,um. 559
immolo,as. 641
immotè.897. tus,a,um.
31
immundities,ēi,f. 414
immunis,e,a. 620.699
imò. 129.471.485
impactus,a,um,p. 527
impar,āris,a. 693.941
imparatus,a,um. 698
impedimentum,i. 487
impedio,ire. 357.430
impello,uli,ĕre. 464
impendeo,es. 883
impendo,ĕre. 9
impenetrabilis, e. 193
690
impenſa,æ. 482
impensè. 351
imperator, m. 673. 697
imperialis,e,a. 494
imperitus,a,um. 805
impero,as. 684
impertio,ire. 849
impervius, a, um. 536
616
impetigo,ĭnis, f. 286
impeto,ĕre. 410
impetro,as. 875
impetuosè. 51
impetuoſus,a,um,a. 55
impetus,ûs,m. 718
impingo,egi,actum,ĕre
260.465.541.658
implanto, as. 22
impleo,es,evi.526.564
implico,as. 425.428
imploro,as. 872
implumis,e, a. 147
impluvium,i. 547
impœnitens,tis,a. 634
impollutus,a,um. 800
impono, ĕre. 317.446
460.817
importo,as. 394.462
importunus,a,um. 874
impos,ōtis, a. 894
impoſſibilis,e,a. 805
impoſtor,oris,m. 923
impoſtura,æ. 951
impotens,tis,a. 893
imprecor,aris. ib.
impreſſio,f. 711
impreſſus,a,um. 346
imprimo, impreſſi, ĕre.
415
improbus,a,um. 668
improviſus,a,um. 971

deimproviſo. 204
imprudens,tis,*a.* 798
impuber,ĕris,*a.* 231
impudicitia æ. 816
impudicus,a,um. 669
impulſor,ōris,*m.* 871
impulſus,ûs,*m.* 352.871
impunè. 794
impunitas,*f.* 667
impurus,a,um. 800
imputo,as. 871
imus,a,um. 38.252
In. 10.76.91.107
inacceſſus,a,um. 83
inæqualiter. 43
inanis,e,*a.* 292
inaudio,ire. 837
inaeris,is,*f.* 518
inauguratus,a,um. 675
ratio,*f.* 683
inauſpicatus,a,um.240
incaleſco,ui,ĕre. 52
incantamentum,*i.* 988
incarcero,as. 429
incaſſum. 803
incautus a,um. 817
incedo,ĕre. 287.453
incendiarius,i. 669
incendium,i,*a.* 44
incendo,ĕre.710. ſus,a um. 58
incepto,as. 803
inceptum,i. 886
incerno,ĕre. 404
incerniculum,i. 269
incertus, ta,tum. 606.985
inceſſanter. 886
inceſſo,ivi,ĕre. 790
inceſſus,ûs,*m.* 230
inceſtus,ûs,*m.* 826
inchoo,as. 38
incīdo (*cado*) ĕre. *f*, *c.* 425.464.742
incīdo (*cædo*) ĕre. 267
inciduus,a,um. 641
incile,is,*n.* 583
incipio,epi,eptum. 239
incilio,*f.* 315
inciſor,*m.* 267
inciſura,æ. 760
incĭtus,*acc.* 942
incito,as. 390
incivilis,e,*a.* 845
inclamo,as. 576
inclemens,tis,*a.* 912
inclino,as.245 259.447
includo, ĕre. 122.128 281
incoctus,a,um. 292
incogitantia,æ. 798
incola,æ,*c g.* 491.619
incolo,ĕre. 191. 523
incolumis,e,*a.* 536
incommodo,as.862.914
incommodum,i,*n.* 485
dus,a,um. 539
incongruè. 747
inconſideratus,a,ū.805
inconſpicuus,a,um. 32
inconſultus,a,um. 859
incrementum,i. 33
increpo,as. 922
inculco,as. 572.726
incubo,as. 147. 275
incubus,i. 575
incumbo,ĕre. 545
incunabula,orum. 228
incuria,æ. 798
incurro,ĕre. 927
incurvo,as. 259
incus,udis. 531
incutio,ſſi,ĕre. 260
indago,as.424. go inis, *f.* 423
indè. 50
indecens,tis,*a.* 663
indeſeſſe. 158
indemnis,e,*a.* nitas, *f.* 863
indemnatus,a,um. 662
indeſinenter. 31
index,ĭcis,*m.* 62.463 740.772
indicatura,æ. 495
indicium,i,*n.* 524.623 628
indico,as. 493.772
indīco, ĕre. 632
indictus,a,um'*a.* 662
indifferenter. 882
indigena,æ,*c.g.* 619
indigeo,es. 906
indigites,um,*m.* 647
indignè. 892
indignor,aris. *ib.*
indignus,a,um. 979
inditus,a,um,*p.* 391
individuus,a,um.1000
indo,ĭdi,ĕre. 383.427
indoles,is,*f.* 176.245
indolens,tis,*a.* 319
indomitus,a,um. 292
indormio,ire. 549
indotatus,a,um. 590
indubitatus,a,um. 795
induciæ,arum,*f.* 727
induco, ĕre. 137.294 731
indulgeo,es. 612.821
indumentum,i,*n.* 504
induo,ĕre.192.510.511
induratio *f.* 320
induſium,i,*n.* 514
induſtria,æ,.884.de induſtria. 871
induſtrius,a,um. 355
indutus,a,um. 192
inebrio,as. 444.824
inedia,æ. 351
ineffabilis,e. 19
ineo,ire. 177.589.641
ineptia,

ineptia,æ. 751
ineptio,ire. 838
ineptus,a,um. 264
inermis,e,a. 705
iners,tis,a. 264
inertia,æ. 885
ineſco,as. 428
inevitabilis,e,a. 883
inextricabilis,e. 622
infamis,e,a. 930
infans,tis,c.g. 230.596
infantia,æ. 235
infarctus,a,um. 292
infatuo,as. 988
infectio,f. 63
infector,ōris,m. 503
infectus, a, um, a. 97 900
infelix,icis,a, 373
infenſus,a,um. 892
inferi, orum, m. 641 963
inferiæ, arum, f. 960 964
inferior,ûs,a. 276.901
inferné. 253
infernus,a,um. 980
infero,uli,illatum.394 400.785.950
inferus,a,um. 978
infeſto,as. 218.310
infeſtus, a, um. 207 892
inficias, ire. 659
inficio, eci, ectum,ĕre. 316
inficior,aris,d. 811
infigo,ere, 248.431
infimus,a,um. 33
infinitus,a,um. 43.656
infit. 230
infixus,a,um,p. 31
inflatio,f. 303
inflammo,as. 301
inflecto,ĕre. 747
infligo,ĕre. 950
inflo,as. 777
influxus,ûs,m. 778
informis,e,a. 20
informo,as. 726
infortunium,i. 912
infra. 176.256
infringo, egi, ctum, ere. 260
infula,æ. 643
infumo,as. 438
infundo,ere.564.infundibulum,i. 449
infurnibulum,i. 406
ingemino,as. 710
ingenioſus,a,um. 941
ingenium,i,n. 11.930
ingenitus,a,um. 376
ingens,tis,a. 314
ingenué 926. us,a,um. 610
ingero,ĕ.e.42.292.877
ingluvies ei,f. 145
ingluvioſus,a,um. 284
ingratitudo,f. 876
ingratus,a,um. 874
ingraveſco,ĕre. 496
ingredior, eſſum, di. 992
ingruo,ĕre,ſc. 36.702
inguen,inis,n.255. nalis,e. 218
ingurgito,as. 820
inhabito,as, avi, atum, are. 639
inhæreo,es. 246.733
inhibeo,es.67.451.950
inhio,as. 405
inhoneſté. 511
inhoſpitus,a,um. 191
inhumanus,a,um. 912
iniens,euntis,p. 203
inimicus,i,m. 893
iniquus,a,um. 652.715 865
initio,as. 636
initium,i. 7.711
injuria,æ. 513.891
injuſtus,a,um. 867
innaſcor,eris. 140
innāto,as. 468
innātus,a,um. 376
innecto,ĕre. 750
innitor,ti. 257.546
innocens,tis,a. 662
innocuus,a,um. 148
innodo,as. 515
innoteſco, ui, ĕre, ſc. 914
innoxius,a,um. 636
innumerus,a,um. 978
innuo, ĕre. 788
innupta,æ. 590
inobedientia,æ. 605
inopia,æ. 848
inopinans,tis,a. 715
inopinus,a,um. 885
inops,ōpis, a. 520
in poſterum.
inprimis. 198.913
inquieto,as. 368
inquilinus,i. 621
inquinamentum,i. 314
inquino,as. 827
inquam,is,it. 914 985
inquiro (*quæro*) ĕre. 355
inſanibilis,e. 318
inſanio,ire. 829
inſanus,a,um. 522
inſcitia,æ. 357.805
inſcius,a,um. 871
inſcribo,ĕre. 962
inſcriptio,f. 936
inſculptus,a,um. 733
inſector,aris. 715
inſectum,i,n. 217

inſenſibilitas, *f.* 342
inſequor, eris. 198
inſero, evi, itum, ere. 382.ui, ertum. 545
inſervio, ire. 130.935
inſideo (*ſedeo*) es, edi. 47.246.451.572
inſidiæ, arum. 715
inſidior, aris. 410 928
inſigne, is, *n.* 116.722
inſignio, ire, itum. 409 737
inſignis, e, *a.* 176.705
inſilio (*ſalio*) ire. 700
inſimulo, as. 658
inſinuo, as. 751
inſipiens, tis, *a.* 805
inſipidus, a, um. 326
inſiſto, ere. 230.451
inſitus, a, um, *p.* 230
inſolens, tis, *a.* ter, tia, æ. 840
inſolitus, a, um. 973
inſolo, as. 500
inſomnia, æ, *f.* 351
inſons, tis, *a.* 662
inſpector, oris, *m.* 637
inſpicio, exi, ctū, ere. 266
inſpiratio, *f.* 644
inſtanter. 873
inſtar. *ind.* 73.519.759
inſtauro, as. 538
inſterno, ere. 450.553
inſtigatio, onis, *f.* 691
inſtigo, as. 451
inſtillo, as. 269
inſtinctus, ûs. 871
inſtita, æ. 518
inſtitor, oris, *m.* 492
inſtituo, ere. 492.658 700.807
inſtitutio, *f.* 728
inſtitutum, i. 897
inſto, as. 833
inſtratus, a, um, *p.* 451 553
inſtructus, a, um. 677 699 954
inſtrumentum, i, *n.* 848 863
inſtruo, xi, ctum, ere. 699.708
inſuetus, a, um. 467
inſufflo, as. 531
inſula, æ. 783
inſulſus, a, um. 839
inſulto, as. 912
inſultus, ûs, *m.* 984
inſum, es. 974
inſumo, ere.
inſuo, ere. 669
inſuper. 585
intabeſco, is, ui, ere. 363
integer, gra, um. 376 594.754
de integro. 315.538
intego, ĕre. 571
integritas, *f.* 981
intellectus, ûs. 353
intelligentia, æ. 354
intelligo, exi, ctum, ere. 359
intempeſtus, a, um. 987
intendo, ere. 175.333 463.775
intentio, *f.* 805
intento, as. 950
intentus, a, um. 833
inter, *pr.* 2.52.141.275
intercalo, as. laris, e, *a.* 754.782
intercapedo, inis, *f.* 365
intercedo, ĕre. 686.911 918
interceſſio, *f.* 666
intercipio, ĕre. 637
intercludo, ere. 267 411.706
intercus, ŭtis, *a.* 311
interdico, ere. 867
interdiu. 149
interdum. 198.310 666
interea. 608
intereo, ire. 966
intereſt. 673.837.886
intergerinus, a, um. 527
interficio, ĕre. 426
interfluxus, ûs, *m.* 309
interjaceo, es. 262
interjicio, ĕre. 249
interim. 271
interimo (*emo*) ĕre. 425
interior, ûs. 120. 256 270
intermedius, a, um. 333
intermiſceo, es. 698
intermiſſio, *f.* 886
intermitto. 310.709 801
interne. 759
internecio, *f.* 719
internecivus, a, um. 691
internodium, i. 127
internoſco. 327
internus, a, um. 340 759
intero, ĕre. 401
interpello, as. 904
interpolo, as. 310.505
interpono. 42.262
interpoſitio, *f.* 42
interpres, ĕtis, *c.g.* 480
interpretor, aris. 631
interregnum, i. rex, egis 674
interrogo, as. 903
interſeco, as. 37.551
interſepimentum, i. 411
interſero, ui, ĕre. 686 751

interſtitium,i. 526 614
interſtringo,ĕre. 301
interſum,es. 686
intertrigo,ĭnis, *f.* 290
intervallum,i 614 709 774. per intervalla. 310
intervenio, ire. 656
interventus, ûs. 42.492 965
interverto,ĕre. 858
interula,æ. 514
inteſtatus, a, um. 606 608
inteſtinum, i, *n.* 268. 277.421
inteſtinus, a, um. 555 691
intinctus,ûs,*m.* 566
intimus,a um. 109 909
intingo, ĕre. 103
intra. 21.66
intraneus,a,um. 75
intrepidus,a,um. 883
intrico,as. 430.622
intrinſecus. 109
intrita,æ. 528. tus,a,um. 404
intrò. 614
intro,as. 743
introduco,ĕre. 554
introëo.ire. 540
introitus,ûs. 1.275 542
intueor,ēris. 540
intuitus,ûs,*m.* 8
intumeſco,ui, ere. 885
intus. 109.407.937
intybus & um. 136
invado,ere. 715
invaleſco, ui, ĕre. 314 801
invaletudo,*f.* 790
invehor,hi. 892
invenio,ire. 353
inventarium,i. 607
invetera ſco, ere. 909
invicem. 756
invideo,es. 373.851
invidia,æ,*f.* 681
inviſibilis,e,*a.* 978
inviſo,ere,*f.c.* ſus,a,um. *a.* 929
invito,as. 555
invitus,a,um. 6
invius,a,um. 460
inundatio *f.* 69
inundo,as. 76
invoco,as. 631
involucris,e,*a.* 147
involucrum, i, *n.* 241 748
involvo,ere. 228. 273
involutus,a,um,*p.* 959
inurbanus,a,um. 559
inuro,ere. 63. 669. inuſtus,a,um. 827
Joachimicus,i,*m.* 494
jocoſus,a,um. 670
jocus,i. 9 942
Ipſe,a,um. 6.146.761
Ira,æ,*f.* 371.911
iracundia,æ. 893
iracundus,a,um. 245
iraſcor,ci,atum. 371
iris,ĭdis,*f.* 64
irrepo,ere. 801
irretio,ire. 425
irrideo,es. 843
irrigo,as. 350
irriguus,a,um. 77.418
irrito, as. 187
irritus,a,um. 900
irrogo, as. 667
irroro,as. 151
irrumpo,ĕre. 692
irruo,ĕre. 188
Is,ea,id. 30.35.660
iſatis,is,*f.* 136
iſchuria,æ. 304
iſicium, i. 421
Iſraël,ēlis. 644
iſte,a,d. 23.311.323
iſthic. 780
iſthmus,i,*m.* 74.783
Ità. 466.595
itaque. 13.807
item. 199.287.444
iter, ineris. 476. 488 706
itero,as. 390
iterum. 25.430
itidem. 533
itinerarius,a,um. 489
Juba,æ,*f.* 167
jubar,ăris, *n.* 41
jubeo,es, ſſi. 13
jubilum,i,*n.* 331
jucundus,a,um. 953
Judæus,i. 628
judex,ĭcis,*m.* 661
judicium,i,*n.* 662
judico,as. 995
jugeris, e, *pl.* jugera, *n.* 391
jugis,e,*a.* 583
jugiter. 66
juglans,dis,*f.* 121
jugo,a,. 454
jugulo,as. 252.420
jugulum,i,*n.* 252.284
jugum,i,*n.* 389.765
Julius,i. 780
jumentum,i. 174
junctim. 429
junctura,æ. 261.309
junctu ,a,um. 366
juncus,i,*m.* 139
jungo, xi, ctum, ĕre. 389
juniperus,i,*f.* 118

Junius,

Junius, i. 780
Jupiter, Jovis. 41
juramentum, i, n. 834
juratus, a, um. 659
jure. 871
jurgo, as. 917
juriſ-conſultus, —peritus, i. 648.660
juriſdictio, f. 688
juro, as. 834
jurulentus, a, um. 437
jusjurandum, i, n. 834
jus, uris, n. 130.594.657.661.868
jus ſummum. 663
juſculum, i, n. 558
juſſus, ûs, m. 984. us, a. um. 594
juſta, orum, n. 964
juſte. 662
juſtifico, as. 662.997
juſtitia, æ, f. 855
juſtitium, i, n. 664
juſtus, a, um. 606.612.875
juvenca, æ, cus, i. 417
juvenilis, le. 235
juvenis, is, c.g. 232
juventus, utis, f. 263
juvo, as, vi. 174
juxta. 23.158.278

L.

LAbaſco, ēre. p.c. 939
labefacto, as. 909
labo, as, p.c. 284.538
labes, is, f. 880
labium, i, n. 559
labor, bi, apſum. 49
labor, ōris, m. 883
laborioſus, a, um. 235
laboro, as. 231.466.728.803
labrum, i, n. 251.564.581
labruſca, æ. 326
labyrinthus, i. 622
lac, lactis, n. 185.415
laccus, i. 440.503
lacer, era, um. 376
lacerna, æ, f. 512
lacero, as. 263
lacerta, æ. 213
lacertoſus, a, um. 260
laceſſo, ēre. 916
lacryma, æ, f. 115.248
lacrymor, aris. 890
lacinia, æ, f. 518
lactarius, a, um. 409.415
lacteo, es. lacto, as, avi. 229
lactes, ium. 165.277
lacteus, a, um. 42.339
lactuca, æ. 126.566
lacuna, æ, f. 497
lacunar, aris, n. 551
lacunoſus, a, um. 760
lacus, ûs, m. 427
lædo, ſi, ēre. 907
læna, æ f. 512
læſus, a, um, p. 275.662.668
lætabundus, a, um. 489
lætamen, ĭnis, n. lætifico, as. 387
lætitia, æ. 366
lætor, aris. ib.
lætus, a, um. 915.934
levis, e, a. 321
lævigo, as. 532.581
lævus, a, um. 240.264
laganum, i, n. 408
lagena, æ, f. 449
lagopus, udis, f. 134
lambo, ēre, f.c. 559
lamentor, aris. 890
lama, æ. 497
lamia, æ, f. 669
lamina, æ, f. 531
lampas, ădis, f. 31
lampyris, ĭdis. 223
lana, æ, f. 481.503
lanceo, æ, f. 713
lancino, as. 263.668
langueo, es, f.c. 886
languidus, a, um. 239
languor, oris, m. 302
laniena, æ. 420
lanifex, ĭcis. 767
lanificum, i. 502
lanion a, æ. lanio, ōnis, m. 420
lanio, as. 188
laniſta, æ, m. 949
lanius, ii, m. 420
languo, ĭnis, lanuginoſus, a, um. 120.251
lanx, cis, f. 553.767
lapa hum, i. 136
lapicida, æ, m. 526
lapicidina, æ. 87
lapideſco, ēre. 92
lapideus, a, um. 73.473
lapido, as. 669
lapidoſus, a, um. 120
lapillus, i, m. 84
lapis, ĭdis, m. 82.616.712
lappa, æ, f. 134
lapſus, ûs, m. 376.798
laquear, aris, n. 551
lar, laris. 483
lararium, i. lares, ium, m. 987
lardum, i, n. 329
largior, iris. 876
largiter. 849. tio, onis. 661
largus, a, um. 51
larix, icis, f. 115
larva, æ, f. 955.987
larvatus, a, um. 955
larynx, ngis, m. 275
laſcivia,

laſciva,æ. 827
laſcivio,ire. 825
laſcivus,a,um. 943
laſſatus,a,um. 451
laſſus,a,um. 884
laté. 78
latebra,æ. 189.314
lateo,es. 83.189.975
later,ĕris,m. 338.526
lateritius, a, um. 380
473.545
laterna,æ. 746
latex,ĭcis, m. 65
latibulum,i,n. 189
latifolius,a,um. 113
latifundium,i. 848
latinitas,atis. 992
latinus, a, um. 15. né.
747
latito, as. 597
latitudo,f. 783
latomus,i. 526
latratus,ûs,m. 424
latrina,æ f. 573
latro,ōnis,m. 485
latrocinium,i. 867
latrunculus,i. 941
latus,ĕris,n. 243
latus, a, um. 245. p.
547.686
lavacrum,i. 579
lavandula æ. 133
laudabilis,e. 799
laudabiliter. 870
laudo,as. 833
lavo,as,vi. 556. 581
laurus,i,f. 122
laus,dis,f. 833 1000
lautus,a,um. 565
laxo,as. 113.307.463
laxus,a,um. 301.511
lazulus,i,m. 90
Leæna,æ. 202
lebes,ētis,m. 431
lectica,æ. 456
lectio,onis f. 734
lector,ōris,m. 1
lectus,i,m. 558.570
lecythus,i,f. 383
legatio f. 983
legatus,i. 677
legio,ōnis,f. 697
legiſlator,ōris. 686
legitimé. 747
legitimus,a,um. 754
lego,as. 608.677.935
lĕgo,gi,ctum,ĕre. 673
936
legumen,ĭnis,n. 128
lembus,i,m. 468
lemniſcus,i,m. 518
lemures,um,m.pl. 987
lenio, ire. 791
lenis,e,a. 55
leno,onis,m. 827
lenocinium,i. 511.578
lenocinor, aris. 928
lens,dis,f. 218
lens, tis, f. 128. 134
lenté. 543
lenteſco,ĕre,p.c. 104
lentiginoſus,a,um. 278
lentigo,ĭnis,f. 286
lentiſcus,ſci,f. 138
lentor,ōris,m. 104
lentus,a,um. 311.503
leo,ōnis,m. 43.202
lepidum,ii,n. 134
lepidus,a,um. 567.916
lepor ōris,m. 842
leporarius,a,um. 428
lepra, æ, f. 286.316
lepus,ŏris,m. 204
lepuſculus,i. 436
leſſus,i,m. 963
lethalis,e,a. 311
lethargus,i,m. 293
levamen,ĭnis,n. 375
leuciſcus,ſci,m. 166
leucoïum,on,coii. 133
leviculus,a,um. 891
levidenſis,e. 503
levir,ĭri,m. 593
levis,e,a. 321
levitas,atis,f. 897
leviter. 78.459
levo,as. 537
lex,ēgis, f. 597.674
686.861
Libella,æ. 526
libellus,i,m. 739
libenter. 726
liber, bri, m. 109. 217
631
liber,era,um. 610,615
685
liberalis,e,a. 850
liberaliter. 612.849
liberé. 662
liberi,orum,m. 612
libero,as. 722
libertas,atis,f. 619
libertus,i,m. ib.
libet,uit,ēre. 674
libido,ĭnis,f. ib.825
libidinoſus,a,um. 827
libitinarius,a,um. 234
961
libo,as. 557.641
libra,æ,f. 43.494.765
librarius,a,um. 748
libripens,dis,m. 766
lib.,is,m. 55
libum,i,n. 408
liburnica,æ. 464
licentia,æ. 767
liceo,es,or,ēris. 493
licet,uit. 674.794.861
licét. 160.808
lichen,ēnis,m. 286
licium,i,n. 505
lictor,oris,m. 668

lien,

lien,ēnis,*m.* 271
linteria,æ,*f.* 303
ligamentum,i. 277
lignarius,a,um. 527
lignator,*m.* 529
ligneus,a,um. 393.466
550
lignum,i,*n.* 46.217.528
ligo,as. 668.396.754
ligo,onis,*m.* 381
ligula,æ,*f.* 516
ligurio,ire. 820
liguſtrum,i. 138
lilium,i,*n.* 135
lima,æ *f.* limatē. 532
limax,acis,*f.* 216
limbus,i,*m.* 518
limen,inis,*n.* 541
limes,ĭtis,*m.* 689
limitaneus,a,um. *ib.*
limito,as. *ib.*
limo,as. 532
limonium,*n.* 123
limpidus,a,um. 578
limus,i,*m.* 27
limus,a,ūm. 912
linaria,æ. 136.153
linea,æ,*f.* 758.947
lineamentum,i. 244
lingo,ere,*f.c.* 559
lingua, æ, *f.* 15.325
559
lingula,æ. 74
lino,ivi&evi,itum,ĕ.e.
770
linquo,iqui,ĕre. 398
linteamen,ĭnis. 549
linteolum,i. 519
linter,tris,*m.f.* 471
linteum,i,*n.* 500
linum,i,*n.* 497
lipothymia,æ. 302
lippitudo,*f.* 299
lippus,a,ūm. 282.792
liqueſco,ĕre. 94
liquet. 779
liquidus, a, um. 102
124.763
liquo,as. 384
liquor,ōris,*m.* 596
lira,æ,*f.* 390
liro,as. 391
lis litis,*f.* 565
litera,æ. 8.747
literæ,arum. 482.932
934
literarius,a,um. 725
literatus,a,um, 724
literatura,æ. 993
lithanthrax, acis. 45
lithoſtrotum,i. 616
litigator,*m.* 663
litigo,as. 795
lito,as. 641
littus,ōris,*n.* 75
litura,æ. 741
lituus,i,*m*, 710
livia,æ,*f.* 154
lividus,a,um. 335
livor,ōris,*m.* 317
lixa,æ,*m.* 698
lixivium,i,*n.* 506.581
Lobus,i,*m.* 419
locator,oris. 863
loculamentum, i. 154
739.748
loco,as. 243.386
loculus, i. 486.959.li,
orum. 796
locuples,ētis,*a.*
locupleto,as. 682
locuteleius,i,*m.* 838
lōcuſta,æ. 172.221
locus,i,*m.* 22.460.477
580.681.993
lodix,īcis,*f.* 571
logicus,a,um. 749
logodædalus,i. 751
lolium,i,*n.* 129
longanus,i. 268.303
longævus,a,um. 198
longē. 84.310.704
812
longurius,i. 380
longurio,*m* 238
longinquus,a,um. 489
longitudo,*f.* 783
longus,a,um. 198.758
loquax,ācis,*a.* 831
loquor, qui,utum. 904
924
lora,æ,*f.* 448
lorica, æ. 526.546
699
loripes,edis,*a.* 289
lorum,i,*n.* 458
lotium,i,*n.* 269
lotrix,icis,*f.* 581
Lubens,tis,*a.* 524.993
lubenter. 726
lubet,uit. 684
lubitu. 451
lubricitas,*f.* 863
lubricus,a,um. 166
lucanica,æ,*f.* 421
lucanicus,ci,*m.* 223
lucerna,æ,*f.* 746
luceſcit. 35
lucidus,a,um. 24
lucifer,ĕri,*m.* 40
lucinius,i. 283
lucius,i,*m.* 167
lucrum,i,*n.* 490
luctor,aris. 948
luctus,ūs,*m.* 371
lucubro,as. 743
luculenter. 753
lucus,i,*m.* 641
ludibrium,i. 508.912
ludibundus,a,um. 757
ludicer,a,um. 235
ludificor,aris. 912

ludimagiſter,i. 727
ludo,ſi,ĕre. 230
ludus,i,m. 725.947
lues,is,f. 116.314.827
lugeo,es,xi. 371
lugubris,e,a.962.briter 956
lumbago,f. 306
lumbricus,i,m. 217
lumbus,i,m. 258.277
lumen,ĭnis,n. 31.283
luminare,is,n. 42
luna,æ,f. 33.41
lunatio f. 782
luo,ĕre. 662
lupanar,āris,n. 827
lupatum,i,n. 451
lupinus,i,m. 128
lupulus,i,m. 444
lupus,i,m. 168.410
lurco,onis,m. 820
luridus,a,um. 338
luſcinia,æ,f. 153
luſcioſus,a,um. 283
luſcus,a,um. 282
luſito,as. 941
luſtralis,e,a. 641
luſtrum,i,n. 189.782
luſtro,as. 641.695
luſus,ûs,m. 9
luteum,i,n. 147
luteus, a, um (à *luto.*) 380.535
luteus,a,um. 338
lutoſus,a,um. 616
lutum,i,n. 81.526
lutra,æ. 212
lutulentus,a,um. 81
lux,lucis,f. 24.576
luxatio,f. 289
luxurio, as. 318.382
luxuria,æ.luxus,ûs.852
luxurioſus,a,um. 852
Lychnopocus, i. 533
lychnuchus,i. 745
lychnus,i,m. 743
lydius lapis. 85
lympha,æ. 163
lymphaticus,a,um.805
lymphatus,a,ū.441.644
lynceus,a,um. 197
lyncurium,i. 124
lynx,cis,m,f. 197
lyra,æ,f. 773
lyricen,ĭnis,f. ib.
lytrum,i,n. 722
lytta, æ. 188

M.

MAcellum,i. 420
maceries,ei. 380
macero,as. 81.497
machæra,æ. 701
machina,æ. 717.772
machinalis,e,a. ib.
machinor,aris. 919
machinula,æ. 533
macilentus,a,um. 278
mactatio,f. 417
macte,i,voc. 992
macto,as. 420
mactra,æ. 406
macula,æ,f. 268
maculo,as. 741
maculoſus,a,um. 197
madefactus,a,um. 935
madeo,es,ſ.c. madidus, a,um. 102
madeſco,ĕre. 103
mæander,dri. 622
magalia,orum,n. 411
magis. 368
magiſter,ri. 676.737
magiſtratus,û.661.687
magnanimus. 882
magnarius,i. 491
magnates,um,m. 455
magnes,ētis,m. 88
magnificé. 675
magnipendo,ĕre. 802
magnitudo,f. 171
magnus,a,ū.54.676.713
magus,i,m. 988
majalis,is,m. 184
majeſtas,f. 669.681
major, us, a. 126.426 661
majores,um,m. 602
Maïus,i,m. 780
majuſculus,a,um. 743
mala,æ,f. 249
malacia,æ. 292
malagma,ătis,n. 791
malé. 292.847
maledico,ĕ.e. 893
maleficium,i. 184.871
malevolus,a,um. 892
maligné.798.nus,a,um 614.669
malitioſus,a,um. 669
malleolus,i. 256.257
malleus,i,m. 525
malluvium,i,n. 556
malo,vis,ui. 895
malva,æ,f. 134
malum,i,n. 120.123
malus,i,m. 463.799
mâlus,i,f. 111
mălus,a,ū360.368 974
mamma,æ. 253
mammula,æ,f. 253
manceps,ĭpis,c.g. 386
mancipium,i,n.610.820
mancus,a,um. 376
mandatum,i.n.867.983
mandibulum,i. 212
mando,as. 733.961
mando,ĕre. 267
mandra,æ,f. 412
mandragora,æ,f. 136
manduco,as.212. o,ōnis,m. 284
māne. 40.568.576

maneo,

maneo,es,ſi. 27.589
manes,ium,m. 954
mango,ōnis, m. 505
mania,æ,f. 297
manica, æ, f. 512. cæ, arum. 668. catus, a, um. 512
manifeſto,as. 975
manifeſtus,a,um. 995
manipulatim. 395
manipulus,i. 764
mannus,i,m. 451
mano,as. 65
manſito,as. 560
manſuefio,ēri. 148
manſueſco,ere. 188
manſuetus,a,um. 89
manſus,a,um. 267
mantica,æ. 486
manticularius,i. 669
mantile,is,n. 556
mantiſſa,æ,f. 768
manuarius,a,ū. 86.403
manubiæ, arum,f. 721
manubrium,i. 558
manucodiata,æ. 144
manumiſſus,a,um. 610
manus,ûs,f. 260.309 610 manus dare. 950
manuterg um,ii,n. 551 556
mapalia,orum,n. 411
mapella, æ. 559
mappa,æ f. 553
marceſco,ui,ēre, 106
marcor,ōris,m. 293
marchio,ōnis,m. 293
marculus i. 531.540
mare, is, n. 18.66 73. 466
marga,æ,f. 387
margarita,æ,f. 91
margo,ĭnis,m. 316.564 741
marinus,a,um. 92
maritimus,a um. 200 783
maritus, i. ta,æ. 588
marmor,ŏris,n. 87
marra,æ. 381
marrubium,ii,n. 136
Mars,tis,m. 41
marſupium,i,n. 486
martes,is,f. 209
Martius,i. 780
mas,aris,m. 135.165
maſculus,a,um. 199
maſſa,æ f. 406
maſtigia,æ,m. 917
maſtyche,es,f. 124
mataxa,æ. 219
materia,æ. 21.527
materiarius,i. 533
materiatus,a,um. 536
mater,tris,f. 598
materfamilias. 609
matertera,æ,f. 603
mathematicus, a, um. 755
matricula,æ. 650
matrimonium,i. 589
matrix,īcis,f. 596
matrona,æ,f. 521
matta,æ. 570
mattea(tya tetum.) 150
matula,æ,f. 573
maturé. 691.696
matureſco, ui, ēre. 114 117
maturo, as. 315. 488 886
maturus,a,um. 326
matutinus,a,um. 64
maxilla,æ f. 249
maximé. 75.440
maximopere. 661
maximus, a, um. 190 589.608
Meatus, ûs, m. 47. 622 778
mechanicus,a,um. 377
medeor,ēri,p.c. 792
mediaſtinus,i. 431.698
medicamentum,i. 318 795
medicina,æ. 787
medicinalis,e,a. 136
medicus,i,m. 794
medietas,atis,f. 33.758
medimnus,i. 764
mediocris,e,a. 11. 237
mediocritas,f. 797
medioxumus,a,um. 641
meditor,aris. 932
meditullium,i. 783
medium, i, n. 251.709 804
in medium. 564
medius,a,um. 262.273 636
medulla,æ. 109.407
medullitus. 908
megiſtanes,um,m. 686
meio,minxi,ēre. 269
mel,llis,n. 53.219
melancholia, æ. 271
melanthium,ii,n. 136
melagris,īdis,f. 150
meles,is,f. 208
melilotus,f. 136
melior,us, a. 889. 899
meliſſa. 136
meliſtes,æ. 442
melligo,ĭnis,f. 53
melliſo. 384
melodia,æ. 773
melolontha,æ. 223
melon,onis,m. 123
membrana,æ. 241.731
membrum, i, n. 242 511
memini, ĕram. 348

memoria,æ. 190.345 733
memoro,as. 349
menda,æ. 732
mendacium, i, *n.* mendax,ācis,*a.* 913
mendicus,i. 874
menianum,i,*n.* 546
mens,tis,*f.* 353.823
menſa,æ. 553
menſarius,i. 865
menſis,is,*m.* 33.231
menſtruum,i,*n.* 231
menſtruus,a,um. 611
menſor,ōris,*m.* 762
menſura,æ. *ib.*
menſuro,as. 504.757
mentagra,æ. 286
mentha,æ. 135
mentigo,inis. 286
mentior,iri. 913
mentum,i,*n.* 251
meo,as. 269
mephitis,idis,*f.* 328
meracus,a,um. 444
ior,us. 82
mercatura, æ, *f.* mercator,*m.* 490
mercatus,ûs,*m.* 491
mercenarius,a,um mercesēdis,*f.* 386.534
mercimonia,æ. 491
mercimonium,ii,*n.* 493
mercor,aris. 494
mercurialis,*f.* 136
mercurius,i. 39.41
merda,æ,*f.* 268
merenda,æ.do,as. 568
mereor,ui,itus ſum,ēri. 723.870
meretrix,icis,*f.* 827
merges,itis,*m.* 396
mergo,ſi,ĕre. 71
mergus,i,*m.* 151
meridianus,a,um. 574
meridies,ei,*m.* 88.568
meridionalis,e. 56
meritó. 871
meritorius, a, um. 455 523
meritum,i. 631
merops,ŏpis,*m.* 155
merula,æ,*f.* 153
merum,i,*n.* 822
merus,a,um. 820
merx,cis,*f.* 104 493
meſaraicæ. 268
meſenterium,i. 277
meſonauta,æ *m.* 698
meſpilum,i,*n.* 120
meſſis,is,*f.* ſor, ōris, *m.* 395
meta,æ,*f.* 404.946
metallum,i. 85.94
meteorum,i. 48
methodus,i,*f.* 750
metior,iris,menſū. 762
metopoſcopus,i, 951
metor,aris. 704
metreta,æ,*f.* 763
metropolis,is,*f.* 675
metrum,i,*m.* 754
metuo, ĕre, *f.c.* 366 477
metus,ûs,*m.* 366
Mica,æ,*f.* 225
mico,as,ui, *f.c.* 89.274
microcoſmus, i. 227
migro,as. 958
miles, itis, *c.g.* 695 723
militia,æ. 705
milium,i,*n.* 127
mille,*ind.* 982
milliare,is,*n.* 762
millus,i,*m.* 410
milvus,i,*m.* 148
mimus,i,*m.* 952
mina,æ. 495
minæ,arum. 883
mineralis,e,*a.* 104
minerval,ālis,*n.* 727
mingo,xi,ere. 824
minimé. 117.606. mi-nimúm. 779. 903
mus,a,um. 262
miniſter,tri. 636
miniſterium,i. 628
miniſtrator,*m.* 653
miniſtro,as. 633
minium,i,*n.* 337
minor,aris. 893
minor,us,*a.* 136.199
minorennis,e,*a.* 606
minuo,ĕre. 872
minurio,ire. 160
minús. 306. 594. 641 767
minutal,alis,*n.* 421
minutim. 935. tatim, 491
minutus,a,um. 971
mirabilis,e,*a.* 102
miraculum,i. 951
mirificé. 57
miror,aris. 359
mirus,a,um. 8
miſceo,es,ui,miſtum. 28
miſer,ĕra,um. 912
miſerator,*m.* 997
miſericordia,æ. *ib.*
miſericors,dis,*a.* 912
miſeror,aris.eor,ēris.*ib.*
miſſile, is, *n.* 683. 712 991
miſſio,ōnis,*f.* 723. 792
miſſus, ûs. 565. us, a, um. 672. 929. 941
mitella,æ. 518
miteſco,ĕre, *p.c.* 310
mitigatio,*f.* 671
mitigo,as, 267.791

mitis,e,*a.* 895
mitra,æ. 513
mitto,ſi, ſſum, ĕre. 195
435.512.935
mixtura,æ. 796
mixtus,a,um. 28
Mobilis,e,*a.* 848
moderator,ûs. 565
moderor,aris. 818
modeſté. 876
modeſtus,a,um. 830
modicus,a,um. 849
modiolus,i. 457
modius,i,*m.* 764
modó. 728.920
modulor,aris. 754
modulus,i, 506.773
modus,i,*m.* 22.600.631
848
mœchus,i. 827
mœnia,um,*n.* 613.614
mœreo,es, *p.c.* 371
mœror,ōris. 375
mœſtitia,æ. 371
mœſtus,a,um. 440
mola,æ. 403
molaris,e,*a.* 267.404
molendinum,i. 267
moles,is,*f.* 510
moleſté.841. leſtia, æ.
835
moleſtor,aris. 575
moleſtus,a,um. 207
molimen,ĭnis,*n.* 364
molior,ītis. 363
molitor,*m.* 405
mollio,ire. 123.514
mollis,e,*a.* 101.321
587
molliter. 453
molo,ĕ e. 405
moloſſus,i,*m.* 410
momentum,i. 61.766
momus,i,*m.* 838
monachus,i. 638
monarcha,æ,*m.* chia,æ,
f. 673
monas,adis,*f.* 941
monaſterium,i. 638
monedula,æ,*f.* 160
moneo,es,ui,itum. 899
922
moneta,æ,*f.* 495 951
monetarius,i. *ib.*
monialis,is,*f.* 638
monile,is,*n.* 519
monitum,i. 729
monoceros,otis,*m.* 191
monoculus,i. 283
monogrammus,i. 278
monopola,æ,*m.* lium,i.
490.491
mons,tis,*m.* 78.79
monſtro,as. 262
monſtroſus,a,um 8.240
monſtrum,i,*n.* 168
monumentum,i. 785
mŏra,æ. 123.365.904
mōratus,a,um. 845
morbilli,orum,*m.* 316
morboſus,a,um. 279
morbus,i,*m.* 294,312
mordax,ācis,*a.* 450
mordeo,es,di,ſum. 186
mordicus. 560
moretum,i. 408
moribundus,a,um. 956
morigeror,aris,*d.* 686
mōrigerus,a,ū 663.686
morio,onis,*m.* 680
mŏrior,ĕris, iris, mori.
273
mormolyceium,i. 239
mōror,aris. 729.904
moroſus,a,um. 832
mors,tis,*f.* 668.965
morſus,ûs,*m.* 832
mortalis,e,*a.* 957
mortalitas,*f.* 863
mortarium,i,*n.* 401
morticini. 409
morticinus,a,um. 328
mōrum,i,*n.* 132
mōrus,i,*f.* 116
mos,oris,*m.* 316.559
636.931. morem gero. 899
moſchus,i,*m.* 328
motacilla,æ,*f.* 158
mōto,as. *ib.*
motus, ûs, *m.* 32.142
241
moveo,es,vi,tum. 212
543.661
mox. 531
Muccinium,ii,*n.* 250
muceſco, ĕre. 400
mucidus,a,um. 329
mucro,ōnis *m.* mucronatus,a,um. 713
mucoſus,a,um. 792
mucus,i,*m.* 250
mugil,ĭlis,*m.* 166
mugio,ire. 181
mulceo,es,ſi. 841.896
mulcta,æ,*f.* 667
mulctrale,is,*n.* 415
mulgeo,es,ſi,xi. *ib.*
muliebris,e,*a.* 521.586
mulier,ĕris,*f.* 596
mulierarius,i. 827
mullus,i,*m.* 166
mulſum,ſi,*n.* 444
multifarius,a,um. 344
multiloquium,i. 839
multipeda,æ. 223
multiplex,ĭcis,*a.* 511
multiplico,as,avi. 756
multoties. 469
multúm. 296
multus,a,um. 355.568
mulus,i,*m.* 460

mundé. 739
mundities,ei. 578
mundo,as.dus,a,um.86 581
mundus, i, *m.* 15.227 995.521
mungo,xi,ĕre. 250
munia,orum,*n.* 886
municeps,ĭpis, c.g. 619
municipium,i. *ib.*
munificentia,æ. 896
munificus,a,um. 850
munimentum,i. 720
munio,ire. 613.708
munis,e,*a.* 874
munitio,*f.* 704
munus,ĕris,*n.* 652.878
munuſculum,i. 877
muræna,æ,*f.* 168
murarius,a,um. 526
muratus.a,um. 618
murex, ĭcis, *m.* 173 410
muria, æ, 73. atus, a, um. 438
murmuro,as. 194
murus,i,*m.* 526
mus, uris, *m.* 209.211 217
muſa, æ. ſæum, i. 738
ſæolum,i. 746
muſca, æ, *f.* arium, i. 561
muſcerda,æ,*f.* 211
muſcipula,æ. 211
muſculus,i. 241
muſicus, a, um. 679 773
muſcus,i,*m.* 134
muſſo,muſſito,as. 914
muſtela,æ. 166.209
muſtum,i,*n.* 440
mutatio,*f.* 973
muticus,a,um. 127

mutilus,a,um. 376
mutio,ire. 885
muto,as. 411
mutuó. 464.592.856 861
mutuo, as. or, aris, *d.* 862
mutus,a,um. 289
mutuus,a,um. 628
Mygale,es,*f.* 209
Myinda æ 941
myops,opis. 283
myrias,ădis,*f.* 982
myriſtica,æ. 132
myropōla, æ, *m.* theci-um,i,*n.* 796
myrrha,æ. 124
myrtus,i,*f.* 123
myſtax,acis *f.* 251
myſterium,i. 641
myxum,i,*n.* 745

N.

NÆ. 934
næniа,æ. 963
nævus,i,*m.* 285
nam. 45.103 238
namque. 143
nanciſcor, ci, nactum. 725
nanus,a,um. 120.238
napellus,i. 173
naptha,æ. 104
napus,i,*m.* 126
nardus,i *f.* 135
narciſſus,i,*m.* 136
naris,is,*f.* 250.282
narratio,*f.* 841
narro,as. 784
naſcor, ci, natum 227 610.935
naſo,onis,*m.* 284
naſus,i,*m.* 249
naſſa,æ. 427
naſutulus,li,*m,* 839

naſutus,a,um. 284
nata,æ. 593
natalis, e, *a.* 964. les, ium,*m.* 589
natalitius,a,um. 779
natatile,is,*n.* 143
nates,um,*f.* 258
natio,onis *f.* 314
nativitas,*f.* 779 984
nativus,a,um. 751
nato,as. 143
natrix,icis,*m.f.* 213
natu. 608
natura,æ,*f.* 22
naturalis,e,*a.* 377
natus,a,um,*p.*606. pro re nata. 355
natus,i. 610
navalis,e,*a.* 468.700
navarchus,chi,*m* 462
nauci, *gen.* 931
nauclerus,i,*m.* 463
naufragium,i,*n.* 465
navicula,æ. 471
navigabilis,æ. *ib.*
navigatio,*f.* 470
navigium,i,*n.* *ib.*
navigo,as. 462.467
navis,is,*f.* 468
naulum,i,*n.* 472
naumachia,æ. 700
navo,as. 796.851
naupegus,i. 468
nauſea,æ,*f.* 467
nauſeo,as. 292
nauta,æ,*m.* 462 468
nautea,æ,*f.* 469
nauticus, a, um. 407 463
navus,a,um. 888
Né. 391.394.466. ne-quidem 96.972
nebula æ. 49
nebulo,onis,*m.* 917

nec. 289. necne. 795
necnon. 519.655
neceſſarius,i.879.ûs,a, um. 573
neceſſe,n.ind. 538.656
neceſſitas,atis,f. 570 969
neceſſitudo,f. 918
neco,as,ui. 214
nectar,aris,n. 996
nedum. 811
nefandus,a,um. 825
nefarius,a,um. 864
nefaſtus,a,um. 658
nefas,n,ind. 846
nefrens,dis,d.g. 185
neglectim. 378
negligens,tis,a. 886
negligo,exi,ĕre. 805
nego,as. 811.875
negotior,aris. ator, m. 492
negotioſus,a,um. 888
negotium,i,n. 686.801
nemo, ĭnis, c. g. 377 833
nemo non. 686.840
nempe. 995
nemus,ŏris,n. 189
neo,es,evi. 498.503
nepos,nepotis,m. 604 865
nephritis,ĭdis. 304
nephriticus. 795
neptis,is,f. 604
nequaquam. 815
nequam. 800. -quiſſimus. 864
neque. 289
nequeo,ire. 466.690
nequis,a,d. 916
nequicquam. 694
nequitia,æ. 798
nervoſus,a,um. 753
nervus,i. 241.668 702.775
neſcio,ire.122.848.904
netrix,īcis,f. netum,i, n. 499
neuter,tra,um. 600
neutiquam. 833
nex,ĕcis,p.c. 6 0
nexo,as. 226.857
nexus, ûs, m. 242.657 857.866
Ni. 84
nicto,as. 247
nidifico,as. 146
nidor,ōris,m. 328
nidulo,aris. nidus,i,m. 146.739
nigella,æ f. 136
nigellaſtrum,i. 394
niger,gra,um. 333
nigreſco,ui,ĕre. 316
nihil,n.ind. 3.11.102 204
nihilominús. 77.177 363
nihiloſecius. 363
nihilum,i. 18.802
nîl, n. ind. 3. nîl niſi. 568
nimbus,i,m. 51
nimio plus. 468
nimirum. 341
nimis. 816
nimiúm. 52
nimius,a,um. 359.927
ningit, imp. 50
niſi. 44.170.177.283 569
niſus,i,m. 148
niſus,ûs,m. 713
niteo,es,f.c. 519.532
nitor,oris,m. 532.660
nitor, ti, ſum, xum. 32 116.481
nitratus,a,um. 703
nitrum,i,n. 104
niveus,a,um. 339
nix,nivis,f. 45
No,nas. 143
nobilis,e,a. 589.930
nobilito,as. 722
noceo,es. 569
nocteſcit. 36
noctu,abl.m.noctua,æ,f nocturnus, a, um. 149
nodulus, i. 515
nodus,i,m. 516
nola,æ. 643
nolens,tis, a. 871
nolo,lle. 360.871
nomen, ĭnis, n. 2.108 866
nomenclatio,onis,f. 41
nomenclatura,æ. 4
nominatim. 113
non. 1.162
nonæ,arum,f. 781
nondum. 183
nonnihil. 441
non niſi. 790
nonnullibi. 78
nonnullus,a,um. 43.190
nonnunquam. 483.590 633
norma,æ, f. 758
nos. 218.376
noſco,vi,ĕre. 968.355
noſocomium,i. 625
noſter,tra,um. 37 241
noſtras,atis,a. 495.648
nŏta,æ,f. 245
notabilis,e,a. 504
notarius,i,m. 652
nothus,i,m. 606
notitia,æ. 355
noto,as. 741
notorius,a,um. 667

nōtus,a,um. 339
notus,i,*m.* 56
novacula,æ,*f.* 584
novale,is,*n.* 388
novellus,a,um. 439
novem, *a. ind.* 41
November,bris. 780
noverca,æ,*f.* 600
noviſſimé. 116.403
novus,a,um. 219.840 930. viſſimus. 709
novitius,a,um. 655
nox,ctis,*f.* 568 987
noxa,æ *f.* 658.822
noxus,a,um. 668.812
Nubes,is,*f.* 49
nubilis,e,*a.* 589
nubiloſus,a,um. 64
nubo,pſi,ĕre. 591.593
nucifraga,æ *f.* 121
nucifrangibulum,i,*n.* *ib*
nucleus,i,*m.* 121.159
nudé. 661
nuditas,*f.* 509
nudiuſtertius. 976
nudo,as. 511
nudus,a,um. 239
nugæ,arum,*f.* 838
nugamentum,i. 925
nugator,*m.* 838. nugatorié. 886
nugigerulus,a,um. 680
nugivendulus. 492
nugor,aris. 856
nullibi. 672
nullus,a,um. 145.151 332
num. 478
numella,æ. 184.668
numen,inis,*n.* 644.978
numeratus,a,um,*p.* 494 972
numeroſus, a, um. 629 740
numerus,i,*m.* 756
numeratus,a,um. 485
nummulus,i. 494
nūmne. 873
nunc. 522
nuntio,as. 64.934
nuncius,i. *ib.*
nuncupo,as. 60
nundinæ,arum. 491
nunquam. 63.750
nunquid. 873
nuper. 346
nupta,æ. 594
nuptiæ,arum. 592
nurus,i,*f.* 593
nuſquam. 477
nuto,as. 352.357
nutrio,ire. 30.586
nutrix,icis,*f.* 229
nutus,ûs,*m.* 971
nux,ucis,*f.* 121.122
Nycticorax,acis,*m.* 149
nympha,æ. 251.591
nymphæa,æ,*f.* 136

O.

OB. 481.863
Obba,æ. 564
obdo,didi,ere. 542
obdormio,ire. 576
obduco, ĕre. 120.319 550
obdureſco,ui,ĕre. 53
obedio,ire. 609
obeo,ire 608.641.983
oberro,as. 964
obeſus,a,um. 278
obex,icis,*m.f.* 67.541
obfirmo,as. 900
obfuſco,as. 47
objectio,*f.* 152
objectum,i,*n.* 769. tus, a,um. 246
objectus,ûs. 42
objicio,is,ere. 876
obiter. 743
obitus,ûs,*m.* 594
objurgatio,*f.* 870
objurgo,as. 922
oblectamentum,i. 939
oblecto,as. 366.940
obligo,as. 857
oblino. ĕre. 530.578
obliqué. 34.283. quus, a,um. 758
oblitero,as. 347
oblivio,onis *f.* *ib.*
obliviſcor, viſci,litum. 549
oblongus,a,um. 119
obloquor,i. 904
obnitor,ti. 466
obnixé. 873
obnoxius, a, um. 594 681
obolus,i,*m.* 494
oborior,iri. 466
obrepo,ĕre. 728
obrigeſco,ui,ĕre. 53
obruo,ĕre. 865
obryſus,a um. 95
obſaturo,as. 810
obſcœnitas,*f.* 842
obſcœnus,a,um. 826
obſcuratio,*f.* 42
obſcurus,a,ū. 749.769
obſecro,as. 873
obſecundo,as. 676
obſepio,ire. 529.551
obſequioſus,a,um. 925
obſequium,i,*n.* 684
obſequor,i. 679.899
obſero,as. 548
obſervo,as. 22.310
obſes,idis,*c.g.* 707
obſeſſus, a,um, *p.* 706 718
obſideo, es, edi,ſeſſum. 717

obſigno,

obſigno,as. 936
obſiſto,ēre. 801
obſoleo,es,evi. 680
obſoletus,a,um. 505
obſonator, *m.* obſoni-
um,i. 431
obſtaculum,i. 900
obſtetrix,icis,*f.* 228
obſtinaté. 899
obſtino,as. 900
obſtipo,as. 342
obſtipus,a,um. 287
obſto,as,iti. 804
obſtragulum,i. 514
obſtrictus,a,um. 877
obſtringo, ēre. 657
907
obſtruo,ēre. 67.342
obſtupeſco,ui,ēre. 298
obſum,es. 882
obtempero,as. 176
obtego,ēre. 509
obtendo,ēre. 885
obteſtor,aris. 873
obtineo,es. 593
obtingo, tigi, actum.
483
obtrecto,as. 916
obtrudo,ēre. 810
obtundo, tudi, tuſum.
875
obturaculum,i. 445
obturo,as. 275.445
obtuſus,a,um. 85
obtutus, ûs, *m.* 42.214
344
obvallo,as. 256
obvelo,as. 512
obvenio,ire. 371
obverto,ēre. 88.783
obvio,as. 478
obumbratio,*f.* 42
obumbro,as. 513
obvolvo,ē e. 277

obvolutus,a,um. 955
Occa,æ,*f.* 393
occaleſco,ui,ēre. 260
320
occaſio,*f.* 604
occaſus,ûs,*m.* 36
occidentalis,e. 56
occido, (*ob cado*) di, ēre.
occido (*ob cædo*) di,ēre.
794
occiduus,a,um. 32
occipio,epi,eptum. 919
occipitium,i. 345
occludo,ēre. 542
occo,as. 390
occulo,is,ēre. 147
occulto,as. *ib.*
occultus,a,um. 38.995
occumbo,ēre. 723
occupatio,*f.* 929
occupo, as. 639 608
720.868
occurro,ēre.rſo,as. 182
oceanus,i. 76
ocella,æ. 283
ocellatus, a, um. 158
513
ocrea,æ. 481
ochra,æ. 104
octavus,a,um. 43
octiduum,i,*n.* 365
October,bris,*m.* 780
oculatus,a,um. 17
oculus, i, *m.* 197.245
333
ocymum,i. 125
ocyús,yſſimé. *ib.* 664
Odi,ēram. 360
odioſus,a,um. 874
odium,i,*n.* 909
odontalgia,æ. 298
odor,ōris,*m.* 317
odoramentum,i. 578

odorator,*m.* 424
odoratus,ûs,*m.* Odōrus,
a,um.odoriſequus,a,
um. 327.423
odoriferus,a,um. 133
odoro,as. 284
Oeconomica,æ.nomus,
i. 609
œnopola,æ,*m.* 485
œnopolium,i. 615
œſophagus,i,*m.* 267
œſtrum,i,*n.* 221
œ'ypum,i,*n.* 503
Offa,æ,*f.* 421
offendo,ēre. 541.908
offenſio,onis,*f.* 760
offero,obtuli. 639.641
officina,æ. 378
officio, (*ob, facio*) eci,
ēre. 490.804
officium,i,*n.* 628.869
offuciæ,arum. 925
offula,æ. 820
offundo,ēre. 550
Olea,æ,*f.* 111
oleoſus,a,um. 744
oletum,i,*n.* 268
olfacio,is. 327
olfactus,ûs,*m.* 327
olim. 584.398
olitor,ōris,*m.* 381
olitorium,i. 126
oliva,æ,*f.* 383.566
olla,æ,*f.* 535
olor,oris,*m.* 151
olus,ĕris,*n.* 126
olympias,ădis,*f.* 786
olyra,æ,*f.* 129
Omaſum,i. 267
omen,ĭnis,*n.* 974
omentum,i. 277
ominor,aris. 363.975
omitto,ēre. 993
omnimodé. 800

omnino. 871.970
olyra,æ,f. 129
omnipotentia,æ,f. 19
omnipotens,tis, a. 990
omnis,e, a. 10.12. 19
375.586.747
omphacium,i,n. 566
Onager,gri. 191
onerarius,a,um. 468
onero,as. 468.703
onocrotalus,i. 151
onus,ĕris. 456.620
onuſtus,a,um. 721
onyx,ychis,m. & f. 90
Opaco,as. 113
opacus,a,um. 769
opera, æ. 9. 268 525
851.ræ, arum. 534
376.datâ operâ.871
operæ pretium. 803
operarius,a,um. 534
operatio,f. 790
operculo. 445
operculum,i. 535
operimentum,i. 550
operio,ui,pertū,ire. 54
operior,iris,d. 904
operor,aris. 264
operoſus,a,um. 10.931
opertaneus,a,um. 641
opes,um,f. 849
opicus,a,um. 842
oporophylacium, ii, n.
118
ophthalmia,æ. 792
ophthalmacus. 795
opifex,icis m. 655
opificium,i. 497
opilio,onis, m. 409
opimo,as. 160
opimus,a,um. 422
opinatio,f. 6
opinio,onis,f. 357
opipărus,a,um. 565
opis,em,e,f. 872
opitulor,aris,i 906
oporotheca,æ. 118
oportet,imp. 121.393
opperior,iri,pertū 904
oppidanus,a,um. 614
oppidatim. 491
oppidò.907.dum,i.618
oppilo,as. 123
oppleo,es. 292
opportunitas,f. 805
opportunus,a,um. 470
oppoſitu ,a,um.67.243
257
opprimo,ĕre. 673
opprob ium,i. 833
oppugno,as. 717
optatus,a,um. 690
opticus,i. a,æ. 769
optimates,um, m. 686
optimè. 237.536
optimus,a,um. 787
optio,ōnis,f.806.m.697
opto,as. 363
opulento,as. 853
opulentu ,a,um. 878
opus, indecl. 394.464
482
opus,ĕris,n, 207.519
opuſculum,i. 14
Ora,æ. 200.564
oraculum,i,n. 753
oratio,f. 632.752.753
orator,oris,m. 752
orbatus,a,um. 283
orbiculus,i. 515
orbis, is, m. 32.37.283
451
orbita,æ,f. 459
orbo,as. 868
orbus,a,um. 283
orca,æ,f. 440
orchis,ĭtis,m. 136
orcus,i,m. 980
ordino, as. 623.636
697
ordior,iri,ſum. 38
ordo, ĭnis, m. 152.655
686
organum,i,n. 241.775
nicus,a,um. 772
orgyia,æ,f. 762
orichalcum,i. 100
orientalis,e,a. 56
orificium,i,n. 563
origanum,i,n. 136
origo,inis,f. 292
orior, ĕris, iri, tum. 34
144
oriundus,a,um. 601
ornamentum,i. 518
ornatus, ûs, m. 380
452
orno,as. 565.700
ornus,i, f. 111
oro,as. 976
orphanus,i,m. 606
orthopygium,i. 158
orthographicè. 747
ortus,a, um. 320.357
tus,ûs. 35
oryza,æ,f. 127
Os, oſſis, n. 241.259
ōs, oris, n. 163. in ōs.
920
oſcēdo, ĭnis. 312
oſcito,as. 352
oſculor,aris. 599
oſculum,i,n. 826
oſſeus,a,um. 192
oſſiculum,i.latus,a,um.
120
oſtentator,m. 841
oſtento,as. 840
oſtentum,i,n. 973
oſtium,i,n. 66.542
oſtrea,æ. 168
Otior,aris. 887

otioſus, a, um. 848
887
otis,idis,f. 150
otium,i,n. 888
Oviparus,a,um. 164
ovile,is,n. 411
ovillus,a,um. 416
ovis,is,f. 584
ovo,as,are. 721
ovum,i,n. 147.165
Oxalis,idis. 126.136
oxyacantha,æ. 138
oxygalum. 416
oxylapathum,thi,n. 136

P.

PAbulatio,f. 706
pabulum,i,n. 190
pacatus,a,um. 690
paciſcor,ci,ctum. 689
paco,as. 230.908
pactio,onis,f. ctum,i,n.
857
pæan,ānis,m. 721
pædagogus,i. 727
pædor,oris,m. 579
pætus,i. a,æ. 283
paganus,a,um. 641
pagella,æ. 16
pagus,i,m. 686
pala,æ,f. 406.414.519
palabundus,a,um. 314
palam. 810
palanga,æ. 534
palatium,i. 992
palatum,i,n. 788
palea,æ,f. 399
palear,aris,n. 181
palimpſeſtus,i. 742
palinodia,æ. 899
palla,æ. 513
pallium,i,n. 517
pallidus,a,um. 339
pallor,oris,m. 29
paliurus,i. 538

palma,æ. 260
palmarium,ii,n. 733
palmes,itis,m. 439
palmipes ĕdis,a. 151
palmus,i. 762
palor,aris,d. 716
palpator,m. 925
palpebra,æ. 247
palpito,as. 274
palpo,as. 322. por,aris,
d. 923
palpum,i,n. 925
paludamentum,i. 512
palumbes, is, c. g. palumbus,i. 154
palus,i,m. 380.721
palus,udis,f. 68
paluſtris,e,a. 139
pamphagus,i. 820
pampillum,i,n. 455
pampino,as. 439
pampinoſus,a,um. 439
panacea,æ,f. 795
panaces,is. 136
pancreas,ătis,n. 276
pandiculor,aris. 352
pando,ĕre. 107
pandus,a,um. 180
pango, pepigi, pactum.
707
panis,is,m. 406.554
pannoſus,a,um. 520
pannus,i,m. 503
panſa,æ. 289
panther,ēris,m. 195
pantices. 267
panus,i,m. 503
papæ. 945
papaver,ĕris,n. 137
papilio,onis,m. 223.226
papilla,æ. 253
papula,æ. 316
papyrus,i,f. 975
par,ăris,a. 154.861.941

paradiſus,i. 509
parallelus, a, um. 783
857
paralyſis,is,f. 313
paranymphus,i. 591
parapſis,idis,f. 434
pararius,i. 492
paraſanga,æ. 762
paraſelēne,es. 64
paraſiticus,a,um. 843
paraſitus,i. 680
parcé. 569
parcimonia,æ. 851
parco,peperci & ſi,ĕre.
893
parcus,a,um. 850
pardalus,i,m. 150.159
pardus,i,m. 195
parelius,i. 64
parens, tis, c. g. 592
612
parentalia, um,n. 964
pareo,es. 684
paries,ĕtis,m. 527
parietaria,æ,f. 136
parietīna,æ. 537
pario, peperi, partum,
ĕre. 147.598
parippus,i. 454
pariter. 755
parius,a,um. 88
parma,æ,f. 699
paro,as. 408.625
parōchus,i,m. parœcia,
æ. 637
paroxyſmus,i. 310
parrheſia,æ. 920
parricida, æ. c. g. 669
pars,tis,f. 24.253.270
586.691.705.795
partiarius,a,um. 386
particeps,ipis,a. 606
particula,æ. 46
partim. 716

parti-

partior,iris. 386.608
parturio,ire. 597
partus,ûs,*m*. 185.598
partus,a,um, *p. à pario.* 847
parúm. 724
parumper. 312
parus,i,*m*. 156
parvulus,a,um. 298
parvus,a,um. 156
paſcha,ătis,*n*. 648
paſco, vi, aſtum, ĕre. 189.996
paſcuus,a,um. 411
paſſer,ĕris,*m*. 160. 169 334
paſſim. 188
paſſio,onis,*f*. 294. 305
paſſus,a,um,*p*.120.123 169
paſſus,ûs,*m*. 762
paſtillus,i. 586.796
paſtinaca,æ. 126
piſtinator,*m*. 381
paſtino,as. 439
paſtinum,ni,*n*. 439
paſtornis,idis,*f*. *ib.*
paſtor,ōris,*m*. 411
paſtus,ûs,*m*. 414
patefio,eri. 995
patella,æ. 256
pateo,es,*f.c.* 614.786
patera,æ,*f*. 563
pater,tris,*m*. 598
paterfamilias,*m*. 609
paternus,a,um. 508
patibulum,i. 668
patiens,tis,*a*. 890
patientia,æ. 483
patina,æ,*f*. 454
patior, ti, paſſum. 33 203.742
patria,æ. 723
patrimonium,i. 852
patrius,a,um. 646
patro,as. 799
patrocinium,ii,*n*. 660
patrocinor,aris. 868
patronus,i. 660
patruelis,is,*c.g.* 603
patruus,i,*m*. *ib.*
patulus,a,um. 563
paucus,a,um. 967
paveſco,vi,ĕre,*f.c.* 370
pavidus,a,um. 450
pavimentum,i. 551
pavitus,a,um. *ib.*
paulatim. 311
paululúm. 9
paulò póſt. 439
paulus,a,um. 365
pavo,ōnis,*m*. 158
pavor,oris,*m*. 370
pauper,eris,*a*.439.625
paupero,as. 853
pax,acis,*f*. 693
paxillus,i. 704.775
Peccator,oris. 798
peccatum,i,*n*. 667
pecco,as. 798.906
pecto, xi,xui, xum,ĕre. 503.586
pecten,ĭnis,*m*.255.581 586
pectus,ŏris,*n*. 273
pecuarius,a,um. 405
peculatus,ûs. 867
pecularis, e, *a*. peculium,i. 409
pecunia,æ,*f*. 848
pecus,ŏris,*n*. 130.221
pecus,ŭdis,*f*.
pedamentum,i. 493
pedarii,*m*. 651
pedetentim. 809
pedica,æ. 430
pedicularis,e,*a*. pediculus,i, *m*. 2 8, 312
pediſſequus,a,um. 521
peditatus,ûs. 698
pedo,pepedi,ĕre. 824
pedum,i,*n*. 409
pegma,ătis,*n*. 622
perjero (*juro*) as. 834
pejor,us. 295
pelagus,i,*n*. 146
pelecanus,i. 151
pellax,acis. 827
pellex,icis,*f*. *ib.*
pelliceus,a,ū. 209.507
pellicio,exi,ĕre. 423
pellio,onis,*m*. 507
pellis,is,*f*. *ib.*
pello, pepuli, pulſum, ĕre. 793
pelluceo,es. 511
pellucidus,a, um. 25. 769
pelluvium,i. 556
pelta,æ,*f*. 699
pelvis,is,*f*. 556
penarius,ii,*m*. 431
penates,um,*m*. 987
pendeo, es. 119. 765 957
pendo,pependi,ĕre.621 766
pendulus,a,um. 181
penè. 41
penes. 742
penetrale,is,*n*. 998
penetro,as. 935.998
penicillus,i. 770
peniculus,i,*m*. 738
peninſula,æ,*f*. 783
penitùs.884. tus,a,um. 421
penna,æ,*f*. 143
pennipes,ĕdis,*a*. 151
penſiculo,as. 803
penſilis,e,*a*. 473.745
penſito,as. 766

penſo,as. 877
penſum,i,n. 498.611 800.802
pentaphyllum,i,n. 136
pentecoſte,es,648.779
penuarium,i. 211
penula,æ,f. 481
penuaria,æ. 848
peplum,i,n. 513
pepo,ōnis. 123.125
per,pr. 117.243.272
pera,æ,f. 486
peractus,a,um,p. 439 470
perago,ĕre. ib.525.632 955
perago,as. 783
perca,æ,f. 167
percaco,as. 824
percello, culi, ulſum, ĕre. 885
percipio,epi,ĕre. 356
percitus,a,um. 221
percōlo,as. 269
percontor,aris.726.836
perculſus,a,um. 716
percuſſio,f. 317
percutio,ſſi,ĕre. 187
perdiſco,ĕre. 4
perditio,f. 919
perditè.829.tus,a,um. 799
perdix,icis,c.g. 150
perdo,ĭdi,ĕre. 947
perduellio,onis,m. 669
perduellis,e,c.g. ib.
peregrè. 481
peregrinor,aris. 480
peregrinus,a,um. 621
perendie. 976
perendinus,a,um. 976
perennis,e,a. 118
perenno,as. 125
pereo,ire. 972
perfectus,a,um. 95
perficio,eci,ĕre. 884
perfidè.919. dus,a,um. 816
perfluo,ĕre. 440
perfodio,ĕre. 248
perforo,as. 527
perfugium,i,n. 663 716
perfunctoriè. 733
pergamena,æ. 731
pergo,rexi,ĕre. 886
pergula,æ,f. 546
perhibeo,es. 215.313 659
pericardium,i. 273
pericarpium,i. 120
periclitor,aris. 465
periculoſus,a,um. 684
periculum,culi,n. 321 394.883
perimo,emi,ĕre. 311
perinde. 531.867
periodus,i,f. 41.310 747
periœci. 783
peripheria,æ. 759
periſcelis,ĭdis. 514
peripetaſma,ătis,n 954
peripneumonia,æ,f.300
periſteron,ei,n. 154
periſterotrophiū,ii,n.ib.
periſtroma,n. 571.679
periſtylium,i. 616
peritia,æ. 355
peritonæum,i. 307
peritus,a,um. 476
perjurus,a,um. 689
perlĕgo,ĕre. 740
permaneo,es. 981
permiſtus,a,um. 267
permitto,ĕre. 44.466
permultus,a,um. 818
permutatio,f. 722
perna,æ,f. 421
pernicies,ei.f. 822
pernicitas,f. 171
pernio,onis,m. 309
pernocto,as. 483
pernoſco,ĕre. 359
pero,ōnis,m. 481
peroro,as. 752
perpendiculum,i. 526
perperam. 800
perpes,ĕtis,a. 344
perpetro,as. 799
perpetuò. 48.838
perpetuus,a,um. 242
perplexus,a,ū.622.953
perrepto,as. 211
perrumpo,ĕre. 900
per ſe. 117
perſequor,ĕris. 424
perſevero,as. 897
perſicaria,æ,f. 134
perſicus,a,um. 120
perſiſto,ĕre. 897
perſolvo,ĕre. 722
perſona,æ,f. 870.955
natus,a,um. ib.
perſono,as. 679
perſpicilium,i. 769
perſpicio,exi,ĕre. 354 356
perſpicuus,a,um. 769
perſto,as,iti. 536
perſtringo,ĕre. 951
perſuaſio,f. 358
perterreo,es. 668
pertica,æ. 428
pertinacia,æ.812. aci- ter. 876
pertinax,ācis,a. 503
pertineo,es,entum.449 533.783
pertingo,igi,actū. 783
pertranſeo,ire. 542
perturbo,as. 362

per-

pervăgor,aris,d. 41
perverſitas,f. 798
perverſus,a,um. 373
perveſtigo,as. 749
pervicacia,æ,f. 876
pervicax,ăcis,a. 898
pervideo,es. 852
pervinca,cæ,f. 136
pes,ĕdis,m.86.204.215
257.309.651
peſſimus,a,um. 864
peſſulus,i. 542
peſſûm. 468
peſſumdo,as. 177
peſtifer,a,um. 328
peſtis,is,f. 314
petaſo,ōnis. 421
petaſus,i. 481
petauriſta,æ,m. 945
petiolus,i. 119
petitio,onis,f. 659
peto,ivi,ĕre. 693.873
petorritum,i,n. 455
petra,æ,f. 78.200
petroſelinum,i. 126
petroſus,a,um. 77
petulans,tis,a,183.612
petulcus,a,um 182.183
peucedanum,i,n. 136
pexus,a,um. 503
Phagedæna,æ. 316
phalanx,gis,f. 708
phantaſia,æ. 343
phantaſma,tis,n. 987
phantaſticus,a,um. 805
pharetra,æ.f. 701
pharmacopola, læ, m. 796
pharmacum,i,n. ib.
pharus,i. 627
phaſelus,i,m.f. 471
phaſeolus,i,m. 128
phaſianus,i. 150
philologia,æ. 993
philomela,æ,f. 153
philoſophia,æ. 993
philoſophus,i. 992
philtrum,i,n. 907
philyra,æ. 935
phlebotomia,æ. 791
phlegma,ătis,n. 272
phlegmone,es,f. 316
phoca,æ. 168
phœnix,īcis,f. 162
phoſphorus,i. 40
phraſis,is,f. 747
phreneſis,is.f. 28
phrenitis,ĭdis,f. ib.
phrygius,a,um. o,onis, m. 509.675
phyſicus,a,um. 377
phyſiognomus,i. 951
Piaculum,i. 641
piatrix,icis,f. 644
pica,æ. 160.292
picatus,a,um. 506
picea,æ,f. 115
pictor,oris,m. 770
pictura,æ. 679
pictus,a,um. 158
pietas,atis,f. 596,994
piger,gra,um. 886
piget,uit itum eſt. 873
pigmæus,i,m. 238
pigmentum,i. 770
pignus,ŏris,n. 862
pigritia,æ,f. 887
pila,æ,f. 470.538.941
pilentum,i. 455
pileo,onis,m. 507
pileus,i,m. um,i,n. 507
514
piloſella,æ,f. 134
piloſus,a,um. 144
pilula,æ. 792
pilum,i. 402
pilus,i,m. 206.328
pimpinella,æ,f. 136
pinaſter,tri,m. 111
pincerna,æ,m. 564
pinetum,i. 336
pingo ĕre,pictum. 509
747.771
pinguedo,ĭnis. pingueſco,ĕre,p.c. 422
pinguis,e,a. 270
pinna,æ. 143.546
pinſo, ui, iſtum, ĕre. 402
pinus,ûs,f. 122.744
pipio,ire.o,ōnis,m.147
piper,ĕris,n. 132.326
pirata,æ,m.485.ticus,a um. 468
piſcatio,f. tor, ōris, m. torius,a,um. piſcina, æ,f. piſcor, aris. ciculus,i. 427
piſcinalis,e,a. 167
piſcis,is,m.42.163.436
piſtachium,ii,n. 123
piſtillum,i,n. 401
piſtor,ōris. 406
piſtrinum,i,n. 202
piſum,i,n. 118
pitiſſo,as. 820
pituita,æ,f. 272
pius,a,um. 976
pix,icis f. 334
Placabilis,e,a. 895
placenta,æ. 408
placeo,es. 361. ſi dis placet. 586
placidé. 903
placitum eſt. 979
placo,as. 908
plāga,æ.317. plăga,æ. 56.76.plagæ, arum. 425
plagiarius,i. 669
plagium,i. 867
plagula,æ. 513.935

plan-

planca,æ,*f.* 380
planctus,ûs,*m.* 331
plancus,i. 289
plané. 326.994
planeta,æ,*m.* 32
plango,ĕre. 963
planities,ei,*f.* 78
plantago,*f.* 134
planta,æ,*f.* 105.257
plantarium,ii,*n.* 382
planto,as. 439
planula,æ. 532
planus,a,um. 78
plaſtes,æ,*m.* 771
platanus,i,*f.* 113
platea,æ,*f.* 616
plaudo,ſi,ĕre.
plauſtrum,i,*n.* 456
plauſus,ûs,*m.* 331
plautus,i. 289
plebeius,a,um. 455
plebiſcitum,i. 654
plebs,ebis,*f.* *ib.*
plecto,xi,xum,ĕre.669 772.776
plectrum,i. 776
plenilunium,lunii. 301 528
plenus,a,um. 273
plerique, æque, aque. 112
plerumque. 294.689
pleuritis,idis,*f.* 306
plexus,a,um. 380
plica, æ. o, as, ui, avi. 504
ploratus,ûs. 230
ploro,as. 890
pluma,æ.eus,a,um. 572
plumatus,a,um. 144
plumbum,i,*n.* 101
pluo,ĕre. 50
plurimùm. 617.796
plurimus,a,um. 739
plus,uris, *pl.*res,a. 491 596.612.963
pluſculúm. 437
pluſquam.
pluteus,i,*m.* 630
pluvia,æ,*f.* 51.481.545
pluvialis,e,*a.*69.vius,a, um. 64
Pocillator,*m.* 676
poculum,i. 563
podagra,æ. 309.823
podex,icis,*m.* 268
podium,i,*n.* 546
pœna, æ, *f.* 662.823 869
pœnitens, tis. 634
pœnitentia,æ. 631.989
pœnitet, *imp.* 907
pœnitudo,*f.* 367
poëſis,is,*f.* 751
poëta,æ,*m.* 754. taſter, tri. 826
polenta,æ. 444
polio,ire. o, onis. 532
politia,æ,*f.* 649
pollen,inis,*n.* 408
polleo,es,*p.c.* 197
pollex,icis,*m.* 262
polliceor,eri. 856
pollinctus,a,um. 959
pollubrum,i. 556
polluo,ĕre,utum. 827
polonus,i. 586
polus,i,*m.* 31
polymitarius,i. 675
polypodium,ii,*n.* 136
polypus, ŏdis, *m.* 285 316
pomarium. 379
pomerium,i,*n.* 614
pompa,æ,*f.* 641.960
pomum,i,*n.*326. mus,i, *f.* 111
pondero, as. 767
ponderoſus,a,um. 95
pondo,*n.ind.* 765
pondus,eris,*n.* 767
poné. 458.624
pono,poſui,ĕre. 4.624
pons,tis,*m.*ticulus,culi, 473.615
pontifex,icis,*m.* 643
ponto,onis,*m.* 472
pontus,i,*m.* 336
popellus,i. 951
popina,æ,*f.* 625
poples,itis,*m.* 256
poppyſma,atis,*n.* 451
poppyſmus,i. 177
popularis,e,*a.* 691.841
populabundus,a,um.la-tio, *f.* populor,aris. 706
pŏpulus,i,*m.* 684
pōpulus,i,*f.* 112
porca,æ, *f.* 392
porcellio,*m.* 223
porcellus,i. 185
porcile,is,*n.* 413
porcus,i,*m.* 184
poroſus,a,um. 407
porphyrites,is,*m.* 87
porrîgo,inis,*f.* 286
porrigo (*rego*) exi, ĕre. 564.758
porrò. 864.886
porrus,*m.* um,i,*n.* 131
porta,æ,*f.* 615
portatilis,e,*a.* 767
portendo,ĕre. 64.299
portentum,i,*n.* 8
porticus,ûs,*f.* 616
portio,onis,*f.* 26
portitor,oris. 472
portiuncula,æ. 558
porto,as. 486
portorium,i,*n.* 682
portulaca,æ. 126.136

portus,ûs,*m.* 470
poſca,æ,*f.* 448
poſco,popoſci,ĕre. 472
700
poſitus,a,um,*p.* 732
poſſeſſio,*f.* 863
poſſeſſor,oris. *ib.*740
poſſibilis,e,*a.* 911
poſſideo(*potis ſedeo*) es, edi. 686.848
poſſum, tes, ui. 2.110 480.687.803
poſt. 258.403.752
poſtea. 117. poſtea-quam. 440
poſterior,us. 252
poſteritas,*f.*poſterus,a, um.ri,orum. 604.976
poſthabeo,es. 840
poſthac. 976
poſthumus,a,um. 606
poſticus,a,um. 547
poſtilena,æ. 452
poſtis,is,*m.* 541
poſtliminio. 868
poſtmodúm. 396
poſtpono,ĕre. 840
poſtquam. 440.801
poſtremò. 45. mus, a, um. 116.780
poſtridie. 592
poſtulo, ulas. 608.640 862
potens,tis. 673
potentia,æ. 693
poteſtas,*f.* 610.673
potior,iri. 673
potiſſimùm. 279.618
potio,onis,*f.* 792
potiùs. 490 683
poto, as. 820. tor, oris. 823
potus,ûs,*m.* 440
Præ. 265.298
præbeo, es. 414.508 558
præcedo,ĕre. 35.709
præceps,ipitis,*a.* 458
præcentor,*m.* 773
præceptor,oris,*m.* 725
præceptum,i,*n.* 631
præcinctorium,i. 513
præcino,ui,ĕre. 773
præcipio, epi, eptum, ĕre. 813
præcipitium,i. 460
præcipito,as. 808
præcipuè. 601.us,a,um. 567
præcisè. 495.856
præclarus,a,um. 880
præcludo,ſi,ĕre. 542
præco,onis,*m.* 653
præconium,i. 841
præconceptus,a,um. 6
præcoquus,a,um. 120
præcordia,orum,*n.* 276
præcox,ocis,*a.* 118
præcurſor,oris,*m.* 313
præda,æ,*f.* 211.423
prædeſtino,as. 976
prædico,ĕre.
prædico,as. 631.644
prædium,i,*n.* 386.686
præditus,a,um.142.799
prædo,onis,*m.* 485
prædor,aris. *ib.*
præfectus,i,*m.* 676
præfero,tuli. 841
præfica,æ,*f.* 963
præficio,eci,ĕre. 697
præfinio,ire. 386
præfiſcini. 793
præfocatio,*f.* 294
præformo,as. 792
præfractè. 899
prægnans,tis,*a.* 417
prægravo,as. 292
prægustator,*m.* 676
præjudicium,i. 661
prælibo,as. 557
prælior, aris. lium,i,*n.* 641.708.711
præludium,i. 773
præludo,ĕre. *ib.*
præmando,ĕre. 229
præmeditatè. 752
præmitto,ĕre. *ib.*
præmium,i,*n.* 869
præmoneo, es, munio, ire. 974
præmonſtro,as. 736
prænuncio, as. cius, a, um. 64.160
præoccupo,as.661.904
præopto,as. 817
præparatio,*f.* 299
præparo,as. 796
præpes,ĕtis,*a.* 152
præpilo,as. 713
præpondero,as. 766
præpono,ĕre. 841
præpoſitus,i,*m.* 638
præpoſterus,a,um. 814
præproperè. 733
præputium,i. 648
præruptus,a,um. 100
præs,dis,*m.* 862
præſagio,ire. 64.813
præſagium,*n.* 975
præſcio,ivi. 976
præſcribo, ere, ptum,i. 609. 674
præſens,tis,*a.* 633.916
præſentaneus,a,ū. 795
præſepe,is,*n.* 414
præſertim. 95
præſes,idis,*c.g.* 662
præſidiarius,a,um. 718
præſidium,i,*n.*681.719
præſtans, tis, *p.* ntia,æ. 141 880

præſter,eris,m. 213
præſtituo,ere. 386
præſtigiæ, arum. ator, m. 951
præſtó. 745
præſto,as,iti. 175.448 656. 808. 860. 863
ſtat. 282.488
præſtōlor,aris. 789
præſtringo,ĕre. 951
præſul,ulis,c.g. 638
præſultor,m. 943
præſum,es. 638
præſumo,ĕre. 694
prætendo,ĕre. 868
præter. prætenuis,e.935
præterea. 3
prætereo,ire. 902.993 ĭtus,a,um. 813
prætercurro. 947
præterlego,ĕre. 464
præterquam. 110
prætexo,ĕre. 885
prætextus,ûs,m. 817
prætor,ōris.658. orius, a,um.468.476.um,i. 624
prævaricator,m. 667
prævaricor,aris. 660
prævenio,ni,ire. 6.813
prævideo,es. 976,808
prævius,a,um. 752
prandeo,es, di. prandium,i. ſus,a,um. 568
praſemus,i,m. 167
praſinus,a,um. 336
pratum,i,n. 418
pravus,a,um. 931
precatio, f. 632
precis,em,e,es,um.496
precium,i.n. ibid.827
preco,onis,m. 631
precor,aris. 881.998
prehendo,ĕre.195.531
prelum,i,n. 448 748
premo,ſſi,ĕre.262.440
prenſo,as. 321.435
presbyter,ri,m. 639
preſsé. 116. ſus, a, um. 440. ſus, ûs. 320
pretioſus, a,um. 89. tium,i. 496
pridianus,a,um. 431
pridem. 594
pridie. 976
primas,atis,m. 640
primitiæ,arum. 639
primitus. 522
primó. 217.267
primogenitus,a, ū. 608
primordium,i,n. 304
primores,um,m. 267
primúm.251.403.us,a, um. 8.203.273.946
princeps,ĭpis, c.g. 227 682.799
principium, pii. 10. 95 709. pió. 19
prior,us,a. 235.638
priſcus,a,um. 961
priſtinus,a,um. 801
privatus,a,um.686.tim 620
privignus,i. 600
privilegium, i. giatus, a,um. 619
privo, as. 868
priús. 836. priuſquam. 114
pro. 262.451.574
proavia,æ,f. 602
proavus,i,m. ib.
probatus,a,um. 661
probé. 170
problema, blemătis, n. 750
probo,as. 85.577
proboſcis,ĭdis. 190
probrum,i,n. 870
probus,a,um. 85.800
procacitas,f. 830
procax,ācis,a. 612
procedo,ĕre. 464.840
procella,æ,f.466. oſus, a,um. 56
proceres,um,m. 686
procērus,a,um. 115
procido(cado)ĕre,ſ.c.64
procinctus,ûs. 557
procio,as. 589
proclivis,e,a. 281
proconſul,ūlis,m. 651
procraſtino,as. 886
procreatio,f. 146
procudo, ere. 495
procul. 757
procurator,m. 660
procurro,ĕre. 947
procus,i,m. 591
prodeambulo,as. 615
prodeo, dire. 746. 889 954
prodigium,i,n. 973
prodigo,egi,ĕre. 852
proditor,ōris,m. 722
prodo,ĭdi,ĕre. 190.838 918
prodromus,i. 676
produco,ĕre. 978
præmium,i,n. 752
profanus,a,um. 642
profectó. 497
profectus,a,um. 646
profero,rre. 431.562
profeſtus,a,um. 887
proficio,eci,ĕre. 735
proficiſcor, ci, fectum. 475.704
profiteor,ēri. 655.659
profligo.as. 717
profluo,ĕre. 315
profluvium,i. 67.303

profugus,a,um. 672
profunditas,f. 465
profundus,a,um. 474
profusé. 840
proh. 586
progenero,as. 274
progenies,ei,f. 601
progigno,is. 194
programma,ătis,n. 677
progredior,di. 43.734
progreſſus,ûs. 734.967
progymnaſma, ătis, n. 737
prohibeo, es. 44. 546 800
projectitius,a,um. 214
projectura,æ. 546
projectus,a,um. 772
projicio,ĕre. 278.546
proinde. 273.866
prolabor,bi. 307.981
prolecto,as. 268
proles,is,f. 595
proletarius,a ,um. 654 802
prolicio,ĕre. 792
prolixé.752. xus,a,um. 251
proluo,ĕre. 562
promineo, es, ſ. c. 262 nens,tis. 249.283
promiſcué. 714
promiſſum,i. 856
promiſſus,a,um. 251
promitto,ĕre. 586.856
promo,pſi,ere.445.702
promontorium,i. 74
promotio,f. 870
promoveo,es. 737
promptius. 701
promptu,abl. 742
promptuarium,i. 431
promulgo, as. 664.677
promus,i,m. 431
promuſcis,idis,f. 190
pronepos, ōtis, m. pro-neptis,is,f. 604
pronubus,a,um. 591
pronuncio,as. 747
pronus,a,um. 575
propago,as. 439
propatulus,a,um. 954
propé. 283.757.779
propediem. 995
propello,ĕre. 464
propemodum. 502
propendeo,es. 284.301 661
propero,as. 992
propheta,æ,m. 644
propino,as. 564
propinquus,a,um. 186 593
propitius,a,um. 996
propola,æ,m. 492
propono,ĕre. 651.752
proportio, f. onatus, a, um. 237.242
propoſitio,f. 749
propoſitum,i,n. 886
proprietas, f. tarius, a, um. 608
proprius,a, ū. 523.795
propter. 42
propterea. 884
propudium,i. 828
propugnaculum,i. 613
propugno,as. 718
propulſo,as. 950
propylæum,i. 450
prora,æ,f. 463
prorex,ēgis,m. 677
prorito,as. 316
proripio , ĕre, eptum. 204
prorumpo,ĕre. 80
proruo,ĕre. 434
prorſum,172. ſus. 703
proſa,æ,f. 754
proſapia,æ,f. 601
proſcenium,i. 954
proſcindo,ĕre. 391
proſcribo,ĕre. 672
proſcriptio,f. 671
proſequor, ĕris.
proſpecto,as. 541
proſper,era,um. 885
proſpicio,exi,ĕre. 804
proſterno,ĕre. 55
proſtituo (ſtatuo) 428 827
proſtibulum,i. 669
proſto,as,ĭti. 492
proſum,des. 881
protego,ĕre. 513.984
protelo,as. 702
protero,ĕre. 55
protervia,æ. 909. vus, a,um tervé.612.886
proteſtor,aris. 664
prothyrum,i. 450
protinus. 742
protrudo,ere. 117
protubero,as. 245.256
proturbo,as. 713
provectus,a,um. 233
provenio,ire. 139
proventus,ûs. 385
proverbium,i. 197 753
providentia,æ. 971.dé. 726
provideo, es. 804.813
provincia,æ. 688
provoco,as. 664.950
prout. 22.856.926
proxeneta, æ, m. 492 591.911
proximé. 97
proximus,a,um.38.923
prudens,tis,a. 355
prudentia,æ. 802

pruna,æ,f. 46
prunus,i,f. 111
prunum,i,n. 120
prurigo,inis. 316
prurio,ire. 319
pruritus,ûs. 294
Pſallo,is. 630
pſalmus,i,m. ib.
pſecas,ădis,f. 51
pſittacus,i,m. 161
pſora,æ,f. 316
pſyllium,ii,n. 134
pſyllus,i. 792
Ptarmica,æ,f. 133
Pthiriaſis,is, 312
pthyſis,is,f. 311
ptiſana,æ. 401
Pubes,is,f. 255
pubeſco,ĕre,p.c. 231
publicanus,i. 677
publicé. 687
publico as. 677
publicus,a,um. 476 620.650.in publico. 511.746
pudenda,orum,n. 255
pudet, *imp.* 908
pudicitia,æ. 827
pudor,oris,m. 375.586
puella,æ. lus, i. 8. 231 941
puer,ĕri,m. 236 777
puerilis,e,a. 941
pueritia,æ. 235
puerpera,æ. 598
puerperium,i,n. 595
pugil,ĭlis,m. 949
pugillares,ium,m. 731
pugillus,i. 764
pugio,ōnis,m. 718
pugna,æ. no,as. 711
pugnus,i. 260
pulcer, cra, um. 934
pulcritudo,f. 578
pulegium,i. 185
pulex,ĭcis,m. 218
pulicaria,æ,f. 134
pullatus,a,um. 959
pullities,ei. 147
pullulo,as. 157
pullus,i,m. 147.179
pullus,a,um. 334.959
pulmentum,i. 558
pulmo,onis. 275
pulpa,æ. 241.421.529 744
pulpamentum,i. 820
pulpitum,i,n. 631.738
pulſo,as. 540.773.777
puls,tis,f. 402
pulſus,ûs,m. 619
pulvillus,i. 464
pulvinar, āris, n. nus,i. 572
pulvinus,i,m. 556
pulvis, ĕris, m. f. 81 703
pulviſculus,i. 772
pumex,ĭcis,m. 582
pumilio,onis.m. 582
pumilus,i,m. 238
punctim. 317
punctum,i,n. 747.957
pungo, pupugi, punctum. 713
puniceus,a,um. 337
punicum,i. 123
punio,ire. 871
pupilla æ,f. 246
pupillus,i. 606
puppis,is,f. 463
pupus,i,m. 230
puré. 747
purgo,as. 340.450.792 908
purpura,æ. 173
purpureus,a,um, 337
purpuriſſum,i. 578
purulentus,a,um. 315
purus, a, um. 95.731 935 purus-putus.97
pus,puris,n. 315
puſillanimis,e,a. 885
puſillus,a,um. 225
puſio,ōnis,m. 229
puſtula,æ. 316
puſula,æ. 320
putá. 683.758.861
putamen,inis,n. 121
puteò,es,f.c. 493
puteus,i,m. 583
putidé. 751. dus,a,um. 329.725
puto, as. 284.382.733 866
putredo,inis,f. 528
putrefacio,ĕre. 315
putreſco,ui,ĕre. 298
putridus,a,um. 318. 329
Pylorus,i. 267.268
pyra,æ,f. 123.961
pyramis,idis,f. 759
pyraſter,i. 111
pyrallis,idis. 223
Pyrauſta,æ. 223.224
pyrites,æ,m. 90
pyrobolus,i,m. 712
pyrus,i,f. um, i, n. 111
pyxis,ĭdis,f. 463.796

Q.

QUá. 478.614.783 quà quá. 993
quadantenus. 831
quadra,æ. 553
quadrageſima,æ. 779
quadrangulus, a, um. 761
quadrans, tis, m. 608 765
quadrantal.alis,n. 763
quadrantaria,æ. 827
quadratus,a,ū. 278.759

quadriennium,i. 782
quadrigæ, arum. 455 669
quadringenti,æ,a. 495
quadrivium,ii,*n.* 478
quadro,as. 514.794
quadrupes,ĕdis,*a.* 143
quadruplator,*m.* 917
quadruplum,i. 689
quæro, ſivi, ĕre. 322 726
quæſo,quæſumus. 16
quæſtio,ōnis,*f.* 750
quæſtor,ōris,*m.* 677
quæſtus,ûs,*m.* 490
qualis,e,*a.* 918
qualitas,atis,*f.* 245
qualiter. 327
qualitercunque. 991
qualus,i,*m.* 433
quàm, than. 39 220 282.661.895. hom. 362
quamobrem. 348.870
quamdiu. 46
quamvis. 198
quando. 54
quandoque. 198. 503 598
quandoquidem. 801
quanquam. 73.573
quantocyus. 866
quantumvis. 183.388
quantus,a,um. 852
quapropter. 968.478
quaquaverſum. 274
quare. 749
quartana,æ. 311
quaſi. 269.733.757
quaſſo,as. 453.538
quatenus. 107
quatio,is,ĕre. 158
quatriduo. 635
quatuor,*ind.* 23 259
quemadmodum. 839
queo,ire. 259
quercetum,i. 336
quercus,ûs,*f.* 122
querela,æ. 367
queror,ri,eſtum.*ib.*662
querquedula,æ. 151
querulus,a,um. 885
qui,æ,d. 4.12.596
quî.129. quia. 94.350
quîcum. 484
quicquid. 45. 61.204 363.854
quicunque.45.750.856
quid. 26.321
quidam,ædam. 53.113 222.795
quidem. 565.659
quidni? 493
quies,ētis. *f.* quieſco, ĕre. 790
quietè. 886
quilibet,æ,&c.687.781
quin. 63.124.795.136
quincunx,cis,*m.* 382
quinimo. 741
quinque. 26
quinquefolium,i,*n.*136
quintilis,i.,*m.* 780
quippe. 30.267.851
quiritor,aris. 187
quis,æ,od. 62.348.490
quiſnam,ænam,d. 782
quiſpiam. 128
quiſquam.892.quiſque 32.795.815
quiſquiliæ,*f.* 582
quiſquis. 13.55
quivis,æ,d. 44.885
quó. 116.468.473.475
quò—eó. 446.622
quoad. 860, quocirca. 780
quód. 651
quomodo. 325
quomodocunque. 991
quondam. 398.669
quoniam. 724
quŏque. 378
quoquoverſum, quoquoverſus. 274
quorſum. 740.783
quot. 822. quotannis. 125
quotidianus,a, um. die. 734
quotus,a,um. 772
quouſque. 783.884
quum. 371.784

R.

RAbies,ei, *f.* 188
rabula,æ,*m.* 660
racematio,*f.* 439
racemus,i. 759
radicitus. 381
radicatus,a,um. 801
radius, i, *m.* 400.457 500.769
radix,īcis,*f.* 105.387
rado,ſi,ĕre. 584
radula,æ. 434
raja,æ,*f.* 168
ralla,æ,*f.* 391
rama papyri. 731
ramentum,i. 532
ramex,ĭcis,*m.* 307
ramus,i,*m.* 107
ramuſculus,i. 92
rana,æ,*f.* 212
ranceo,es.198.cidus,a, um. 329
rapa,æ,*f.* 126
rapax,ācis,*a.* 148
raphanus,i. 126.566
rapidé. 69. dus,a,um. 466
rapina,æ. 867
rapio,ui,aptum,ĕre.846

raptim.

raptim.992.pto,as. 668
raptum,i. 126.ptus, ûs. 644
rapum,i,*n.* 126
raritas,*f.*23. raró. 801
rarus,a,um. 752
raſtellum,i. rum,i. 458
ratihabitio,*f.* 654
ratio,onis,*f.* 353.358 661.734.752. 866 995
ratiocinor,aris. 749
ratis,is,*f.* 471
ratus,a,um. 909
raucedo,*f.* ceſco,ui,ere. raucus,a,um. 275
ravis, is. *ib.*
ravus,a,um. 337
Rebellis,e,*a.* 717
recaleſco,ĕre. 558
recedo,ĕre. 779
recens.596.cens, tis. 34 118.318.431.686
recenſeo, es. 695.785
receptaculum,i. 552
receptator,*m.* epto, tas. 669
receptus, ûs. 715.716
receſſus,ûs,*m.* 624
recidivus,a,um. 294
recido, (*cado*) ĕre, caſum. 529
recipio, cepi, ĕre. 189 246 534.717
reciprocus,a,um. cé.75
recito,as. 734
reclinatio,*f.* 574
reclino,as. 571
recludo (*claudo.*) 548
recognoſco,ĕre. 705
recolligo,ĕre. 715
reconcilio,as. 908
recondo,ĕre. 345.700
recordatio,*f.* 813
recordor,aris. 348
recrementum,i.97.407
recreo,as. 350
recreſco,ĕre. 120
recrudeſco, crudeſcui, ĕre. 318
rectá. 475. cté. 772
rector, *m.* 7 7. ctus, a, um. 268.758
recupero,as. 720
recurro,ĕre. 311.635
recuſo (*cauſo.*) as. 876
recutitus,a,um. 648
reddo, ddidi, ĕre. 188 269. 503.581.734 858
redemptor,*m.* 534
redeo,ire. 721
redigo, (*re,ago*) egi,ĕre. 45.865.911.995
redimiculum, i. dimio, ire. 518
redimo, (*re, emo*) emi- 722
redintegro,as. 715.911
reditus,ûs, *m.* 489.682 706.854
redivivus,a,um. 226
redoleo,es. 328.842
reduco,ĕre. 283.782
redundantia,æ. 848
redundo,as. 272
reduvia,æ. 285
redux,ucis,*a.* 489
refello, ĕre. 752
refercio (*farcio*) ire. 145
rĕfero, ferre. 189. 686 836.854. refero acceptum. 866. refert. 71
refertus,a,um,*p.* 522
reficio, feci, cĕre. 302 538
refigo,ĕre. 686
refloreſco,ui,ĕre. 419
refluo,ĕre. 78
refocillo, *v.* focillo.
refluxus, ûs. 76
refoveo,es. 599
refractarius,a,um. 450
refragor,aris. 662.905
refrigerium,i. 513.ero, as. 275
refugio,ĕre.gium,i.625 883
refulgeo,es. 678
refundo,ĕre. 268
refuto, as. 752
regalis,e,*c.g.* 133
regelat. 54
regermino,as. 419
regero, ĕre. 786. regeſtum. 607
regia,æ,*f.* 679
regimen,ĭnis,*n.* 623
regina,æ,*f.* 675
regio,ōnis,*f.* 783
regius,a,um. 476.677
regno,as. 644
regnum,i,*n.* 685
rego,xi. ctum,ĕre. 978
regredior,di, ſſum. 488 734
regurgito, as. 820
regula,gulæ,*f.*558.662 758
regulus,i. 156
rejectaneus,a,um. 742
rejicio, eci, ĕre. rejiculus,a,um. 409
relabor,bi. 235
relatio.onis,*f.* 358. tus, a,um. 647
relaxo,as. 268.939
relegatio,*f.* 671
relegatus.a,um. 980
relēgo,as. 671

relēgo,ere. 733
religio,onis,f. 631
relino,evi,ĕre. 445
relinquo,ĕre. 439.844
reliquiæ,atum. 532
reliquus.a,um. 29.333
593
reluctor,aris. 948
remaneo,es. 497
remedium,i n. 792
remex,igis,m. remigo,
as. 464
reminiſcentia,æ. 741
reminiſcor,ci.p.c. 346
remiſsé. 886
remiſſus,a,um.310.503
remitto,ĕre. 310.496
775.861.868.884
remora,æ,f. 510
remoror,aris,d. 487
remotus,a,um. 738
remulcus,i,m. 464
remuneror,aris. 878
remus,i,m. 464
ren,enis,m. 269.276
renaſcor,ci. 419.529
renideo,es,p.c. 845
renitor,ĕris. 308
renovo,as. 538
renuncio,as. 836.989
renuo,ere.f.c. 903
reor,ĕris,ratum. 993
repagulum,i. 615
repandus,a,ū. 180.563
reparo,as. 538
repedo,as. 310
repello,puli,ĕre. 718
rependo,ĕre. 891
repenté. 314
repentinus,a,um. 883
repercutio,ĕre. 332
reperio,ire. 91
repertorium,i. 607
repeto,ĕre. 189.734
repetundæ,arum. 868
repleo,es. 20.315
repo,pſi,tum.ĕie. 143
repono,ĕre. 228 562
682
repoſitorium,i. 562
repotia,orum,n. 592
reprehenſio,f. 870
repræſento,as,494.953
reprimo,eſſi,ere. 894
reprobo,as. 817
roprobandus,a,um.799
reptilis,e,a. 143.212
repto,as. 223
repudio,as. 594
repugno,as. 899
repueraſco,ĕre,p.c.225
236
repulſa,æ f. 874
repurgo,as.97.387.400
624
reputo,as. 957
requies,ei. 274
requietus,a,um. 388
requiro (quæro,) 501
772
requiſitus,a um. 573
res,rei,f. 2.10.17.è re,
803. ad rem, à re
924.rem facere.485
abs re. 752. rem habere. 827
reſarcio,ire. 505.860
reſaluto,as. 902
reſcindo,ĕre. 663
reſcindendus,a,ū,p.796
reſciſco,ĕ e. 914
reſecro,as. 318.529
reſero,as. 548
reſervo,as. 490.796
reſes,idis,a. 497
reſideo,es,edi. 340
reſiduus,a,um. 434
reſigno,as. 936
reſinus,a,um. 249
reſina,æ,f. 124
reſipiſcentia æ. 632
reſipiſco,is,ĕre. 989
reſiſto,ĕre. 308
reſolvo,ĕre. 30
reſono,as,ui. 332
reſpectus,ûs. 971
reſpicio,exi,ĕre. 459
reſpiratio,f. 300
reſpiro,as. 275
reſpondeo, es, di. 903
reſponſum,i. 2
reſpublica,æ. 649
reſpuo,ĕre. 292.876
reſtibilis,e,a. 388
reſtio, onis. reſtis, is,m.
533
reſtis,is,m. 389
reſtito,as. 886
reſtituo, ĕre. 715.860
reſto,as,iti. 991
reſumo.ĕre. 346
reſuo,ĕre. 504
retalio,as. 891
retardatio,f. 33
retardo,as.
rete,is,n. 427
retexo,ĕre. 564
reticula us,a,um. 550
reticulū,i.428.513.940
retinaculum,i,n. 458
retineo,es,entum. 690
retorqueo,es. 752
retracto,as. 663
retribuo,ĕ e. 878
retro. 79
retrocedo,ĕre. 716
retrorſum. 172
revelo,as. 975
revenio,ire. 488
revera. 986
reverentia,æ. 596.824
ter. 901

revertor,

revertor,ti. 983
revideo,es. 346
revincio,xi,ire. 545
revoco,as. 663
revolutio,f. 34
reus,a,um. 659.669
rex,ēgis,m. 674
Rhabarbarum,ri,n.135
rheda,æ,f. 455
rhetor, ōris,m. rica, æ. 751
rheuma,ătis,n. 300
rhinoceros,ōtis,m. 192
rhombus,i,m. 168.499 759
rhomphæa,æ. 709
rhoncus,i.ciſſo,as. 352 754
rhythmus,i. ib.
Ribes,is,f. 138
rica,æ. 513
ricinus,i. 218
rictus,ûs,m. 187
rideo,es,ſi. 845
ridica,æ. 439
ridiculus,a,um.lé. 156
rigeo,es.f.c. 53
rigidé.us,a,ŭ. 661.871
rigo, as. 382
rigor, ōris, m. 52. 310 662
riguus,a,um. 418
rima,æ,f. 469
rimor,aris. 359
ringo,xi,ctum,ĕre.187
ripa,æ,f. 66
riſcus,i,m. 552
riſus,ûs,m. 331
rité.631.ritus,ûs. 959
rivalis,is,c.g. 590
rivulus,i. 65
rivus,i,m. ib.
rixa,æ.or,aris. 917
Roborarium,i. 379
roboro,as. 581
robur,ŏris,n, 529 622
robuſtus,a,um. 279
rodo,is,ĕre. 186
rogo,as.2.541.686.876
rogus,i,m. 669.951
Roma,æ. 840. anus, a, um. 781
ros,oris,m. 33.270
roſa,æ,f. 133
roſcidus,a,um. 53
roſmarinus,i. 133
roſtra,orum,n. 752
roſtratus,a,um. 144
roſtrum,i,n. 145.159
rota,æ,f. 457
rotatilis,e,a.85. tūs, a, um. 31
rotundus,a,um. 759
Rubedo,ĭnis,f. 270
rubellio, m. rubeculo. 155
ruber,bra,um. 337
rubeta,æ. 212
rubetra,æ,f, 155
rubicundus, a, um. bi- dus,a,um. 337
rubrica,æ. 104
rubus,i,m. 138
ructo,as. tus,ûs. 292
rudens,tis,m,f. 466
rudicula,æ. 432
rudimentum,i. 993
rudis,e,a. 97.724
rudis,is,f. 723
rudo,ĕre,f.c. 180
rudus,ĕris,n. 537
rufus,a,um. 280
ruga,æ,f. 233
rugio,ire. 202
rugitus,ûs. 292
rugoſus,a,um. 245
ruidus,a,um. 401
ruina,æ. 537
rupes,is,f. 200
ruricola,æ. 756
rurſum, ſus. 37. 271 504
rus,rūris,n. 686
ruſcus,i,m. 134.138
ruſſus,a,um. 339
ruſticé.559. citas,fœm. 842
ruſticor,aris. 615
ruſticula,æ,f. 150
ruſticus,a,um. 686
ruta,æ. 135
rutellum,i. 400
rutabulum,i. 434
ruta cæſa,orum, n. 848
rutilus,a,um. 337
rutrum,i,n. 381

S.

SAbbathum,i,n. 648
ſabellicus,a,um.126
ſabina,æ,f. 138
ſabulum,i,n. 82
ſaburra,æ ro,as. 468
ſaccarum,i,n. 122.326
ſacciperium,i. 486
ſaccus,i,m. 404
ſacellanus,i,llum,i.638
ſacer,cra,um. 633.642
ſacerdos,otis,c.g. 639
ſacoma. 766
ſacra,orum,n.629.641
ſacramentum,enti.634 697
ſaccarium,i. 643
ſacrificium,i. ficulus,i. 641
ſacrilegium,i. 864
ſacrilegus,a,um. 669
ſæpe. 578
ſæpius. 383
ſævitia,æ. 896
ſævus,a,um. 833
ſaga,æ,f. 644

ſagax,ācis,a. 423
ſagena,æ,f. 427
ſagino, as. narium, tii. 160
ſagitta, tæ. tarius, i. 43 702.782
ſagum,i,n. 512 699
ſal,alis,m. 104
ſalacitas,f. 816
ſalamandra,æ. 215
ſalarium,i. 727
ſalax,ācis,a. 827
ſalebræ,arum,f.
ſalebroſus,a,um. 477
ſales,ium.m. 916
ſalgama,orum,n. 566
ſalictum,i. 114
ſalanum,i,n. 553
ſalio,ui,itum,ire. 65
ſalio,vi,ire. 169.438
ſaliva,æ.vo,as. 53.788 824
ſalix,icis,f. 114
ſalſamentarius,i. 492
ſalſamentum,i. 438
ſalſugo,inis,f. ginoſus, a,um. 104
ſalſus,a,um. 73.794
ſaltatio,f. tor,m. 942
ſaltem. 542.849
ſalto,as. 943
ſaltuarius,i. 379
ſalus,ūs. 189.195.737
ſalvator,m. 972.995
ſalve. 1
ſalubris,e,a. 437
ſalvia,æ. 335
ſalum,i,n pl c. 464
ſalus,utis f.
ſalutatio,f. 1
ſaluto,as. 902
ſalvus,a,um. 489.860
ſambuca,æ.775. cus,i,f. 133
ſancio,xi,ire. 687.722
ſanctè. 834
ſanctiſſimus,a,um. 1000
ſanctus,a,um. 631
ſandalium,i. 514
ſandapila,æ. 919
ſanè. 493.586
ſaneſco,ēre,p.c. 319
ſanguis,inis,m. 136.268 270
ſanguiſuga,æ,f. 218
ſanies,ei,f. 315. oſus,a, um. 318
ſanitas,f. 823
ſanna,æ. nio, onis, m. 844
ſano, as. 136.687
ſanus,a,um. 787
ſapa,æ. 443
ſapidus,a,um. 446
ſapiens,tis,a. 355
ſapientia,æ. 814
ſapio, ui, ēre, f.c. 511 820
ſapo,onis,m. 581
ſapor,ōris,m. 324
ſarcaſmus,i. 842
ſarcina,æ. 486
ſarcinator. 503
ſarcio,ſi,tum,ire. ib.
ſarcocolla,æ,f. 124
ſarcoticus,a,um. 315
ſarculus,i. 381
ſarda,æ. 168
ſardonyx,ychis,m.f. 90
ſariſſa,æ. 713
ſarmentum,i. 529
ſartacum,i. 456.461
ſarrio,ire ritio,f. 394
ſartago,inis,f. 431
ſartor,ōris,m. 504
ſartus tectus,a,um. 536
ſatago,egi,ēre. 815
ſatanas,æ,m. 984
ſatelles,itis,m. 682
ſatellitium,i. 681
ſatietas, tietatis. tio,as. 384
ſatis. ſat. 393 699
ſatiſaccipio,ēre. 665
ſatisdo,as. 666
ſatisfacio. 866. ctio, f. 631
ſatius. 807.850
ſativus,a,um. 111
ſatrapa,æ,m. 677
ſatur,ūra, um. 70
Saturnus,i. 41
ſaturo,as. 569
ſatyra,ıyræ 754. rus,i. 239
ſatyrium,ii,n. 136
ſaxifragia æ,f. ib.
ſaxum,i,n. 83
Scabellum,i,n. 566
ſcaber,bra,um. 86
ſcabies,ei. 316
ſcabioſa,æ,f. 136
ſcabo,ēre,f.c. 263
ſcabrities,ei. 532
ſcævola,æ. 265
ſcala,æ,f. 544
ſcalmus,i. 264
ſcalpellum,i. 731
ſcalpo,ēre. 262
ſcalprum,i. 389
ſcamnum,i. 556
ſcandalum,i. 835
ſcando,ēre. 200
ſcandula,æ.545.larius, i. 533
ſcapha,æ. 471
ſcapula,æ. 258
ſcapus,ſcapi, maſ. 125 536.544.731 766
ſcarabæus,i. 222
ſcarifico,as. 585
ſcariola,

ſcariola,æ,*f.* 136
ſcateo,es. 65
ſcaturigo,inis,*f.* 68
ſcaturio,ire. 65
ſcaurus,i,*m.* 189
ſceleton,i,*n.* 796
ſcelus,ĕris,*n.* 798
ſcena,æ. icus,a,um.382.954
ſcenopegia,orum,*n.*648
ſcepticus,i. 356
ſceptrum,i,*n.* 674
ſchama,ătis,*n.* 751
ſcheda,æ.742. dula,æ.938
ſchidium,i. 527
ſchiſma,ătis,*n.* 640
ſchola,æ. 623.714
ſcholaſticus,a,um.728
ſciens,tis,*a.*835.ntia,æ.357.992
ſcilicet. 631.686
ſcindo,di,ſſum,ĕre. 93.504
ſcintilla,æ.44.llo,as.43
ſcio,ire. 325.993
ſciographia,a. 525
ſciolus,a,um. 840
ſciotericum,i. 772
ſcipio,ōnis.*m.* 481
ſcirpus,i,*m.* 140
ſciſcitor,aris. 478
ſciſſus,a,um,*p.* 554
ſcitamentum,i. 408
ſcitum,i.663. tus,a,um.934
ſciurus.i. 210
ſclopetum. tarius, rii.
ſclopus,i. 703.941
ſcobina,æ. 532
ſcobs,obis,*f.* 529
ſcolymus,i. 126
ſcombrus,i. 168
ſcomma,ătis,*n.* 794

ſcopæ,arum,*f.* 582
ſcops,opis. 149
ſcopula,æ. 258
ſcopulus,i,*m.* 83.468
ſcopus,i,*m.* 703
ſcorbutum,i. 313
ſcordium,ii,*n.* 136
ſcoria,æ. 97
ſcorpio,*m.* 215
ſcorpius,ii,*m.* 43
ſcortatio,*f.* 826
ſcortator,*m.* 827
ſcorteus,a,um. 481
ſcortum,i. 827
ſcreo,as. 824
ſcriba,æ,*m.* 653
ſcriblita,æ. 408
ſcribo, pſi, tum, ĕre. 658.731
ſcriniarius,i. 530
ſcrinium,i. 552.848
ſcriptorius,a,um. 738
ſcriptum,i,*n.* 992
ſcriptura æ. 631
ſcrobiculus,i. 292
ſcrobs,obis,*f.* 423
ſcropha,æ. 185
ſcrophula,æ. 285
ſcrotum,i,*n.* 182.307
ſcrupuloſé. 136
ſcrupulū,i.765.lus,i.84
ſcruta,orum,*n.* tarius,i.492
ſcrutor,aris. 769
ſculpo,pſi,ĕre.lptile,is,*n.* 771
ſcurra,æ,*m.* 917
ſcurrilitas,*f.* 843
ſcutel'a,æ. 566
ſcutica,æ,*f.* 409.668
ſcutulatus,a,ū 226.339
ſcutum,i,*n.* 699
ſcyphus,i,*m.* 562 823
ſcyrrhus,i.*m.* 319

Se. 11.55
ſebaceus,a,um. 743
ſebum,i,*n.* 422
ſecale,is,*n.* 129
ſecedo,ĕre. 738
ſecerno,ĕre. 399
ſeceſſus,ūs,*m.* 573.738
ſecludo,ſi,ĕre. 147
ſeco,as,ui,ctum. 193
ſecretarius,i. 676
ſecretus,a,um.268.tum,i. 676.914
ſecta,æ. 640.689
ſectilis,e,*a.* 530. ctio,onis,*f.* 721
ſector,aris. 657
ſecula,æ. 418
ſeculum,i.*n.* 786. 1000
ſecum,*abl.* 657
ſecundarius,a,um. 407.448
ſecundó. 467. ndum,279.529.596
ſecundus,a,ū. 467. 882
sēcuris,is,*f.* 525
sēcurus a,um. 787
ſecus. 189.870
ſed. 5.43.130.472
ſedentarius,a,um. 568
ſedeo, es, di, ſſum. 463.675
ſedes,is,*f.* *ib.*
ſedigitus,i. 265
ſedile,is,*n.* 556
ſedimentum,i. 27
ſeditio,*f.*691.oſus,a,um 696
ſedo,as. 230.691
ſeduco,ĕre. 479.622
ſedulitas,*f.* 992
ſedulus,a,um.lo. 886
ſedum,i. 225
ſeges,ĕtis,*f.* 54.394
ſegmentatus,a,um. 551
tarius,

ſopio,ire. 791
ſopor,oris,m. 350
ſoporo,as. 137
ſo:beo, es, ui, pſi. 558 820
ſorbillo,as. 568
ſorbum,bi.123. us,i, f. 122
ſordeo,es.f.c. 329
ſordes,ium f. 400. 579
ſordidatus,a,um. 229
ſordido,as. 745
ſordidus,a,um.565.559 581.851
ſorex,icis,m. 210
ſoror,oris,f. 601
ſororio,as. 253
ſors, ortis, f. 644.851 854
ſortilegus.i,m. 644
ſortior,iri. 824
ſortitus,a,um,p. 41
ſoſpes,itis,a. 489
ſoſtrum,i,n. 794
Spadiceus,a,um. 334
ſpado,onis,m. 291
ſpargo,ſi,ē e. 381
ſparſus,a,um. 404.683
ſpaſmus,i. 313
ſpathæ,æ. 406 709
ſpathula,æ. 432
ſpatior,aris. 933
ſpatioſus,a,um. 944
ſpatium, i, n. 19. 715 933
ſpecialis,e,a. 956
ſpecies,ei,f.23.267.339 346.408.817
ſpecillum,i. 769
ſpecimen,inis,n. 655
ſpectaculum,i. 940
ſpectator,oris.951.954
ſpectatus,a,um. 709
ſpecto,as. 912.936
ſpectrum,i. 987
ſpecula,æ. 627
ſpeculator,oris. 705
ſpeculatorius,a,ū. 468
ſpeculor,aris. 627.992
ſpeculum,i,n. 146
ſpecus,ûs,m f. 522
ſpelæum,i. 189
ſpelunca,æ. 78
ſperno,ſprevi,ĕre. 361
ſpero,as. 13
ſpes,ei,f. 364
ſphacelus,i. 316
ſphæra,æ. 32.49 941
ſphæricus,a,um. 758
ſphæriſterium,i. 941
ſpica,æ,f. 127
ſpicilegium,i. 396
ſpiculum,i. 712
ſpina,æ. 138.259
ſpinacia,æ,f. 126.136
ſpinoſus,a,um.138.750
ſpinter,eris. 515
ſpinula,æ. ib.
ſpira,æ. 408.536
ſpiraculum i. 328
ſpiralis,e,a.758. atim. 34. mentum, i. 47
ſpiritualis,e,a. 630
ſpiritus, ûs. 274. 328 631
ſpiro,as. 55,275
ſpiſſo,as. 94.416. ſſé. 422.ſus,a,um. 36
ſpithama,æ. 762
ſplen,ēnis,m. 271
ſplendidus,a,um. 41
ſpleneticus. 795
ſpolio,as. 485
ſpolium,i. 721
ſponda,æ. 570
ſpondeo,es.di. 666
ſpondylus,i. 277
ſpongia,æ. 581
ſpongioſus,a,um. 407
ſponſa,æ. 591
ſponſio,onis,f. 947
ſponſor,oris,m. 666
ſponſus,i,m. 591
ſpontaneus,a,um. 241
ſponte. 533.726
ſporta,æ,f. 552
ſpuma,æ,f. 73
ſpumo,as. 426
ſpuo,ere. 824
ſpurcities,ei. 578
ſpurcus,a,um. 826
ſpurius,a,um. 606
ſputo,as. 824
Squalor,oris. 579
ſquama,æ.192.mula,æ. 316
ſquamoſus,a,um. 164
ſquilla,æ,f. 131
S't. 914
ſtabilio,ire. 536
ſtabilis,e,a. 848 967
ſtabulum,i. 414
ſtadium,i. 762.946
ſtagno,as.66.num,i.67
ſtalagmium,ii,n. 519
ſtamen,inis,n. 500
ſtannarius,i. 553
ſtannum,i,n. 101
ſtapes,edis,m. 451
ſtatarius,a,um. 711
ſtatera,æ. 767
ſtatim. 735
ſtatio,onis,f. 470
ſtativus,a,um. 635
ſtator,oris,m. 653
ſtatua,æ. arius,i. 771
ſtatumen,inis. 802
ſtatumino,as. 439
ſtatuo,ere. 806
ſtatura,æ. 237
ſtatus, ûs, m. 685. 690. us,a,um. 310.734

ſtatutum,

ſtatutum,i. 685
ſtella,æ,f.43.ſtellio,onis, m. 215
ſtellula,æ. 43.741
ſtercoro,as. 387
ſtercus,ŏris,n. 268
ſterileſco,ĕre,p.c. 388
ſterilis,e,a. 112
ſterilitas,f. 63
ſternax,ācis,a. 450
ſternon,i,n. 252
ſterno,ſtravi,ĕre. 529 616
ſternutamentum,i.979
ſternutatio,onis,f. 340
ſternuto,as. 342.592
ſterquilinium,i. 159
ſterto,ui,ĕre,ſ.c. 352
ſtertor,oris,m. 956
ſtibium,ii,n. 104
ſtigma,ătis,n. 669
ſtigmaticus,a,um. 917
ſtilla,æ,f. 53
ſtillatorium,i. titius, a, um. 137
ſtillicidium,i. 304.445 546
ſtillo,as. 43
ſtimulo,as. 788
ſtimulus,i,m. 390
ſtipatus,a,um. 675
ſtipendium,i. 723
ſtipes,ĭtis,m. 108
ſtipo,as. 123
ſtips,ipis,f. 696
ſtipula,æ,f. 396
ſtipulor,aris. 857
ſtiria,æ,f. 53
ſtirps,rpis.f. 107
ſtiva,æ,f. 391
ſto, ſtas, ſteti, ſtatum. 259.856
ſtola,æ. 515
ſtolidus,a,um. 805
ſtolo,ōnis,m. 382
ſtomacace,f. 316
ſtomachicus. 795
ſtomachus,i. 267
ſtomachor,aris. 892
ſtorea,æ. 570
ſtrabo,onis,m. 284
ſtrages,is,f. 714
ſtragulus,a,um. 571
ſtramen, ĭnis, n. 398 450
ſtramentum, i. 570 582
ſtramineus,a,um. 545
ſtranguria,æ,f. 304
ſtrangulo,as. 301
ſtratum,i,n. 571
ſtratus,a,um. 519.616
ſtreblita,æ. 408
ſtrena,æ,f. 879
ſtrenuè.883. us, a, um. 722
ſtrepitus,ûs. 710.885
ſtrepo,ui,ĕre. 204
ſtria,æ,f. 504.760
ſtribligo,ĭnis,f. 747
ſtrictim. 753
ſtrictura,æ. 531
ſtrictus,a,um. 511.661
ſtrideo, es, di, ſ. c. 298 543
ſtriga,æ. 418
ſtrigilis, is. 450
ſtringo,ĕre, ictum. 582 701
ſtrigoſus, a, um. 278 420
ſtrix,igis. 149.669
ſtrobilus,i. 122
ſtrophiolum,i,n. 250
ſtrophium,i. 519
ſtructor,ōris,m. 557
ſtructura,æ. 259.534
ſtrues,is,f. 529
ſtruma,æ. 285
ſtruo,xi,ĕre. 246
ſtruthio, m. ſtruthiocamelus. 156
ſtudeo,es. 612.913
ſtudioſé. 798. 734
ſtudioſus,a,um. 738
ſtudium, i, n. 17. 366 724.940
ſtultè. 509
ſtultus,a,um. 805
ſtupa æ,f. 497
ſtupefacio,ĕre. 137
ſtupendus,a,um. 244
ſtupeus,a,um. 468
ſtupeo,es,ſ.c. 370
ſtupiditas.f. 354
ſtupidus,a,um. 356
ſtupor,oris,m. 294
ſtuprum,i,n. 826
ſturio,onis. 166
ſturnus,i,m. 152
ſtylobates.æ,m. 356
ſtylus, i, m. 393. 731 751.782
Suadeo,es,ſi. 899
ſuaſor,oris,m. 871
ſuapte. 856
ſuavior,aris. 599
ſuavis,e,a. 440
ſuavium,ii n. 826
ſub. 27.256.341
ſubacterium,ii,n. 406
ſubalbidus,a,um. 315
ſubaro,as. 390
ſubauſculto,as. 837
ſubcærulus,a,um. 335
ſubdialis,e. 616
ſubditus, a, um. 512 682
ſubdititius, a, um. 512 606
ſubdo,ĭdi,ĕre. 12
ſubdoctor,m. 734
ſubdo-

ſubdolus,a,um. 925
ſubduco,ĕre. 470.919
ſubeo,ire. 883.904
ſuber,ĕris,*n.* 122.514
ſubjaceo,es. 968
ſubjacto,as. 499
ſubjectus,a,um. 137
362.448
ſubigo,egi,ĕre.267.387
406
ſubjicio(*jacio*)748.754
ſubinde. 211.754
ſubitaneus,a,um. 968
ſubitó. 314
ſublego,ĕre. 464
ſublevo,āre. 741
ſublica, æ. cius,a,um.
473
ſubligaculum,i. 580
ſubligar,aris,*n.* 580
ſublimis,e,*a.* 116
ſubluſtris,e. 149
ſubmergo,ſi,ĕre. 669
ſubminiſtro,as. 534
ſubmiſſus,a,um. 734
ſubmitto,ĕre. 466.541
ſubmoneo,es. 702
ſuborno,as. 837
ſuborior,iri. 908
ſubrumus,a,um. 415
ſubruo,ĕre. 717
ſubſanno,as. 843
ſubſcribo,ĕre. 937
ſubſcus,udis,*f.* 530
ſubſellium,i,*n.* 730
ſubſequenter. 258
ſubſervio,is. 86
ſubſidium,i,*n.* 906
ſubſido,edi,ĕre.78.122
885
ſubſilio,ire,ultum.221
ſubſiſto,ĕre. 540.947
ſubſolanus,a,um. 56
ſubſtantia,æ. 96.270
ſubſterno,ĕre. 450.570
ſubſtringo,ĕre. 463
ſubſtillo,as. 51
ſubſtituto,ĕre. 678
ſubſtructio,*f.* 522
ſubſultim. 943. to,as.
969
ſubſum,es. 249
ſubtegmen,inis,*n.* 500
ſubter. 147.251.267
ſubterfugium,i. 882
ſubterraneus,a,um. 780
ſubtexo,ĕre. 500
ſubtilis,e. 24 511.755
ſubtraho,ere. 756
ſubtus. 383
ſubucula,æ. 514
ſubvenio,ire. 663.906
ſubula,æ,*f.* 506
ſubulcus,i. 413
ſubvolo,as. 152
ſuburbium,i. 618
ſuccedo,ere. 540.969
ſuccenſeo,es. 892
ſuccenturio,as. 715
ſucceſſor,ōris. 678
ſucceſſus,ûs,*m.* 912
ſuccida,æ. 421
ſuccîdo(*cædo*)ere. 528
ſuccidus,a,um. 503
ſuccinctè. 993
ſuccingo,ere. 277
ſuccifivus,a,um. 929
ſuccinum,i,*n.* 124
ſuccreſco,ere. 320
ſuccula,æ. 47
ſucculentus,a,um. 118
ſuccumbo,ere. 884
ſuccurro,ere. 663.904
ſuccus,i,*m.* 104.124
ſuccuſſator,*m.* 453
ſuccuſſus. 792
ſudarium,i. 519
ſudes,is,*f.* 380
ſudo,as. 248
ſudorifer,ĕra,um. 792
ſudum,i,*n.* 64
ſueſco,evi,ĕre. 161
ſuffarcino,as. 512
ſuffercimen,inis,*n.* 512
ſuffero,rre. 883
ſufficiens,tis,*a.* 358
ſufficio, eci, ĕre. 503
659.677
ſuffimentum,i. 587
ſuffio.ire. 643
ſuffitus,ûs,*m.* 587
ſufflamen,*n.* mino, as.
458
ſufflo,onis. 794
ſuffōco,as. 47.394.669
ſuffodio, ĕre. 717
ſuffragium,i. 906
ſuffrago,inis,*f.* 257
ſuffragor,aris. 906
ſuffulcio,ire. 259.512
ſuffundo,ĕre. 907
ſuffuſio,onis,*f.* 306
ſuggero,ſſi,ĕre. 904
ſuggeſtum,i. 631
ſuggillatio,*f.* 335
ſuggillo,as. 838
ſuggrundium,i. 546
ſugo,ĕre. 185.415
ſui, ſe. 11.235
ſuile,is,*n.* 413
ſuillus,a,um. 245.420
ſulcus,i,*m.* 391
ſulphur,ŭris,*n.* 104
ſulphuratus,a,um. 743
eus,a,um. 58
ſum,es,fui. 2.26.215
ſumen,inis,*n.* 185
ſumma,æ. 708.863
ſummates, um,*m.* 686
841
ſummatim. 993
ſummitas,atis,*f.* 514
ſummo-

ſummopere 843
ſummus,a,um. 38.122
175.596
ſumo,pſi,ĕre. 558
ſumptus,ûs,m. 695
ſuo,ere. 504
ſupellex,ectilis,f. 848
ſuper. 103.531
ſuperaddo,ĕre. 566
ſuperadjicio,ere. 768
ſuperbia,æ,f. 980
ſuperbio,ire. 158
ſuperbus,a,um. 874
ſupercilium,i. 59.274
ſuperficies,ei. 77.759
ſuperfluus,a,um. 819
ſupergredior,di. 66
ſuperinjicio,ere. 571
ſuperior,us,a.212.251
544.901
ſuperliminare,n. 541
ſupernè. 258.314
ſupernus,a,um. 846
ſupero, as. 12. 66.196
396
ſuperpondium,i. 768
ſuperpono,ere. 553
ſuperſedeo,es,di. 806
ſuperſtes,tis,a. 606
ſuperſtitio,f. 975.oſus,
a,um. 644
ſuperſum, es. 319.400
416
ſupervacaneus, a, um.
806
ſupervenio,ire. 715
ſuperus,a,um. 901
ſupinus,a,um. 575
ſuppactus,a,um,p. 512
ſupparus,i. 513
ſuppedito,as. 849
ſuppetiæ,as. 872
ſuppeto,ere. 849
ſuppingo,egi,ere. 512
ſupplanto,as. 948
ſupplicatio,f. ſupplici-
um,i. 641
ſupplico,as. 873
ſuppono,ere. 556
ſuppoſititius a,um. 786
ſupprimo,ere. 858
ſuppuro,as. 315
ſupputo,as. 756
ſupra. 267.602
ſupremus,a,um. 980
ſura,æ,f. 256
ſurculus,i,m. 382
ſurdaſter,a,um. dus,a,
um. 282
ſurgo,rexi,ere. 127
ſurrepo,pſi,ere. 728
ſurripio,ere,eptum.919
ſurrogo,as. 678
ſurſum. 48.137.275
ſus,ſuis, c.g. 184
ſuſceptor,oris,m. 633
ſuſcipio,epi,ere. 704
805
ſuſcito,as. 352.995
ſuſpendo, ere. 431.660
669
ſuſpenſus,a,um.31,461
ſuſpicax,acis,a. 816
ſuſpicor,aris. 356
ſuſpicio,exi,ere. 880
ſuſpicio,onis,f.357.908
ſuſpirioſus,a,um. 460
ſuſpirium,i. 331
ſúſque déque. 800
ſuſtento,as, 385.431
ſuſtineo, es, entum.451
570
ſuſtollo,ere. 457
ſuſurro,onis,m. 917
ſuſurrus,i. 331
ſutor,oris. trina,æ. 506
ſutura,æ. 504
ſuus,a,um.161.409.855
962
Sycophanta,æ,m. 680
ſyllaba,æ,f. 644.747
ſyllogiſmus,i,m. 750
ſylva,æ,f. 189
ſylveſco,ĕre,p.c. 394
ſylveſtris,e,a.111.112
148.201.326
ſymbolum,i. 705.821
ſympathia,æ.
ſympatriota,æ,m. 691
ſymphonia,æ,f. 774
ſymptôma,ătis,n. 956
ſynagoga,æ. 648
ſynallagma,ătis,n. 857
ſynanche,es. 591
ſynaxis,is,f. 633
ſynchroniſmus,i. 786
ſyncope,es,f. 302
ſyngrapha,æ.um.i. 857
863
ſynodus.di,f. 640
ſyntacticè. 747
ſyntheſis,is,f. 509
ſyrma,ătis,n. 586
ſyron,onis. 217
ſyrtes,ium,f. 466
ſyrupus,i,m. 795
ſyſtema,ătis,n. 774
T.
TAbanus,i. 221
tabella,æ. larius,i.
935
taberna,æ,f. 490.522
tabernaculum,i. ib.
tabernarius,i. 492
tabes,is,f. bidus,a,um.
311
tabula,æ. 650.530.863
866
tabularum,i. 523.551
tabum,i,n. 315
tacitè. 734
taciturnus,a,um. 831
taciturnitas,f. 914

tacco,es. 914
tactus, ûs. 323
tædium,i. 365
tænia,æ. 518
tæſum eſt. 933
talaris,e,a. 512
talea,æ,*f.* 382
talentum,i. 495
taleola,æ. 854
talis,e,*a.*799. iter. 641
talitrum,i. 670
talpa,æ,*f.* 205
talus,i,*m.* 257,941
tam. 351. tam quám. 124
tamarix,icis,*f.* 138
tam diu. 15.102
tamen. 15.319,366
tametſi. 914
tanacetum,ti,*n.* 136
tandem. 319.403.771
tango,tetigi,actum. 321
tanquam, 273.984
tantillúm. 275
tantiſper. 871
tantúm. 100.310.578
tantum abeſt. 854
tantus,a,um. 601
tapes,ētis. 679
taraxacum. 134
tarda,æ,*f.* 150
tarditas, *f.* diuſculus,a, um. 354
tardus,a,um. 451.809
tartarus,i, *m.* ra, orum. 958
taurea. 668
taurus,i. 43.151.181
taxo,as. 920
taxus,i,*f.* 110
Techna,æ,*f.* 817
tectorius,a,um. 526
tectum,i,*n.* 545
tectus,a,um,*p.* 699
teda,æ,*f.* 744
teges,ĕtis,*f.* 140.571
tego.xi,ctum,ĕre. 251
tegula,æ. 545
tegumentum,i. 147
tela,æ *f.* 499
telamones,*m.* 546
tellus,uris. 34.74
telonium,i. 682
telum,i,*n.* 60.712
temerarius,a,um. 812
temeré. 969
temeritas,*f.* 883
temero,as. 689
temetum,i. 564
temo,ōnis. 458
temperans,tis,*t.* 818
temperatus,a,um. 136
tempero,as. 731.822
tempeſtas,atis. 64.394 466
tempeſtivé. 920
templum,i. 622
tempora,um,*n.* 249
temporalis,e. 966
tempus,ŏris, *n.* 31.577 625.968
temulentus,a,um. 823
tenaſmus,i. 303
tenax,ācis,*a.* 104.851
tendicula,æ. 418
tendo,tetendi,tum,ſum, ĕre. 475.702
tenebræ,arum. 31.550
tenebricoſus,a,um. 20
tenebrio,ōnis,*m.* 837
tenellus,a,um. 596
teneo, es, entum. 246 264.494.558.or ēris 597.666.868
tener,ĕra,um. 279
tenor,ōris,*m.* 631
tento,as. 16.47
tentorium,i. 704
tentus,a, um (*à tendo.*) 425
tenuis,e,*a.* 25 444.565
tenus. 701.908.934
tepidus,a,um. 25.279
ter. 569
terebella,bra,æ,bro,as. 527
terebinthum,i.th na,æ. 115.124
terebrans,*p.* 61
teredo,īnis,*f.* 217
teres,ĕtis,*a.* 759
tergiductor,*m.* 697
tergiverſor, aris. 856 886
tergo,ſi,ere. 556
tergum,i. 258.715
tergus,ŏris,*n.* 193
termes,etis,*m.* 118.661
terminalis,e. 689
termino, as. 74. nus,i. 783
ternio,ōnis,*m.*941.nus, a, um. 195
tero,trivi,ĕre. 81
terra,æ. 19.63.503
terræmotus,ûs. 80
terreo,es. 6
terreſtris,e,*a.* 216
terribilis,e,*a.* 59
terriculum. lamentum, i. 238.240
territo,as. 668
territorium,i. 687
terror,oris,*m.* 716
tertianus,a,um. 310
tertio,as. 390. tius, a, um. 26.656
teruncius, i. 494
teſqua,orum,*n.* 191
teſſellatus,a,um. 551
teſſera, æ, *f.* 705.854 941

teſta,

teſta,æ. 147. 216. ace-
us,a,um. 526
teſtamentum,i. 606.631
teſticulus,i. 291
teſtimonium,i. 659
teſtis,is,c.g. 659
teſtor, aris. 606.972
teſtudo,inis, f. 212
551.775
teſtus,i. 406
teter,tra,um. 323.913
tetragonus,a,um. 761
tetrao,onis. 150
tetricus,a,um. 915
tetrinnio, ire. 160
texo, ui,tum, ĕre. 501
503
textor,oris,m. 500
textus,ûs,m. 631
Thalamus,i,m. 595
thalpolectrum,i. 549
tharſus,i,m. 257
theatrum,i,n. 654
theca,æ, f. 552
thema,ătis,n. 750
thenſa,æ,f. 641
theologia,æ. 993. gus,i,
992
theriaca,æ. 308
theriſtrum,i,n. 513
thermæ,arum. 579
theſaurarius,ii,m. 676
theſaurus,i. 682
tholus,i,m. 551
thorax, acis, m. 253
511.699
thoracicus. 795
thraſo, onis,m. 841
threnus,i. 963
thronûs,i,m. 982
thuribulum,i. 643
thus,uris,n. 124.641
thymus,i. 35.132
thyrſus,i,m. 125
Tiara,æ,f. 514
tibia,æ. 256.775
tibiale,is,n. 514
tibicen,inis,m. 710
tigillum,tignû,i.n. 545
tigris,idis,f. 196
tilia æ. 113
timeo,es,f.c. 848
timiditas,f. 885. dus,a,
um. 204
timor,oris,m. 369
tina, æ. 169
tinca,æ. 167
tinctor,oris,m. 503
tinea,æ. 217
tingo,ĕre. 100.503
tinnio,ire. 643
tinnîtus,ûs,m. 299
tintinnabulum,i. 643
tipula,æ. 223
tiro,onis. unculus,i, m.
rocinium,i,n. 698.737
tithymalus,li,m. 136
titillo,as. 788
titio,onis, m. 46
titivillitium,i. 802
titubo,as. 824
titulus,i. 593 868
Toga,æ.atus,a,um. 512
tolerantia,æ. 911
tolero,as. 891
tolleno,onis, m. 583
tollo, ſuſtuli, ſublatum.
321.466.534
tollutarius,a, um. tim.
453
tomaculum,i. 421
tomentum,i. 503. 572
tomex,icis. 396
tomus,i,m. 740
tondeo,es,totondi. 584
tonitru,n,ind. us,ûs, m.
59
tono,as, ui. 62
conſillæ,arum. 301
tonſor,oris, m. 503
584
tonus,i,m. 332. 747
topazius,ii,m. 89
tophus,i. 86. 582
topiarius,i. 380.382
torcular,aris, n. 440
toreuma,ătis,n. 533
tormentarius,a,um. 703
tormentilla,æ,f. 136
tormentum, i, n. 668
712.791
tormina, um, n. 305
597
tornator,m. 533. no,as.
toroſus,a,um. 260
torpeo, es, ſ. c. 294
886
torpidus,a,um. 356
torpor, oris. 137. 293
940
torqueo,es,ſi. 533.668
torquis,is,m. 518
torrens,tis,m. 69
torreo,es,toſtum. 431
torridus,a,um. 38.783
torris,is,m. 46
torſio,onis,f. 303
torta,æ. 408
tortor,oris,m. 668
tortuoſus,a,um. 330
622
torulus,i. 529
torus,i. 827
torvus,a,um. 832
toſtus,a,um,p. 169.444
tot,ap.pl.ind. 740.822
totidem. 261.457.495
totica. 510
totus,a,û. 4.15.248.711
toxicum,i.n. 308
Trabes,æ,f. 675
trabs,abis,f. 527

tractim. 586
tracto,as. 612.739
tractus,ûs, m. 783
trado,ĭdi,ere. 748.857 991
tradux,ŭcis,c. 439
traduco,ere. 833
tragema,ătis,n. 566
tragœdia,æ. 953
tragula,æ. 417
traha,æ. 456
traho,xi,ere. 459.498
trajectus,ûs. jicio,&c. 472
tralatitius,a,um. 412
trama,æ,f. 500
trames,ĭtis,m. 479
trano,as. 474
tranquillus,a,um. 310 464
tranſadigo,egi,ere. 428
tranſenna,æ. 428,541
tranſeo,ire. 503.909
transfero. 460.751
transfuga,æ,c.g. 712
transfundo,ere. 445
tranſgredior,di. 797
tranſigo,ere. 235.657 758.856
tranſilio,ire. 993
tranſito ius,a,um. 966
tranſitus,ûs,m. 617.460
tranſlatus,a,um. 440
tranſmarinus,a,um. 462
tranſmitto, ere. 330. 462.856.935
tranſſpiro,as. 272
tranſpono,ere. 751
tranſporto,as. 552.556
tranſtra,orum,n. 464
tranſveho,ere. 456
tranſverbero,as. 392
tranſverſim. 392. us, a, um. 276

tremendus,a,um. 714
tremo,ere,ſ.c. 369
tremor,ōris. 293.823
trepido,as.datio f. 370
trepidus,a,um. 885
tres,tria,a. 261.340
triangularis,e. 759
triangulus,a,um. 761
triarius,i. 709
tribula,æ. lo,as. 398
tribulus,i. 121
tribunal,alis,n. 664
tribunus,i. 654.697
tribuo,ere. 654.855
tribus,ûs,m.654. tribu- tum,i,n. 621.654
tricæ,arum. 430
triclinium,i.] 555
triduum,i,n. 635
triennium,i. 781
triens,tis,m. 608
triental,ālis,n. 763
trifolium,i. 134
triga,æ. 455
triginta,a. 41.259
trigonus & um,m,& n. 759
trilex,icis. 501
trimeſtris,e,a. 779
trimodium,i. 764
trinitas,f. 1000
triplex,ĭcis,a. 241
triplicatus,a,um. 501
triplum,i. 669
tripudium,i. o,as. 943
tripus,ŏdis,m. 431
triquetrus,a,um. 759
triremis, is,f. 464
triſtegum,i. 513
triſtis,e,a. 953
triſtitia,æ, f. tor, aris. 367
triticum,i. 129
triton,ōnis,m. 546

tritor,ōris,m. 398
trituro,as. ib.
tritus,a,um,p. 476
trivialis,i,a. 737
triumphus,i. 721
trochilus,i. 156
trochiſcus,i. 796
trochlea,æ,f. 527
trochus,i,m. 941
trophæum,i. 721
tropicus,a,um. 38
tropus,i,m. 751
trua,æ,f. 434
trucido,as. 715
truculentus,a,um. 912
trudes, is,f. trudo, ſi, ĕre. 464
trulla,æ. 432.526
trunco,as. 529
truncus,i,m. 108
truſatilis,e,a. 403.550
trutina,æ. 766
trutta,æ,f. 166
trux,ucis,a. 895
Tu,tui,te. 6.13.854 927
tuba,æ,f. 710
tuber,ĕris,n. 285. rcu- lum,i. 320
tubicen,ĭnis,m. 710
tuburcinor, aris. 560
tubus,i. 583. bulus, i. 445
tucetum,i,n. 421
tudes,ĭtis,m. 529
tudicula,æ. 432
tueor,eri, tutum. 149 410
tugurium,i. 522
tum then. 45.89.147
tum,—tum. 992
tumeo,es,ſ.c.67. eſco, 307
tumor,ōris. ib.

tumultuarius, a, um. 622
tumultuor, aris. 696 987
tumultus,ûs,*m.* 691
tumulus,i,*m.* 78
tunc. 996
tundo, tutudi, tunſum. 401.497
tunica, æ. 514
turba,æ. 722.738
turbator,*m.* 691
turbidus,a,um. 64
turbinatus,a,um. 759
turbo,as. 71
turbo,inis,*m.* 57.941
turcois,*m.* 89
turdus,i,*m.* 150.157
turgeo,es,ſi,*c.f.* geſco. 308
turgidus,a,um. 253
turma,æ. 697
turpis,e,*a*. 375
turris,is,*f.* 618
turtur,uris,*m.* 148
turunda,æ,*f.* 317.160
tuſſilago,ginis,*f.* 136
tuſſio,ire. 234.824. tuſſis,is,*f.* 275
tu ô. 464
tutela, æ. 470. laris, e 646
tutor,aris. 682.or,ôris. 606
tutus,a,um. 485
tuus,a,um. 961
tympaniſta,æ,*m.* num, i,*n.* 710
typha,æ. 140
typographus,i. 748
typus,i,*m.* 748.771
tyrannus,i. 674
tyrocneſtis,is *f.* 434
tyrunculus,i,*m.* 733

V.

Vacat. 929
vacca,æ,*f.* 417
vaccinium, i. 123
vaccinus,a,um. 416
vacerra,æ. 281
vacillo, as. 298. 356 538
vacuus,a,um. 468
vadimonium,i. 665
vado,di,ěre. 929
vador,aris. 472.665
vadum,i,*n.* *ib.*466
væ. 989
vafer,fra,um. 816
vagina,æ. 701
vagio,ire.204.227.230
vagor,aris. 672.887
vagus,a,um. 411
vah. 828
valde. 152
valedico,ere. 902
valeo,es. 196.495.788 823
vale. 999
valetudinarius, a, um. 295.625
valetudo,*f.* 292
valgus,a,um. 289
validus,a,um. 444. dè. 116. 752
vallis,is,*f.* 78
vallo,as. 704
vallum,i,*n.* llus, i,*m* 613
valor,ôris,*m.* 494
valvæ, arum. 615
valvulus,i,*m.* 128
vanellus,i. 155
vaniloquus,a,um.
vanitas,*f.* 839.913.
vannus,i.*f.* 399.450
vanus,a,um. 235.913
vapor,ôris, *m.* 48.342
vaporarium,i. 549
vappa,æ.peſco,ěre.443
vapulo, as. 729
varietas,*f.* 244
vario,as. 310.751
varioli,orum. 316
varié. 158
varius,a,um. 21.168
varix,icis,*m.* 286
varus,a,um. 289
vas,adis,*m.* 666
vas, vaſis, *n.* 97.435 704
vaſculum,i. 582
vaſto,as. 314
vaſtus,a,um. 19
vates,i ,*c.g.* 644
vaticinor, aris. *ib.*
Uber, eris, *n.* 129.387 415.*a.*388
uberiùs. 992
ubertas,*f.*ubertim.415
ubi. 19,542
ubique. 493.886
ubivis. 412
ubi ubi. 484
Udus,a, um. 77.526
Vecors,dis,*a.* 805
vectigal,ālis,*n.* 682 852
vectigalis,e,*a.* 621
vectis,is,*m.* 534
vector,*m.* orius, a, um. 472
vegeto,as. 940. tus, a, um. 279. 503
vehemens,tis, *a.* 55 310.703
vehementer. 892
vehementia,æ,*f.* 294
vehes,is,*f.* 397
vehiculum, i. 175
veho.xi,ěre. 455
vejovis. 646

vel. 96.118
veles,ītis,*m*.litor, aris-
tatio,*f*. 711
velific[illegible]io,*f*. 464
vellico,as. 916
vello,li,vulſi,ĕre. 584
vellus,eris,*n*. *ib*.
velo,as. 954
velociter. 464
velox,ōcis,*a*. 809
velum,i,*n*. 463.466
velut. 15
vena,æ. 266
venabulum.i. 426
venalis,e *a*. 493.748
venæ ſectio,*f*. 791
venator,ōris,*m*. 423
venaticus,a,um. 424
vendibilis,e,*a*. 493
vendico,as. 859
vendito,as. 810
venditor,ōris. 493
vendo,ĭdi,ĕre. 491
venefica,æ. 669
venenatus,a,um. 137
venenum,i. 793
veneo,ivi, ire, *c.f*. 420
493.505
venerabundé 901. dus,
a,um. 925
venereus, a,um. 316
826.827
veneror,aris. 982
venĕtus,a,um. 336
venia,æ,*f*. 907
venio,ni,ntum,ire. 230
995
venor,aris. 423
venter,tris,*m*.253.276
ventilabrum,i. 399
ventilo,as. 450
ventoſus,a,um. 403
ventrale,is,*n*. 513
ventricola,æ,*c.g*. 820
ventricoſus,a,um. 283
ventriculus,i. 267.293
ventulus,i. 513
venturus,a,um,*p*. 369
ventus,i,*m*. 85.467
venúm,*adv*. 420 748
venundo,as. *ib*.
Venus,ĕris,*f*. nuſtus,a,
um. 39.41
ver,eris,*n*. 37.160
veracitas,*f*. 913
verbaſcum,ci,*n*. 136
verbena,æ. 133
verber,ĕris,*n*. 320
verbero,as.668.o,ōnis,
m. 917
verboſus,a,um. 838
verbulum,i. 792
verbum,i, *n*. 631.751
886.908
verecundé. 830. dia,æ.
375
verecundor,aris. 926
veredus,i. 488
verenda,orum,*n*. 255
vereor,ēris. 363
vergo,ĕre,*p.c*. 233.783
veriſimilis,e,*a*. 358.li-
ter. 34
veritas,*f*. 926
vermiculatus,a,um.551
vermina,um,*n*. 305
vermino,as. 312
vermis,is,*m*. 155.217
verna,æ, *c.g*. 610
vernix,ĭcis, 530
verno,as. 110
veró. 23.128.565
verpus,i. 262.648
verres,is,*m*. 184
verro,ri,ĕre. 582
verriculum,i. 425
verruca,æ. 285
verſatilis,e,*a*. 401
473.615.533
verſicolor,*a*. 198.339
verſipellis,is,*c.g*. 923
verſo,as. 228.431.816
verſor,aris,*d*. 918
verſura,æ. 390. 865
verſus,ûs,*m*. 754
verſus. 79.960
verſuté. 816
vertagus,i,*m*. 424
vertebra,æ. 259
vertens,tis. 635
vertex,ĭcis,*m*. 343
verticulus, cillus,i. 498
775
vertigo,ĭnis,*f*. 297
verto, ti, ſum, ĕre. 55
992
veru,*ind*.verua, *n*. 431
vervactum,i. 388
vervecinus,a, um .420
vervex,ēcis,*m*. 182
verúm. 567.900
verùm,enimvero. 985
verus,a,um. 357.794
verutum,i. 713
veſanus,a,um. 805
veſcor,ci,*p.c*. 155.420
veſcus,culus,a,um. 420
veſica, æ. 269. co. as.
320
veſicaria,æ,*f*. 135
veſicula,æ. 306
veſpa,æ,*f*. 220
veſper,ĕris,*m*. 40
veſperaſcit. 36
veſpertilio,ōnis,*m*. 144
veſpertinus,a, um. 64
ueſpĕrugo,inis,*f*. 40
veſpillo,ōnis,*f*. 959
veſter,tra,um. 957
veſtiarius,i. 504
veſtibulum,i,*n*. 541
veſtigium,i,*n*. 423.783

veſtigo,as. 423
veſtimentum,i. 581
veſtio.ire. 21
veſtis,is,f. 217.509
veſtitus,ûs,m. 512
veſtitus,a,um,p. 21.197 555.675
veteranus,a,um. 698
veteramentarius,i. 505
veteraſco,ĕre. 443
veterator,m. 817
veternus,i,m. 293
veto,as,ui. 13.141.741
vetulus,a,um. 234
vetus,eris,a. 441.525 822
vetuſtas,f. 967
vexillatio,f. 697
vexillum,i,n. 709
vexo,as. 182.917
Via,æ. 476
viaticum,i,n. 482
viator,oris,m. 457.653
vibex,icis,f. 320
vibriſſæ,arum. 250
vibriſſo,as. 773
vibro,as. ib.713
vicarius,a,um. 677
vice, em, f. 179.310 373.681.950
vicecomes,itis,m. 677
viceni,æ,a. 756
vice verſâ. 724.799 817
vicia,æ. 128
vicinus,a,um. 628.nia, æ,f.
viciſſim. 849
viciſſitudo,f. 968
victima,æ. 641
victito,as. 715.822
victor,oris,m. 721
victoria,æ. 641
victualia,ium,n. 696
victus,a,um,p. 950
victus,ûs,m. 377
vicus,i,m. 616
videlicet. 848
video,es,di.14.128.197
videor, ēris, d. 8.278 565.608
vidua, æ. 589
vidulus,i. 486
viduus,i. 589
viëo,es,evi. 133
viëtor,m.533.tus,a,um. 118.440
vigeo,es. 788.886
vigil,ilis,a. 627
vigilia,æ,350.æ,arum. 632
vigilo,as. 576
viginti,a,ind. 41
vilis,e,a. 101
villa,æ. 386. llicus, i, 386
villoſus,a,um. 194,424
villum,i. 568
villus,i,m. 503
vimen,inis,n. 114.380
vimineus,a,um. 552
vinaceus,i. 448
vinca,æ,f. 136
vincio,xi,ire. 664
vinco,vici,victum, ĕre. 45
vinculum,i,n. 685
vindemia,æ. o,as. 439
vindex,icis,a. 990
vindico,as. 610.667
vindicta,æ. 892
vindiciæ,arum, ib. 610
vinea,æ. 439
vinitor,ōris. ib.
vinum,i,n. 440
viola,æ. 133.335
violatio,f. 374
violentia,æ. 787
violentus,a,um. 55
violo,as. 689
vipera,æ,f. 213
vir,iri,m. 592.596.799
virago,inis.
vires,ium, f. 295.939
vireo,es,f.c.n. 109
virga,æ, f. 668
virgo,inis,f. 43.589
virgula,æ,f. 747
virgultum,i. 138.382
viridarium,i. 379
viridis,e,a. 336.745
virilis, e, a. 233.251 512
pro virili. 875
virilitas,f. 235
virtus,utis, f. 709.797 799,841
virulentus,a, um. 314 844
virus,i,n. 318
vis,vis. 22.54.130 137. 690. vim infero. 827
viſcatus,a,um. 428
viſcum.cus,i. 157
viſcus,ĕris,a. 266
viſibilis,e.ſivus,a,um,a. 769
viſio,ōnis,f. 824
viſito,as. 906
viſo,ſi,ere,f.c. 378
viſus,ûs,m.197. us, a, um. 341
vita,æ. 142.568.610
vitalis,e,a. 274
vitellus,i,m. 147
vitiligo,inis,f. 286
vitilis,e,a. 380
vitilitigo,as.ator,m.917
vitio,as. 827.931
vitiosé. 732. ſus,a,um. 754.801

vitis,is,f. 217,439
vitium,i. 538,797,827
vito,as. 661
vitrarius,i. 533
vitreus,a,um. 336,550
vitrícus,i,m. 600
vitrum,i,n. 93.562
vitta,æ,f. 513
vitulinus,a,um. 420
vitulus,i. 415
vituperium,i,n. 870
vitupero,as. 833
vivarium,i,n. 379
viverra,æ,f. 208
vividé. dus,a,um. 992
vivicomburium,i. 669
viviparus,a,um. 164
viviradix,īcis,f. 382
vivo,xi,ctum,ĕre. 273
565,620
vivus,a,um. 318 522
526.770
vix. 740
Ulciſcor,ci, ultum. 315
891
ulcus,ĕris,n. 796
uliginoſus,a,um. 77
uligo,ĭnis,f. 392
ullus,a,um,ius. 905
ulmus,i,f. 113
ulna,æ,f. 260.762
ulterior,timus. 267
273,723,883
ultra. 947
ultró.856,citróq; 911
ultroneus,a,um. 493
719
ulula,æ.149.lo,as.410
Umbella,æ. 513
umbilicus,i,m. 328
748
umbo,ōnis,m. 519
umbra,æ. 772.933
umbraculum,i.115.745
umbratilis,e,a. 568
umbriſer,ĕra,um. 113
Uná. 186,447
unanimitas,f. 910
uncia,æ. 765
uncinatus,a,um. 503
uncinulus,i.515. nus,i,
767
unco,as. 194
unctio,ōnis,f. 587
uncus,i. 700.us,a,um.
148
unda,æ,f. 75
unde. 65,157,469
undecim,a.ind. 41
undecunque. 902
undique. 717
ungo,xi,ĕre. 457
unguentum,i,n. 796
unguis,is,m. 148,263
ungula,æ. 179
unicornia,is,m. 191
unicus,a,um. 992
unio,onis,m.91,f. 645
unirota,æ. 461
univerſalis,e,a. 795
univerſus,a,um. 15.881
unquam. 203
unus,a,um. 2.802
unuſquiſq;,æque,dque.
ibid.
Vocabulum,i. 747
vocalis,e,a. ib.
vocatio,onis,f. 886
vociferatio,f. 331
vociferor,aris.230,275
voco,as. 40,658,662
vola,æ. 260
volatilis,e,a. 223
volemum,i. 123
volito,as. 152.lo,as,
141
volo,vis,ui. 121,348,
360,816
volo,ōnis,m. 695
volens,tis,a. 834
volſella,æ. 581
volubilitas,f. 958
volucris,e,a. 144
volumen,ĭnis,n. 740
voluntarié. 798
voluntas,ātis,f. 360
volvulus,i. 307.759
volvo,vi,lutum,ere. 31
534
volvox,ōcis,m. 217
volupe,n.ind. 359
voluptarius,a,um. 587
voluptas,atis. 366
volutabrum,i. 184
voluto,are. ibid.969
vomer,ĕris,m. 391
vomica,æ. 319
vomitio,ōnis,f. 792
vorago,ĭnis,f. 70
vorax,ācis,a. 410
voto,as. 568.820
vortex,ĭcis,m. 70
votum,i,n. 364
voveo,es,vi. ib.998
vox,ōcis, 161.231
275
Upupa,æ,f. 155
Urbanus,a,um. 842
urbs,urbis,f. 613
urceus,i,m. 434
uredo,ĭnis,f. 52
ureter,ēris. 269
urgeo,es,f.c. 84,570
883
urina,æ. 269.304
urinator,m.474. trix,f.
151
urinum,ni,n. 147
urna,æ,f. 763.961
uro,uſſi,tum,ĕre. 61
urogallus,i. 150
urpex,icis,m. 393
urſellus,

urſellus,li,*m.* 194
urſulus,li,*m.* *ib.*
urſus,i, *m.* *ib.*
urtica,æ. 134
urus,i,*m.* 201
Uſitatè. 711
uſque. 110,900. uſque, dum. 663
uſque quaque. 270.975
uſtilago,inis. 52
uſtrina,æ. 531
uſtulo,as. 961
uſufructuarius,i. 608
uſucapio,ōnis,*f.* 868
uſura,æ,*f.* 864
uſurpo,as. 645,859
uſus,ûs. 345,353,471 847
uſusfructus,ûs. 808
uſuvenit. 809
Ut. 10,112,118. ut ut. 184
utcunque. 991
utendum, do, accipio. 860
uter,tris,*m.* 564
uter,tra,ū,ius. 569.948
uterinus,a,um. 601
uterque,traque,umque. 248,596,931
utervis, avis, umvis. 514
uterus,i,*m.* 294,596
utí, *adv.* 926
utilis,e,*a.* 755.924
utinam. 794
utique. 797
utor,ti,ſum. 355,471
ut plurimúm. 617
utpote. 661.648
utricularis,e. 777
utrinque. 541,545
utrobique. 37
utrúm. 803
Uva,æ,*f.* 123,440
uvidus,a,um. 549
vulgaris,e,*a.* 883
vulgo,as. 836
vulgus,i,*m,n.* 841
vulnero,as. 137
vulnus,ĕris,*n.* 317,699 796
vulpes,is,*f.* 203
vultur,ŭris,*m.* 148
vultūrnus,i,*m.* 56
vultus,ûs,*m.* 244
vulva,æ,*f.* 596
uxor,ōris,*m.* 440
Uxor,ōris,*f.* 592,594
uxorius,a,um. 594

X.

XEnium,i,*n.* 879
xenodochium, i, 625
Xylum,i. 503
xyſtus,i. 948

Z.

ZAdura,æ,*f.* 132
zea,æ,*f.* 127
zebaoth. 1000
zelotypus,a,um.
zelus,i,*m.* 374
zenith. 37
zephyrus,i. 56,328
Zibethus,i. 328
zingiber,ĕris,*n.* 132
zizania,æ. um,i. 394
Zona,æ,*f.* 783
zodiacus,i,*m.* 34.43
Zygoſtata. 766

FINIS.

MURETI VERSUS.

Muſarum Alumno.

Quàm felix puer eſt, cui virtus anteit annos!
Hunc omnes meritis certatim laudibus ornant,
Et ſpectant cupidè, & felicia cuncta precantur.
At contrà, alloquio nemo dignatur inertes;
Sperruntur cunctis, ac vulgi fabula fiunt,
Vix oculis pater ipſe ſuos ſatìs aſpicit æquis.

O Bleſſed childe, whoſe parts his age out-run,
whoſe virtues ſtyle him man before his ſtature!
Each eie behold him as the riſing ſun,
each heart applaud's him, as a pearl in nature:
Yea, very ſtrangers bleſs his hopeful breeding,
and breath out praiers to his happie ſpeeding.

But when freſh-ſpringing buds prove canker-fretted,
with taint of vice, or ruſt of ſappie ſloth;
Their deareſt friends, that ſee their hopes defeated,
to ſpeak them fair, or deign a look, are loth:
But view ſuch noiſom weeds with loathing ſcorn;
yea, parents wiſh ill-thriving plants unborn.

INDEX ANGLICUS.

N.B. Thema repetendum eſt, ἀπὸ κοινοῦ ad voces ſubſequentes, vel à fronte vel à tergo, prout innuit linea ducta (—). Vox parentheſi incluſa, thematis ſenſum ibidem explicat, vel diſtinguit, *P.t.* tempus præteritum: *p. p.* participium præteritum: *a.* verbum activum, *n.* neutrum.

TO abandon. 976

to abaſe. 840

to abaſh. 883

to abate. act. 840. neut. 295

abatement. 671

abbat. 638

abettor. 871

an a, b, c, boy. 737

to abhor. 641

to abide, p. t. *abode,* act. 800. neut. 669. 981

able. 358. *to bee able.* 2 259. 934

to aboliſh. 686

abominable. 641

above. 603. *from above.* 846

to abound, or have abundance. 848

about. 648. 742 98

all about. 274. 975

abridgment. 15. 227

abroad. 224. 481. 746

all abroad. 188

to bee abſent. 363

to abſtein. 568

an abſtract. 227

to abuſe. 355. —*carnally.* 827. —*in terms.* 916

an ace. 941

to accept of. 877

an accident in ſickneſs. 956

to accompliſh. 470. 886

to accord, act. 640

of his own accord. 726 856

according as. 21. *to* 23 278. 525

accordingly. 769

an account. 734. 995

to make account. 957

to accurſ. 641. *accurſed.* 828

to accuſe. 658

to accuſtom. 801

to atchiev. 784

to acknowledg. 877

—*the receit* (ſo much received.) 866

acquaintance. 918. 931

to acquit. 990. 997. *acquittance.* 866

to act (plaie.) 952. 954

action. 892. 951. *to enter an action.* 658

active. 888

an actor. 954

to bee added. 533

an adder. 213. —*wort.* 134

to addreſs himſelf. accingi.

adieu. 999

adjoining. 66

to adjourn. 666

to adjudg. 661

addle. 47. 840

to admire. 880
to admit. 460. —*into* 727
to admoniſh. 922
admonition. 729
much ado. 801
to adore. 982
to advance 708. *advancement.* 870
advantage. 485
adverſitie. 882
to adviſe (counſel) *a* 899. 906. *with* (take adviſement.) 353 651. 806. 807
adviſedly. 726
afar off. 627
affairs. 813. 969
to bee affected. 372
affection. 362. *kind*—596
to affiance. 591
to afford. 508. 849
to bee afraid of. 366 477. 848
afreſh. 315
after. præ. 87. 814. adj. 345
afterward. 298. 383 976
again. 37. 268
againſt. 692. *to bee*— 905
age. 133. (oldneſs.) 967. *under*— 606
age. 234
ago. 976
to agree (aſſent.) 786 924. (bee fit for.) 930. (bargain.) 856 —*upon.* 707
to fall to agreement. 657
agrimonie. 136
an ague. 310
to bee aguiſh. 295
aid. 695. *to aid.* 906
to aim at. 703 805
air. 25. *in the open*—483
ake (ache) 294. *to make to ake.* 47
an aker. 391
an akorn. 122
alas. hei. heu. 376
to alaie. 791. 822
an alder. 111
an alderman. 651
ale. 444. —*houſ.* 625
alike. 797. 867. 882 *all*— 43
alkakengie. 135
left alive. 606
all. 12. 15. 29. —*over* 381. *at all.* 3. *all one,* 636. *in all points, reſpects.* 586. 800. *and all.* 447
to allege. 659
allegeance. 683
an allie. 617
all heal. 795
an allie. 695. 879. *alliance.* 588. 918
to allot. 22
to allow. 577. *allowance* (*in weight.*) 768
to allure. 423
an almanack. 779
alms. 638. —*houſ.* 625
almightie. 990
an almond. 121
almoſt. 41
aloft. 258. 267
alone. 794. *all*— 738
along. 189
aloof. 712
alreadie. 345. 900
alſo. 8. 149. 199
to alter, n. 310
although. 160. 176
altogether. 429. 871.
alwaies. 225. 887. 799
amazed. 885
amber. 101. 124
to bee ambitious. 840
to amble. an ambler. 453
ambuſh. 715
to make amends. 877 989
amercement. 667
amiſs. 800
among. 335. 635. 998
amorous. 829
anceſtors. 602
ancient. 590. 822. 935 (enſign.) 463
and. 2. *anent.* 795
an angel. 978. 985
angelica. 136
anger. 371. *to anger.* 187
to angle. angler. an angle, or angling rod. 427
to bee angrie. 371. 892
anguiſh. 668
to animate. 451
an anker. 466
ankle. 256
to annoie. 309. *annoiance.* 760
anointed. 587
anon. 531
another. 860. —*place.* 175
to anſwer. 903. *an anſwer.* 2
an ant. 225
anticipated. 6
an antick. 546
antimonie. 104
an anvil. 531
anie. 44. 71. 907. —*bodie.* 840. —*where.* 427
apace. 733
an ape. 207

apocryphal. 631
apothecarie. 796
to make apparence. 665
apparel. 512
to appeach. 917
to appeal. 664
to appear. 986.987
appearance. 10.361
to appeaſ. 641.691
eaſily appeaſed. 895
apple. 120. 236. 326
—tree. 111—ſeller. 118
of the eie. 246
to applie. 509 791
to appoint. 22 154
appointment. 674
apprehenſion. 354
apprenticeſhip. 737
to approach. 157. an approach. 627
approved. 799.900
appurtenance. 679
apricock. 120
apron. 513.580
apt to learn. 725
Aquarius. 41
arable ground. 387
to ſet in arraie. 708
arbor. 382
an arch. 473.538. arched. 551. to arch. 382
archbiſhop. 640
archduke. ib.
an archer. 702
to argue. 750
Aries. 43
aright. 631. to ariſe. 28
arms. 690. 694. armada. 700
to arm. 705. an armie. 69. 711
armor of proof. 699
armorie. 622. armorer. 532
an arm. 107.206.—hole or pit. 254.—of the ſea. 74
to arraign. 669
to arreſt. 658
to arrive. 484
arrow. 702
arſmart. 134
arſnal. 622
arſnike. 104
art. 4.724.992
artechoke. 126
article. (covenant) 856
artillerie. 712—yard. 949
as. 124. —beeing. 118 744. —well as. 976 as ſoon as. 664. 947 958. as it were. 31 219. 993. as far as may bee. 860. as far as. 107. — for (concerning.) 377. as though. 733
to bee aſhamed of. 908
aſh-tree. 111
aſhes. 45.961. aſh-colored. 339. aſhwedneſdaie. 779
to ask. 478. 700. 772 —a queſtion. 726. 903 —advice. 906 (crave) 873
as-kue. 912
to bee aſleep (num) 293 faſt aſleep. 352.576
aſlent. 283. aſlope. 34
an aſp. 112
aſquint. 912
an aſs. 180.245
to aſſaie. 16
to aſſail. aſſailants. 702 aſſault. 711.984
aſſemblie. 631
to aſſent. 651
aſſiſe. 624. to— 762
to aſſiſt. 906. aſſiſtance. 873. aſſiſtant. 727
to aſſoil. 634
to aſſure. 808
aſſurance. 863. to take— 665
to aſſwage, a. 791. 896 n. 310
to aſtoniſh. 62. to bee aſtoniſhed. 370
to go aſtraie. 478
aſtride. 451
aſunder. 934. put aſunder. 23
at. at all. 970
atheiſt. 969
to atone. 911
to attach. 650
to attein. 991
to attempt. 803. 919. attempting. 364
attendents. 653
atter. 315.318
attire. 524. 521. attired. 675
to avail. 724.889
an auger. 527
an aunt. 603
to avoid. 660.843
to avouch. 811
autumn. 198
to awake. 576
not aware of. 204
award. 657
awful. 596.—ly. 901
awk. 264
an awl. 506. awrie. 283
away with. 975
an ax. 381.527
an axle-tree. 31.456
azure. 335. —ſtone. 90

B.

A Babe or babie. 230 596

a baboon.

a baboun. 207
to babble. 230.838
a babbler. 839
a bable. 838
a batchelour. 589
the back. 258. –bone. 259. –ſide. 258. 624
on the back. 575
back. adv. 79. –again to the ſame place. 75
—ſword. 704.—gate. 547.—ward. 172
to backbite. 916. –ſlide. 980
bacon. 329
bad. 799.931
a badg of honor. 722
a bag. 486.—pipe. 777
a baie. 74. 470–tree. 122
—color. 334
to bay at. 186. to hold at a bay. 594
to put in bail. 666
a bailie (ſteward.) 386
a bait. 427. to bait. a bating place. 625
to bake. a baker. 406
a bake-houſ. 402
bald. 203. 586.—latin. 747. to wax— 280
baldneſs. 288
a ball. 941
balconie. 545
to balk. 391. (paſs by.) 593
a balk (beam.) 545
a ballad. 826
a ballance. 766.767
ballaſt. 468
balm. 136
to ban. 893
a band (troop.) 697
(to tie with. 277. a neck— 581
a bandito. 671
a bandog. 410
baneful. 328
to bang. 170
baniſhed 671. baniſhment 671
a bank. 66.389
a banker. 864
a banket. 565
to plaie the bankrupt. 865
a banner. 463
a barbarous phraſe. 747
a barber. 584
a barberrie-tree. 148
I bare, p.t. à bear.
bare. 511.—footed. –legged. 512. to make- 511
to bee— 76
a bargain. 492.856
to bargain. 493
a barge. 471
to bark at. 186.187
to bark trees. bark of a tree. 109
a bark (ſhip.) 468.470
barlie. 129. — water. 401
a barn. 397
a barnacle. 450.451
a bar (bolt.) 542.615
(leaver) 534 (court) 664
a barrel. 169.445
barren. 112. barrenneſs. 63
a barrettor. 917
a barrow. 414.461
a barterer. 492
baſe. 851. 930. the baſe ſort. 508
baſeneſs of conditions. 728
baſhfulneſs. 375
a basket. 114.552
a baſon. 556
a baſtard. 606
baſtard-mock. 132
to baſt.
a bat (bird) 144. (club) 712
to bat. 398. bateful. 388
a bath. to bathe. 579
a bathing-place. 379
to put in batallion. 708
a battel. 641. 708. bot-ſet— 711
battle (fruitful.) 387
battlements. 546
to batter. 55.717
a baud. 827
baudie. 826. –trimming. 578. baudineſs. 843
baven. 529
a baufrie. 545
to baugh. 187
to bawl. 186. 203. a bawler. 917
to bee. 19. 81. 976.—at. 686.–over. 638.—againſt. 741. God bee with you. 999
a beacon. 627
a beadle. 653
a beak. 144.145.159
a beam. 527. (of a ballance.) 766. (of the ſun.) 38.769
a bean. 128
to bear. 121. 122. 596 882.–out. 868.–with 612.–up. 439. 570 –up againſt. 466.–one companie. 902.–witneſs. 659. — ſway. 673. (bring forth.) 598.—off. 470

bearers of a corps. 959
a bear. 194
bear'sfoot. 135
a beard. 251.–budding. 251. (of corn. 127
beardleſs. 251
a beaſt. 190. 824. beaſtly. 825
to beat, tem. pr. beat, act. 401. 668. –off. 702 –ſmall. 935. –down. 713.—into. 726.–out 398, neut. 274
to bee beaten. 729. p. p. beaten (worn.) 476 —back. 332
beating a drum. 710
a beaver. 212.568
becauſ. 94. 350. 724 979
a beck. 971. to becken. 903
to becom. 910. bee made.) 47. 52. 211 295.–of. 976. it becometh. 736
a bed. 570. 827. (in a garden.) 381.–ſted, –ſide. 570. —clothes, bedding. 571. bedrid. 295
to bedaub. 578
to bedew. 51
to plaie the bedlam. 824
a bee. 219
a beech. 111
beef. 420
beer. 444
a beer. 460.959
beeſtings. 415
beet. 136
a beetle, (flying.) 222 223. (of wood) 529
to befal. 371. to befool. 988
before. 720. —that to bee before hand. 813
to beget. p. t. begat. 598
a begetter. 600
to beg. a beggar. 874. to begger. 683
to begin, p. t. began, p. p. begun. 38. 203. 752. 780. 805. 884
a beginer. 655. begining (entrance.) 19.304 747. –of the world. 786
to beguil. 918
to behave. 559
to behead. 669
behinde. 624. 709
behoovful. 741
to behold, p. t. p. p. beheld. 757. 992. adv. 14
to bee beholding. 877
to beleaguer. 717
to belch. 292. –up again. 820
belching. 292
to believ. 358
belief. ib.
a bell. 99. 629. 643 –founder. 99–frie. 629
to bellow. 181
bellows. 531
a bellie. 253. 276. –full. 790. —god. 820. to minde bellie chear 865
to belong. 449.930
beloved. 632.930
below. 253. 383. things— 978
a belt. 701
a bench. 556.730
to bend, p. t. bent. ac. 116 702. n. 259
bending quite off. 88. a bending. 190
beneath. 256
bent fiſt. 260
to benum. 137. benummed 579
to bequeath. 608
to beraie. 824
to bereav. 485.868
a berrie. 118.123
to beſeech, p. t. beſought. 873
to beſeem. 842
to beſet. 138.423
beſide himſelf. 829
to beſiege. 711
to beſmear. 530
to beſot. 988
to beſprinkle. 104. beſprinklings. 587
beſt. 95.237.441
to beſtow (laie out) 620 (give.) 876
to beſtir. 363.886
to bet. 947
to betake. 289. –to heels. 204
betimes. 568
to betoken. 64
betonie wilde-runing 136
to betraie. 211.918
to betroth. 591
to betruſt. 409
better. 813. 889. it is— 282. 488. 807. 850. betters. 901
between. 249.262
beautie. 578. to beautifie. 380. 589. 753. beautiful. 39
to bewail. 371.889
to beware. 706
a bewitching. 793
to bewraie. 828
beyond. 947
a bezil. 414
to

to bib. 823
a bible. 733
to bicker. 711
to bid, p. t. bad, p p. bidden (command.) 13. 594. –for. 493. (invite.) 555. (ſalute.) 902. –defiance. 956 –holie-daies. 632
a bidding. 984
big. 782. –one as other. 32. bellied, or with young. 417. 596. bigneſs. 171
a bill of one's hand. 862 (of a bird.) 145 159. v. hatchet.
a bile. 315
a billow. 47
to binde. 396. 857. 907 –the bodie. 123 –by recognizance. 664
a bin. 554
birch. 112
a bird. 428. 436
bird lime. 157. –eied. 450
birth. 239. 598. 984 –com before the time. 598. of low birth. 930
a biſhop. 637. 640
bisket. 407
a bitch. 186. 188
a bit (piece) 554. ſnaffle. 451
to bite. 186. –in. 914
bitter. 326. bitterneſs. 920. –girds. 842
to blab. a blab. 838
blabber-lipped. 284
black. 89. 333. –bird. 153 –berries. 123. –and blue. 317. 335. all in–964. –a more. 334
a blade of an herb. 127. 394
to blade it. 950
a bladder. 296. 306
to blame. 920. –leſs. 871
a blanket. 571
to blank. 883
to blare. 182
a blaſphemer. 669
to blaze. 45. –abroad. 914
a blazing ſtar. 63
to blaſt. 61. a–80. 464
to bleach. 500
bleak. 293. 339
a blemiſh. 286
blearedneſs. 299
to bleat. 181
to bleed, p. t. bled. bleeding. 975
to blend. 267
bleſſed 996. 1000. –neſs. 997
a bleſſing. 846
blue-bottle. 136
blinde. 282 –hob. 941. –on one ſide. 283
blindeneſs. 299
to blink. a blinkard. 283
a bliſter. 316. 320. that maketh– 223
to block up. 706
a block. 108. –head. 284
blockiſh. 356
to bloom. 116. 125
a bloom or bloſſom. 114. 117
a blot. 741
to blot out. 731. 935
blood. 268. 270. 715 –leſs. 338 –hound. 424 corrupt– 328. letting of– 791
bloodie. 724
a blow. 317. 950
to blow, n. (bloom.) 125
to blow, p. t. blew. (breath.) 55. 531 –noſe. 250. –a horn. 413. 775. p.p. blown. 777
blue. 335
blubbering. 963
to blunder. 805
blunt. 85. bluntly. 752
to blur. 347. 741
to bluſh. 375. 623. at firſt– 8
bluſtring. 55
to boad. 299. 974
a boar. 426. –pig. 184 –ſpear. 426. –boring. 61
boaſting. 15
a boat. 471
a bodie. 28–of a tree. 108
bodily. 21
a bodkin. 513
bogs. 86
a boie. 941
to boil. a. 267. 431. n. 432. boild in broth. 437
bole-armoniake. 104
a boll. 434
bolled. 131. boln. 308
a bond (written.) 863 to enter into— 657. 666
a bond (to tie) 242. 595. 685
bondage. bondman. 610
a bone. 245. 259. a pack of meer bones. 796
bonie. 192
a bonfire. 961
a bonnet. 514
a bongrace. 513

a book. 739. 748.—binder. —ſeller. 748. —of accounts. 854. without— 733
a boot. 481
a booth. 522
a bootie. 721. to make— 485
a board. 530. 551. 935
to board a ſhip. 700
borders. bordering. 689 783. a border. 518
I bore or bare, p. t. of bear.
to bore (pierce.) 527
born, p.p. à bear.
to bee born, 227
to borrow (to ſpend) 861 862. (to uſe.) 860 —of one to pay another. 865
a boſom. 599
a boſs. 519.—of a book. 748
to boaſt. 840. boaſting. 991
a botch. 314. to botch. 826
a botcher. 505
both. 207. 514. 596. on both ſides. 657
a bottle. 564. —noſed. 284
the bottom. 70. 759. a bottom of thred. 499 to the bottom. 538 bottomleſs. 70
a bouget. 486
a bough. 107. 529
to bee bought. 496
a boul. a boulling allie. 941
bould. 945
a boulſter. 571. to—259
to boult. a boulter. 404
a boult (ſhot) 712. —of a door. 542. 615. boults 668
a bounce. 885
to bee bound (paſ. à binde) i. beholding. 877. (tied) 597. 666. 668 748
to bound. 34. 74. to ſet bounds. 689
to bow, n. 116. n. 259
a bow. 702. —man. —caſe. iiid
bowels. 266
a bowel-prier. 645
a bowyer. 533
a bowr. 113. 382. 522
a box (blow) 260 670 of wood. 552. 748. 796 —tree. 110
to brabble. 917
a brace (to couple.) 545
a bracelet. 519
to brag. 849. a braggard. 883. bragadochian. 841
to braie, n. 180. 190. a. 401
the brain. 340 350.—pan. 297
a brake (to bruiſ.) 497 fern. 45
a bramble. 138
bran. 404
a branch. 92. 107. branched. 198
a brand (live or dead) 46 (mark) 409. to brand 63. 669. 827. branded. 917
to brandiſh. 713
to brangle 917. a brangler 238
braſs. 100. 533. a braſs pot. 431
a braſier. 533. braſen (of braſs) 494. —faced. 245
brave (noble.) 722 brave. 669. braverie. 518
bravely. 992
to brawl. 917
brawn. 320. to grow brawnie. 260
a breath. 80. 760. 911
bread. 406. 407. 554 —corn. 400
to break, p. t. brake, broke, ac. 121.—off. 32 —off for a time. 310.—in 391. 692. —out. 230 —up (a letter.) 691 936. (a law.) 689 —thorow. 900. (tame.) 176. n. —(burſt.) 80 315. (into paſſion) 893.—the faſt. 567. (as bankrupt.) 865. —out (in ſcabs.) 320.—wind backward. 824. —in pieces. 691
break of daie. 35. 576. a breakfaſt. 568. a breaker of league. 689 without breaking off. 886
to breath. act. 55. 275 —out, n. 272. 328
breech, vid. brich.
to breed, p. t. breed. 29 274. 561. bred nobly. 930
bredth. 783
a breſt. 273. —plate. 699
broth. 214. 318
to brew. a brewer. 444
brew's.

brew's. 421
a bribe. 661
a brick. 338.526
—wall. 380
a bride-all. 592
a bride. –groom. –maid. 591.–well. 668
abridg. 473
a bridle. 451
a brief. 227. adj. 993 –ly 753.756.993
a briar.
bright. 24. 85. 339.to make–532.brightneſs. 38
the brim. 564
brimſtone. 104
brine. 73
to bring. 169. 235. 374 836.–in.462. –forth. 194–out.431.562–on the waie. 902.–forth young.598.978–leavs –flowers, —bloſſoms. 105,–to that paſs or ſtay.865-up(nouriſh) 599 –into houſ. 555 –up together. 709
the brink. 583
a briſtle.426.506. briſtly 206.582
the britch. 258. britches. 512.586
brittle. 100.939.—neſs. 863
broad. 245.547
to broach. 445
a broach(ſpit.)431.758 (ſpear.) 759
a brock. 207
to broil. 430
broken. p.p. (a break.) 307. 631. –up. 388 –winded. 460
a broker. 492.[505
a broach. 519
to brood. a brood. 147
a brook.69.418.to brook. 892
broom.136. 138. a–582
broth. 558.796
a brotheller, brothel-houſ. 827
a brother. 601
brought (p. p. bring) 302. 490.–out. 708 –abed. 597
brown. 334. (paper.) 935
to bruiſ. 91. 497. a bruiſing. 317
a brunt. 711
to bruſh. a bruſh. 581
bruſh-wood. 529
a brute (fame.) 836
brutiſh. 824.896
bubble. 72. to bubble. 63
a buck. 199
a bucket. 583
a buckle. 515. a buckler. 699
a bud. 117
a buffet. 260. a bug. 238
bugloſs. 136
to buie,p.t. bought. 431 494.–up.491.a buier 493
to build.146.525. built. 168. a building. 522
a bull.181. bul's-pizzle. 668. a bullace. 119 120
a bullet. 712. the bulk. 108
a bullock. 417. a bulruſh. 139. a bulwark. 613
a bunch. 285. to bunch out.n.245.256.bunch-back'd. 175. to bunch ac. 497
a bundle. 169.486
a bung. 445
a bungler. 840
a bunting. 155
a bur. 134
to burden. 460
a burden of a ſong. 754
a burgeſs. 619
a burglarer. 669
to burie (berrie) 961
to burl. 503
burnet. 136
to burn, a. 961.–away. 97.–alive. 669.–incenſ. 642.n.45.–out. 47
burnt. 104. 320. wine. 440
a burning fever. 310
to burniſh. 532
burrage. 136
a burrow.619. a burrow. 205
burſt a pieces. 466
burſtenneſs. 307
to buſs. 599
a buſh. 138. –of hair. 586
a buſhel. 764
buſie. 888.to bee buſie, or look buſily to. 686 815. 900. a buſie-bodie. 837. buſineſs. 686
a buskin. 514
a buſtard.– 150
but. 9, 11. 67. to but. 182. (to ſhoot at.) 316. a but of wine. 763
a butcher. 420

butchers-broom. 138
a butler. 431.564
*butter.*416.–*flie.* 223
226
a butterie. 211
a buttock. 258
a button. 514
a buttreſs. 538.546
*by.*934.–*and by.*106.531
836
a by-waie. 477.–*words.*
753

C.

A Cabbage. 126
a cabbin. 522
a cabbinet. 998
a cable. 465
to cackle. 160
a cage. 429
a caitiff. 799
a cake. 408
calamint. 136
a caldron. 431
a calf. 415. –*of the leg.*
256.*ſea*– 168
to call. 185.335.347.
(name.)70.–*up.*576
–*upon.*631.–*together.*
629.–*out, forth.* 413
–*to minde.* 346.348
a calling (trade.) 886
–*out.* 352
to calk. 460
callow. 147
calm. 465.*calmly.* 886
caltraps. 410
a camp 704
a can. 562
*I can.*905.–*not.* 690
to cancel. 731.866
cancer. 43
*a candle.*743.–*lick.*745
a canker worm.217.223
(ſole.) 316

canckred ſtomach. 892
canonical. 631
canons. 712
to canonize. 647
a canopie. 574
canvaſſing. 840
*a cap.*514.—*caſe.* 273
capacitie. 12
a cape. 74
to caper. 943
Capricornus. 43
a captain. 697
captious. 838
a car. 455
playing *cards.* 941. *to card.* 503
*care.*364. *I care not for.*
729.883. *carefully.*
727.736.886
careleſs. 798
careleſly. 318.886
a carkas. 338.796
to carouſ. 823
a carpenter. 517
a carper. 838. *to carp.*
916
carrawaie. 132
carrets yellow. 136
to carrie. 48. 175. 225
397.461.486.–*back.*
268.–*away.*466.946
–*along.*268.–*out.*414
–*to and fro.*552.—*a-bout.*411. 641.–*toge-ther.*418. –*to burying.*
959. (behave) 840
carried about one. 767
carriage enforced. 683
a carrier. 935
a carriere. 451
a carrion. 328
*a cart.*455.456–*rut*459
–*whip.* 668
to carv (grave.) 771

(meat.)557.*a carver.*
676.557
a caſe (matter.) 752
(to keep a thing)552
(hap) 373
a caſement. 540
to caſhier. 723
a casket. 552
a caſſock. 512
to caſt, p. t. *caſt* (hurl.)
466.–*out, forth.* 409
271. 228. *a ſmoakie ſmell.* 744. –*round a-bout.* 277. –*off.* 876
546. 605. –*accounts.*
866. –*metal.* 94. 99
100.533–*in ones teeth*
876
to bee *caſt away.* 465
in a ſuit. 660.662
caſt in, over, and beſides.
768. –*out.* 509. –*to wide world.* 228. –*a-way.* 742. –*off.* 868
—*clothes.* 505
a caſt. 941. *caſting* (vo-mit)792. –*forth.*772
–*account.* 756
a caſter of lots. 645
a caſtle. 717
caſual. 971
a cat. 211
a catch. 471.515
to catch. 12. 195. 427
–*at.*975.–*fire.* 45
*catching.*adj. 316
catchpoles. 653
a cater. 431
cattel. 120.174.221
a caterpiller. 223.226
cavalrie. 698
a cave. 78.522
to bee caught. 205
to cavil. 838. *a poor cavil.*

cavil, 725
a caul, 513
to cauſ (make) 33. (procure.) 80.297.371
a cauſ. 292. 259. 722
a cauſey. 616
to ceaſ. 178. 939. *without ceaſing.* 31
to celebrate. 648
a cenſer. 643
centorie. 136
centurie. 697
certain. 16.386.836.795
certaintie. 749
to certifie. 934
to ceſs. vſeſs.
a ceſtern. 623
ch. in græc. v. K.
chaff. 399
to chaſe, or bee in a chaſe. 892 894
a chafing. 791 *—diſh.* 434 558
a chain. 458 *-of gold.* 519
a chair. 730
to challenge (claim.) 859. (into field.) 950. *a challenge.* 868
a chalice. 562
chalk. 104
a chamber. 573.848 *-fellow.* 676. *—pot.* 577
a chamberlain. 676
chamfered. 760
to champ. 267
a champion. 949
chance. 970. *by chance.* 445. *to chance.* 670 742
a chancellor. 676
a chandler. 533
a change. 31. 968.973
to change. 231. 889 *—color.* 885
changeable. 64
a changeling. 606
a channel. 66
a chanter. 773
to chap. n. 469. *chaps.* 301
a chaplain. 638
a chapman. 493
a chappel. 638.987
a character. 8
charcoal. 46
to charge (give in charge) 983. (a gun.) 703. (to aſſault.) 715. 718 (laie to one's charge) 658.917
a charge (given in charge) 983. (coſt.) 596.620.695
a charger. 434
charie. v. warie.
charitie. 997
a charm. 793.907
a charret. 455.457
a chaſe. 189
to chaſe. 715. *-away.* 984
chaſte. 825. *chaſtitie.* 827
to chaſtiſe. 612. *chaſtiſement.* 11.870
to chat. chatter. 160.298
cheap. 101
to cheapen. 493
to chear up. 440. 954
to make good chear. 820
chearful. 245. 915. *on cheerly.* 992
chearfully. 883
to cheat. 817. *a cheating.* 951
a cheater. 923
to check. 451. 876
checker-work. 551
—wiſe. 382
a cheek. 249. *—puffed.* 249
cheef. 467. *—ly.* 914
cheeſ. 217 416
a cherrie. 111. 119 *—tree.*
to cheriſh. 55. 127.599
cheſs-plaie. 941
a cheſt (coffer.) 552 848 (breſt.) 253 *—nut.* 121.123.334
to chew. 212. 560. *—the cud.* 184
a chicken. 147. *chick-weed.* 134
to chide. 922. *chiding.* 870
chief. 227
childe. 8. 230. *children.* 236.612. 777. *to bee with-* 231. *great with-* 596 *—hood.* 235 *—birth* 595. *to grow a-* 235 *in childe-bed.* 597. *childiſh.* 941
to bee chill. 54. *chill.* 783
to chime. 629
a chimnie. 47
the chin. 251
chine. 259
a chink. 469
a chip, 527
to chirp. 160
choice. adject. 409.880
at one's choice. 594
choice. ſub. 806
to choke. 301.394
to chooſ or make choice of. p.t. *choſe.* 361. 657 673.819
choſen. p. p. 739. *not chooſ but.* 967
a chopping knife. 420. *to chop.* a. 527. n. 42. vid.

vid. *change.*
a chuf. 284
*a church.*622.–*yard.*969
a church-robber. 669
*a churl.*917. –*iſh.* 895
–*iſhneſs.* 842
to churn. 416
of chryſtal
cinquefoil. 136
cinnamom. 135
a cipher. 495
a circle. 758
*a citie.*484.613.*chief*— 675
a citizen, 614.650
a cittern. 775
civil. 842. 895. –*war.* [691
to civilize. 724
clad. 959
claie. 527
&. 393
to claim, or *lay claim.*859
a claim. 868
to clamber. 100
clammie. 104
to clap hands. 954. –*up.* 490
a clapping. 331
clarie. 135
a clark. 629.676
clark of the market. 766
*to claſh.*713.*claſhing.*333
a claſp. to claſp. 515
to clatter. 643
to claw. 263
a claw. 148. –*back.* 925
*clean.*731.935. *to make*— 86. 229. 400. 450. 579.581.624.*cleanly.* 738
cleer. 25.71.381. 578. 769. –*ſtar-light.* 149
to cleer. 387. (diſ-charge) 866. *to get cleer of.* 38
cleerly. 752
to cleav. (rive.) 32 (ſtick.) 247.270
a cleft. 268.275
clenlineſs. 578
to clenſ. 315.414 641
clemencie. 661
a cliff. 79.100
to clime. 100
to clip. (ſhear.) *embrace.* 229
a clipper of coin. 669
*a clock.*623. 772. (what is't a clock) 772
–*maker.* 533. *to*–160
a clod. 81.416
to clod together. 422
a clog. 184
to cloie. 67.374
a cloiſter. 638
a cloke. 517. *ſhort*–'s 512.
a cloke-bag. 486
cloſe (hid) 641. 681. (narrow) 539. –*and ſtill.*831.–*by.*158.330 –*ſtool.*573.–*place.*624 –*together.* adv. 267.
cloſely. 116.186.920
a cloſe. 411
cloſet. 998
to cloath. 192
cloth of gold. 675
*cloths.*377.–*worker.*503
clothiers 492
to clotter. 416
cloven-footed. 184.422
cloves, 132
*a clout.*505.*to clout.* 816
a cloud. 49
a clown. 917. *clowniſhly.* 559
clowniſhneſs. 842
to cloſe up. a. 267. 407 n. 318
a clue. 499
a club. 713
a cluſter. 759
a coaſt. 76.783
a coat. 121. 512. 514 —*of mail.* 699
a cob. 160. *cobiron.* 431
a cobler. 506
a cobweb. 226
a coach. 455
a cock. 159. (ſpout.) 445. (of haie.) 418
cockal. 941
to cocker. 612
cockleweed. 394
a cod(of puls) 128. 307 (of the bodie.) 182 –*fiſh.* 166
a cofer. 552.796.848
a coffin. 959
cogging. 925
coie. 907
a coif. 513
to keep a coil. 987
to coin. 495. *coin.* 494
coins. 536
cold, adj. 26. 136. 320 ſub. 53. 59. 116. *a cold.*300.*to bee* –558.
coldly. 886
a cole. 46. –*rake.* 434 —*black.* 334
colewort headed–*jagged*– 126,
a colet. 519
collateral. 56
a collier. 533
to collogue. 928
a collop. 560
colloquintida. 123. 136
color, v. *cullor.*
coltsfoot. 136

a comb. 586. cocks— 159
a comma. 747
to command. 594. —over. 668
a command, commandement. 867.983
to commence. 737. —a ſuit. 658
to commend. 914
commendably. 870
a commiſſion. 677. one. in— 662
commiſſioners. 659
to commit unto. 663
commoditie. 491
a common. 411. —wealth. 649
the common ſort. 409. 589 —people. 841
commonly. 339.711
commonaltie. commoners. 651.654
a commotion. 691
to commune. 932
to com. p. t. came. 230 995. —by (get) 805 —to paſs. 42.72. 129.995 —to mind. 904 —on. 160 370. —after. 36. 779 —again. 310 —ſhort 797 —upon. 715. —forth 954 —between. 656. —back. 489. —at. 83
things to com. 369
a coming in. 542. —ſhort. 797
comly. 242. comlineſs. 580
comfits. 566
to comfort. 631
comfort. 268.906
a companie (band.) 697 (travelling.) 476
—keeping. —keeper. 820 865. bad. —931. to— (lie) with. 827. to keep— 984
a companion. 919 930. to bee— 939
a compaſs. 758 (muck) 387. (mariners.) 463
to take compaſſion. 912
to compel. 683
to complain. 367.663 891
a complaint. 367
complementing. 925
a complexion. 278
to complie. 968
to compound. (agree.) 657
to compriſe. 260.760
to put to comprimiſe. 657
a comrade. 10
to con over. 734
to conceiv. 12.22.735
a conceit. 6.344.357. ill— 908. wedded to own— 812. highly conceited of 841. conceits. 842
to concern. 673.837
concerning. 176.985
a concluſion. 991. —of a ſpeech. 752
to condemn. 980
condition (covenant.) 856. (qualitie.) 801 931. —upon. 861
a conduct. 462
a conduit. 583
a confection. 796
to confer. 934
conference. 567
to confeſs. 659.998
to bee confident of. 807
confidence. 872
confining, 671
to confiſcate. 669
to confound.
to confute. 752
a congie. 925
a conjurer. conjuring. 988
to conquer. 688
a conqueror. 721
to conſider. 803
conſideration given. 857
a conſort. 774
to conſtitute. 43
conſtitution. 279.293
to conſtrain. 865
a conſumtion. 311
contagious. 314
to contein. 260
to continue. 981
in continuance of time. 967
continually. 48.66.110 726
on the contrarie. 799.817
to contrive. 380
controller. 676
to conveie over. 330.456
a conveiance. 857
convenient. 470. 539 750
conveniencie. 862
to converſ, or bee converſant. 918
converſ. 901
to convert. 989
a cook. 431. —ſhop. 625
cookerie. 431
a cord. 389
to cool. a&. 275. n. 432
coolneſs. 513
to ſet a copie. 732
a coppis. 529
copper. 99.444

a coop. 160
a cooper. 533
cordial. 792
a core. 120.315
courage.710. couragious. 882.—ly.883
cork. 122
a courſ (race.) 31. (of meat.) 565. to courſ. 948
courſ.adj. 450. of a courſer ſort. 90
a king's court. 679. (of law.) 624. 649.664
—yard. 544.547
a courtier. 675
a coſin. 593.601. 603
—german. 604
to coſen. 494. 817
a coſener. 817.923
corn.217.385.a corn.309 320
a corn-chamber. 400
a corner. 536.758. carved corner-wiſe. 89
a cornet (ſhalm.) 710 (in an armie.) 708
a coronation. 683. 697
a corporation. 619.655
correction. 728.870
to corrupt. 827.931
corruption. 376.818
courſ. 503. a dead corſ, 959
to coſt. 496
coſtly. 695
to make coſtive. 123
coſtiveneſs. 303
to coth. 302
a cottage. 522.524
cotten. 503.738
to couch cloſe. a. 748.n 275.
a couch. 570.574
a covenant. 856. to—689 856.857
to cover.54.251.450.571
covered. 699. a cover. 535.of a book. 748
a covering. 147
a coverlet. 571
a covert. 189. covertly. 920
to covet.509. 818. covetous.845.covetouſneſs. 848
to cough. 234. 824. a cough. 275
a covie. 424
a coul.638.—ſtaff. 534
a colt. 179
a coulter. 391
counſel. 906. to— 899
a counſellor. 660.871
to count.756.(eſteem.) 288.508.785.930
countenance. 244
a counter. 756
a counterfeit. 771
counterfeited. 85.442
—color. 578
a counterfeiter of coin. 669
a counter-pane. 857
—poiſon. 793
to counterpoiz. n. 766
a countie. 668
a coupling. 261
belonging to a— 416
a cow. 417
a coward. 885.886
cowardlineſs. 885
a crab.326. —fiſh. 172
—louſ. 218
crabbed.832.(hard)750
to crack. 159
a crack. 59.703
crack-brain'd. 805
a cradle. 228.230
to crack of. 840.841
craft.918. a craft. 377
craftie. 355. 817. a crafts man. 378
craftily. 816
a crag. 78
cragged. 77.100
to cram. 260.820
crammed. 292
the cramp. 294.313
a crampiron. 527
a crane. 152.457
a craſh. 59
a cratch. 414
a craven. 885
to crave. 875
a craver. 874
to craul. 223.312
crazie. 295. crazineſs, 790
to creak. 204.543
cream. 416
to create, creation. 18
a living creature. 227
credit. 659. 863. haſtie crediting. 812
a creek. 74
to creep.143.223 in—801 —upon.728—about.211
creeping. 112.213
creſſes wilde. 134
a creviſh. 172
a crib. 414
a crick. 194
a cricket. 224
to crie out for. 872.—out. (as a childe.) 227
—quittance. 891
a crier.653. crying. 230 275
crimſon. 337
a cringe. 925
to creke. 160.212

a crone. 409
crooked. 148.248.758
to crop. 117. a crop.385 (of a bird.) 145
to croſs. 835
croſs. adj. 373.467. a croſs. 669.813 –cloth. 513.–line.758 –way.479.–bow.712 –bow-men.698.croſs-neſs. 909
crouching. 925
to croud up.267.–in.837
to crow. 159
a crow. 160
a crown. 674. (of the head.) 343
of the ſame crew. 795
cruel. 832
crueltie. 896
a crum.225. crum, 407
to crumble. 81
crump-footed. 289
crumpled. 118
a crupped. 452
to cruſh. 320.673
cruſhing.319. —out.440
cruſt. 407
a cruſe. 562
a cub. 186.203
a cuckold maker. 827
a cuckow. 160
cuckow-pintle. 132
a cucquean. 827
a cucumber. 123.566
a cud. 267
a cudgel. 180.668
a cuff. 260
to cull. 409
a cullet. ib.
a cullander. 433
a color. 333. 503. co-lors. 463. 709. to– 100.578

ſundrie-colored. 158
a culver. 154. –tail. 536
to cumber. 487
cumberſom. 874
a cumber. 510
a cunnie. 205
cunning. adj. 355. 925 ſub.817. cunningly 771
anie cuntrie. 687. 783. the cuntrie. 686. my native–. 723
a cuntrieman. cuntriefolk. 756–people. 686. my– 691. of our cuntrie. 495
a cup. 56d. —board. 562 –bearer. 564. 676 –ſhot. 823. a great–569
a cupping-glaſs. 791
cupples. 243
a curaſſer. 699
to curb. 451.668
curbed by. 594
to curd. a curd, 416
to cure. 313.319.790 796
too curious. 456
curiouſly (exactly) 886
to curl. 586
curl-headed. 280
curling-irons. 586
a current. 65
currants. 123
to currie. 450. —favor. 901.928
a currier. 508
a currie-comb. 450
to curſ. 893. curſt. 832
a curſie. 925
a curtain. 745.954
curteous. 831.901
a curteſan. 827
a cuſhion. 572
a cuſtard. 408
cuſtom. 801. (toll.) 621 68

a cuſtomer. 677. (buyer) 493
to cut. p. t. cut. 93. 193 504.713. –off, away. 108. 527. 558. 706 796–down. 528. –out. 42. 86 –tongue. 669 –ur. 796. aſunder. –in pieces. 558. —thorow. 37. 551—the throat. 420
cut. p. p. 554. —down. 418
a cut. (lot.) 644. a ſhort– 475
a cutler. 533
a cut-purſ. 485. –throat. 669
a cypreſs. 115

D.

TO dag. 668
a dagger. 420.713
the daie. 34.41 (victorie) 641. –light. 35. 149 –time. 283–far ſpent. 568–before. 431. –af-ter. 976. the ſhorteſt— 38. dawning of–35 t'other–976. everie— daily. 34.611.734. a daie-book. 742. two, three, eight daies. 635
daintie. 456. –bit. –tooth. 820. –d ſhes. 150.408
daintily. 754
a dairie. 409. –maid. 415
a daies-man. 675
a dale. 78
to dallie. 856
a dame. 609. a dam. (mother.) 598. (to ſtop.) 470. to dam. 67
dammage. 658

damoſin-tree. 111
a damp. 58.328
a damſin. 120
a dandeprat. 238
to dance. a dance. a dancer. 943. *a dancing.* 942.—*on a rope.* 945
danger. 394. *to bee in*—465. *in danger to.* 994 681
dangerous. 684
dangling. 181
dank. 549
to dant. 885
to dare. daring. ibid.
dark. 20. *to grow*— 36
to darken. 113
darkneſs. 31
darnel. 129. 394
a dart. 712
to daſh againſt. 470.541
a date (fruit.) 123. (of writing.) 786. *out of*— 680
a daughter. 593.598
a daw. 60
to dawb. 527
a dawber. 533
the dawning. 35
to dazle. 951
a deacon. 638
dead. 678. —*coal.* 46 —*corps.* 961. —*ſleep.* 293—*of the night.* 987 —*wine*,—*beer.* 443
deadly. 311. 691. 956
deaf. deafiſh. 282
to deal. (do.) 607. 830 870—*out.* 270. —*between.* 492.911
a dealing out. 869. *dealer.* 492
debate. 656. *to debate.* 891
debauchedneſs. 728
to decaie. 939. *decaying.* 957
to deceaſ. a.647
deceaſed. 678
deceit. 918
deceitful. 355.478
to deceiv. 361.918
decencie. 580
a deck. 463 468
to deck. 618
to decipher. 783
a decoction. 792
a decree. 654.663. *to.* 661
a deed (written) 863 *an ill*—871. *in verie*— 17 986
to deem. 693
the deep. 568. 474
deeply. 536
a fallow deer. 199
dear. adj. 493. adv. 491 496
to deface. 347
to defalk. 756
to defame. 833
to defeat. 872
to defend. 410,718
a defendant. 659
to defie. 800
to defile. 825
to deflour. 827
a degree. 23. 877. *by degrees.* 737
to delaie from daie to daie 886
a delaie. 365
to delight, or *take delight.* 932.940
delight. 366.726
to deliver to. 748.857
to bee delivered of young. 597.598
to delv. 205. 210. 439
a delver. 381
a deluge. 69
to demand. 2. 862
to demean. 840
demure. 830
to demur. 886
a den. 78.189.522
to denie. 659.811.—*ſtifly.* 811 858
a denial. 874
a deniſon. 6 9
to denounce. 693
a dent. 760
to depart. 902
to depend. 957
to depoſe (ſwear.) 659
to deprive. 868
a deputie. 677
a dearth. 63
to derive. 41
to deſcant. 750
to deſcrie. 627.769
to deſerv. 586.870
a deſert. 631.871
to deſire. 12.363. (praie) 541
deſire. 818. *earneſt*— 198 364.799
a deſk. 630.738
to deſpair. 13
deſperate. 799
to deſpiſe. 880
deſtinie. 977
to deſtroie. 719
deſtruction. 919. *utter*-719
debt. 866. *rū deep in*-865
to determine. 806
death. 606.610.965. *puniſhed with*-669. *day.* 964
a debter. 864
the divel. 988.989
divels-milk. 136
to deviſe. 355.754.913
devotion. 641
to devour. 568

devoutly. 998
dew. 53
a dewlap. 181
a die. 759. *dice.* 941
—*box.* 941
a dial. 772
a diamond 89. (figure.) 759
a ditch. 423. *ſtanding*— 497
a ditcher. 381
to die. 125. 273. 723. 966. *readie to*— 956
that die's alone. 328
to die colors. a dier. 503
a difference. 244 343 (jar.) 911. *to put*— 333. *what is the*— 886
to dig. 248.381
diligently. 803.886
dim. 769
dim ſighted. 149. 283
a dimple. 251
to diminiſh. 872
to dine. 568
a dinner. ib.
a dining-room. 555
to diſanul. 663
to diſappoint. 363.872
to diſarm. 723
to disburſ. disburſments. 854
to diſcern. 283.327
diſcernable. 504
to diſcharge (paie.) 866 (do.) 652.983. (acquit) 662. (a gun.) 703. (from war) 723
a diſcharge. 866
to diſclaim. 868
to diſcloſe. 147 838
to diſcomfit. 717
to diſcontent. 361
to bee diſcontented. 892
to diſcontinue, 2. 801
to bee diſcouraged. 885
to diſcover. 211
a diſcourſ. 567
to diſcourſ. 750. 916
to diſcredit. 840
diſcreet. 355.725
to diſdain. 902
to diſeaſ. 294
diſeaſed. 275
to disfigure. 285
disfranchiſing. 671
hard of diſgeſtion. 438
to diſguiſ. 955
to diſgorge. 820
diſgrace. 288. 870.930 *to*— 589
a diſh. 593
to diſinherit. 605
diſhoneſtie. 511.826
to diſlodg. 704
to bee diſmaid. 370
to diſmiſs. 632
diſobedience. 605
to diſorder. 362
diſordered. 29.931
to diſparage. 2. 589.840
to diſpatch. 268.294.807 983
to diſpenſ with. 907
to diſplace. 107
to diſpleaſ. 361
diſpleaſed. 892
to diſpleaſure. 862
diſpoſition. 245.176.930
to diſpraiſ. 833. *diſpraiſ.* 870
to diſprove. 752
to diſquiet. 358.917
to diſſeiſ. 868
to diſrank. 515
a diſſembler. 634
diſſolv. 799.853
a diſtaff. 498
diſtance. 709
to diſtaſte. 369
diſtempered. 292
diſtinctly.
to diſtinguiſh. 747.749
diſtracted. 281
diſtreſs. 166
to diſuſe. 801
ditanie. 134
ditch-dock. 136
a dittie. 961
a diver. 474
divers. 168. *of divers kindes.* 344
a diviner. 644
divine power. 644 977
a divine. 992
divinitie. 993
to make division. 656
to divorce. 594
dizzineſs. 297
a dock for a ſhip. 468
doddor. 134
to dodg. 886
a dog. 186.424
dogged. 895
a doke. 760
a dole. 683
a dolt. 284
to do. 799. 803. 834 (commit) 871 (finiſh) 525. —*amiſs.* 907.923 —*good.* 881. *to have it to do with.* 827
to bee don. 259. 920 (finiſhed) 391
don. 814.900
a door. 542. 543
—*cheek.* 541
within doors. 482
out of doors. 594
a dormouſ. 208

dorman. 545
to dote. 235. to dote on. 829
dotard. 234
doter. 829
dotage. 297
doultiſh. 805
a doubt. 357. to ſtand in— 435
doubtful. 749. 750 986
doughtie. 885
a dove. dove-houſ. 154
doun. 251
down. 120. a down. 78
down-hill 79. —ward. 49 .249.604
a dowrie. 589.590
dow. 406
a drab. 827
to drag. 668
a dragnet. 427
a dragon. 214
a draie. 456
to drain. 392
a drainer. 272
a drake. 160
a draper. 492
a draught (copie.) 732 (ſhape.) 8. (drunk.) 564. (pattern.) —net. 427. —horſ. 455 —hound. 424. (jakes.) 624
to draw. 459 583
to draw forth, out. 137 423. 445. 560. —to 190. 271. —drie. 683 —out. 268. 525. 531 758. —770 —neer. 186 —aſide. 954. over with 319. —cuts. 644. —up in writing. 652. (a weapon.) 700. (by ſent.) 424
a drawer. 564
draw-bridg. 473. 615
to be drawn aſunder. 722
a dream. 344
dregs. 383. 447
dreggiſh. 441
dread. 369
to drench. 104
to dreſs cloth. 503
dreſſing. 379. 521
drie. 77. 136. 321. 418 764
to drie. a. 350. 497. n. 106
dried. 169. 170
to drill. 737
drink. 440
to drink. p.t. drank. 564 788. to drink of. 823
to drive. p.t. drave. drove. 390. 454. —on 464 —out. 594. —off (delaie) 886. —away. 561 634. 984. —back. 718 —in. 527
to drivel. 824
to bee driven away. 793
a driver. 180. 454
to drizzle. 51
a droil. 698
a drone. 219
to droop. 886
drooping. 234
to drop 51. 72. —down. 52. —in. 269. —off. 117
a drop. 53. 72. a ſmall— 51 great— 519
droppings. 300. 445. by drops. 51
the dropſie. 311
dropwort. 136
droſs. 97. 400
a drove. 409
to drown (plunge.) 71 (kill.) 669
drowſie. 208. (ſickneſs.) 293
a drudg. 698
drugs. 796
a druggiſt. 794
drugſter's ware. 104
a drum. 719
drunk. a drunkard. 823
to bee drunk. 824
to bee due. 61
dubble. 407. to— 751 —tongued. 816
a dublet. 512
a duck. 160. to duck. (dive) 424 —down the head. 352. 541
a dug. 229
to dull. 137
dulled. 85
a dullard. 354. 886
dulneſs. 354
dumb. 282
dun. 337
dung. 211. 387. 414 —to 157. 286. —hill. 159
a dungeon. 616
a dunce. 284
durt. 81. 481
durtie. 616
durtineſs. 579
duskiſh. 769
duſt. 81. ſmall— 772
dutch. 586
dutie. 652. 886
a duzzen. 756
a dwarf. 238
to dwell. 343. —together. 588
a dweller. 523. 619
a dwelling. 522. 539
—houſ. 539

E.

E.

EAch. 154.189.—o ther. 592. —by it ſelf. 429
eager (in taſte) 326. (in fight.) 711
an eagle. 160
an ear. 204.299. —picker. 262. —ring. 519 (hand.) 127
to ear. 385. earing. 390
an ear-wig. 233
the eaſt. 31
eaſter. 648.779
to eat. 118.120. 560 788.—up.219. 568 864—faſt.820.-greedily. 559. fit to— 170 222.420. p.t. eat. p. p. eaten. half— 431
an eat-ill. 820
eavs. —dropping. 546 —dropper. 837
eaſ. 375. to— 463.573
eaſing. 671
eaſie.883. (not loud.) 734. pace. 453
the ebb. ebbing. to ebb. 76
eddie. 466
an edg. 85. 584.713. to ſet teeth on—298. edging. 518
to eek. 782
an eel. 166
an effect. 795. to— 803
an egg. 147
egging on. 871
an eie. (ſonat ei.) 246 —lid, brow.247.—ſalv 792. 795. — ſight. 951.—bright.134. corner of— 248
either of both. 514.594 (both.) 631.-or. 297
an electuarie. 796
an elegie. 794
an ell. 762
an elbow. 260
elders 901. eldeſt. 608
eldern. 138
an elf. 987
an elm. 113
elſ. 3
embalmed. 959
an embaſſador. 677. embaſſage. 983
embers. 45
to embil. 695
embowed. 551.759
to embrace. 229.599
embroiderer. 509.675
embrued. 716
eminent. 880
an emmet. 225
emeral. 95
to empair. 293
empairing. 860
to empale. 722
an emperor. 677
emploied. 888
emploiments. 344.929
emptie.292 468 to—792
emroids. 305
to enact. 686.687
to encamp. 704
enchanted. 793
to encloſe. 411.652
an encounter. 715. to— 294.711
encouragement. 870.871
encumbrance. 487
encompaſſed. 138.583
encreaſ: 387. to—872. a.
to endammage. 914
to end.a. 311. 469. 632 (a ſpeech.) 752.n.254
an end. 804. the one— 458
an ending. 953
an endevour.851.to-363 641
to endite. 732.738
to becom endleſs. 656
endowment. 880
endued. 142
to endure.a.883.n. 536 I cannot— 747
an enemie (publick.) 692. 703.(private.) 893
to enfeeble. 293
to engender. 30
an engin. 772
England. 663
Engliſh. 494
to engrave. 733.771
to engroſs (all.) 490 (a writing.) 652
to bee enhanced. 496
to enjoie. 366
to enkindle. 58.710
to enlarge. 618.752
to enliven. 940
enough.699.-and to ſpare. 848
to enquire. 478. 726 914
to enrage. 177
enraged. 644. to bee— 892
to enrich. 682
to enrol. 647. 695. enrolment. 650
enſigns diſplaied. 709 (companies.) 697
to enſnare. 430
to enſtal. 675
to enſue. 812
to enter.a.639. n.—into. 641.643

entercourſ of trading. 491
enterfeering. 290
an enterlude. 952
to entermeddle. 837
an enterpriſe. 872
to enterteīn. 489.879 902
en'ire. 376.-friend. 909
entiſement. 822
entrals. 266
to entrap. 410
an entrance. 1.544
to entreat. 873. -pardon. 908. -fairly. 683
an entreatie. 496
to entrench. 704
an entrie. 540. -door. 992
envie. 681. to- 373
to environ. 717
to enure. 702. 724. 801
to enwrap. 277
ere-long. 995. —while. 986
an Earl. 686
early. 576
to ern. 723
earneſt. 939. in- 908 (given.) 857
earneſtneſs. 992
earneſtly. 726.873
the earth. 19.27. ſeal-104 -quake. 80. earthen. 535
to eſcape. 425. 467. 742
to eſchew. 883
eſpecially. 75. 95. 198
to eſpie. 322
to eſpouſ. 591
an eſſaie. 737
an eſſence. 96
an eſtate (of life) 851 889. (goods.) 608
to eſteem. 601
to eſtrange. 909
eternal, 978
an evaſion. 883
even or equal. 869 (not odd.) 941 —weight. 766. —as. to make. -400. 541 552. yea— 12.96
holie-daies eve. 632
evening ſub. 40. adj. 64
ever. 838. -and anon. 362 -more. 750. -laſting time. 957
everie. 2. 10. 855. —one. 761. 855. -other daie, 310 -whit. 994. where 886
an evet or eſt. 215
an evidence (written.) 683. to give in. -659
it is evident. 779
evil. 360.368.800
an ew. 409
an ewer. 556
to exact. 864. exactly. 886
to examine. 749
an example. 752.860
to exceed. 797
exceeding. 726
exceedingly. 351
excellent. 352
except (unleſs) 67 ſaving. 110
exceſſive. 275
an exchange. 482. 722 855
exchequer. 682
an excuſe. 885. to excuſe. 907
executors. 714
to execute. 661
execution. 641. an executioner. 668
exerciſe. 737. 940. to-943
to exhort. 899
expenſ. 854
experience. expert. experienced. 355, 725
to explain. 749
an exploit. 722
to expound. 631
to expreſs. 753
an expreſſion. 751
in expreſs words. 752
to extol. 982
extortion. 868
extremely. 915
extremitie (rigor.) 663 871. (of pain.) 791

F.

THe Face. 578. -upward. 575- to one's face. 920
a factor. 492
to fade. 106
fading. 503.966
a fadom. 762
a faggot. 529
to fail. a.660. n. 797 885. 923. a failing. 798, failing of. 106 to fain, v. fein.
fain (deſirous.)
to faint. 885. 939
fainting. 302
faint-hearted. 885
faintly. 886
fair. 278. 578 (equal.) 869. -to ſee to. 176. -ſhews. 925 -winde, 467. -dealing. 927. -ſpoken. 901 -tongued. 841. fairly. 925
a fare. 491
a fairie. 987

faith

faith. 358
faithful. 919
to fall. p. t. fell. 496 714.981.—off, away. 110.967.980.—back 235.—to decaie:—quite down.61. 537. —in to. 307. 425. 455 —upon. 188. —to.606 —out (happen.) 10 809 (aſſwage.) 307 readie to-538.in hand with. 11. —in love with. 829 —out (to bee faln out.) 911 p. p. faln.
a fall. 376. the fall of the leaf. 37. falling out. 911 —ſickneſs. 312
fallow. 387.388
falſ latine. 747. —verſ. 754
falſly. 144.190
a fault. 662.732.893 922
to faulter. 856. faultie. 754
famous. 880
a familie. 589
familiar. 927
famine.to famiſh. 420
a fan. 399. to-450. 513
a fane. 456
three-fang'd. 213
fancie. 240.343
far.738.757.934 —off. 489.767.—and wide. 78.thus—991. ſo far from, that. 854
a fardel. 486
fare (diet.)787. to fare well. 902.999
a fare. 472
a farm, farmer. 386
farneſs. 757
to farrow. 185
a farſet. 552
farther off. 767
fartheſt aſunder. 333
to fart. 824
a farthing. 494.866
faſhion. 511. 586. for a- 733. 907. to bee out of—680. it is the—of. 805.to—19.531.771
faſhioned. 596
faſt.adj.407. to make— 466. 548. adv. 733 to faſten into. 31.248 391
to faſt. 790
a fat. 416.440.503
a father. 598 —in-law. 593. 600—leſs. 606 fore-602. God—633
fat. ſub. 422. adj. 270. 278
fatted. 420
to favor. 912. to win— 901
favorable. 996
to fawn upon. 928
fawning. 928
to fear. 363.369.370
fear. 366.369.370.716 for— 391.540
fearful.204. —neſs.835
a feaſt.565. 965.—of dedication 615.—of tabernacles. 648. a feaſter. 555
featly. 754
feature. 244.590
a fee, v. reward. —for phyſick. 794
to wax feeble. 939
to feed.p t.fed.a. —nicely. 820. n. —upon 155. 189. 420. paſt.
to bee fed. 996
a ſtout feeder. 568
to feel. p. t. felt. a. 321 n. (endure.) 598 —pain. 296
feeling. 323. no— 294 paſt— 296
a fiend. 668.987
a field.385. open— 396
feet. 86.215.309
to fein. 754. feined. 578 784.885
a fell. 507
to bee fell. 895
to fell down. 529. not felled. 641
felloes. 457
a fellon. 316
a fellow (equal.) 901 (in contempt.) 883 —in office.613. drunkard, or good —821 —ſouldier.710.fellie— 587. fellows in a houſ. 910
fellowſhip. 672.989
a felt. 481
a fen. 68
fenegreek. 135
fenel. 132
fennie. 139
a female. 165
to fence. 247. 380. 478 —off. 95
a fence.411. a maſter of— 949
a feoff.ee in truſt. 606
fern. 45.136.
a ferret. 209
a ferrie.472.—boat.471
to feſter. 318
to fetch.462—winde. 275
fetches. 128

a fether. 572
a fetter. 668
to fetter. 430
bearing deadly feud. 892
a fever. 310
few. 967
fuel. 45
fickleneſs. 897
a fiddle.—ſtick. 776
to fiddle with fingers. 951
fie upon. 578. *—for ſhame.* 586
fierce. 176. 711.893. *to bee*—196. *fiercely.* 51 *—neſs.* 294
a fig. 123. *—tree.* 111 117
to fight. p.t. *fought.* 699 *—it out.* 711.*—at ſharp.* 950
a fight. 59
a figure-caſter. 951
figwort. 136
a filberd. 121
to filch. 919. *filching.* 867
a file. to file. 532
filings. 532
to fill. 20.526.564. *up again.* 315
a fillet. 518
a fillip. 670
a film. 241
filth. 469. 579. *filthie.* 828
a fin. 143
a final hearing. 664
fine. 24.95.623
a fine. 667
to fine. — ib.
to finde. p. t. *found.* 17 *—out.* 253.355.403 *—fault with.* 838.*—by experience.* 321
a finde-fault. 838
a finger. 261*—bredth.* 762
finger-fern. 136
to finiſh. 391.592
finkel. 132
fire. 24. 44.*—ball.* 712 *—pan.* 434.*—brand.* 46 *to ſet on*—58. *to bee on a*—45.*—ſtone.* 90
fierie. 41
a fir-tree. 115
firſt. 8.251.*—fruits.* 639 *at the*—7.45.273.946
a fiſh. 163. 436. *to*—427
a fiſher. fiſh pond. 427
a fiſt. 260
fit. 440. 724.*—match.* 294. 310. *to*—514 731. *to make* 526.796
to bee fit for uſe. 935
fitly. 264.738 *—then is fitting.* 539
a fit. 310
five. 261
a flag (banner.) 461 (ſedg.) 387
to flag. 106. *flagging.* 284
a flagon. 449
a flail. 898
a flake. 935
to flaie (fleie) 420.864
a flame. 60. *to*—45. 47
the flank. 256. *in*—715
a flap. 260 670
to flaſh. 60. 62. *flaſhing.* 56
flaſhie. 326
a flasket. 552
flat. 249. *to laie*— 55
flats.— 466
to flatter. 923. 924
flatterie. 921
a flaw. 55.466
flax. 497
a flea. 218. *—bane.* 136 *—wort.* 134
to flea, v. *flaie.*
fleam. 272
a fletcher.
fledg. 147
to flie to. p. t. *fled.* 625 716
a fleece. 584
fleering. 916
a fleet. 700
fleeting. 965
fleſh. 241. 328*—fork.* 433 *—glue.* 124
to flie. p. t. *flew.* p. p. *flown.* 143. p. t. *fled* (run away.) 430 527.*—back.* 886
that can flie. 223
flickering. 274
a flie. 223. 561*—flap.* 561
flight. 425
a flitch. 421
to flinch. 856
to fling. p.t *flang, flung.* a. 712. n.*—away.* 104
a flint. 85.743
to flit. n. 625.958. *flitting.* 412.965
the flix. 303
a flock. 409. 410. *in flocks.* 152
flocks of wooll. 503.572
a floor. 398.551
to flote. 122. *flote's.* 471
floting. 73
to flouriſh. 751
a floud. 66. *land*—69. *—gate.* 67
flower. 404. *fine*—408
a flower. 177. *woman's*—231

to flow. p. p. flown. 65
75
a flouriſh. 773.to— 105
a flute. 775
a flux. 231
a fo. 893
fodder. 190
a fog. 20. 45. foggie. 278
to foil. 950
to foin. 713
a foiſt 468. foiſtie. 400
foiſted in. 786
a fole. 179
folefoot. 136
folk. 920.951
to follow. 136.969—hard 183 —cloſe after. 36 —one's minde. 899 (example.) 736
a follower. 640
to fome. 426
food. 177.190.267.want of— 351
a fool. 680. 725. foolerie. 925. fool-hardineſs. 883. fooliſh. 805. fooliſhly. 508
a font. 633
a foot. 256. 514. —of bill. 79.—of a ſong. 754.—man. 698 (lackie.) 676.—leſs. 144 —ſtool. 556.—path. 476 —ſtep. 423. footing. ibid.
for, nam, 19. 29. præp. 481. —all that. 177. 363. 969. —and againſt. 750—over. 996 1000.—nothing. 905
to forbear. 806. forbearing food. 790
to forbid. 13. p. t. forbad. p. p.—bidden. 867
force. 690. forces. 708
of no— 900
to force out. 61.440
a ford. 472
to fordo. 663
to fore-arm. 974
to fore-caſt. 813
a fore-door. 540. — finger. 262. —front. 540 709—man. 942—runner. 313 —skin. 648 —ſight. ſtaller. 490 492—teeth. 267. —top. 580. —thinking. 367 —tokens. 974
to foreſee. 808.813.976 —ſhow. —ſtall. 6. 661 —tell. 644—warn-974 —ſhew. 63. —know 976
to forefend. 984
a forfeit. 667.683
a forehead. 245
to forge. 531. forged 578.786. a forger. 669
to forget. 349. forgetfulneſs. 347
to forgive. 893
a fork. 418.430
a form. 730. (of ſcholars.) 737
to form. 194
formed. 21
former. 252. 813
fo moſt. 23
forrage. 706
forrein. 462. 692. a forreiner. 621
a forreſt. 189
to forſake. p. t. —ſook. p. p.—ſaken. 476.976
forſooth. 586
to forſwear. 834.858
to fortifie. 613.708
a fortifier. 698
a fortification. 704
forthwith. 947
a fortreſs. 718
a fortune-teller. 645.951
forward. 172
a foſter-childe. 229
to foſter. 599
foul. 581.—mouth'd. 917 to— 229.745
to fould up. 504.936
a fould. 504. foulding-doors. 615
to bee found (a find.) 91 724
to founder. 468
a fountain. 65
four. 23. 478. —footed. 143. 267. —ſquare. 759. —daies ſpace. 635
a fowl. 143. a fowler. fowling. 428
a fox. 203
fox-tail. 134
a fraie. 656
a fraight. 470.472
frail. 939. a frail. 434
a frame. 241. 259. 622 to— 161. 769. to put out of— 362
frank. 878 —and free. 905
frankincenſ. 124
frantick. 281.644
a fraught. 472
free. 620.684. (frank.) 878.996. —man. 610. 619—born. 610—hearted. 850. —coſt. 821. for—594 to make—610 619.723. freely. 662 849
a freckle.

a freckle. 286
a friend. 489. 918. very neer —917. friendſhip. 921
French pocks. 316
a frenſie. 261
to freez. 50. 52. 54
freſh. 118. 503 —ſupplies. 715 —man. 737. water. 166
to fret. a. 98. n. 892
a fretting. 290. 305. fret-work. 551
to frie. 431. fried. 437. a frying-pan. 431
frie (of fiſh..) 165
Fridaie. 41
a frier. 638
frighted. 62. to bee—883
a fringe. 518
a fritter. 408
to frizzle. 586. frizled. 943
a frock. 512
a frog. 212
to bee frolick. 366. frolicking. 331
from 485. —of. 499
front of an armie. 715
frontiers. 689. 783
a froſt. 53. 54. hoar—53
froth. 73
froward. 373. 832. frowardly. 886
frowning. 245
frozen. (à freez.) 53. 54. 76
fruit. 117. 127. —left. 118 —of the womb. 596 that beareth—112 —full 387. 388
frumentie. 402
a frump. 941
a fugitive. 672
full. 273. —moon. 33 —ſea. 76. —of moon. 528
to full. a fuller. 503
to fulfil. 666
fulſom. 292
to bee in a fume. 894
fumitorie. 136
the fundament. 268
a funeral. 960. —ſong. 754
furie. 297
fur. a furrier. 209 507
to furbiſh. 532
a furlong. 762
a furnace. 96. 539
to furniſh. 699. furniture. 452. 699. 848. 954.
a furrow. 391. 392
furrowed. 760
to further. 724. furtherance. 906
furthermore. 834
furze. 138

G.

A Gabardin. 512
a gabler. 839
to gad. 887
a gad-bee— 211
a gage. 862. to— 914
to gaggle. 160
agay. 133. gaily. 754
gain. 405. 490
to gain-ſaie. 752. 811 899
a gale. 55
the gall. 271. 306
a gallamafrie. 23
gallangal. 132
gallant. 675
a gallerie. cloſe, open. 546 616
a galling. 290
a gallie. 464. 468
a gallon. 763
to gallop. 451
a gallows. 668
a game. 423. 947. too gameſom. 831. gameſter. 941
a gammon. 421
to ganch. 722
a gander. 160
a gang. 248
to gage. n. 117 —after. a. 405. a gaping. 58. 78
gaping. 469
garbage. 436
to gard. 675. —round. 704
a gard. 682. (of cloths.) 518
a garden. 379. adj. 111
garden endive. 136
a gardian. 606. 984 985
to gargle. 301
a garland. 133
garlick. 131
a garment. 217. 504 581
a garner. 400. 622
to garniſh. 751. a garniſhing. 518
a garriſon. 719. —ſouldier. 718
a garter. 514
a gaſh. 760
gaſtered. 62. gaſtlineſs. 370
a gate. 615. a little— 992
to gather. 117. —together. 66. 328. —up. 396. —to a head. 715
a gavel. 395
to gaze. 757

to

to geld. 183. gelt. a geld-ing. 178.291
Gemini. 43
a general. 697
a gentil. 561
gentle. 51. 831. 895 -paced.453. to wax- 188. —manlike. 724
gently. 79.903
gentlemint. 136
germander. 134. water- 136
to get. p.t. gat, got. 377 725.991.-again.868 -out. 622. -love 906 by heart.733.-the better.950- away.n.425 get thee— 919
to gueſs. 356. 645. a gueſſing. 357.974
a ghoſt. 631;964.987
a giant. 238
giddineſs. 297
a gift (given.) 878 (facultie.) 324
a gig. 941
to giggle. 845
to gild. 519. gilded. 562
gills of fiſh. 163
a guild. 655.-hall. 649
guiltie. 662. 668. to bee- 868
guiltleſs. 662
a gin. 426.430.533
ginger. 132. garden—134
to gird 516.-to. on. 701 -at (ſcoff.) 916
a girdle. 516
a girl. 941
to girt in. 267
gith. 136
give's. 668
to give. p. t. gave. 414 707.715.855.-leav. 44.-the place.840. -a blow.260.950-part. 849. (thanks.) 875 -up (yield) 868.942 950.(the ghoſt)958 (account)995-over. 178. 195. 939. -it out.877-a voice. 906 foul language904-ſentence for, againſt. 661 -gift for gift.878.-for dead. 956. p. p. given. 340.509
it is the guiſ of. 917
glad. 934. to bee- gladneſs. 366
glaſs. 93. -bottle.587. a drinking- 562.-caſe. 562
to glance. 238.-at. 916 -out. 60
to glave. 427
glaſed. 550. a glaſier. 533
gleaning (corn.) 396 (grapes.) 439
glib. 166
to glide. 275
to glie. 283
to glimmer. 45
to gliſter. 43.89
to glitter. 679
a gliſter. 792
glorie. 990.1000
glorious. 995
to ſet a gloſs. 753
a glove. 514
a glover. 492
to glow. 45. 46. a glow-worm. 223
to gloſe. 923
glue. to glue. 530
to glut, 820. a glutton. 284
gluttonie. 822
to gnar. 187
to gnaſh. 298.426
a gnat. 218
to gnaw. 217
to go. p.t. went. p.p. gon. 287.475. 478. 511. 929. -aſide. 738. 752 -in 540.992 (wear.) 511. forward. 734 -back. 488. 734.-beyond. 12. 172. 854 —on, forward. 886 (profit.) 735. —on with.884-before.973 -down.34. —over again. 390. -round about.39.-to and fra. 911.-out. 766-to ſee. 929 -without.874.go too. 13
to learn to go. 230
a goad. 390
a goal.946.a goat. 183
a gob. gobbet. 560
to gobble. 820
a goblet. 563
God. 18. 596. —ſend good of. 992. godly. 976. 984. godlineſs. 994
a going out. 547.—alone. 533
goggle-eied. 273
gold. 95. 531. -weight. 766.-ſmith. 531-finder. 624. golden. 494 562
good. 245. 299. 360. 799, 900, (witte.) 441. (verſ.) 754 (happie.) 911. -for naught. 931. -turn. 877. at- 861. for [illegible]

one's– 803.–ſort.245
to be good at. 196–againſt 308
goodly. 176.638.934
the good-man.–wife.609
goods. 490.608
good will. 906
gon. 116
a gooſ. 160. 334. green– 150.—berrie. 123
a gourd. 125
gorbellied. 284
gore. 315.318.716
a gorge.over-charged.823
gorgeouſly. 675
a gormandizer. 820
the Goſpel. 631
a goſling. 150.160
gotten. 578.847
to govern. 978. a governor. 687
governance. 649.728
government. 623
the gout. 309
a gown. 512 513
a grace. 288. 452. to— 593.722.737
a graff. to— 382
grate. 233 334.339.to grow–280 –bound.424
a grain. 123.762.in–503
gramma. 748
a granada. 712
a grand-father. –mother. 601 great– great-great grand-mothers great-grand-mother. 602 –childe. 604
to grant. 899.971.947
a grape. 440. –gathering. 439
a grapple. 700. to–713
graſs. 134.–hopper. 224
to grate.n. 298.543

a grate. 550.652. a grater. 434. grating. 774
to grave. graven. a graver. 771
grave. 832
a grave. 961.–ſtone. 962
gravel. 82. —ly. 120. a gravel-ſtone. 582
graſing. 409
greaſ. 329.422.457
to greaſ. 457. greaſie. 422 —locks. 503
great. 54.190.676–with young. 415.596–ſtates. 455.841–grandfather, &c. 602. 604. ſomwhat. 747. to take by– 534
a great manie. 739.–ſort. 740. –deal. 849.–matter. 733
greedie. 846. –gut. 820
green. 318. 522. (unripe.) 117. 326. to bee– 109.110. a– 336.745
greeſ. 185
to greet. 902
a gridiron. 431
grief. 375 –of heart. 306
to griev. a. 835. n. 367
grief of the breaſt. 795
grievouſly. 667
grim. 832
to grin. 187
to grinde. p. t. ground. 465
grinders. 267
to gripe. 301.321.–from 846
gripings. 305. –at the ſtomach. 306
a griſt. 404
a griſtle. 241
grit. 82

grout. 494
griſlie.
a grocer. 492
the groin. 255
to grone. 890. groning. 331
a groom of the ſtable. 450
to grope. 322
groſs. 268.–witted. 82 354
a grove. 111.189.336 641
groveling. 575
ground ſmall. 82.404
the ground. 385. on– 83 529. to put under– 961
ground (land.) 719
groundpine. 136
groundſel. 134
a ground-work. 4. the firſt grounds. 993. ſetlings. 27
at full growth. 232
to grow. p. t grew. (becom.) 203.–up. 125 139. 231. 232. 908. –in. 310. –out. 125. –leſs and leſs. 295.–naturally. 915. —again. 110. 529. —together. 997. –out of kinde. 119 –out of uſe. 935. pp. grown. 231
a grub. 217. to grub up. 94.205
to grudg. 905. –at. 851
a grudg. 909
gruel. 130.402.558
to grunt. 184
gugaws. 230
a gueſt. 485.555.878
a guide. 476
guil. 918

to gull.gullerie. 951
to gull in. 821. a gull. 725
a gulf. 70.74
a gullet. 267
to gulp down. 823
gum. 124. the gums. 298
a gun. 712. —powder. a gunner. 703
to gurn. 187
to guſh. 65
a guſt. 466
a gut. 268.820
a gutter. 583.760

H.

A Haberdaſher. 491 507
a ſcholar's habit. 737
to hack. 137. hacker. 669
hacknie. adj. 455
an haft. 558
a hag. 669. the hag. 575
a hageſs. 421
haie.—ſtack. 418
hail, 52. it haileth. 50
to hake. 824
hair. 202. 206. (of the head.) 584.796.972 —cloth. 582. —lace. 513
hairie. 144. hairen. 404
a hall. 676.544
to hale. 464.470
a halberd. 713
half. 608. —a year. 39. a year and half. 765 —eaten. 431
to hallow. 642
halm. 396
to halt. halting. 289
a halter. 450
a halver. 386
the ham. 256
a hammer. 525.531
a hamper. 552. to— 428
a hanch. 256
a hand. 451. 260. 309 —bredth. 762 —full. 395. 764. the back, palm, hollow of— 260
—kercher. 250
—to hand (to com|to handie-gripes.) 713
—over head. 969. at— 745
handie-craft. 577
to handle. 321. (uſe.) 612
the handle. 435 —of a balance. 766
handſom. 264.589.750 —ly. 264
one's own hand-writing. 732
to hang, p. t. hung. a. 669.—by, on. 99. 701 —about. 679. n.—upon. 431. —by, at. 119 —together. 242 —down. 106. 458 519—over head. 883
hanging. 745.—on. 461 —of bill. 79
a hang-by. 680—man. 668
a hanger. 713. hangers. 701
hangings. 679.954
hanſel. 655
to haunt. 191.827
hap. 970. haply. 7
a hapharlo'. 520
to happen. 275.298.375 482
happie. 912.968
happily. 735. happines. 851
a harbor. 113.470. to— 669
an harborer. ib
hard. 98. 321. to bee or wax— 320. —at hand. 745 —hearted. 912
hardie. 722
to harden. 98. hardening 320
hardneſs. 93. hardly. 467 801.885
a hare. 204.—brain. 805 —foot. 134
to harken. 726
a harlot 827
harm. 372. 919.—leſs. 148.636
harneſs. 699. horſ—458
a harper. 773
a harrow. 393. to—390
harſh. 321. 326. 774 —neſs. 7
the heart. 631. 273. (of a countrie.) —of timber. 529.744. out of— 388. next the— 568 with all my 729. by— 733
a hart (ſtag.) 198
to hearten. 464.792
heartily. 849.908
the hearth. 431
hartwort. 136
harveſt. 395. (time.) 37.198
a haſp. 459
in haſte. 733. haſtie. 812
to haſten, or make haſte. n. 488.886.992.2.451
haſtings. 118
haſtie. haſtily. 992
a hat. 481. 507. to put off— 901
to hatch. 147

a hatchet. 525
hatches. 463
hate. hatred. 909 *to hate.* 360
a hatter. 492. 507
to have. 67. 74. 97
a haven. 470
to make havock. 314 865
a hawk. 148
a haw. 138
a hawn. 127
hawtie. —*neſs.* 840
hazzard. 941. 970
the head 341. 519. 541. —*ake.* 297 —*piece.* 699. —*long* (down-fall.) 546. —*ſtrong.* 450. *the forepart of*— 341. *the hinder part of*—345. *headie.* 805. *two-headed.* 213
hee. 595
to heal, a. 722. 792. n. *to begin to*— 319
a heap. 43. *all on a*— 752. *to heap up.* 397 847
to hear. 341 —*judiciouſly.* 659. *hearing* 330. (of a cauſ.) 659
a hearer. 481. 631. *hear ſaie.* 836
heat. 59. 273
to heat, n. 52. a. —*again.* 558
heath.
heatheniſh. 641
heathen-ſm. 963
to heav. 527 *heaven*, v. *hev'n.*
heavie. 321. *heavineſs.* 940. —*moulded.* 356

—*things.* 175
a hedg. 380. —*hog.* 206
to take heed. 484. 706 *not heeded.* 18
heedl. ſneſs. 798
heedfully. 726
the heel. 257
a heie (net.) 423
heifer. 417
to grow to that height. 840
heil. 279
heinous. 641 (offenſ.) 798
an heir. 605
hell. 958. 980. (fire.) 989
to bee held. 690. —*faſt.* 450
an helmet. 699
help. 872. *to help.* 174 525. 741. —*with.* 508 p. p. *holpen.*
health. 293. *in good*— 787
a health. 564. *to be health-ful.* 788
a hem. 518. *to*— 411
hemp. 497. *hempen cloth.* 500
a hen. 160. *hence.* 194 341
henbane. 136
a herald. 693
here. 15. —*and there.* 70 752 —*after.* 345
a herd. 410
a herring. 169
a herſ. 962
hether. 356. 465
heven. 19. 958. 998 *from*— 980
hevenly. 760
to hew out. 527

a hewer. 526
to hiccop. 292
hid, hidden. 191. 995
to hide. p. t. *hid.* 147 810
a hide (skin) 193. 506 (gut.) 421
hideous. 75. *hideouſly.* 202
a hireling. 534
high. 38. 116. 446. 627 *prieſt.* 643. —*treaſon.* 669. —*ſhoos.* 481 —*water.* 76
higher. 664. 737. *highly.* 152
a hill. 79. *hillock.* 78 205
a hilt. 701
a hinde. 198. 199. 425
to hinder. 44. 357. 487 804
a hinderance. 510. 900
the hinder. adj. 252 —*moſt.* 709
the hinge. 543
a hip. 256. 309
to hire. 534. 963. *hired.* 386. 455. 523
his. 32
to hiſs. 213
an hiſtorie writer. 785
to hit. p. t. *hat, hit.* p. p. *hitten.* 70, —*home.* 950
a hive. 384
to have no ho. 848
hoarie. 329. —*hair.* 233
hoarſneſs. hoarſ. 275
hoaved. 407
a hob. 917. *hobgoblin* 987
a hog. 184. —*ſheep.* 584
hogfenel. 139
hogs-bread. 126
a hogs-head. 440

to hoiſ. 463
a hole.210.to make–527
holie.631.—water.641
—daies. 887.1000
hollow.252.759.–hear-
ted.816.hollowed.760
a hollie, holm-tree. 110
138.ſea—. 136
holſom: 437
home.721. —bred.174
619.at–224.–ly.503
honeſt. 800.897.930
(of bodie)825 hone-
ſtie.863. honeſtly.607
honie. 219. —dew. 53
—comb.219.–dreſſer.
384
honor. 918. to–723.880
1000
honorable rewards. 870
a hood.513.737. hooded
638
a hoof. 179
a hook. 427.700.767. by
hook or crook. 846
to hoord. 682
hope. 364. to hope the
beſt. 363. to put in–
13. out of— 13
hops. 444
to hop. 941
hore-hound. 136
a horn.198. (trumpet.)
413
horned. 412
horrible. 714
a horſ. 176. 450.—race.
948–litter.456–man.
451.698–keeper.450
—leach. 218
to get on horſ-back. 451
the horſ-men. 698
hoſe. 514
an hoſt. 485
an hoaſt. 1000
an hoſtage. 707
hot. 24 136. 321. 579
—wether, 38.—houſ.
549
a hovel. 411.522
to hover over. 883
the hough. 257
to houl. 160.410.890
to hold. p. t. held. 264
391.558. —at. 493
in—67. —blameleſs.
871.n.–on.897–one's
peace. 833.–together.
242.515.691
a ſtrong hold. 720
houlding (laſting.) 503
–much.446.760. p p.
houlden faſt. 851
a hound. 424
hounds-tongue. 136
an hour. 31.75. —glaſs.
772
a houſ.536.540. —leek.
125. —of correction.
668–and ground.386
(pedegree.) 601
—keeper. 609
houſhold. 609. —bread.
407-government.609
–gods. 987. —ſtuff.
848
how. 325. 609. –much,
or great.852.–manie.
822–ſoever. 184.668
the huckle bone. 256
a huckſter. 492
a hue. 503
huge.229.314.466.771
to hull. 436
a hulk. 466
huls. 128.398
humane learning. 17
to humble.840.humblie to.
requeſt. 873
humble-bees. 220
humble. 998
to hum (as a Bee.) 217
an hundred. 697
an hundred times. 96
hung up (p. p. ab hang.)
31.—meat. 438
to bee an hungred. 292
hunger.788. hungrie.410
to hunt. 423. —by foot.
424.—after. 198
hunting.adj.424.—ſtaff.
426
a huntſman. 423
a hurdle. 114
hurds. 497
to hurt. 61
hurlie burlie. 691
to hurrie. 32.466
to hurt, p.t. hurt. 490
569.881.907. p. p.
hurt. 275
hurtful. 311.812
a husband. 588. —man.
385. a good– 851
husbandrie. 385. good—
852
a husk. 121.127
a huſwife. 609
a hut. 522.704
a hutch. 552
hyſſop-wine. 442

I.

TO jabber. 210
the Jacinth-ſtone. 89
a jack (turn-ſpit.) 431
a jacket. 512
a jade. 460
a jag. 518.760
a jail.624 a jailer. 668
a jakes. 624. —farmer.
624
james of a door. 541

to jangle. a jangler. 917
a jar. 911. jarring. 774
a javelin. 712
the jaundice. 306
a jaw. 212.248. the jaw. 301. jaw-bone. 149
idle. 887
to jeer at. jeering. 843.844
jellie. 53.270
a jennet. 453
jeopardie. 394
a jerkin. 512
a jeſt. 842. a jeſter. 680 844. in jeſt. 670
black jet. 101. to jet. 453
a jewel. 89.519 848
a jeweller. 519
a jew-trump.—harp. 777
a jiber. 916
a jipſie. 591
if. 2.4.6. if not. 84
ignorant. 361.724. to bee- 904.975
a jibbet. 668
jimmols. 772
to jingle. 643
ill. adj. 801. ad 847 —favored. 278.—governed. 931. of ill name. 930
an iland. 783
an imagination. 6
immediately. 958
to impart. 274
an imp. to imp. 382
impertinently. 752
implements. 434
to imploie. 796
importunate. 874
impoſt. 682
an impoſtume. 315.319
to impoveriſh. 853
to imprint. 346
to impriſon. 429
improvement. 490.608
in-bred. 330.376
incenſ. 124
an inch. 762
to inchant. 986. inchantment. 988
to incloſe. 122.128
incom. 385.854
incontinently. 632
to bee inconvenient. 914
incorrigible. 799
an incumbent. 637
indeed. 586.839 892
an indenture. 857
indifferent (mean) n. 237
to indite an offender. 669
indirect. 867
infantrie. 698
to inform. 904. againſt. 917
an informer. ib.
an ingate. 275.544
an ingredient. 796
an inhabitant. 491
inheritance. 606.852
ink 935.—horn. 738
to get an inkling. 914
to give— 788
to enlighten. 31
an inmate. 621
an inn. 625—keeper. 485
inner. 256. 279. —moſt. 109. —room. 544
innumerable. 978
to inrich. 852
an inrode. 706
an inſcription. 962
inſenſibleneſs. 342
an inſide. 759
of great inſight. 355
an inſtance. 752.860
an inſtant. 61. inſtantly. 424.735
the inſtep. 257
inſtigation. 691
inſtruction. 728
to intangle. 425.428.622 953
intemperate. 865
to intend to. 936
to intercept. 936
interchangeably. 537
intereſt (uſurie.) 864 (right.) 868
to interlace. 752
to intermingle. 89.916
to interrupt. 904
an intervening. 965
inteſtate. 606
to intimate. 788
to intice. 428
into. 397
to inveigh againſt. 892
to inveigle. 428
to inveſt. 277
inviolable. 990. inviolably. 834
inward. 340
jocund. 331.915. to bee— 366
jogging. 352
joie. 366. to joie (a wiſh, God give joie) 373
joiful. 953. joifully. 489
jollie. 883
to join together. 366.747 930.—with. 728.—in companie. 984. a joiner 530
a joint. 261.309.579. putting out of—289. (of a ſtraw.) 127. to joint cloſe. 530.544
a jointure. 590
to jot. 453. a jot. 96
a journie. 488. —man. 610. a journal. 489 proviſion for— 482
a joult-head. 284
it i k th. 873

to beeirkſom. 630
iron (vulgò yurn) 98 adj.393.—ed hot—669
it is. 6
ice. 54
icie. 76
an iſicle. 53
an iſſue (out-going) 67 (end)808(off-ſpring) 595. 605. to iſſue. 250
an itch. itching. to itch. 219.294.316
a judg. 658. 661. 662 to— 343.995
a judgment. 662.—hall. 624.—ſeat. 664
a jug. 535
juice. 124.440
ivie. 138
to jumble. 794
a jump. 195.737
junkets. 566
ivorie.190. adj. 675
juſt, adv. 88.703.—as. 920.—ſo. 10
juſtice.855.to juſtiſe 997
juſts. 948
jutting. 546

K.

A Kell or kell. 277
a kay (haven.) 470
kebbers. 409
a keel. 469. —fat. 440
to keem. 503.586
keen. 326
to keep. p.t. 490. kept. 552.650.682.(maintein.). 827. (daie or feaſt) 592. 635. 648 955. 964. (funeral.) 960—to.22—away,from 184. 634.—bed.294. —watch. 704.—out.542 —good houſ. 565.—in. 869.893.—under.668 —cloſe.858. in due meaſure. 818. n. —in.597. —long.117. given to— 858. a keeper.676.858
a keeping counſel. 614
that keepeth counſel. 831
a key. 548
ken. 33
a kennel.189(ſink) 250
a kerchief. 513
a kernel. 121.123.127 145. (in the fleſh) 272.276.full of—440
a kettle. 431
a kibe. 309
to kick. 177
a kid.183. a kidnie. 269 276
to kill.213.294.311.425 641 —himſelf.885. fit to— 417
a kill, kiln. 549
a kinde. 22. 23. 339 —of 20
kinde. 895. kindely 902
a King. 674. —fiſher. 146
a kingdom. 675. 685
kin. kindred, 593
to kindle. 45
a kinſman.879.by (marriage) 593 (blood) 601(by father's ſide) 593
to kiſs. 599. a kiſſing. 826
a kitchin. 434
a kite. 148
a knapſack. 486
a knave. 691.917
to knead. a kneading-trough. 406
a knee. 256
a knife. 558
a knight. 685
to knit, p.t. knit. 226 —up. 518.750
a knitting. 261
a knub. 285.527
to knock. 540
a knob. 117
a knot. 515.516. without— 139.knottie 750
to know, p.t. knew 2.325 355.494.958 throughly. 389.—one from another. 235.324.339 ſo far as I— 993. p.p. known. 339. to make known. 975. to bee— of.926. not to bee—858
not knowing. 871
knowledg. 355. 357 859. to com to—n.914 to my— 835. without his— 919
a knuckle. 261
a knur. 527
koller. 272
Kriſt. to kriſten. 631
a kriſtian. 975
kriſtmas. 979
Kronicles. 785

L.

A Label. 518
labor. 883. to fall in— 598
a laborer. 534
a lace. 518
to lack (com ſhort) 797 to finde lack of. 851
a lacking, 797
a lackie. 676
a lad. 231
a ladder. 544
to lade.432.468,p.p. laden 721. a loading 470
a ladle,

a ladle. 432. a laie. 773
to laie.4. –for.804.–hold on.321.341.435.531 –open.752 –flat. 529 –aſide.745 –in order. 395. —level. 710 —cloſe.810.—to get 841 (a wager.) 947 –out.783 (ſpend) 854 –upon. 431 –the cloth. 552 (egs) 147. laid on. 791
layings out. 482.854
a laie-ſtall. 217
lamb.181.415.a lamb.410
lame. 376. to bee– lameneſs. 289
a lance. 713. to— 315
to lanch. 468
a land. 74. —alwaies in tilth. 388 –mark.689 –tilled. 388. to– 470
a landreſs. 581
a lane. 617
a language. 15.489.993
languiſhing. 293
lank. 278
a lanthorn. 546.746
a lap. 599
to lap up.599 (lick) 559
a lappet. 519
a larder. 431
large.251.at–largely.564 752
a largeſs. 683
a lark. 153.159
laſcivious. 183
to laſh it on. 865
a laſk. 303
laſt.216.273 –of all.66 339.403.723 at–319 492.to laſt long. 441
a laſt.506.laſting.117 118.407. to bee–125
to latch. 330.415.445
a latchet. 514
late.118, of– lately. 346
the later. 34.686 –crop. 419
lattin. 15. pure– 992. in good— 747
latton. 100
lattis.541–wiſe.lattiſed. 550
to laugh.843–unreaſonably.845.to bee–at.156
laughing or laughter.331 —ſtock. 238
to laviſh. 852
laviſh ſpending. 853
a law.597.661.674 maker. to maker— 686
law (right) 657 —leſs. 672. it is lawful. 674
a lawyer. 658.660
a lax. 168
lazie. 886
a lazul ſtone. 90
lead.101.to lead, p. t. led 700.943 –a life. 568
a leader of the waie.454 691
a leaf. 107.110.531
leavie. 439
a league. 689
to leak. 440
lean. 278
to lean upon.481.545–toward.661 –aſide.538 –down.571.–hard againſt. ib.
a lean-to.546. a leaning ſtock. 481
to leap.366. —yeer.78
the leaſt.262 at 542.779 848. to make–of. 891
to leav, p. t. left. 439 634. –off. 178.806
without leav. 859
a leavir. 534
lechirie. 826
a lecker. 850
a leech.794. a leek. 131
lees. 383.448
to bee left.398.497.844
the left hand.264. on— 478. left-handed.265
the leg. 190.256
leiſure.888. to bee—929
leiſurely. 809
a lemman. 827
to lend. p. t. lent. 861 862. a lender. 864
length. 783.—at length. 43.403.
Leo. 43
leprie. 886
to lern.16.724.726.733 –perfectly. 4.480. otherwiſe.732–wit.814
lerned. 724
a learner. 730. learning. 4.734.civil— 993
the leſk. 255
leſs.adj.199.493.adv. 767. to leſſen. 872
a leſſon. 734
leſt that.884. –anie.275
a let.to let (hinder) 509 804
to let (ſuffer) one have 859–paſs,or alone.195 –in or out.163.269.902 out(to ferm) 523.863 (for hire) 386.–off (a gun) 703
lether. 508. of—lethern. 481 669.–dreſſer.505
a letter (a,b,c,)8. (epiſtle. 934.936
lettuce. 126
a level.plain. 58

to level at. 703. by level. 526
leven. levened. 407
a levie. 620. to— 697
a leveret. 436
leud. 655. 669. —neſs. 798.826
liable. 681. to lib. 184
a libbard. 195
Libra. 43
a librarie. 738
to lick. 194.559.792. a lick-ſpit. 820
licoris, licoriſh. 136.138
a lid. 535
to lie. 575.583. —bid. —along. 83—next to. 275 —in wait. 410.—down. 574
lying ſtill. 388 —together. 826. a woman lying in. 597
a lie, lying, to lie or tell a lie, a liar. 913
lie (leie, lee.) 581
lieger, lievtenant. 677
life. 142.610. to the—770 recovering— 226. matters of life and death. 667
to lift. 321.457.534.541
light (brightneſs.) ſub. 24.31.42. a—746. to ſtand in the— 42.745 to— 743
light (not heavie.) adj. 321.407. lightly. 834 (nimble) 487—barneſſed. 711.—of belief. 812 —of carriage. 831
to light off. 451. a lighter 471
to lighten (eaſ.) 465
it lighteth. 62. lightneſs. 839
lightning. 58.60
lights. 275
like. 749-as. 531.—as if. 286. ſuch— 975. in like manner. 285
to like: a. 511.577. n. 594
likely. 34.358
likeneſs. 93
a limb 309
a limbeck. 137
lime. 526. limber. 380
to limit 672
to limn. 770. to limp 289
a linage. 601
a line (drawn.) 947 (rule) 758. by line. 527 a ſmall— 458
ligwort. 136
lingwort. ib.
to linger. 886 lingering. 311
a link (pudding.) 421
fine linnen. 500
a lintel. 541
a lion, lioneſs. 202.337
a lip. 251 559
a liſper. 282
a liſt (catalogue.) 650 740. (to eat) 789. liſts. 946
to liſt. 674. to liſten. a liſtner. 837
to bee liſtleſs. 886
liſtleſneſs. 940
a litter (of young) 185
to litter. 450
little. 298.547.849. verie—51. a poor—225. never ſo—275. by little and little. 801
to live. 273. 524.620. —upon. 215
a live coal. 46
lively. 503. to bee—886
the liver. 268.270
liverwort. 136
living (alive.) 770-creature. 142.164. ſub. (food.) 485.852
a lizzard. 215
lo. 14 362. a lob. 715
a loaf. 406.554
a loach. 792
a loboch.
a lock: 548.—ſmith. 532
locks (hair.) 518.586
a lode. 397. to— 198 487
a lode-ſtone. 86
to lodge, n. 625
a lodging. 485 570
a loft. 544
loftie. 115.523
a log. 108. logician. 749
a loin. 258.277
loial. 919
a loiterer. 722
to lol out. 559 lolling. 284
to long. 363.805. longing. 364
long. 251. —laſting. 118 311.—lived. 198. 598 —tongued. 838.—ago, ſince, 346.594.935 ſomwhat— 119. adv. a long time. 536. 806 868
ſo long as. 46.179
the longer-lived. 198
longwort. 136
loneſom. 639
to look. 283. —back. 459 big. 885. —before. 804 —about. 808.—into. 266 —to one. 815. to— 384 727-like. 8.—upon. 540 —freſh. 105
a look. 8.214. a looker on. 954

a look-

a *looking down.* 287
—glaſs. 246
a loop. 515.712
loof. 511. *to bee—* 298
a looſneſs. 303
to loſen. 123.307.516
to l p. 529
a lord 975. 1000. (baron.) 686
a lordſhip. 688. *the Lord.* 633.648. *Lords daie.* 41
loſs. 485.490
to loſe, p. t. *loſt.* 96.366 947. *-love.* 909. *—the waie.* 622
to bee loſt. 173.972
a lot. 644. *to have for one's—* 823
loth. 801. *to lothe.* 292
lothing. 369.374
love. 682.997. *charm* 907
to love. 411.600.820
lovely 901. *lovingly* 902
loud 576.703. *crying.* 331
low. 78.734. *—water.* 76 *lower.* 276. *loweſt.* 38 *lowlie.* 840. *to low.* 181
lowring. 245
a louſ. 218.312
a lozenge (figure.) 759
a lubber. 886
luck 970. *luckie.* 941
luggage. 487.510
luke-warm. 579
to lull. 228
lumber. 492
a lump. 20.406
the lungs. 275
to lurch. 919
a lurden. 887
a lure. 428
to lurk. 120.189. *a lurking hole.* 189
luſhious. 328
luſt. 198.674.818.825 *—full.* 826
luſtie. 219 *to be.* 788.886
luſtily. 992. *a lute.*

M.

A Mace. 674
mad. 805. *—worm.* 188. *to bee—* 829. *to run, or fall—* 188. *madneſs.* 297
made by art. 177.442 935
a magazin. 622
a maggot. 561
a magician. 988
a maid. 589. *ſervant.* 609
a mail. 486
maimed. 376
main. 55. *—ſea.* 76. *—battel.* 709. *—land.* 783
to maintein. 385. 990 (avouch.) 811
to make, p. t. *made.* 219 980. *-up.* 259. *—new.* 911 *-as though.* 922. *beholding.* 707. *—a fool.* 922 *—good.* 860 (defend) 717. *—a leg.* 901. *—an oration.* 752. *—ſhew of.* 816 *—one tarrie.* 904. *—a noiſ.* 987. *—a pen.* 731. *—readie* (prepare) 408. (put on) 510. paſſ. *to bee made.* 80. *—of.* 29. *—a graduate, or officer.* 737
a maker. 983
a make-bate. 917
—ſhift. 817
malapert. 612. *—neſs.* 909
a maladie. 294
the male. 165 199
a malefactor. 668
malice. 909
maliciouſly. 798
a mallet. 525. *malt.* 444
to bee mammering. 886
a man. 227.596. (huſband) 529. *—of war.* 468. *—ſervant.* 609 *—queller.* 669. *—ſtealing* 867 *a man's.* 251 *—ſtate* (manhood.) 233.235
manacles. 668
to manage. 677
manchet. 407
a mandilion. 512
mandrake. 136
a mane. 176
a manger. 414
mangineſs. 316
manie. 83.222.355. *very-* 818. *ſo—* 740
to mangle. 376
manly. 886
a manner. 600. *in a—* 502 *after the—* 316
well mannered. mannerly. 559.845
a mantle. 513
a manual. 15
to manure. 387
a map. 783
a maple. 122. *to mar.* 30 931
marble. 86. *a mare.* 177 *red marble.* 87
to march. 704
a marchant. 490. *-of trumperie.* 492. *marchandiſe.* 489. *marchantable.* 493
the marchaſite ſtone. 290
the marches. 689.783
a margent. 741
maries-ſeal. 126
a mariner. 462
a mariſh, march. 68

a mark. 295.317. (to ſhoot at) 703. to—2 737.741.947
a market,491—place.616
marl. 387
to marrie (a wife.) 589 593 (a husband) 591 593. married. —594
a marriage.588.592—bed 595.—able. 589
marrow. 241
a marſhal. 676.to— 697
a marſh. 139
a mart. 491
to marvel. 359
marvellous huge. 522
a mask. 513. —ed. 955
a maſon 526.maſſie. 95
maſt. 122. a maſt. 464
a maſter.610. (teacher) 725.734—builder.525
a maſtiff. 410
a maſtick tree. 138
a match (marriage) 589 594 (for fire) 703 743. no— 693.939 to match. 156.—ant 593. a mat. 140
matter (filth) matterie. 315 (ſtuff.) 21. a matter. 784
a mattock. 381
it may bee. 5
a maxime. 749
a maze. 622
mead. 444. meager. 278
meal. 404
mean (poor) 455. in a— 333.meaner ſort. 654
a mean or means. 797. by all— 843. in the mean time. 271.608
to mean. 816. meaning. 751
mears.67. meazles. 316
meat. 292.414.788
meddle. 929
a mediator. 911
mediation. 965
a medicine. 795
a medlar. 120. a medler. 837. a medow. 418
meek.895. a meer. 689
to meet one. 182 (com together.) 551.630
meeting. 1.478
to be meet.481.it is—583
meeter. 754
the megrim. 297
melilote. 136
a melon. 123
mellow. 117
to melt. a. 384. n. 94
to mend. 732.—up. 505
menſtrual. 231
mercurie. 136
mercie.681.to have—912
merlin. 148
merrie.567—conceits.941 —companion. 929
a meſs. 554
a meſſenger. 934
a meaſure.22.762.in due— 629. out of— 833. to take—504. to meaſure. 757—out. 31
a meaſurer. 762
to mete. ib. metal. 85
middle.34. 243—point. 758.adj.273.midnight. 987—riff.276.—wife. 228
might. 713.—and main. 363.873.mightie.673
a mill. 403
milde. 55.895
mildneſs. 681
mildew. 52
a mile. 762
milk to—415. milkie.43
a miller. 405
a million. 982
a milſtone. 404
the milt. 271
minced meat. 267.421
a minde.245.353.733.in his right—893. of one—910.to have a minde to. 684.I am of thy— 924 to put in— 349
a mine. 94.717
to mingle. 267
to mint. 495
a miracle. 951
mire.mierie. 616
mirth. 366
to miſs.363.—the waie. 478.to have miſs of.851
to miſs-applie. 355
miſ-becoming. 288.921
miſ-begotten. 606
to miſ-call. 904
to miſcarrie.465.972 (of childe) 598.miſcarriage. 808
a miſchance. 912.—chief. 157.184.822.984
miſchievouſly. 798
a miſcreant. 969
a miſdeed. 798
my minde miſgive's mee. 831.676
miſ-hap. 912
miſhapen. 20.278
to miſ-lead. 479
to miſ-like. 369
to miſ-place. 732
a miſt. 49
to miſtake. 333.646
a miſtake. 357
miſtruſtful. 816
to miſuſe. 355

a mite.

a mite. 217
to mix. 28.81
a miſer. 851
one in miſerie. 912
to moan. 187
a mote in the ſun. 969
to mock. 872
a model. 525
moderate. 565. modera-
tion. 661
moiſt. 77. 136. 763. to
moiſten. 247. 353. 418
to bee— 102. 103
moiſture. 105. 272. 392
a moitie. 608
a mole (want.) 205
a mole (wen.) 286
moalten (à melt.) 771
a moment. 957
mondaie. 41
a monopolie. 491
a monſter. 168
monſtrous wonders. 8
the moon. 33
a monk. 638
a month. 770. monthly. 231
to mourn. 371. mourning
women 963—ſongs. 962
in mourning. 959
more. 767. 981. over. 864
the more. 622. 632
the morning. 35. 568
adj. 64. —ſtar. 40
a morice. 943
to morrow. 813. 976
a morſel. 554 560
mortal-war. 691. —of-
fenſ. 785
a mortar. 401
morter. 526
a mortis. 545. to— 248
moſs. 134
moſſineſs. 251
moſt. 112—commonly. 617
—what. 422. for the moſt
part. 294. 796
a moth. 217
a mother. 228. by mother's
ſide. 601
mother of oil. 383
to move. moveable goods
848
mould (ground.) 393
a mould. 771
mouldie. 329
a mound. 380
to mount up. 38. 450
a mountain. 78
a mountebank. 794
a mouſ. 211. —ear. 134
a mouth. 163. (of a ri-
ver) 66. (of a veſſel)
563.—ful. 564
to mow. 395. —over-
again. 417. a mower.
395
a baie mow. 418
much. as much as is poſ-
ſible. 596. not ſo— as
96. 972. to bee as— as
854—more. 812
a muck. 387. —hill. 217
mud. 27. —wall. 389. to
muddle. 71
a muffler. 513
mugwort. 136
a mulberrie. 116. 123
a mule. 460
a mullet. 166
a mummer. 955
a mungrel. 410
munnie-494. 848. mun-
nied. 485
a munkie. 622
to murder. 794
a murderer. 699
a murrain. 314. murrey.
334
a muſhrom. 141
musk.-cat. 328
a musketeer. 703
muſt. 121. —needs. 656
muſtard. 132
to muſter. 695
a muſtering place. 695
muſtie. 329 to mute. 561
to mutin. 696
to mutter. 885
mutton. 420
to muſe. 738. 932. a mu-
ſing. 344 —before hand.
752
a muſician. 773
a musk pear. 123

N.

A Nag. 451
A nay rather. 741
a nail. 527 (of finger)
263. man's— 89
naked. 239—neſs. 509
a name. 21. 41. 108. by—
(namely) 113. of the
ſame—106. to have the—
of. 660
to name. 24
to nap. 352. the— 503
the nape. 252
a napkin. 519. 559
narrow. 245.—ly. 836
—knead. 289
naſtineſs. 578
a nation. 314
a native. 619
the nave. 457. the navel.
328
naught (naughtie) 800
801 (nothing) 802
a navie. 700
neat-herd. 413
neat-neſs. 328. ly. 380. 771
a neb. 371
the neck. 252. 461.
—cloth.

–cloth.519–of land.74
a neece. 604
need. 394.464.692.724 –leſs. 806.to– or ſtand in–873.906.979.for a- 570
needs. muſt— 538. more then— 819
a needle.504.–work.509
neer. adj. (pinching.) 850-friend.879. neereſt way. 853. ad. 757 767–hand.283.well— 782
to neigh. 178
a neighboor. 628.923
neither. 600. nor. 289
a nephew. 604
a neſt. to neſtle. 146
a net. 425. 427. 428 —work. 513
a nettle. 134
never.203.—ſo. 388
new.219.431–ly.735.to make– 505.538–yeers-gift. 879
to bring news. a news-monger. 836
next under.258.(after) 596. adv. 97
nice. 456.587
to nick name. 904
a niggard. 851
nigh.757. nigh-dwellers. 628
night.987.by– 149. late at–568.it waxeth-36 to lie all–483.–mare. 575.–walker. 837
a night-crow. 149
a nightingale. 153
to nim. 919
nimble.198.—neſs. 951
to nip. 584
the nipple. 253
a nit. 218
no adj. 145.330.–man. 833.–bodie.741.845 —wiſe. 990
noble. 895. 930. nobles. 686.to nod. 352
a noddie. 829
noiſom.207.328. to bee– 218
a noiſ. 75.330. to make– 204.777
for the nonce. 871
none. 151 357
a nook. 758
noon. 568.574
north-weſt. north-eaſt. 56
the noſtrils. 250
not. 295. 979 –ſo. 306 594.641. –withſtanding. 846. —yet. 183. if— 177
notable. 880
a note.brief— 938 –book 732.of note. 491.880
to note down. 742 (from one's mouth) 132.—out. 2
nothing. 3. 18. 104. that com to— 303
to give notice of. 64.424 627
to take no notice of. 922
a novice. 655
now.259.266.378.–and then.211.705–adaies. 584.731
no where. 672
the nowl. 345
to number.972. number-leſs. 978
numneſs. 293.194
a num. 638
to nurriſh. 30. nurriſhment. 267
a nurſ. 229. the nurſerie. 521.a nurſerie. 382
a nut.159–ſhell.121-meg 132.—cracker. 121

O.

AN oar. 464
an oath. 834
oats. 129. 450. oaten-meal. 130
to obeie. 176.609.686
obſerv. 834
obſtinacie. 876
obſtinately. 876.899
to obtein. 591 (by entreatie.) 875
as occaſion ſerv's. 355
od.941. to bee at— 912 to have ods of— 265
offals. 268
an offence. 835.998
to offend. 798.908
to offer to ſtrike. 950
an office.652. 840. houſ of–573.an officer. 676
an off-ſpring. 595
often.adj. 299. 388. ad. 578.733. oil.383
ointment. 587.796
okefern. 136
oke of Jeruſalem. ib.
oker. 104. 122.an olive. 111
omnipotence. 18
on.531.on the ſide. 947 on the other ſide. 885
once.806 (in time paſt) 398.669.731
one 43.–eied.282.chief– 673–by one.145–with another. 714
one other. 391 464.628 817
onely.

onely,adj. 794. adv. 149
an onion. 131
to give the on-ſet. 711
the Onyx ſtone. 89
*open.*918–*in view.* 511
954. *to bee laid*— 995
–*handed.*878 –*hartedly.* 925
to open. n. (lie open.) 544. a.123. 541.–*the mouth.* 885
openly. 810
to oppoſe. 990
opinativeneſs. 812
opinion. 651
or. 117. *or elſ.* 373
the oracle. 643
orage. 136
an orchard. 379
to ordain. 687.976
order. 655. (decree.) 654.663.*due*— 869
to order. 382. 750. 971
ordinarie. 11. 409. 883
—*ly.* 711
great ordnance. 717
ordure. 414.268
an orenge. 111.123
organs. 775
the original. 631
—*pattern,* 732
orpin. 104
orthodox. 631
an oſtrich. 156
*an oath.*697. *to bring to*– 123.926
other. 25. 118. —*wiſe.* 289. 537. 656. 870
—*where.* 523
*in other places.*473 *from*- 490
an otter. 212
an ouch. 519
an oven. 406
*over again.*448.–*and beſide.*585. –*againſt.* 243
–*flowing.* 66. —*grown places.*191–*much.* 350
612 –*plus.* 782 –*ſeer.* 637 —*ſight.* 357.798
(due.)728 –*ſpreading.* 306. —*weight.* 768
—*thwart.* 278. 392
—*reaching.* 833
*to over-aw.*668.–*burden.* 198–*charge.*292–*com.* 950.–*flow.*76 –*gorge.* 820 –*hang.*954. –*beat.* 837.–*laie.* 319. –*rule.* 818.–*ſlip.*993. –*take.* 424–*throw.*719–*ſhoot.* 808. —*value.* 802 –*ween.*841–*weigh.*766 –*whelm.* 428
*to bee over.*466–*run.*394
—*ruled.* 358
to have overſight of. 637
ought (anie)745.*I ought.* 609.687
ounce. 765
our countrie,adj. 658
out of–21.28–*upon.*828
—*of hand.* 742.958
to bee out. 942
*out-gate.*47.547–*landiſh* 462.–*lawed*, –*lawing.* 671.672–*let.*67–*moſt.* 517–*ragious.*893–*neſs* 895.–*ly.*798. –*ſide.*77 795. —*ward.* 10. 278
—*work.* 546
to out-go. 196
to ow. 628.803. *to own.* 848
an owl. 160
*one's own.*523–*man.*594 (not.) 894
an owner. 386. 608.740 850
an ox. 201.389
ox-eie. 136
an ozier. 114

P.

A Pace. 451
a pack. 259.460
—*ſaddle.*—*horſ* 460
a pad. 570
a page (leaf.)16. (waiting.—) 698
a pageant. 622.641
paie. 696.723.727. *put out of*— 722
*to paie.*494.821. —*out.* 697. —*for.*662. 827
paying down. 494
a pail. 415
*pain.*791. —*full.* 235 355.*without*— 319
pains. 9. 976. —*taking.* 577
to paint. 771. *a painter.*
painting. 578
a pair. 154
a pale. 380
pa'e. 339. —*neſs.* 293
a palace. 626.992
a pallet. 574
a palmer. 728
to palter. 886
the pa'ſie. 313
to pamper. 821
a pan. 431. —*cake.* 408
the panch. 257.820
a pander. 827
pangs. 597
a pannel. 460
to pant. 274
a pantoſle. 514
a pantrie. 211.431
a pap. 253
paper. 731. 935. *blot-ting*— *ſinking*– *cap*–731
a ſheet–*quire*–*ream of.* ib

paraſi-

paraſitical. 843
paramour. 827
to parboil. 438
to pa cel. 491
to parch.431. parched.77
parching, adj. 38
parchment. 731
to pardon. 907
to pare. 318
parentage. 589
parjet. 526
a pariſh. 637
a park. 379
to call a parliament. 686
a parlor. 555
a parret. 161
parſlie.parſnep 126.136
a part.24.252 a ſmall. 558.–of the bodie. 242. 511.795 upper–89 nether–89. third–fourth–ſixth.608.it is the–662 912. parts (gifts.) 880
to part. 2.23. 594. 783 –a fraie.656–aſunder. n. 104
a parting. 478.527.999
partie,colored. 339
a partiſan. 713
partly. 716
a partner (ſervant.) 910
a partridg. 150
a pace. 762
to paſs. 503. –by. 902 –away,2.235.856.p.p. paſſed. to bee paſt. 542 –and gon. 813.–grace, mending. 668. 799. –hearing. 417.–hope of life.956. paſſing well. 267
a paſſage (going) 778 (waie.)47.622.706
a paſſenger. 472
a paſport. 723
paſtime. 9.725.939
to hit pat on. 794
a patch. 505. to– 520
a path. 476
patient, 890. a patient. 792
a pattern. 21. 770. the firſt– 771
a patent. 490.671
to pave. 551. paved. 616
a pauſ. 773
a pawn. 862
peace. 689. (ſ't.) 914
peaceable. 690
a peach, 120
a peacock. 158
a pear. 111.123
peaſ. 128
a pebble. 84
a peck. 764
peculiar. 795
a ped. 434
pedigree. 601
a pedler. pedling. 492
a piece. 554 all of one–259. 762–cut.527. a little–46. in piece. 935
piece-meal. 491
a peel. 406. to peel.109 121
to peep. 147. peep of daie. 576
a peeple. 684
a peer. 677. musk– 123
peeviſhneſs. 909
a peg. 704.775
pelf. 492. a pellet. 160
pellitorie of the wall.136
pel-mel. 714
a pelt. 507
a penaltie. 667
a pen (to write) 731 (coop.)412.–knife 731.738–caſe,(pennar.) 738
a pennie.] 494.495
a penſil. 770
a penſioner. 686
penſiveneſs. 369
pent up,267. a penthouſ. 546
pentecoſt. 648
pepper. 132
pepperwort. 136
peradventure. 493.967
to perceiv. 9.340.354 356.–thorowly. 852
a perch. 428
to perform. 652. 666 886
a perfume.587.to make– 643
perhaps. 155. peril. 883
to periſh.972. periſhings. 957
to perk up. 840
a pearl. 91.519
to bee perplex't. 369. in perplexitie. 245
perrie. 442
to pertein. 135
perwinkle. 136
to pierce. 668. a piercer. 527. piercing. 61
a perſon. 870.952
pert. 840
to peruſe. 346
to peſter. 309. 487.522
a peſtle (to break.) 401. (of pork.) 421
pettie. 377.–chapman. 491.–god. 646.–fogger.660. –ſorrel. 136

pewter,

pewter. 101
a phantaſm. 987
phantaſtical. 805
a philoſopher. 992
phyſical. 377
a phyſitian. 794
to pink. 263. (pilfer.) 919. —on. 820. 837 —up. 145. —a thank. 901
a pick-ax. 381. -tooth. 560—thank 917. purſ. 669
a pie. 408. (mag-) 160
pied. 339
to pierce. 193
a pigeon. 147.154
a pig. 185
a pigmie. 238
a pike. 713. —man. 709
to pile. 529. to pill. 683
piles (emrods.) 305
to pill. 864
a pill. 792. to pilfer. 919
a pillar. 536
pillage. 721. to— 719
pilling. 867
a pillorie. 668
a pillow. 572
pilwort. 136
pimpernel. 134
pincers. 531.584
to pinch one's bellie. 848
a pinching. 320. 850. a pinch-pennie. 851
a pin. 515. (of wood.) 704. (to write with) 731 (of a dial.) 772 —duſt. 532
to pine. 363. a pinning. 311. adj. 293
pink-eied. 283
a pinnacle. 546. pinnacled 618
a pinnace. 468.471
a pint. 763
a pioner. 698.717
a pipe. 775. a bag— 777 conduit—445.583 (of wine.) 763
piquet. 448
Piſces. 43
a piſmire. 225
piſs. 269. to— 145. 269 824
a piſtake. 123
a pit. 533. —of hell. 641
pitch. 124. ſtature. 237
to pitch. 704.771
a pitcher. 434.535.564 961
a pit-fall. 423. 428
pith. 109. pithie. 753
pittie. 871. to—373.912 that hath- 996.-full. —leſs. 912
a place. 22. 522. 627 738. if in anie— 67
to place. 243.624.980
plague. 314. to— 218
plaie. 725. -fellow. 939
to plaie. 230. 941. -the fool. 838. —on (mock) 912.—a part. 952 -the wizard. 645.—the falſ proctor. 660. (on an inſtrument) 773.776 777
plain. —dealing. 918 —field. 78
plainly. 923
a plaintiff. 659
a plane. to— 530
planet-ſtricken. 62
a plank. 380.469
to plant. 22. a—217.380
a plantation. 219
to plaſh. 439. p'aſhie. 77
a plaſter. 526.791. head- 795
plate. 97. a thin plate. 531. to plat. 380
a platform. 21.525
a platter. 434
it is a ſufficient plea. 868
to plead. 659
a pleading-place. 752
to pleaſ. 594.841.979 to ſaie anie thing—925
well pleaſed. 996. pleaſing. 841. —ant. 380 made pleaſant. 122
a pledg. 862 (ſuretie.) 666. 708
a pleit. 504
plentie. 848. -fully. 415 564.992
pleaſant (merrie.) 567 842.916.952. (delightſom) 189. —paſtime. 939
pleaſure. 359.366.862 904. at his— 451. given to— 587. to take— 940
pliable. 382. pliant. 380
to plight. 592. in good— 279
a plot. 525. to— 919
a plover. 159
a plough. to— 389.390 -beam, -ſhare, -tail. 391
to pluck off. 584. (a bird.) 436
a plug. 445
a plum. 120.-tree. 111
a plummet-line. 526
plump. 118.278
to plunge. a plunger. 450
a pocket. 486
a poët. 754. a pedling- 826.

poëtrie.

826. poetrie. 750
a point. 957. (of a weapon) 713. (to truſs.) 516. to point at. 262 772. a full— 747
poiſon. 793. poiſonous. 137.328. a poke. 486
the poll. 654
a polcat. 209
a poie. 380. 428. 464
to pole. 584
policie. (governance.) 649
to poliſh. 532
a pomander. 587
a pomegranate. 123
a pompion.
a pound. 67
to ponder. 766
a pool. 67
poor. 439. 520. 625 —ſoul. 912
a poplar. 112
populous. 632
a porch. 540
a porcupine. 206
pork. 420
a portal. 540
a port-cullis. 615
a porter. 676
a portmanteau. 486
port-ſale. 865
a portion. 590
a pozie. 133
large poſſeſſions. 848
poſſible. 911. as is— 752
a poſt (meſſenger). 676
a poſtern. 547
a pot. 823 —companion. 821.—ſpoon. 431.—gun. 941.—books. 431.—herb 341.—herb. 126
pottage. 558
a potter. claie. 535
a pottinger. 558
a pottle. 763
to pourtraie. 770
a pouch. 486
pouder. 124.796
poudered meats. 438
povertie. 848
a pound. 494. —weight. 765. to pound. 401
to pour out. 104. 383 564
power (autoritie) 610 673. (to do—) 22.608 —fully. 792
the pox. 316. french. 827
practice. 355. to— 919
I praie. 16.71. to— 873 998.—againſt. 908
praier. 632
praiſ. 723. 841. 963 1000. to— 982.—worthie. 799
to prank. 754
pranſing. 450
to prate, prattle. 230 838.990. a prater. 838 917
to preach. a preacher. 631
a preamble. 773
a precious ſtone. 519
a precinct. 614
a predeceſſor. 678
a preface. 752
to prefer. 841—a bill. 686 preferment. 840
a preie. 211
prejudice. 919
prejudicial. 491
a prelate. 638
to premiſe. 752
preſcription. 868
to preſs. 321. 416. 440 —out. 383 —hard upon. 702. 883—a ſouldier. 695
preſence. 878. in—of. 920
a preſent. 641. 879. a poor— 877
preſent. 633.698
preſent (readie.) 795
preſent paie. 494.—ly 907
a pretence. 817
to pretend. 816.885
prettie. 934.—ly well. 437
to prevail. 314.875
to prevent. 813.977
to prie. 359. prying. 837
to prick forward. 451—in 752.—up. 204
a prickle. 206.138
pride. 509.840.980. to— (take.) 158
a prieſt. 641.643
prieſts-pintle. 136
a primate. 640
a principal beam. 545 (ſtock.) 864
to print. a Printer. 748
a price. 496.534. to ſet— 493
privie. 691. —to. 926. a— 573. privily. 919
privities. 255
a prize. 946. to make— 700. to prize. 493
a priſon. 624.668
a priſoner. 722
to proceed from. 696
a proceeding. 357.734
to ſerv proceſs. 658
to proclaim. 664. a proclamation. 677
a proconſul. 651
to procure. 80. 294. procured. 578
profaning. 990
to profeſs. 877
a profeſſion. 377
profit. 490. —able. 755
to—

to—n. 735
a prohibition. 666
a promiſe. to— 856
a promooter. 680.917
to prompt. 904
a prop. 439.538.802
a proof. 358.623.750
of—193. of no—900
to prove. 752
proper (natural) 751
to propheſie. 644
(peculiar.) 795
proſe. 754
proſperitie. 882.885
provender. 130
proverb. 197
proud. 874.—ly. 840
to provide. 804. provided. 409.699.—that. adv. 725
providence. 971
proviſion. 451.695
a proviſo. 856
to provoke. 916
a provoſt. 638
proweſs. 722
to prune. 382. a—120
to publiſh. 664.836
a pudding. 421
a puddle. 67
a puff 141.—of winde. 464.—cheek'd. 284. to puff. 55 puffed up. 407 777
to pull.—off. 118.584 —down. 538.—up. 381
a pullet. 160
a pully. 527. a pulpit. 631
pulſ. 128. the pulſ. 274
a pulits. 791
a pump. to— 469
a punk. 827. a punie. 737
to puniſh. 662.667
puniſhment. 823.869
870. without— 667
a puppet. 641
a puppie. 186
purblinde. 283
to purchaſe. 377.494
a purchaſe. 867
a purge. to— 357.792
purgative. 795
purified. 98
a purl. 518. purple. 335
to purloin. 858
a purpoſe. 363.805.897 to no—803. to the—924 of—798.871. to what—71
a purſ. 486
purſie. 300. purſineſs. 575
a purſuivant. 653
purſlane. 136
to purſue. 198.715
a purveior. 431
to put, p.t. put.—in. 96 317. on, 390. (haſten.) 451.—by. 67. 908.—off (ſell.) 490. delaie. 666 —aſunder. 595.—on, off. 510.—in minde of. 899 —forth. 58 —away. 121 —out (quench) 45.743 (of office) 661—tricks upon. 817.—to. 518. (to flight, to the ſword 715)—up (wrong) 891 —under. 558.748.—after. 754.—to death. 668 ſhame, penance, 669.—on uppermoſt. 517

Q.

A Quack ſalver. 794
a quadrangle. 761
to quaff off. 821
a quagmire. 70
a quail. 150.158
to quail, a. 432. n. 885
readie to quake. 885
a quaking. 293.370
a qualm. 320
to quarrel. 689
a quarrie. 85
a quarter. 765. 608 (coaſt.) 705. to give quarter. 716
to quaſh. 883.935
to quaver. 274.773
a quean. 827
a queen. 675
queint.—ly. 751
to quench. 46
a queriſter. 630
a quern. 403
to queſt. 424
to queſtion one for. 848
a queſtion. 985. thing in— 656
to quetch. 885
quick.—ſighted. 17.197 —ſands. 466.—ſet. 382 387.—ſilver. 102.—ly. 354
to quicken. 451.940
to quiet. 230
a quill. 731
a quince. 123
a quip. 941. to— 916
a quire. 630
full of quirks. 838
a quit. 68
to bee quit with. 891
quite and clean. 885
a quiver. 702. to— 370
to quote. 631

R.

A Rabbet. 205. to rabbet. 530
a rabble. 655
a race (courſ.) 946 (ſtock.) 602

a rack. 668. —bone. 259
277. to— 668
a radiſh. 566
a raft. 471. rafter. 446.
a rag. 935
rage. 297. to- 314. 893
ragwort. 136
a raie. 41. 769
to rail. 892. 917. a rail. 380
raiment. 509
rain. 51. 481. -water. 69
—bow. rainie. 64. it raineth. 50
rains of a bridle. 451
to raiſ up. 503. 995
a raiſin. 123
a rake (to rake up.) 418. —bell. 917
a ram. 182. a rammer. 402. 551
rammiſh. 328
a rampire. 613
rank. 382. a rank. 604
to rankle. 318
at random. 969
to range. n. 314. 827. 672 a. 708
to ranſack. 719
a ranſom. to— 722
a rap, v. blow.
a rapier. 713
a raſcal. 917
to raſe. 719
raſh. to raſh up. 622
raſhneſs. 883
a rat. 210
a rate. 494. at too high— 493
to rate (rebuke.) 917
rather. 661. I had- 895
to rave. raving. 297
to ravel out. a. 504
a raven. 149. 160. ravenous. 148. 410. to ravin. 820
to raviſh. 827
raw. 292
a razor. 584
a reach. 12. to reach. 564 783. —to. 997
to read, p.t. red. 936
—over. 733 740
to reap. a reaper. 395
to rear up. 721. 962
reaſon. 353. 358. 359 752. no— 662. for good—875 for that— 973. by-of. 42. 75. 376 to— 749
to reav. 504
a rebeck. 776
a rebuke. 870. to— 922
to recant. 899
a receit. 796
to receiv. 246. 854. a receiver. 669
rechleſs. —ly. 886
to reckon. 786. —among. 134. 998. —up. 963
a reckoning, of no— 802
to call to- 734. to make- 866. —book. 854
to reclaim. 148
to recoil. 331
to recompenſ. 877
to reconcile. 908. 911
a record. 686. to— 190 785
a recorder. 775
to recover. 720. 868
recoverie. 868
red color. 89
red. -diſh —lead. 337
reddie. 487—at hand 743
—monie. 494. to ſtand— 557
reddily. 104. 701
to redeem. 722
to redreſs. 662. 990
a reed. 139. 731
a reek. to— 338
to reel. 538. 824
a reel. 499
re-entrie. 686
a rere-ward. 709. 715
to refine. 440. refined. 97
to refrain, n. 568
a refraining. 819
to refreſh. 350. 939
the refuſe (penac.) 91 268. 409. 742
to refuſe. 360. 817. 876
regard. 971. to— 356 790
a regent. 674
a regiment. 697
a regiſter. 650. 652
a regrater. 490
regret. 269
to rehearſ. 785. (to one writing.) 732
rejected. 799
to reign. 674
the reins. 269
to rejoice. 366. -for one's good. 373
a rejoinder. 659
reſtie. 329
a relapſ. 294
to relate. 784. 836
to releaſ (free.) 723
(yield up.) 868
to relent. 310
to reliev. 302. relief. 663. 872
to relie —ing on. 660. 872
to reliſh. 325. 446. 820
a realm. 686
to remain (abide.) 319
—behinde. 396. 400

it

it remaineth. 992
the remedie. 768
to remember. 346.348
a remembrance. 813
remorſ. 668
to remove.n.958.remove-
able. 412
to rend, p. t. rent. 263
to render. —like for like.
891
a renegado. 722
renoun. 841
to renounce. 989
a rent. (torn.) 504
(paid.) 386
to renew. 911
to repaie. 891
to repair. 368
to repeal. 686
to repent. 907.989
repentance. 631
to repine. 373
report.358. 836. (of a
gun.) 703
to report.784 they— 124
repoſe. 570.574
to reprive. 664
a reproach. 833. to— 917
reproof. 870
a requeſt. 659
to require. 472
to requite. 875.878
a reſcue. 625
to reſiſt. 308
reſpect. with due— 902
in everie— 270
without reſpite. 886
reſt. 790. the reſt. 113
593
to reſt (to bee at reſt.)
790. (pauſ.) 884
—upon. 257. 451
456
to reſtore. 860
to reſtrain. 668.894
to reſemble. 89.92.770
a reſemblance. 341
to reſolv. 806. to bee re-
ſolved on. 900
to reſort. 189
to reſound. 332
by retail. 491
a reteiner. 686
to retire. 716.738
to ſound a retreit. 715
a return. 706. to—310
989.488.721.983
to reveal. 975
revenue. 682.852
a revenge.892.to—891.a
revenger. 990
to reverence. 596.880
to review. 346
to revile. 917
to revolt.780.a revolter.
722
a reward. 869
a rhetorician. 751
rie. 129. a rib. 254
a riband. 518
ribaldrie. 843
rice. 127 128
rich. 848. to grow— to
make— 846
riches. 847
a rick. 397
to rid—out of.430 —waie.
464.to get rid of. 837
a riddle. 941
to ride, p.t. rid, rode, p t.
ridden. 451.—at an-
chor. 466
a rider. 176.453. a ri-
ding coat. 481
a ridge. 259. 390.760
(of houſ) 545. to
laie up in ridges. 391
rife. 299.836
to rifle. 700
to rig. ib.
right. 846.868. —hand.
264.—ly. 319. 747
—againſt. 662
a righter. 990
righteous. —neſs. 855
rigorous. 661
rigorouſly. 871
a rill. rillet. 65
the rim. 307
a rime. 53.754
a rinde. 109
to ring. a.629.n. —again.
679
a ring 519.—leader. 943
—worm. 286.a ringel. 540
to rinſ. 434.562
riot. 852. a riot. 691
riotous.852.a rioter.820
to rip. 504
ripe.118. to wax—114
a rite. 959
to rive. a. 529. n. 469
p.p. riven.
to rivel. 106
a river. 66. 427.471
to riſe. 34.44.127.—up.
78. —up to. 901. p. t.
roſe up. p.p. riſen. 466
a ro. 199
to rob.485.a robber.ibid.
689.robberie. 867
a robe. 512. 513. —of
eſtate. 675
a rock.78.83. 100. 464
(diſtaff.) 498 rockie.
77. to rock. 228
a rod. 668.728
a rode.470.(path.) 476
a rock. 160
a roof.545.an inner—551
—of the mouth. 788
a room. 19.698

a root. 105. 387. *to root out.*801.*up by the*—381 529
a rope. 389.533.669
to rope, n. 104
to roar. 194.202
a roring. 75
to roſt. 431. *roſted.* 328 437.566
a roſe. 133. *roſin.* 124
to rot, a. 315 n. *wax rotten.* 198.298
*rotten.*329 —*ripe.*118. *to bee*— 318
to rove.a rover. 468.485
rough. 85. 321. 477 (fell)895—*ſtone.*526 *to—caſt* 526—*neſs.*532
round. 553.—*ring.* 451 758. —*and long.* 759 —*about.* 31. *to*— 43
to rouſ. 352
a rout. 691. *to*— 715
a row. 138.152.739
to row. a rower. 464
a rowel. 451
rowings. 419
to rowl, a. 31. 534. n. 466. *a rowler.* 759
to rub. 582. *a rubbing.* 791.—*off the skin.* 290
rubbiſh. 537
rubarb. 135
a rudder. 463
ruddie. 357. *ruddle.* 104
rudeneſs. 842
to rue. 371.662
a ruffian. 827
a rug. 517. *rugged.* 77
to rule. 684.978
chief Ruler of a feaſt. 696
a rule 640. 663. (maſons.) 758
to bee ruled by. 899
rume. 300
a rumbling. 59.292
a rump. 158
*to run.*143.—*out.* (leak.) 440. —*at.*180. —*away.* 204. 716. —*all hazzards.* 883 —*about.*221 272. 463. —*after.* 424 —*down.* 250. —*beyond.* 947 —*into.* 927. —*borrow, a.* 426.713. —*to ruine.*537 —*with ſpeed.* —*againſt.*182 —*over.*41 66.—*with ſpeed.* 946 —*together.* 469. (*all on a heap.*) 969. p. t. *ran.*
running down. 52
a runnagate. 591. 672 —*away.* 722
a rundle. 515
a rundlet. 65.763
a runner. 946
*a running.*196.—*out.*772
rupture-worth. 136
to ruſh down. 51
a ruſh. 139
ruſſit. 337
ruſt. 98
to ruſtle. 55.204. *a ruſtling.* 885
ruthleſs. 912

S.

A Sachel. 486
a ſack. 404
to ſack. 719
ſacred. 642
ſacrilegious perſons. 669
ſacrifice.—*for dead.*964
ſad. 440. 915.953. *to bee*— 367
ſadneſs. 371
to ſaddle. 451. *ſaddle-back't.* 180
*ſafe.*485.489.787—*gard.* 681
ſafetie. 682.*in*— 464
ſafron. 132
ſage,adj.355 (herb) 135
Sagittarius. 43
*to ſaie.*925. 963. (a leſſon.) 734. —*as other ſaie.*924. —*is it ſo, or not.*811.—*nay.*875—*not a word.* 924. *that is*— 341. *I ſaie.* 914. 986 *they, or men ſaie.* 144 313. *as they ſaie.* 493
*a ſaie.*325. *an old ſaying.* 753. *a wittie*— 752
*to ſail.*462.—*cloſe under.* 464
the ſail. —*yard.* 463
open ſail. 865
ſaim. 422
ſaints of heaven. 998
ſake. 580.595
*a ſallet.*699—*ſallets.*566
ſallow. 338. v. *willow.*
to ſallie out. 718
*ſalt.*105.adj.73.—*fiſh.* 438.—*ſellar.*553.—*peter.* 105. *ſaltiſh.* 104
a ſalv. 796
to ſalute. 902.999
*the ſame.*502.806.—*that.* 600. *in—place.* 650
a ſample. 771
*ſand.*82—*blinde.*282.*ſandie.* 393
*ſap.*528. *ſappie.* 329
the Sardonyx ſtone. 89
to ſatisfie. 866
*Saturdaie.** 41
*ſavage.*895.—*neſs.* 842 896
to ſave, —*harmleſs.* 863 995

ſa-

ſavine. 138
a ſaviour. 972.995
ſaving or ſave. 125
a ſavor. 324.511
a ſauſage. 421
ſauſ. 566. 567. *a ſauſer.* 566
ſauſie. 612. *—neſs.* 830
a ſaw. ſaw-duſt. 529
a ſawcer. 302
ſaxifrage. 136
a ſcab. 316
a ſcabbard. 701
a ſcaffold. 622
ſcalded, ſcalding. 320
a ſcale. 192. *to—* 436
ſcales. 766.767
the ſcalp. 297
to ſcan. 807
ſcantling. 237.536
a ſcape. 923
ſcarbious. 136
ſcarce, or not at all. 740
ſcarcitie. 848
a ſcarf. 518
ſcarlet. 337.675
to ſcare. 6. *a ſcar-crow.* 240
ſcath. 294
to ſcatter. 900. *ſcattered all abroad.* 716
a ſcimetar. 713
ſcoffs. 916. *a ſcoffer.* 839. 917
a ſcoop. 583
to ſcorch. 61.328. *ſcorched.* 783
a ſcore (20.) 495. 756 *to—* 854
to ſcorn. 361. 876. *in ſcorn.* 510
Scorpio. 43
ſcot-free. 667.794
to ſcoul. 245
to ſcould. 917
to ſcour. 579. *-ing.* 303
a ſcourge. 668
a ſcout. 705.837
to ſcrape together. 817
ſcraps. 582
to ſcratch. 263
a ſcreen. 754
a ſcrip. 486
a ſcroll, ſcroul. 938
to ſcrue. 752*-out.* 837*-into.* 914. *ſcruing.* 34 7;8
to ſcrub. 535
to ſcud. 425
the ſcull. 297
a ſculler. 471
a ſcullion. 698
to ſcum. to gather-a ſcummer. 432
ſcurf. 286.319
the ſcurvie. 313
a ſcutcheon. 551
the ſea. 66.73.146. adj. *ſea.* 92. 168. *—ſick.* 467 *-man-cards* 463*-mark.* 467 *coal.* 45 *fight.* 700 *to ſet to—* 467
a ſea-cob. 151
a ſeal. 676. *to—* 936.938 *-under, ſeal—earth.* 104 *hand and—* 863
a ſeam. 459.504
to ſear. 318
a ſeat. 258. 380.464 539.675.730
to ſeaſon (ſeaze) 437 631. *ſeaſoned.* 122
a ſeaſon. 804.805
in ſeaſon, or ſeaſonably. 920
ſecrecie. 914
a ſecret. 255.838 914 *to keep—*837. *in ſecret.*
ſecretly. 186
ſecuritie given. 666.862 864
a ſedan. 456
ſedg. 134
ſeditious. 691
to ſee, p.t. ſaw. 128.922
ſeeing that. 605
ſeed. 114.381. *—time.* 387 *—plot.* 382
to ſeek, p.t. ſought. —for. 322.883. *—out.* 751
ſeeled. 555
to ſeem. 8.33.967
ſeemly. 886
ſeen (p. p. à ſee.) 341 *to bee—* 78. 504.954. *thorow.* 25.769. *well ſeen in.* 355
to ſeeth.—over, n. ſeething hot. 432. p.t. *ſod.*
a ſeignorie. 688
to ſeiz upon. 608.720 790.868
ſeldom, adv. 801
to ſell. 505.731, p.t. *ſold-off* 490. *a ſeller.* 491. *that will ſell off well.* 493
ſelf. 17.21.33.55 *it—* 117*—willed.* 898 *not him—* 894
a ſellar. 445
the ſemblance. 361
to ſend, p. t. ſent. —out. 2.9.705. *—away.* 632 677. *—back.* 861. *—a letter.* 934.936
a ſenſ. 323. *ſenſ-leſs.* 137.805. *ſenſual.* 587
a ſent. 327. *fulſom-ſweet-* 328
to ſent. 284. 423. *well ſented.* 423
a ſentence. 733 *ſal* —747

a ſentinel. 704
to ſeparate. ſeparated. 23
to ſearch, 355. *–into.* 769 *–out.* 749. *a ſea; ching.* 353
a ſerjeant. 653. 668. (of a band.) 697
a ſere-cloth. 791
ſeriouſly- 989
a ſerpent. 213
a ſerſ. 404
to ſerv. 609. 987. *—at hand.* 534. *–out.* 737 *–for.* 113. *—for uſe.* 130. 175. *—the turn.* 393
to bee ſerved well enough for. 827
a ſervant. 609. 610. 978
ſervice (ſervis) *–of God.* 629. 641. *—in war.* 704. *paſt—*723 (of meat.) 565. (honor.) 684. (help.) 628
ſerviceable. 901
to ſeſs, or *ceſs.* 654
ſeſment. 683
ſeſſions. 649
to ſet, n. 34. a. *–aright. again.* 923. *—at one.* 911. *–at libertie.* 722 723. *–further off.* 701 *–a fine on.* 667. *—at naught.* 880. *—forth, out.* 428. 677 (adorn) 751. 452. 959. (lively) 953. *–down* in writing. 786. 864 *–on.* 179. (the bord) 553. *—up.* 159. 426 (trade.) 655. *—up.* one *in ſtead of.* 678 *—packing.* 837 *–upon.* 11. 410. 715. 883 *–over.* 697. *–faſt.* 527 *–light by.* 876. *–to ſale.* 420. 493. 748. 827 *—togeiber by the ears.* 917. (plant.) 382 p p *ſet.* 732. *–in order.* 556. *–before.* 246. 557 *—in the waie.* 67
ſetfoil. 136
a ſet time. 310. 386. 534 *well ſet.* 278
a ſetting. –light by. 374 *—on* (egging.) 871
a ſet (plant.) 382. 439 (row.) 248
to ſettle. n. 340. (down.) 383 440. (laſt long) 909
ſeven. 32
ſeveritie. 661
to ſever. 23. 399. 783
to ſew, or *ſow.* 504. *–up.* 669
a ſewer. 250
a ſexton. 629
a ſhackle. 668
a ſhade, or ſhadow. 933 *to–* 513. *ſhadowie.* 113 769
a ſhaft. 536
ſhaggie hair'd. 202. 424
ſhagged. 194
to ſhake. a. 453. *–down.* 117. *–a pieces.* 900 *–up* (revile.) *—off.* 940 917. n. 369. p. t. *ſhook.* p. p *ſhaken*
a ſhaking. 310. 823
a ſhale. 128
ſhallow. 472. a. *ſhalm.* 710
the ſhambles. 420
ſhame. 586. *to–* 907. *–l. ſs.* 828 *—faſtneſs.* 375 *–faſtly.* 830
to bee ſhamefac't. 926
the ſhank. 256. 544
ſhape. 244. *–leſs.* 596. *to–* 21. *ſhaped.* 596
a ſhard. 526
the ſhare. 255
a ſhare. 821. *to–* 387. 608
ſharp. 220. 702 *–point d.* 713 *–ſighted.* 197 *–witted.* 355 (in taite) 326
to ſharpen. 85. *ſharpned.* 759
to ſhatter. 469. 538
to ſhave. 584. *—away.* 796. p. p. *ſhaven*
a ſheaf. 396
to ſhear, p. t. *ſhore,* p. p. *ſhorn.* 503. 584. a. *ſhearer.* 395
a ſhearman. 503
a ſheath. 701
to ſhed, p. t. *ſhed.* 116 *–hair.* 203. *–tears.* 890
ſheds. 411
a ſheep. 409. *–cote.* 412
ſhepherds-purſ. 136
ſheer. 97. *ſheers.* 504
a ſheet. 549. 571. (of paper.) 742. 935
a ſhell. 147. 216 *—fiſh.* 91
a ſhelf. 739. 796. (of ſand.) 464
ſhelter. 625. 716. *to–* 513
ſhelving. 545
a ſhepherd. 409. 411 *—crook* (hook.) 409
a ſheriff. 677
to ſhew. a. 15. 33. 293 732. 927. *—the waie.* 736. n. 10

a ſhew. 8
to bee ſhie of. 811
a ſhield. 699. to— 984
to ſhift (change) 411.440
510—off. 883—out. 383
a ſhift, a ſhifter. 817
a ſhilling. 493
the ſhin. 256
to ſhine. 519. p.t. ſhone.
63. ſhining. 33
a ſhip. 468. —maſter. 462
463. —wrack 465—wright
468—boat. 471
a ſhirt (ſhurt.) 514
to ſhite. 824
ſhittle. —neſs. 897
a ſhive. 554
a ſhivering. 311.370.823
a ſhock (of corn.) 397
(encounter) 711
to ſhog, v. jot, jog.
a ſhoo. 84. 320. 514
—maker. 506
to ſhoo, p.t. ſhod. 179
a ſhoot. 138.382
to ſhoot. —off. 712. (caſt
off.) 545—up to a blade
394. —out afreſh. 419
a ſhop. 578.506.525
a ſhore 538. to—538.—of
the ſea. 75
ſhort. 993. —ſword. 713
ſomwhat—119. —neſs.
575. —ly. 993
ſhot-free. 821
to ſhoov, v. thruſt
a ſhoovel. 381. 400.414
a ſhoulder. 202. 461
—blade. 358
a ſhotte (pig.) 185
ſhouls. 466
a ſhout. 464. to—721 (encouraging.) 331
a ſhow. 960

a ſhower. 51
to ſhrame. 230
to ſhred, p. t. ſhred. 382
p p ſhred. 267.935
ſhrewd, v. ill, naught.
ſhrieking. 714
to ſhriev. 998
ſhrill. 153.231
ſhrimpfiſh. 278
a ſhrine. 641
to ſhrink, p.t. ſhrank. 106
ſhrinking. 180
to ſhrivel. 106. ſhriveled. 118
to ſhrowd. 513
ſhrove-tide. 779.955
a ſhrub. 138
ſhrunk, p.t.a. ſhrank.
ſhudding. 311.370
to ſhuffle. 796
to ſhun. 369.830
to ſhut, p.t ſhut. 542. p p.
ſhut up. 641—up in. 122
a ſhut. 615
a ſhuttle. 500
a Sibyl.
ſick 456. nes. 292—ly. 279
625—lines. 293. to lie—294
a ſickle. 395
a ſide. 243.253.541
ſide.-long. 758. on the one—
701.767. on this—947
(and that) 614. on the
other—356.605.724 on
everie. 717. on both ſides. 35
ſider. 442. ſidings. 691
a ſiege.
to ſift. 400.914 —out. 836
to ſigh. 890. a ſighing. 331
the ſight. 333.788—of the
eie. 246. out of— 32
quick-ſighted. 17
ſights. 940

a ſign luckie, or unluckie. 245.975
it is a ſign of. 64
ſilk. 219.511.675
ſillie. 725.839. neſs. 871
ſilver. 97. of—494
ſimple. 28. (ſillie) 724
a ſin. 667. to— 798
ſince. 376. ſinder. 45
to ſing, p t. ſang. 224. 630
721.773
a ſinger. 630
ſingle. 243
to ſink, p.t. ſank. a. 122. n.
468—down. 78. 884. 885
—thorow. 935
a ſink. 250.434
a ſinew. 241. ſinewie. 753
a ſion, or cion. 382
to ſip. 568.601
a ſip. 810
ſir (v. lord)—reverence. 824
a ſire. 598
a ſiſter. 601—in-law. 593
to ſit, p.t. ſat. p. p. ſitten.
451.675. —down. 556
933—next by. 558. —on
147. 246. 572. —upon
(as a judg) 667
ſitting. 568 —hard at. 884
a ſith (ſidh) 396.418
ſith, v. ſeeing that.
a ſite, or ſituation. 783
a ſive. 400
a ſivet-cat. 328
ſix. 75.457
a ſize. 22. 237. to— 762
ſizzers. 584
ſk, v. ſæpe ſc.
a ſkar. 319
to ſkarf. 530
a ſkep, v. basket.
the ſkie. 31—colored. 335
to ſkil of. 848. it ſkilleth 71
ſkill.

sk ll. skilful. 355.725
a skillet. 431
skeemiſh, v. ſqueamiſh.
a skin. 241. 320 (flaied) 907. (of a beaſt.) 193. thick— 320. to caſt the—213. to do off the— 320
to skip. 373-up and down 221. 969
to skirmiſh. skirmiſhing. 711
a skirt. 518
a skirwirt. 126
a skons (lantern) 746 (fortified.) 720
a skool. 623. 724. 725 737 -maſter. 727 -fellow. 736
a skoller. 725. 728. good—2. 724. 932. —ſhip. 4
a skrag. 420
to skulk. 189
ſlabbie, v. dirtie.
ſlack. 886. to—a. 463 884
to ſlaie, p. t. ſlew. p p. ſlain. 426
to ſlander. 833. 916
a ſlanderer. 669
to ſlake, a. 45. 526. 791 n. 432
to ſl ip. 559
to ſlaſh. 713
by ſlaſhing. 317
a ſlate. 545
a ſlave. 610. 820
to ſlaver. 824
a ſlaughter. 417. 714 to— —houſ. 420
a ſled. 461. 456
ſleek. to—5. 31. —ſtone. 581
ſleep. 350. want of— 351 caſt into a— 139
to ſleep. 575. —again. 576 —out. 823. ſleepie. 208 352
a ſleev. 512
a ſleight. 817. 951
ſlender. 524
ſl e. 816. 837 ſlick. 321
to ſl de, p. t. ſlid, p. p. ſl dden. 49
to ſlight. 374. 833. 891
ſl ghtie. 503
a ſlim. 238. ſl me. 27
to ſl ng, p. t. ſlang, p. p ſlung, a ſlinger, a ſling. 712
a ſlip. 798. (fall.) 798 (branch.) 382
to ſlip. —away. 166 —from. 742. into—84 275
a ſl pper. 514
ſlipperie. 166
a ſliſe. 406
a ſlit. 504. 731
to ſl ve. 935
a ſlo. 120
ſl ping. 758
ſloth. 728. —fully. 886
a ſloven. 559
a ſlough. 213
ſlow. 451. 809. —back. 887. —worm. 213 ſomwhat— 354
to ſlubber. 793. ſlubberingly. 886
a ſlug. 216. —gard. 887
to ſlumber. 352
to ſlurrie. 739
a ſluce. 67
ſluttiſhneſs. 579
a ſmack. 324. 511. 557
a ſmacking. 177. 451
ſmall. 14. 268. 971
ſmallage. 136
ſmart. ſub. 294. 791. adj. 326. to ſmart for. 662
a ſmatterer. 840
to ſmell. a. 284 n. 327 —ſweetly. 587 —ſtrongly. 842
a ſmell. 327. —feaſt. 680 to caſt— 319 ſmelling. 327
to ſmile. 845
to ſmite, p. t. ſom. p. p. ſmitten. 187. ſmiting. 317
a ſmi h. 531
a ſmock. 513
ſmoke 47. to— 744
ſmooth. 164. 321-torgued 816
to ſmooth. 581. —up. 924
to ſmother. 74
a ſnaffle. 450. to— 282
a ſnail. 216
a ſnake 213—weed. 134
ſnappiſh. 450. 832
a ſnare. 430. to— 428
to ſnatch. 846. a ſnatch and away by ſnatches. 992
a ſneaker. 837. 917 ſneak ngly. 919
ſnevil. 250. 792
to ſneez. ſneezing. 340 792. 975. —wort. 133
a ſnip. 518
a ſnipe or ſnite. 150
to ſnore or ſnort. 352
ſnorting. 956
ſnow. 54. to— 50
a ſnout. 190
to ſnuff. a ſnuffer. 745 medicines to bee ſnuffed up. 792
ſo. 848 —forth. 89. —manie.

nie. 822. 976. it is ſo. 992. —bee it. 1000 —that. 920. —great. 997
to ſoar. 152
to ſob. ſobbing. 331
ſober. 823
a ſock. 514
ſocket. 248
ſod, ſodden. 437
ſodder. 530
ſoft. 101. 321.—ly. 51 543. (not too loud) 734. —and fair. 809
to ſoften. 531
ſoil. 400. ſoil. 393
to ſojourn. 625. a ſojourner. 621
to ſoke. 497. 935
the ſole. 256. 514
ſolemnities. 960
a ſouldier. 695. 713. a young or old— 698. ſtout—tried— 709
ſouldiers cloak. 699
ſom. 16. 53. 118.—time. 118, 198. —thing. 104 —what. 437. ſom, other 288. 511. 940
a ſong. 773. (of victorie) 721
a ſon. 598
ſoon. 354. as ſoon as may bee. 866
to ſoop off. 558. 820
ſoot. 47
ſooth-ſaier. 644. 645. in good— 925
to ſooth up. 923
a ſop. 421. ſop'. 581
a ſorcerer. ſorcereſs. 644 669
ſore. 55. 466. —tied. 282 a. 315
ſoreneſs of eies. 792. —of mouth. 316
to bee ſorrie. 373. 907
ſorrel. 126. ſowr— 16
ſorrow. 369 —full. 953
a ſort. 222. 848. after— 831. 991. to— 739 786. of divers ſorts. 511
a ſot. 725. 823
ſovereign. 673
a ſound. 330. (ſhrill.) 710
ſound. 489. 860. (not ſick) 787
to ſound the depth. 465 914. a ſounding plummet. 464
a ſource. 292
ſour. 326—look't. 915. to wax—441 —dock. 326
the ſouth. 88
ſouthern wood-wine. 442
ſouth-eaſt, ſouth-weſt and by weſt. 56
a ſow. 184. 185. 223
to ſow. 130. 691
ſow-thiſtle. 134
a ſpace. 19
a ſpan. 762
ſpalt. 100
a ſpangle. 519
a ſpaniel. 424
ſpare. 248. —time. 888
to ſpare. 893. that may bee ſpared. 806
ſparingneſs. 851. ſparing. 565. ſparingly. 569
a ſpark. ſparkle. 44. 531
a ſparrow. 160
ſpawn. 165
to ſpeak, p. t. ſpake, and ſpoke. 651. 747. 904 924.—for. 906.—with. 902 —to. 908. —in the noſe. 282
a ſpeaking freely. 920
a ſpear. 713
ſpecialtie. 862
a ſpeck. ſpeckled. 278
ſpectacles. 769
ſpeech. 747. 753. —leſs. 839
ſpeed. v. haſt. (ſucceſs.) 912. on full— 451
to ſpeed. 875. that ſpeed's well. 373
ſpeedily. 125. 664
to ſpell. 747. a ſpell. 793 907
a ſpence. 211
to ſpend. 311. 820. n. 847. a ſpend-thrift. 865. warie ſpending. 853. p. p. ſpent (wearied.) 790
ſperage. 136
a ſpie. 705. —fault. 838
to ſpie. —out. 354
a ſpigot. 445
ſpikenard. 135
to ſpill. to bee ſpilt. 445
to ſpin, p. t. ſpun. 498
a ſpindle. 498. 526 544
a ſpinſter. 498
ſpinach. 136
ſpinage. ib.
a ſpirit. 893. 895. an ill— 997. of a brave— 882
ſpite. —full. 892. —ly. 798
a ſpit, 431
to ſpit, p. t. ſpat and ſpit. 824. —out again. 292
a ſpittle-houſ. 625

ſplaie-

ſplaie footed. 289
ſplinter. 517
to ſplit, p.t. ſplit. 466. 529
ſpoil. 721. to— 30
a ſpoke. 457
bee it ſpoken (p. p. à ſpeak) 991
a ſpokes-man. 669
a ſpoon. 558 —full. 763
ſport. 235. 939. —in. 757
to ſport (or make ſport) 912. —with. 988
a ſpot. 286. to take out— 503. ſpotted. 197
a ſpout. 137. 445
ſprawling. 575
to ſpread, p.t. ſpred. 67. 207—out. 19. 278 —under. 570—abroad. 158. p.p. ſpred. 553.—open. 26?
a ſprig. 382. 439
a ſpring. 65. the ſpring. (time.) 37. 203 (growing.) 529
to ſpring, p.t. ſprang, p.p. ſprung. —again. 419 —forth, up. 966—out. 531
a ſpring. 428
a ſpringal. 232. 381
to ſprinkle. 381
a ſprite. 987
to ſprout. 157
to ſpue. 824
to bee ſpun. 503
a ſpunge. 581
a ſpur. 451. a ſpurket. 704
to ſpurn. 177
a ſquadron. 708
to ſquander. 852
ſquare. 553. long— 226 out of—758 ſquared. 551
to ſqueak. 204
ſqueamiſh. 292
to ſqueez. 383
ſquibs (ſred.) 941 (jeſts) 969
the ſquinzie. 301
a ſquire. 758
a ſquirrel. 210
to ſtab. 713. by ſtabbing. 317
a ſtable. 414. 450
a ſtack. 397. 529
a ſtaff. 481
a ſtag. 198
a ſtage. 954—plaie.—plaier 952
to ſtaie, a. 250. 458. n. 310. 625. —for. 789
a ſtaie. 439. a ſtaying. 33 —of ſuit. 664
to ſtain. 503. 825. to get out ſtains. 503
a ſtair. ſtairs. 544
a ſtake (poſt.) 380. 704 (wager.) to— 947
ſtale. 441. to wax—443
to ſtalk. 944
a ſtalk. 119. 125. 448
a ſtall. 413. 414. 446
a ſtallion. 177
to ſtammer. 282
to ſtamp. 402. —on. 257
a ſtamp. 748. of ſame. 951
to ſtanch. 136
to ſtand, p.t. ſtood. 259. 902. —ſtill. 540. 947 —by. 675. —alone. 230. —for. 906 —in the waie 804. in (coſt) 496—in (avouch) 811—in ſtead 724. 935 —to (yield.) 658. —out. (poking.) 83. 426—out (perſiſt.) 897 —out, againſt. 663 717
ſtanding corn. 54. 394 —water. 67. 497. of ſame— 786
a ſtander by. 951
a ſtaple town. 491
ſtarch. 581
a ſtar. 31 778. a little— 741
to ſtare. 283. 356
ſtaring. 206
ſtark. adv. 282. adj. 579
to ſtart. 370. —up. 204 275 ſtarting. 370—hole. 883
to get the ſtart of. 809
given to ſtartle. 450
a ſtartop. 481
to ſtarve. 420. ſtarveling. 278. 420
a ſtate. 622. ſtate. 675 685. 686
ſtately. 626. 874
a Stationer. 748
to ſteal, p. t. ſtole, ſtealing. 485. 867
a ſted. 175. 609. —inſted. 206
a ſteam. to— 48. 137 328, 446
ſteddie.—ly. 468. 897
ſtedfaſt. 967
a ſteed. 450
ſteel. 98. 119. 743
to ſteep. 497
ſteep. 79.—down. —hill. 458
a ſteeple. 629
to ſteer. 463. a ſteel. 119
by ſtealth. 919
a ſtem. 107. 125. (of a ſhip.) 463
a ſtench. 328
to ſtep, a ſtep, ſtepping up. 544
a ſtep-father, —mother —childe,

—childe, &c. 600
ſtern. 832
the Stern. 463
a Steward. 609
a ſtie. 413
a ſt.tch. 504. to ſtitch up. 748
to ſtick, p.t. ſtuck. a. 252 n. -to. 47. 99. —faſt. 773. —out. 83. 249 760
a ſtick. 481. ſmall— 529
to Stickle. a ſtickler. 837
ſtiff. to bee— 53.900.—ly. 876
to ſtiffen. 581. ſtifned. 53
ſtifneſs. 812
to ſtifle. 47
ſtill. 831. adv. (as yet.) 400
to ſtill. 230
a ſtill. 137
ſtilts. 944
a ſting. 220
a ſtink. to— 329.493
a ſtinking breath. 207
a ſtint. 611.848
to ſtir (ſtur) a. 38.59 212.316.543-up.691 n.766
a ſtir. 722
ſtirring. 343.940
that ſtir not. 31
a ſtock (race) 589 (of a tree) 108. (to graff on) 382. (of goods) 864-dove. 154.—fiſh. 170
ſtocks. 668
ſtockings. 514
the ſtomach. no— to lie in— 292
a good ſtomach. 789
a ſtone. 82.89.710.762 -pot. 535. pretious— 89 519. plum. 120 the ſtone 304. the ſtones. 291
to ſtone. 669. to wax hard as ſtone. 92
ſtonewort. 136
a ſtool. 556. to go to— 303 573. —ball. 941
to ſtoop. 11.259.541
to ſtop, a. 67.275.342 445-up. 47. n. 886.947
a ſtopple. 445
ſtore. 54.848.—houſ. 430 552. to have— 444 849 to— (laie up in ſtore.) 345
a ſtorie (book.) 784 (loft.) 523
a ſtork. 160
a ſtorm. 51. to— 893
ſtormie. 64
ſtout. 279
to ſtraddle. ſtradling. 451 944
to ſtraggle. 477
a ſtragler. 722
to ſtraie. 752
ſtraight. 758. a. on— 268 475. adv. 88 -way. 470
to ſtrain. (endevour.) 116.363—higher. 775 —the voice. 275. (preſs (hard.) 84.383. ſtraining. 713
ſtraight. 539. a— 75 883
a ſtrake. 457
the ſtrand. 75
to ſtrangle. 301
a ſtranger. 186. 605 621
ſtrange. 102.244. -ſight. 8.973.0-!945. ſtrangely. 57
the ſtrappado. 668
ſtraw. 127.398 of— 545
a ſtream. 66.67. to— 70
a ſtreamer. 463
a ſtreat. 616.628
to ſtretch. 78.425.503 —in length. 758. ſtretcht. 19
to ſtrein. 269. a ſtreiner. 433
ſtrength. 295.622
to ſtrengthen. 613.792 981
to ſtrew (ſtraw.) 404
ſtrictly. 856
ſtricken. 716. p. p. à ſtrike.) —with amazement. 885
a ſtride. to— 944
ſtrife. 656
to ſtrike, p.t. ſtrake, or ſtruck. 61. 260. 670 -ſail. 463. home. 950. up heels. 948. fire. 85
a ſtriker. 177. a ſtrike or ſtrickle. 400
a ſtring (of a fiddle.) 772.776. (of a bow) 702. (of a dart.) 712 (of roots.) 105
to ſtrip. 511
a ſtripe. 320
a ſtripling. 232
to ſtrive, p.t. ſtrove, p.p. ſtriven. 689. —for. 586 —who ſhall, &c. 736 941. (ſtrein.) 622
to ſtroke. 177. a ſtroke. 8. 320. ſtroking. 451
ſtrong. 55.907. (beer.) 444
to ſtruggle. 948—out. 883
a ſtrum-

a ſtrumpet. 669
to ſtrut out. 253
a ſtuard. 431.609
to ſtue, v. ſeeth. the ſtues. 817
ſtubble. 396
ſtubborn. 899. —neſs. 605
a ſtud. 519.545
ſtudie. to bee in a brown— 344. a ſtudie. 746
to ſtudie for. 738. —by candle-light. 743
ſtuff. 21. to ſtuff. 145 421.772. ſtuffed. 292 848
to ſtumble. 453.541
a ſtump. 108
a ſturrop. 541
ſturdie. 898
ſturgeon. 166
to ſubdue. 718
ſubject. 281. a ſubject. 682. (matter.) 750
to bee— 968
ſubmiſſively. 901
a ſubſidie. 683
ſucceſs. 808
ſuccorie. 136
to ſuccor. 906
to ſuck. 185.229.415 —in. 105. —up. 268 793
to ſuckle. 229. a ſucker. 382
ſucking. adj. 415.582
a ſuck-ſpigot. 823
ſudden. 883.968. —ly. on a— 314.752
to ſue (go to ſuit.) 608 657.665. —for. 693 —out. (iſſue) 115.248 250

to ſuffer. 742.909. —loſs of. 722
to ſuffice. 393
ſugar. 122 326. —baker. 408
a ſuit in law. 656 (clothes.) 509
ſullen. 915
ſulphur-wort. 136
ſultrie. 38
to ſum up. 756
ſummer. 38
to ſummon. 659 ſummons 658
a ſummer. 653
the ſun. 34.481. —ſhine 933 —burning. 513 —ſet. 36
to ſun. 500
ſundaie. 41
ſundrie. 94
to bee ſung. (à ſing.) 962
ſuperſcription. 936
to ſup. a ſupper. 568. a ſupper at home. 565
to ſupple. 579
to ſupport. 259. a—439 ſupportation. 660
to ſuppoſe. 484.725
a ſuppoſitorie. 792
ſure. 967. —ly. 3.934. to make—527. (eſpouſ.) 391. I am— 811
a ſuretie. 666.862
the ſurface. 77
a ſurfet. 823
a ſurge. 466
a ſurgeon. 796. perteining to ſurgerie. 136
ſurlie. 874. —neſs. 840
a ſurmiſe. 357. to— 356
a ſurname. 937
to ſurpaſs. 880
ſurpluſage. 768

to ſurpriſe. 990
a ſurrender. 719
to ſurround. 583
to ſurveie. 592. a ſurveior. 762
ſurviving. 606
ſuſpicious. 816
to ſuſtein. 385
ſuttle. 755
ſwadling-band. 228
a ſwain. 917
ſwaie. 763. to— 233
a ſwallow. 160 (gulf.) 70
to ſwallow. 560.792
a ſwarm. 218
ſwart. 334
to ſwarv. 538
a ſwaſh-buckler. 950
a ſwath. 418
to ſwear, p. t. ſware, ſwore. 834
ſweat. 104.579. procuring— 792. to— 248
to ſweep. ſweepings. 582
ſweet. 326.440. —meats. 408. 566. ſmelling. 133. bread. 279—ball. 587. ſweetned. 122
to ſwell. 67.—forth. 117. p.p. ſwoln. a ſwelling. 307
ſweltring. 275
ſwift. 809. —neſs. 171 —ly. 69.464. a—215
to ſwill. 70.820. a ſwill-boul. 823
to ſwim, p. t. ſwam, or ſwum. 146.468 —out. 71.—over. 474
a ſwimmering. 297
a ſwine. 184. —heard 413
to ſwing, p. t. ſwung, v. whirl.

a ſwipe.

a ſwipe. 583
ſwooning. 302
to bee ſworx(p p.ſwear) 659.926
*a ſworn.*701.713–*plaier* 950
a ſynod. 640

T.

A *Taber.* 710
a table. 553.(index) 740.–*book.*731
playing *tables.* 941
tacklings. 466
a tailor. 504
to taint. 106.931
tainted. 329
a tainter. 503
to take, p.t. *took.* 270 308.–*away, from.* 182 291–*again.*346–*the air* 615–*account.*734–*hold of.*166.435-*in hand*807 –*the diſtance* 757-*in good part.*877 –*ill,* –*impatiently.*365.841.–*a purſ.* 485–*ſhip.*462–*to mercie.*716–*heed.* 706.–*up* (by the waie.) 936 (chide)923–*oath.*697 834–*the place,*or *upper hand.* 841.–*upon him.* 840.–*out.*84.p.p.*taken out.* 118. *that may bee —apieces.* 622
tall. 115
*a tale.*784–*carrier,bearer.* 836
to talk. 932. *talkative.* 831
much talking. 839
a talon. 148
*tallow.*422.*of*— 743
the tamariſk. 138
*tame.*154.174.*to*—176 178
to tan. 47
a tankard. 562
a tanner. 506
tanſie wilde. 134
a tap. 445
a taper. 743
tar. 124
*tares.*394. *a target.* 699
to tarrie. 904.590
a tarras. 546
tart. 326. *to wax*—441
a tart. 408
a task. 611
to taſte, a. 557
a taſte. taſting. 324.655
tattered. 520
a tavern. 625
taught. 724. p. p. *teach.*
a taunt. 916.*to*— 838
Taurus. 43
to teach. p t. *taught.* 726 –*otherwiſe.* 732
a teacher. 730
a team. 445
to tear, p.t. *tare,* or *tore.* 148.188.263–*in pieces* 669
a tear, or *teer.* 248
the teat. 185.229
tediouſly. 752
*teeth.*121.248–*watering* 788.*from-outward.*809
to tell. p t.*told.* 735.–*abroad.*877(teach)732 736 (count) 494.756 972. *tell mee.* 991. I cannot *tell.* 904
*a tell-tale.*917.*to temper.* 81
temperate. 136.818
a temple. 642
the temples. 249
ten commandements. 631
a tenent. 386. —*for life.* 608.*tenentable.* 536
tender(ſoft) 596 (nice) 279–*hearted.*229.912
to— 612
a tendrel. 439
a tenement. 539
a tennis-court. 941
a tenon. 545
a tent. 317.704
to term. 25.82
teſtie. 832
a tetter. 286
tewed lether. 508
than. 282
to thank. 875
that. –*is to ſaie.* 848
a thatched top. 545
to thaw, n. 54
a theef. 485. *theft. theeverie.* 867
themſelvs. 988. 989
then. 89
*there.*373-*fore.*273.378 —*upon.* 50
theſe. 108.143.414
*thick.*27.82 –*of bearing.* 282–*and cloſe.*51.752 —*neſs.* 23
to thicken. 49.94.503
a thicket. 294.423
the thigh. 256
a thimble. 531
*thin.*23.25–*neſs.*23.–*ly.* 752.*to*— 531
*a thing.*18.246.341.343 –*to com.* 644
*to think,*p.t.*thought.*908 –*good.*608–*much.*905
third. 26.42
thirtie. 259
this. 14.49
a thiſtle. 135
a thong. 514
a thorn. 138

through.

through. 34. 250. 478
—ſtitch. 886. —ly. 752
—gate. 268
thoſe. 143.414
thou. 15
though. 183.198. as—733
to bee thought. 53.589
a thought. 344 826
—taking. 245.364
a thouſand. 982
to threaten. 893. threats.
threatnings. 883
thred. 105.498.501.504
—bare. 508
three. 195.340. —cornered
759.761
to threſh. a threſher. 398
a threſhold. 541
thriftie. —neſs. 851
to thrive. 105.992
to throb. 274
a throne. 982
a throng 738. to— 43
the throat. 252. 301
—flap. 275. to ſet out—
230. that love's—820
the throttle. 275. to—301
a throw. 941. (pang) 597
to throw, p.t. threw. 712
—down. 177.900. away
383. —out. 868, p.p.
thrown. 538
a thruſh. 150.157
to thruſt, p.t. thruſt. 464
—thorow. 713. —down
268.980.989—out. 117
902. —upon. 810. —in.
292. p.p. 559
a thumb. 262
thunder. 59. to —62 —bolt.
61
thurſday. 41
thurſt. 788
to thurſt, or be thirſty. 292

thus. 906. —far. 377
thwart. 392.835
thyme. 132
to tickle. 788
the tide. 75
tidings. 934
to tie. 396. 450. 516. a
tie. 684
tight. 463.536
a tike (worm) 218. (of a
bed.) 572
to till (intice.) 423
(ground.) 385. tillage
388. brought into tilth.
387
till, adv. 231.466
to tilt a veſſel. 447
running a tilt. 948
timber. 527.528
time. 31.968. ſtoln—929
for a— 386. 625. in—
(ſeaſon) 696 (at laſt)
967. in—paſt. 584. if at
anie— 239. —ly. 691
tinder. 743
tines. 393
a tingling. 299
a tinker. 533
to tinkle. 643
the tip. 249.325
to tipple. 810. tipled. 823
a tyrant. 674
to tire. 451. tired. 884
tithes. 639
a title (right.) 868 (of
dignitie.) 722
to. 17.924—and fro. 356
911
a toad. 212
a to. 257.320
together. 186
a toy. 230. toying. 886
to toil. 846. toilſom. 10.941
toils. 423

a token. 116.623
toll. 405.621.682 —free.
620
too. 341.816 (alſo) 646
—much. 374 468
a tool. 433
a toomb. 962
a tongue. 15.325.359
—of a balance. 766 —tied
282
a tooth. 190. —ake. 298
to breed— 298. —ſom.
326. —leſs. 324
toothed. 144
the top. 79. 514. a top-
ping. 529
a top or gig. 941
a topaze. 89
a torch. 744.746
to torment. tormentor. 668
tormentil. 136
a place of torture. 725
a tortois. 212
to torture. 668
to toſs. 466.816
to toſt. 431
to touch. 321. 947. a
touching 316.323. touch-
ing. 377.656.795
a touch-ſtone. 85
tough. 104
to bee told. 784. (num-
bred.) 972
tow. 498
toward. 79
towardly. 245
a towel. 556
a town. 618. a townſman
614. —clerk. 653
a track, trace. 476. (of a
cart) 459
a trade. 377.655. to—490
a trade, 492. tradeſman.
655

to tra-

to traffick. 490
a traie. 434
to trail,a.586.n. 223
a train. 586. to— 737
trais. 458.
a traitor. 669.722
a tramel. 431
to trample. 257
a trance. 644
to tranſlate. 751
a trap. 428
trappers. 452
traſh. 492
to travel over. 78. (of childe) 597. a traveller. 475
to traverſ. 663
treacle.308. Engliſh—134
to tread. 257
a treatie. 689
treatably. 161
treble. 501
treaſon. 669
trecherous.816.—ly. 919
a tree.124.—dreſſer.382
treen. 406
to tremble. 370
trembling. 369.370
a trench. 583.614
a trencher.553.-man.568 —friend. 680
treſſes. 518
a treſpaſs.658. —797
a treſtle. 446
a trevet. 430
treaſure.622.682.a treaſurer. 677
to trie.16.85.657—it out 708
trial.655.to make— 321 749.—of. 927
a trick.817.951. —of. 559.941
a trice. 61
to trick up. 754
to trickle. 51
to trifle. 856. trifling 891
a trifler. 838
a trigger. 459
to trim. 505
Trinitie. 1000
a tripe. 267
trippings. 943
a trivet. 434
to triumph over. 912
a troop.697.to— 698
by troops. 152
a trowel. 526
to trot trotting. 456
troth.-telling. 913
a trough. 414
true. 357.—ly. 986
trouble.835.—ſom.953 one in-912-to-505 575 875. (interrupt.) 904 (water.) 71
a truce. 707
trumperie. 492
a trumpet. 413. a trumpetter. 710
a truncheon. 713
a trunch-man. 480
a trunk. 552. (of a tree) 190
to truſs up. 277.463 486. 516. 668. —bag and baggage. 704. cloſe truſſed up. 993
truſt. to— 386
truſtily. 607
truth. 926. in—y 986
a tub. 581
Tueſday. 41
a tuft. 159.514
to tumb'e, n. 51.184
a tumbler (dog.) 424 (man.) 945
a tumbrel. 456
a tun. 446
to ſet tune. 773. tunable ſinging. 774
a tunnel. 449
a turbant. 514
turf. 45.522
a turkie. 150
to turkis new. 505
to turn, a. 55.994.—back upon.752-into.30-upon -toward.33.88. —over. 16.—wrong end. 731.n. 478.909—aſide.475.to take a few turns. 933
a turning. 330.478
a turn (courſ.) 968 —coat. 923. by turns. 950
to turn(as a turner)533
a turnip. 116
turpentine. 124
a turquois ſtone. 89
a turret. 546
tusks. 426
twain. 243
twelv.254 -moneth.636
a twig. 92.380.382
twilight. 36
a twin. 598
to twine. 747
to twinkle. 43.247
twinkling of an eie. 61
to twiſt. 747
a twiſt. 309
to twit. 876
to twitch. 584.916
two. 656. —car'd. 435 —edg'd.70. —fold.144 —tined. 439

V.

Vain. in— 693. 803
valiant. 722. 886
a vallie. 28

vallor.

valor. 882
a valt. 551.616
to valt. valting. 943
to value. 802
the van-gard. 709
to vaniſh. 742.986
to vanquiſh. 950
to vant. 840
a vantage. 768.994
variouſly. 158
a varlet. 917
an udder. 415
veal. 420
vehemence. 294
to veil. 954
a veil. 513
a vein. 268
velvet. 675
venom. 308. *venomous.* 318.844
vengeance. 892
venizon. 566
vent. 67. *to*— 810
to venture all. 883. at a *venture.* 858.966
venturous. 883.945
a verge. 583
verily. 3. *very.*adv. 152
*very,*adj. 820. *the*— 146 478.740
verjuice. 566
vermilion. 337
vermin. 143.312
vertuous. 799
vervin. 136
a veſſel. 383.435.471 *a little*— 582
vetch, v. *fetch.*
to vex. 798
uglie. 207
a vial. 383
viands. 558
a vice(jeſter) 844 (engin) 533. -*roy.* 677
victuals. 558.696
to vie. ſponſionem augere.
to view. 992
view. 10. *in*— 32
vile. 864. *village.* 686
*villany.*798 *villanous*864
a vin,. vineyard. vintage. 439
vinegar. 302
vinnued. 329
a vintner. 485
violent. 55
virginals. 775
Virgo. 43
vittels, v. *victuals.*
the viſage. 244
to viſit. 924
a vizzard. 955
an ulcer. 796
an umpier. 657
un, ſæpe v. *in.*
unadviſed. 805
unarmed. 705
unavoidable. 883.969
unawares. 715.798
unbeaten. 477
unbeſeeming. 892
unbridled. 177
uncertain. 64.985
unchaſte. 669
uncivil. 845
unclean. 800.825
unconſcionable. 864
unconſtancie. 897
uncouth. 477
uncurable. 318
undantedly. 883
undefiled. 800
under. 27. 249. 256 -*ground.*80.616-*hand to ſet.*837-*ling.*901-*neath* 251.258-*ſtanding.*353 375-*taking.*12-*teacher* 734
*to under-go.*883.-*mine.* 717. -*ſet.* 439. 538 -*ſtand.*359. -*take.*534 666.694.805 (*for* 808 -*to return ſound.* 860)
undivided. 1000
undeſerving. 843
undiſcreet. 805
undiſgeſted. 292
to undo. 900
I am undon. 942
unequal. 509
uneven. 477
unexſpected. 885
unfeined. 925
unfrequented. 191
ungodly. 990
ungracious. 800. —*neſs.* 990
unhallowed. 642
unhandſom. 264.539
unhappie. 373
unknown. 928.173
unlawful. 805.826
unlearned. 724
to unlearn. 732
unlevened. 407
unleſs. 121.147.170
unlike. 199.749
to unlock. 548
unlooked for. 971
unluckie. 239.941
unmannerly. 559.845
unmarried. 590
unmeaſurably. 847
unmeet for. 921
unmovable goods. 848
unpaſſable. 460.617
unprofitable. 924
unprovided. 693
unreaſonable. (unjuſt.) 874. (without meaſure.) 522.*unreaſonably.* 833

unrequeſted. 873. —ſolved 356. —revenged. 990
unrulie. 178. 893. to grow 177. —neſs. 667
to unſeal. 936
unſeemly. 375. 663. it is— 900
unſetled. 310. 356
unſhapen. 596
to unſheath. 701
unſhod. 512
unskilful. 805
unſlaked. 526
unſpeakable. 18
unſteadie. 966
untainted. 990
unthankfulneſs. 876
unthriftie. —neſs. 852
to untie. 268
until. 66. unto. 660
untouched. 998
untoward. 264
untract. 460
to untruſs. 516
untruſtie. 816
untunableneſs. 774
unuſual. 840
unwieldie. 886
unwilling. 871
unwittingly. ib.
unworthie. 997
unwrought. 97
a voiage. 467. 470
voluntarie. 719
a vomit. 792
a vow. 371. to— 998
a voice. 231. 906
to vouchſafe. 975
a vowel. 747
to upbraid. 876
up-hill. 79. to uphold. 538
an upholder. 259. 802
an upholſter. 533
upon. 103
upper. 212. 544. to get the —hand. 801
upright. 259. —neſs. 981
—dealing. 855
to riſe in an uproar. 696 722
the upſhot. 953
an upſtart. 930.
upward. 48. 137. 249
brought in ure. 891
an urchin. 206
us. 971. uſe. 345. 680 (uſurie) —upon uſe. 864
—ful. 924. to be in 471
an uſher. 727
to uſe. a. 116. 645. 355 661. (applie) 509. 667 n. (bee wont) 161. 188 963
not uſed to. 466
uſurie. uſurer. 864
uſual. 840
an uſurper. 868
to utter. 747
utterly. 326. 884. 976
utter. 256. —moſt. 183
to the utmoſt of power. 758

W.

TO wade. 472
to waft. ib.
to wag. 158
a wagtail. 158
a wager. 947
wages. 534. 723
a wagon. 175. 455
a way. 476. —about. 475 this—that —which— 478 661. by the—733. neereſt— 475. to bee out of the— 478. 540. to take the wrong—478. that lead's the—479—with two turnings. 478—faring-man 475
to wail. 890. 963
wailing. 339
a wain. 455. 456. —ſcot. 555
to wait for. 789 977
—upon. 633. 748. a waiting-maid. 521
waiward. —neſs. 909
to wake. waken. 576
waking. 350
wake R bin. 132
a walk. 380. 616. to fetch a— 933
to walk. 215. 614
walking. 938
a walker. 503
a wall. 380. 526. 613 614
—plate. 545
walled. 618. —nut. 128
a wallet. 486
to wallow. 184
wallowiſh. 328
wallwort. 136
to wamble. wambling. 292. 467
wan. 338
a wand. 668
wane. waning. 33
to wander. 672. 716. 964
—up and down. 951
wandring. 310. 411—ſtar 32
want (lack) 363 (povertie) 848
a want. 205
to want. a. (need) 906. n. (be wanting) 583. 815
—but little. 312
wanton. 183. 943. —neſs. 827. to plaie the— 825
to wanze. 226
to warble. 773
to ward. watch & ward. 704

a ward(tribe)655(priſon)663.(childe)606
—robe. 552
a warden. 123
ware. 493. —houſ. 490
warie. 808. —ly. 807
warm.25.to-549.to keep 127.a warming-pan.549
to warn. 923
warning. 729
to warp. the— 500
war.692.to-(make war) 691 694.like.694.695
a warren. warrener. 379
a wart. 285
to waſh. 556. 578.—off, away.571.a waſh boul. 581
the waſhes. 76
a waſp. 220
waſt.adj. 742
to waſte a. 820. n 295
waſting. 706
the waſt.v.middle.—coat. 514
a watch or ward. 704
—tower 627—word.705
—man.627 full. ib.
to watch.576.—for. 804
water.26.70.81.adj.143 to make—269.573.mixt with—441 —courſ.67 583—ſpider.223.—ſhoot 382.—lillie. 136
to water.350.414.watered.77.418.wateriſh.48
watled. 380
a wave. 466
to wave (paſs by.) 993
to waver. 356
wax.384. waxed. 935
to wax. 33
weak.279.293.357.673 too—for. 693
to weaken. 351.900
weal. 882
to wean. 185.229
a weapon. 699.712
to wear, p. t. wore. 511 967—long hair. 586
wear's. 427
wearie. 884 939.to—350 790.—ſom. 933
to weav, p. t. wove. 503 —together. 114.a weaver. 509
a web. 499
to wed, v. marrie. wedding. wedlock. to join in— 592.595
a wedg. 529 708
Wedneſday. 41
a weed. to—weeding-hook 381.394
a week. 31.597
a weel. 427
weemen. 521.
to ween. 725. weening. 357
to weep.890.weeping.331
a weevil. 217
to weigh a.749.766 883 —ancor.466.n 765 767
a weigher. 766
weight. 765.767. of n— 802.more then— 766
weightie. 685 (words) 747.—things. 175
well.170.536-ſaid.266 -adviſed. 838.-ſavored 278-nigh.41-ſaid.266
as well.123. as well as 438
a well.583. to well. 65
a welt.518.to welter.184
welth.894.welthie. 878
a wen. 285
a wench.231. —monger. (wencher.) 827
went. 511. v. go.
the weſt. 31
wet.64.321.to bee- 102 —neſs. 382
a wether (ſheep) 182
wether. fair—64.—cock. 546. to— 418
a wezand. 267.275
a weezel. 209
a whale. 171
a wharf. 470
a whart. 498
what.2.—ſoever. 45.740 —one of.957.to end.740 of what ſort, countrie degree. 930
whaie.416. whayie. 269
a wheal. 316
wheat. 129
a wheel.457 (ſpinning) 498. —wright. 533
to wheel about.57-out459
a wheezing. 300
a whelk. 316
a whelp. 186.194
to whelm, v. cover.
when. 319.371
whence. 65
where. 19. 70. 74.—at. 846.—ſoever. 484—of. 249.—fore. 968.990
whether. —or. 61. 104 321.—or no. 85. 803 —of the two. 596
whether.475.—ſoever.55
to whet. a whetſtone. 85
which.12.21. 86 (whether.) 596
why. 749. —not. 493
while. 109. after— 439 within a—295.a prettie, little—399 to-the time. 886
to whim-

to whimper. 885
a whin. 138
to whine. 187.890
whining. 885
a whip. 668. to— 729
to whirl. 57.70-about. 31
a whirl-pool. 70. wind. 57
a whiſperer. 917
whiſpering. 331
whiſt and ſtill. 332.914
white. 87.89.333.339. of egg. 147-of the eie. 246
to whiten. n. 500
whitſontide. 779
who. 420. (which) 976
—ſo. 346.—ſoever. 13
whole. 15 248
whom. 190
a whore. —monger. —houſ. 827. —dom. 826
a whoriſh dreſſing. 511
whoſe. 199
a wick or week. 745
wicked. 668. —neſs. 798
a wicker-pannier. 552
a wicket. 992
wide. 314. 994. huge— 19
—from the matter. 924
wideneſs. 286
a widow, widower. 589
to wield. 713
a wife. 588.589
wilde. 154. (—tree) 111
—cummin. 133. —creſſes. 134. —pennierial. 136. —flax. 136. —marge-ram. ibid. —ſuccorie. ib. —beaſt. 189. 423. to run— 394
to bee wildred. 622
a wilderneſs. 640
a wile 425. to practiſe. 928
wilie. 816
will 360. a laſt—506. bee that make's his-608. a-gainſt the— 871. with an ill— 6
to will or be willing. 687
willingly (gladly) 524 726. with one's good will. 798.835.993
whether one will or no. 871
wilful. 899.—ly. 798
willow. 114
a wimble. 587
to wince. wincing. 177
the winde. 55.56. 467 —pipe. 275. ſide-winde 50
to wind, p.t. wound. 499 —up and down. 775
a winding-way. 479.622
winding. 758—in and out. 34.—ſheet. 959
a window. 550
wine. 822. new— 440
to win, p.t. wan. p.p. won. 947 (favor) 683.906 (by aſſault.) 719
a wing. 143.147.708
to wink. 247. —at. 907
to winnow. 399
winter. 38.210.577-gil-liflower. 133
to wipe. 556.559 —clean. 581.—the noſe. 250
to wiſh. 360.363.—to do. 899-well to. 912-God ſpeed. 881. I would wiſh thee. 994. to bee wiſhed for. 690
a wiſp. 582. wiſtly. 333
wit. 11. to have little— 848.—leſs. 805
to wit. 27.526
a witch. 669
with. 59.608-all. 268-in 66. 109.937-out. 15.70 109.404.642 (danger) 787. God bee-you. 999
a with. 380
a withie. 114
withwind. 134
to with-draw. 919—hold. 250 —ſtand. 793.801
a with-drawing room. 738.954
to wither. 106
withered. 118
a witneſs. 659. to— 972
wel in his wits. 823.893
wittie. 355. 794. 941 —jeſts. 916. —ly. 750
wittingly. 835
wiſe. 355.741. to bee-814 (manner.) 631
wiſdom. 802.814
wo. 882.989. —full.
woad. 136
the womb. 596
to woo. 589
a woer. 591
a woman. 829
woman's eſtate. 231
woman-like. 885
womaniſh. 586
to be wont. 329.624.673
wonted. 801
wood. a. 893. ſub. 46.217
a wood. 189-monger. 529 —cock. 150
wooden. 393.550
wood-ſorrel. 136
woof. 500
wool. 503 -worker. 767 —blade. 136
a wolf. 410.-milk. 136
the world. 15.227.995. all over—37. ſtrangeſt in— 102. the other— 963
to be worn. 967 p p. wear

would God.794. *I would fain have.* 818
a wort. 116
to bee woven. 509. p. p. *weav.*
a wound. 317. *to*– 127 722.796
wound-wort. 795
wound. p. p. *wind.*
to go to wrack. 537
to wrangle. 656.795
a wrangler. 660
to wrap up. 57.228.275 *about.* 258
to wraſtle, 948. *wraſtling*
wrath. 893
to wreath.133. *wreathing* 114. *a wreath.* 518
a wren. 156
to wreke, v. *revenge.*
a wrench. 289
to wreſt from. 846
a wretch. 799.912
wrie, v. *crooked.*
to wriggle out. 430
a wright. 525
to wring, p. t. *wrung*. 846
a wringing. 305
a wrinkle. 233
the wriſt. 260
to write, p. t. *writ* & *wrote* p. p. *written*. 732. *under*–937. *a writ*. 638. *a writing.* 992
to writh, v. *wreath. wreſt.*

wrong. ſub. 374.846.891 adj (crooked) 758 *going-way to work*. 814. *to turn-end*. 731. adv. 732 –*full.* 867
I wrote. 935. v. *write.*
to bee wroth. 892
wrought, pp. (*work*) 752
a wunder. 973–*full*–8. *to —at.* 883
a wurd. 161.751. (*promiſe*) 863. *by-of mouth*. 934. *wurds in a ſet form* 592. *at or in*— 886
a wurk. 519. *poor*-14. *man* 525 —*like.* 536
to wurk, p. t. *wrought*. 264 506.835
a wurm. 155.217. *ſilk*— 219. *gut*–218. *whurle-timber-earth* 217 *eaten* 528. –*wood.* 136.326
to wurrow. 568
wurſ. 295.361. *making*– 860
wurſt. 864. *to make the wurſt.* 891
to wurſhip. 982
new wurt. 440
the wurth. 802. —*little.* 802. –*the while.* 803
to bee wurth. 4995. –*as much.* 861
wurthie. 871. *a*— 647 —*neſs.* 880

Y.

A Yard (to mete) 762
yarn. 499
to yawn. 352
yea. 196. —*and.* 124
to yield. 11.358.716.840 (beckning) 903 (bear) 114
a yeer. 34.976. *of this*— 441. –*ly*. 34.125.611 635.854. *well in yeers* 590
to yell. 714
yelling. ib.
yellow. 338. *the yellows.* 300. —*carrets.* 126
to yelp. 147.187.203
yeoman. 587. –*of larder.* 431
yeſterday. 976
yet. as yet. 183. *for all yet.* 25.183.997
yew, or *ew-tree.* 110
to yex. 292
a yoke. 184
to yoke. 389
–*fellow.* 588
the yolk. 147
you. 104
yong. 233. *that hath had*– 417
youth. 235

Z.

ZEalouſly. 998
zodiack. 43

FINIS.